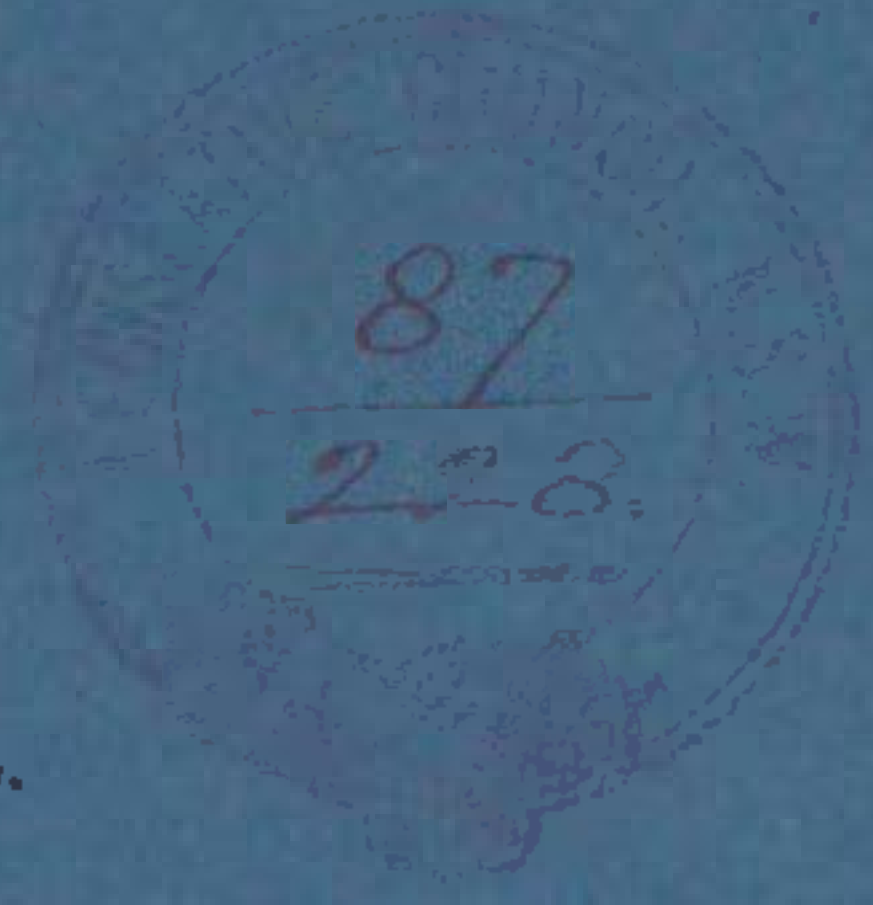


C 32  
L A 826



1886-7.

(SECOND SESSION.)

NEW SOUTH WALES.

# REPORT

OF THE

## GOVERNMENT ASYLUMS INQUIRY BOARD;

TOGETHER WITH

## MINUTES OF EVIDENCE

AND

## APPENDICES.

*Ordered by the Council to be printed, 11 May, 1887.*

SYDNEY: CHARLES POTTER, GOVERNMENT PRINTER.

1887.



188~~6~~<sup>7</sup>.  
(SECOND SESSION.)

NEW SOUTH WALES.



# REPORT

OF THE

## GOVERNMENT ASYLUMS INQUIRY BOARD;

TOGETHER WITH

## MINUTES OF EVIDENCE

AND

## APPENDICES.

---

*Ordered by the Council to be printed, 11 May, 1887.*

---

SYDNEY: CHARLES POTTER, GOVERNMENT PRINTER.

1887.



ERRATA.

- Page 82, question 3950. *For "patients" read "inmates"*  
 Page 84, question 4019. *For "Mary Reid" read "Mary Wright"*  
 Page 84, question 4024. *For "30 gallons brandy and 1 case gin, &c." read "62 gallons of brandy,  
 2 cases gin, &c."*  
 Page 86, question 4105. *For "Mary Reid" read "Wright"*  
 Page 187, question 7632. *For "Norton" read "Bolton"*

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
Letter of Appointment ... ..	4
Letter limiting the Inquiry ... ..	4
Abstract of Proceedings ... ..	5
Report ... ..	18
Addendum—Report of Inspector of Public Charities ... ..	41
Minutes of Evidence ... ..	1



## LETTER OF APPOINTMENT.

The Principal Under Secretary to The Chairman of the Board of Inquiry into Newington, Liverpool, and Parramatta Asylums for the Infirm and Destitute.

Sir,

Colonial Secretary's Office, Sydney, 5 August, 1886.

I am directed to inform you that, in consequence of numerous complaints which have been made from time to time regarding the treatment of inmates and of the management of the Asylums for Infirm and Destitute at Newington, Liverpool, and Parramatta, the Colonial Secretary, in the interests of the inmates and the public, has appointed a Board of Inquiry consisting of yourself, as Chairman, and the gentlemen named in the margin, with full power and authority to investigate and report upon the general management and mode of conducting those Institutions.

J. Ashburton  
Thompson,  
Esq., M.D.  
Hugh Robison,  
Esq., Inspector  
of Public  
Charities.

2. I am desired to add, that if any clerical assistance is required by the Board the services of a shorthand writer will be placed at its disposal.

I have, &c.,

CRITCHETT WALKER,

Principal Under Secretary.

The Colonial Secretary to The Chairman of the Committee of Inquiry into Asylums for Infirm and Destitute at Newington, Parramatta, and Liverpool.

*Subject* :—Inquiry into Government Asylums for Infirm and Destitute at Newington, Parramatta, and Liverpool.

I SHALL be glad if the Committee appointed to inquire into the abovementioned Institutions will terminate their inquiry for the present at Parramatta Asylum, leaving the Asylum at Liverpool to be inquired into at some future date.

GEORGE R. DIBBS.



## GOVERNMENT ASYLUMS INQUIRY BOARD.

MINUTES OF THE PROCEEDINGS of the Board of Inquiry, appointed on the 5th August, 1886, to inquire into and report upon the general management and mode of conducting the Government Asylums at Newington, George-street, and Macquarie-street, Parramatta.

---

WEDNESDAY, 18 AUGUST, 1886.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M., Chairman.  
J. Ashburton Thompson, Esq., M.D. | H. Robison, Esq.

The letter of appointment was read.

The Board deliberated generally on the subject of the Inquiry, as shown by the correspondence and papers received. (*Appendix A.*)

It was resolved to proceed with the investigation of the Newington Asylum first.

It was resolved to proceed to Newington on Thursday, 19th August, at 9:30 a.m.

The meeting adjourned at 12:30 p.m.

---

THURSDAY, 19 AUGUST, 1886.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M., Chairman.  
J. Ashburton Thompson, Esq., M.D. | H. Robison, Esq.

The Board proceeded to Newington, by steamer, at 9:30 a.m.

The following witnesses were severally called in and examined:—Mrs. Hicks, Maria North.

---

MONDAY, 23 AUGUST, 1886.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M., Chairman.  
J. Ashburton Thompson, Esq., M.D. | H. Robison, Esq.

The Board proceeded to Newington, by steamer, at 9:30 a.m.

The following witnesses were severally called in and examined:—John Burns, Joseph Ibbott, George Newitt, Joseph Gordon, John Brophy, Mary Gorman.

---

TUESDAY, 24 AUGUST, 1886.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M., Chairman.  
J. Ashburton Thompson, Esq., M.D. | H. Robison, Esq.

The Board proceeded to Newington, by steamer, at 9:30 a.m.

The following witnesses were severally called in and examined:—Elizabeth Carroll, Jane Macdonald, Ellen Jane Purnell.

---

THURSDAY, 26 AUGUST, 1886.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M., Chairman.  
J. Ashburton Thompson, Esq., M.D. | H. Robison, Esq.

The Board proceeded to Newington, by steamer, at 9:30 a.m.

The following witnesses were severally called in and examined:—Margaret Heggarty, Mary Cox, Bridget M'Carthy, Jane Nightingale, Charlotte Pearce, — Bardt.

---

FRIDAY, 27 AUGUST, 1886.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M., Chairman.  
J. Ashburton Thompson, Esq., M.D. | H. Robison, Esq.

The Board proceeded to Newington, by steamer, at 9:30 a.m.

The following witnesses were severally called in and examined:—Ellen Holmes, Mary Burns, Ellen Lisbeth, Agnes Bell, Maria North, Mary Morrissey, Kate Gilmore.

---

TUESDAY, 31 AUGUST, 1886.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M., Chairman.  
J. Ashburton Thompson, Esq., M.D.

The Board proceeded to Newington, by steamer, at 9:30 a.m.

The following witnesses were severally called in and examined:—Eliza Allen, Alice Sadlier, Agnes Bell, Anne Simpson, Joseph Ibbott, Mary Rooney, Mary Ann Carter, Eliza Jenner.

---

THURSDAY,



**THURSDAY, 2 SEPTEMBER, 1886.****MEMBERS PRESENT:—**

T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M., Chairman.  
 J. Ashburton Thompson, Esq., M.D. | H. Robison, Esq.

The Board proceeded to Newington, by steamer, at 9:30 a.m.  
 The following witnesses were severally called in and examined:—Jane Macdonald, Annie Mack,  
 Annie Ballard, Mary Bradley, Sophia Silkman, Margaret Gannon.

**FRIDAY, 3 SEPTEMBER, 1886.****MEMBERS PRESENT:—**

T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M., Chairman.  
 J. Ashburton Thompson, Esq., M.D. | H. Robison, Esq.

The Board proceeded to Newington, by steamer, at 9:30 a.m.  
 The following witnesses were severally called in and examined:—Jane Manuel, Harriett Cook,  
 Mary Wright.

**WEDNESDAY, 8 SEPTEMBER, 1886.****MEMBERS PRESENT:—**

T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M., Chairman.  
 J. Ashburton Thompson, Esq., M.D. | H. Robison, Esq.

Lady Martin, Miss E. Bedford, Miss Alice Stephen, and Mrs. Pottie, members of the Ladies  
 Newington Board, were severally called in and examined.

[The meeting adjourned at 3:30 p.m.]

**FRIDAY, 10 SEPTEMBER, 1886.****MEMBERS PRESENT:—**

T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M., Chairman.  
 J. Ashburton Thompson, Esq., M.D. | H. Robison, Esq.

The Board proceeded to Newington, by steamer, at 9:30 a.m.  
 The Board held a muster of all inmates at Newington Asylum, and made a complete list of their  
 names and ages.

**TUESDAY, 14 SEPTEMBER, 1886.****MEMBERS PRESENT:—**

T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M., Chairman.  
 J. Ashburton Thompson, Esq., M.D. | H. Robison, Esq.

The Board proceeded to Newington, by steamer, at 9:30 a.m.  
 The following witnesses were severally called in and examined:—Ellen Jane Purnell, Annie Wire,  
 Mary Murphy, Emma Bergin.

**THURSDAY, 16 SEPTEMBER, 1886.****MEMBERS PRESENT:—**

T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M., Chairman.

Mr. Abbott proceeded to Newington as usual.  
 The following witnesses were severally called in and examined:—Rosanna Byrne, Cecilia M'Fadden,  
 Sarah Bath, Mary Ann Kennedy, Emma Redding, Sarah Saunders.

**TUESDAY, 21 SEPTEMBER, 1886.****MEMBERS PRESENT:—**

T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M., Chairman.  
 J. Ashburton Thompson, Esq., M.D. | H. Robison, Esq.

The Board proceeded to Newington, by steamer, at 9:30 a.m.  
 The following witnesses were severally recalled, and examined with regard to their previous  
 answers:—Ellen Lisbeth, Ellen Holmes, Jane Nightingale, Bridget M'Carthy, Agnes Bell, Mary Rooney,  
 Jane Macdonald, Anne Mack, Eliza Jenner, Mary Morrissey, Jane Manuel, John Brophy, Mrs. Hicks.  
 The following witnesses were severally called in and examined:—Mary Butler, Elizabeth Cross.

**THURSDAY, 23 SEPTEMBER, 1886.****MEMBERS PRESENT:—**

T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M., Chairman.  
 J. Ashburton Thompson, Esq., M.D. | H. Robison, Esq.

The Board proceeded to Newington, by steamer, at 9:30 a.m.  
 The following witnesses were severally called in and examined:—Harriet Cook, Ann Stephenson,  
 Mary London, Mary Rabey, Mary Garvey, Margaret Kidmore, Caroline Wynn, Norah O'Brien, Jane  
 Lewis.

**MONDAY,**



**MONDAY, 27 SEPTEMBER, 1886.****MEMBERS PRESENT :—**

T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M., Chairman.  
 J. Ashburton Thompson, Esq., M.D. | H. Robison, Esq.

The Board proceeded to Newington, by steamer, at 9:30 a.m.

The following witnesses were severally called in, and their former evidence read to them :—Cecilia M'Fadden, Rosanna Burns.

The following witnesses were severally called in and examined :—Ann Ritchie, Dr. Rowling, Joseph Ibbott, Margaret Ibbott, Emma Tait.

**WEDNESDAY, 29 SEPTEMBER, 1886.****MEMBERS PRESENT :—**

J. Ashburton Thompson, Esq., M.D., in the Chair.  
 H. Robison, Esq.

The Board proceeded to Newington, by steamer, at 9:30 a.m.

The following witnesses were severally called in, and their former evidence, taken on the 16th instant, read to them :—Sarah Bath, Mary Ann Kennedy, Emma Redding, Sarah Saunders.

The following witnesses were severally called in and examined :—Catherine Harding, Bridget M'Carthy, Dr. Rowling, Margaret Marshall, Mrs. Hicks.

**THURSDAY, 30 SEPTEMBER, 1886.****MEMBERS PRESENT :—**

T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M., Chairman.  
 J. Ashburton Thompson, Esq., M.D. | H. Robison, Esq.

Mr. Frederic King, Manager of the Government Asylums at Newington, Parramatta, and Liverpool, Mrs. Charlton, Mrs. Townsend, and Mrs. Bowes were severally called in and examined.

[The meeting adjourned at 4 p.m.]

**FRIDAY, 1 OCTOBER, 1886.****MEMBERS PRESENT :—**

T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M., Chairman.  
 J. Ashburton Thompson, Esq., M.D. | H. Robison, Esq.

The Board proceeded to Newington by steamer at 9:30 a.m.

The following witnesses were severally called in and examined :—Mrs. Hicks, Margaret Heggarty, Mrs. Gorman, Maria Brett, Mary Wright.

**FRIDAY, 15 OCTOBER, 1886.****MEMBERS PRESENT :—**

T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M., Chairman.  
 J. Ashburton Thompson, Esq., M.D. | H. Robison, Esq.

Miss Alice Stephen, being recalled, was further examined.

Mrs. Hyrons, Matron-superintendent of the Immigration Depôt, was called in and examined.

[The meeting adjourned at 3:15 p.m.]

**FRIDAY, 22 OCTOBER, 1886.****MEMBERS PRESENT :—**

T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M., Chairman.  
 J. Ashburton Thompson, Esq., M.D. | H. Robison, Esq.

Mrs. L. H. Hicks, Matron-superintendent of Newington Asylum, being recalled, was further examined.

[The meeting adjourned at 4 p.m.]

**TUESDAY, 26 OCTOBER, 1886.****MEMBERS PRESENT :—**

T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M., Chairman.  
 J. Ashburton Thompson, Esq., M.D. | H. Robison, Esq.

The Board proceeded to Newington, by steamer, at 9:30 a.m.

The following witnesses were severally called in and examined :—Ann Griffiths, Margaret Jackson, Catherine Ward, Margaret Heggarty, Eliza Burns, Ann Wire, John MacCarry, Eliza Upjohn, Dr. Rowling, George Newitt, Susan Newitt, Mrs. Hicks, T. Ireland, Ellen Jane Purnell, Ann Mack, Mary Murphy, George Cunningham, John Korff, Henry T. Mance, James T. Dennis, Barbara Field, Agnes Barr, Sarah Bath.

**THURSDAY,**



*THURSDAY, 28 OCTOBER, 1886.*

## MEMBERS PRESENT:—

T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M., Chairman.  
 J. Ashburton Thompson, Esq., M.D. | H. Robison, Esq.

The Board proceeded to the George-street Asylum, Parramatta.

The following witnesses were severally called in and examined:—Mrs. C. H. M'M. Dennis, Samuel A. Shortiss, Michael Davis.

*TUESDAY, 2 NOVEMBER, 1886.*

## MEMBERS PRESENT:—

T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M., Chairman.  
 J. Ashburton Thompson, Esq., M.D. | H. Robison, Esq.

Dr. C. E. Rowling, Government Medical Officer for the Parramatta District, and Visiting Medical Officer for the Asylums in Parramatta and Newington, being recalled, was further examined.

[The meeting adjourned at 4:30 p.m.]

*THURSDAY, 4 NOVEMBER, 1886.*

## MEMBERS PRESENT:—

T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M., Chairman.  
 J. Ashburton Thompson, Esq., M.D. | H. Robison, Esq.

The Board proceeded to the George-street Asylum, Parramatta.

The following witnesses were severally called in and examined.—Dr. Rowling, Mrs. Dennis, Thomas Edwards, Henry Clark, William Thomas, Robert Charleton, Alfred Turner, John Finigan, John Brady, George Remington, Henry Hamilton, John Wait.

*SATURDAY, 6 NOVEMBER, 1886.*

## MEMBERS PRESENT:—

T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M., Chairman.  
 J. Ashburton Thompson, Esq., M.D. | H. Robison, Esq.

Miss Agnes Hewett, being called in, was examined.

[The meeting adjourned at 12 noon.]

*WEDNESDAY, 10 NOVEMBER, 1886.*

## MEMBERS PRESENT:—

T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M., Chairman.  
 J. Ashburton Thompson, Esq., M.D. | H. Robison, Esq.

H. Robison, Esq., Inspector of Public Charities, and a member of the Board, Mr. Coles, and Mr. Telfer, from the Colonial Architect's Department, were severally called in and examined.

Mr. Frederic King, Manager of the Government Asylums, being recalled, was further examined.

[The meeting adjourned at 1:30 p.m.]

*THURSDAY, 11 NOVEMBER, 1886.*

## MEMBERS PRESENT:—

T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M., Chairman.  
 J. Ashburton Thompson, Esq., M.D. | H. Robison, Esq.

The Board proceeded to the George-street Asylum, Parramatta.

The following witnesses were severally called in and examined:—George Cunningham, John Holoway, Michael Ryan, Thomas Edwards, Michael Darcy, Henry Creswell, Joseph Hamilton, Mrs. E. Stonehouse, William Phipps, Thomas Riley Callenden, Thomas Kingston.

*MONDAY, 15 NOVEMBER, 1886.*

## MEMBERS PRESENT:—

T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M., Chairman.  
 J. Ashburton Thompson, Esq., M.D.

The Board proceeded to the George-street Asylum, Parramatta.

The following witnesses were severally called in and examined:—Miss Ellen P. I. Dennis, Arthur Reeves, William Spargo, Thomas Macdonald, Samuel A. Shortiss, George Rycroft, John Jones, William Saunders, James Corcoran, Francis Murphy, Charles White, Thomas Gilmore, William Townsend, Alexander Ross.

*TUESDAY, 16 NOVEMBER, 1886.*

## MEMBERS PRESENT:—

T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M., Chairman.  
 J. Ashburton Thompson, Esq., M.D. | H. Robison, Esq.

The Board proceeded to the Macquarie-street Asylum, Parramatta.

Mrs. Sarah Cunningham was called in and examined.

Mr. Abbott arrived after the examination of Mrs. Cunningham, and the Board then pursued its inquiry at the George-street Asylum, but took no further evidence.

*THURSDAY,*



*THURSDAY, 18 NOVEMBER, 1886.*

## MEMBERS PRESENT:—

T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M., Chairman.  
 J. Ashburton Thompson, Esq., M.D. | H. Robison, Esq.

The Board proceeded to the Macquarie-street Asylum, Parramatta.

The following witnesses were severally called in and examined:—Peter C. Abbott, Robert Baird.

*MONDAY, 22 NOVEMBER, 1886.*

## MEMBERS PRESENT:—

T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M., Chairman.  
 J. Ashburton Thompson, Esq., M.D. | H. Robison, Esq.

The Board proceeded to the Macquarie-street Asylum, Parramatta.

The following witnesses were severally called in and examined:—Robert Baird, Henry Barber, Angus M'Kay, James Rooney, William Roy, William Caldwell, William Davis, James Chandler, Walter Vavasour.

*TUESDAY, 23 NOVEMBER, 1886.*

## MEMBERS PRESENT:—

T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M., Chairman.  
 J. Ashburton Thompson, Esq., M.D. | H. Robison, Esq.

The Board proceeded to the Macquarie-street Asylum, Parramatta.

The following witnesses were severally called in and examined:—Walter Vavasour, John Harris, Alexander Thompson, Patrick Vaughan, James Wilson, Charles Gibson, Peter Sweeney, James Marshall.

*WEDNESDAY, 24 NOVEMBER, 1886.*

## MEMBERS PRESENT:—

T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M., Chairman.  
 H. Robison, Esq.

The Board proceeded to the Macquarie-street Asylum, Parramatta.

The following witnesses were severally called in and examined:—James M'Kay, John Crichton, John Pryor, Martin Brennan, James Donovan, Henry Fitzpatrick, Henry Crozier.

*THURSDAY, 25 NOVEMBER, 1886.*

## MEMBERS PRESENT:—

T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M., Chairman.  
 H. Robison, Esq.

The Board proceeded to the Macquarie-street Asylum, Parramatta.

The following witnesses were severally called in and examined:—Patrick Vaughan, Connal Boyle, Jeremiah O'Connor, Francis Dyer, Henry Wilkinson.

*MONDAY, 6 DECEMBER, 1886.*

## MEMBERS PRESENT:—

J. Ashburton Thompson, Esq., M.D., in the Chair.  
 H. Robison, Esq.

C. Rolleston, Esq., C.M.G., formerly President of the Asylum Board, was called in and examined.

The Board adjourned at 11:30 a.m., until 2:30 p.m.

The Board reassembled at 2:30 p.m.

Sir Alfred Roberts, Knt., Director of the Prince Alfred Hospital, and Mr. James Barnet, the Colonial Architect, were severally called in and examined.

[The meeting adjourned at 3:30 p.m.]

*TUESDAY, 7 DECEMBER, 1886.*

## MEMBERS PRESENT:—

T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M., Chairman.  
 J. Ashburton Thompson, Esq., M.D. | H. Robison.

Dr. Odillo Maher, Visiting Ophthalmic Surgeon to the Government Asylums, was called in and examined.

The Board adjourned at 11:30 a.m., until 3 p.m.

The Board reassembled at 3 p.m.

Dr. F. M. Manning, Inspector-General of the Insane, was called in and examined.

[The meeting adjourned at 3:30 p.m.]

*MONDAY, 28 MARCH, 1887.*

## MEMBERS PRESENT:—

T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M., Chairman.  
 J. Ashburton Thompson, Esq., M.D. | H. Robison, Esq.

The Board proceeded to the Macquarie-street Asylum, Parramatta.

The following witnesses were severally called in and further examined:—Dr. Rowling, Mrs. Cunningham, Mrs. Dennis, Alexander Thompson, Robert Baird, William Roy, Henry Barber, H. Fitzpatrick.

Hugh Taylor, Esq., J.P., M.P., was called in and examined.



WEDNESDAY, 4 MAY, 1887.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

T. Kingsmill Abbott, Esq., S.M., Chairman.

J. Ashburton Thompson, Esq., M.D.

H. Robison, Esq.

The Chairman brought up his Report, which was read page by page.

The Chairman asked that the Report, as read, should be adopted.

Dr. J. Ashburton Thompson concurred, and had pleasure in seconding the motion of the Chairman.

Mr. Robison demurred, and said he should have time further to consider the Report; he had no objection to sign it, but desired, if he thought fit, after further consideration, to make such comments upon it as he might deem desirable.

The Board deliberated.

The Chairman eventually pointed out that the Board were already in possession of the views of Mr. Robison, conveyed in his Report, dated 4th January, 1887, and written in anticipation of that of the Board forwarded to the Colonial Secretary, and by that gentleman returned to the Chairman, and requested Mr. Robison to sign the Report now presented and agreed to by a majority of the Board, or, if he objected, his anticipatory Report could be printed as an *addendum*.

Mr. Robison declined to attach his signature to the Report presented, and agreed that the one written by him should be printed.

The Chairman then attached his signature to the Report, and Dr. Thompson having done so likewise, Mr. Robison was informed that his Report would be printed as an *addendum* to the Report.

The Board then requested the Chairman to present the Report to the Honorable the Colonial Secretary.

The Chairman thanked Dr. Ashburton Thompson for the assistance he had given in the Inquiry, and declared the proceedings closed, and the Inquiry at an end.

The meeting then terminated.

---



## ALPHABETICAL LIST OF WITNESSES.

	Page.		Page.
Eliza Allen .....	28	Mrs. L. H. Hicks (first examination) .....	1
Peter C. Abbott .....	151	"    (second examination) .....	4
John Burns .....	4	"    (third examination) .....	14
John Brophy (first examination) .....	9	"    (fourth examination) .....	59
"    (second examination) .....	58	"    (fifth examination) .....	71
— Baird .....	20	"    (sixth examination) .....	77
Mary Burns .....	22	"    (seventh examination) .....	79
Agnes Bell (first examination) .....	24	"    (eighth examination) .....	81
"    (second examination) .....	30	"    (ninth examination) .....	90
"    (third examination) .....	57	Margaret Heggarty (first examination) .....	14
Anne Ballard .....	38	"    (second examination) .....	78
Mary Bradley .....	39	"    (third examination) .....	89
Miss Eleanor Bedford .....	44	Ellen Holmes (first examination) .....	21
Emma Bergin .....	51	"    (second examination) .....	56
Rosanna Byrne (first examination) .....	52	Catherine Harding .....	70
"    (second examination) .....	66	Mrs. Hyrons .....	80
Sarah Bath (first examination) .....	53	Miss A. Hewitt .....	108
"    (second examination) .....	60	Henry Hamilton (first examination) .....	132
"    (third examination) .....	94	"    (second examination) .....	139
Mary Butler .....	58	John Holoway .....	136
Mrs. Bowes .....	77	John Harris .....	174
Maria Brett .....	78	Joseph Ibbott (first examination) .....	6
Eliza Burns .....	89	"    (second examination) .....	31
Agnes Barr .....	94	"    (third examination) .....	66
John Brady .....	129	Margaret Ibbott .....	67
Connell Boyle .....	189	Mr. Thomas Ireland .....	91
Robert Baird (first examination) .....	153	Eliza Jenner (first examination) .....	34
"    (second examination) .....	156	"    (second examination) .....	57
"    (third examination) .....	212	Margaret Jackson .....	89
"    (fourth examination) .....	214	John Jones .....	143
Henry Barber (first examination) .....	157	John Judge .....	174
"    (second examination) .....	213	Mary Ann Kennedy (first examination) .....	54
Martin Brennan .....	186	"    (second examination) .....	69
Elizabeth Carroll .....	12	Frederic King, Esq. (first examination) .....	72
Mary Cox .....	16	"    (second examination) .....	114
Mary Ann Carter .....	33	J. Korff .....	93
Harriet Cook (first examination) .....	42	Thomas Kingston .....	141
"    (second examination) .....	60	Ellen Lisbeth (first examination) .....	23
Elizabeth Cross .....	59	"    (second examination) .....	56
Mrs. Charlton .....	75	Mary London .....	61
Mr. Cunningham (first examination) .....	93	Jane Lewis .....	64
"    (second examination) .....	118	Jane Macdonald (first examination) .....	13
"    (third examination) .....	208	"    (second examination) .....	14
Mrs. Cunningham (first examination) .....	146	"    (third examination) .....	35
"    (second examination) .....	205	"    (fourth examination) .....	57
Henry Clark .....	126	Bridget McCarthy (first examination) .....	17
Robert Charleton .....	126	"    (second examination) .....	56
Henry Creswell .....	139	"    (third examination) .....	70
Thomas R. Calladen .....	140	Mary Morrissey (first examination) .....	26
James Corcoran .....	143	"    (second examination) .....	27
William Caldwell .....	167	"    (third examination) .....	57
James Chandler .....	169	Annie Mack (first examination) .....	37
John Crighton .....	184	"    (second examination) .....	57
Henry Crozier .....	188	"    (third examination) .....	93
Mr. J. T. Dennis .....	94	Jane Manuel (first examination) .....	41
Mrs. Dennis (first examination) .....	120	"    (second examination) .....	58
"    (second examination) .....	124	Lady Martin .....	43
"    (third examination) .....	209	Mary Murphy (first examination) .....	51
Michael Davis .....	124	"    (second examination) .....	93
Michael Darcy .....	139	Cecilia McFadden (first examination) .....	53
Miss Dennis .....	141	"    (second examination) .....	66
William Davis .....	168	Margaret Marshall .....	71
James Donovan .....	187	John McCarry .....	90
Francis Dyer .....	189	Henry T. Mance .....	94
Thomas Edwards (first examination) .....	125	Thomas Macdonald .....	143
"    (second examination) .....	137	Francis Murphy .....	144
Barbara Field .....	94	Angus McKay .....	159
John Finigan .....	127	James Marshall .....	182
Henry Fitzpatrick (first examination) .....	187	James McKay .....	182
"    (second examination) .....	213	Maria North (first examination) .....	4
Joseph Gordon .....	8	"    (second examination) .....	25
Margaret Gorman (first examination) .....	9	George Newitt (first examination) .....	7
"    (second examination) .....	78	"    (second examination) .....	90
Kate Gilmore .....	27	Jane Nightingale (first examination) .....	18
Margaret Gannon .....	40	"    (second examination) .....	20
Mary Garvey .....	63	"    (third examination) .....	56
Aun Griffiths .....	89	Susan Newitt .....	90
Thomas Gilmore .....	144	Norah O'Brien .....	64
Charles Gibson .....	180		



ALPHABETICAL LIST OF WITNESSES—*continued.*

	Page.		Page.
Jeremiah O'Connor .....	189	Miss Alice Stephen (second examination) .....	79
Ellen Jane Purnell (first examination) .....	14	Sarah Saunders (first examination) .....	55
"    (second examination) .....	46	"    (second examination) .....	70
"    (third examination) .....	92	Ann Stephenson .....	61
Charlotte Pearce .....	20	Samuel A. Shortias (first examination) .....	122
Mrs. E. Pottie .....	45	"    (second examination) .....	143
Margaret Pridmore .....	63	Elizabeth Stonehouse .....	139
William Phipps .....	140	William Spargo .....	142
John Pryor .....	185	William Saunders .....	143
Mary Rooney (first examination) .....	32	Peter Sweeney .....	181
"    (second examination) .....	34	Emma Tait .....	69
"    (third examination) .....	57	Mrs. Townshend .....	76
Emma Redding (first examination) .....	55	Mr. A. Telfer .....	113
"    (second examination) .....	70	William Thomas .....	126
Mary Rabey .....	62	Alfred Turner .....	127
Anne Ritchie .....	65	William Townend .....	145
Dr. C. E. Rowling (first examination) .....	66	Alexander Thompeon (first examination) .....	176
"    (second examination) .....	71	"    (second examination) .....	212
"    (third examination) .....	90	Eliza Upjohn .....	90
"    (fourth examination) .....	95	Walter Vavasour (first examination) .....	170
"    (fifth examination) .....	104	"    (second examination) .....	171
"    (sixth examination) .....	200	Patrick Vaughan (first examination) .....	178
Hugh Robison, Esq. ....	107	"    (second examination) .....	188
George Remington .....	131	Mary Wright (first examination) .....	42
Michael Ryan .....	138	"    (second examination) .....	79
Arthur Reeves .....	142	Anne Wire (first examination) .....	50
George Rycroft .....	143	"    (second examination) .....	90
Alexander Ross .....	146	"    (third examination) .....	93
James Rooney .....	160	Caroline Wynn .....	63
William Roy (first examination) .....	164	Catherine Ward .....	89
"    (second examination) .....	212	John Wait .....	134
Alice Sadler .....	20	Charles White .....	144
Anne Simpson .....	30	James Wilson .....	179
Sophia Silkman .....	39	Henry Wilkinson .....	190
Miss Alice Stephen (first examination) .....	45		

## GENERAL WITNESSES.

	Page.
James Barnet, Esq. ....	184
W. Coles, Esq. ....	108
W. Odillo Maher, Esq., M.D. ....	195
F. N. Manning, Esq., M.D. ....	198
Sir Alfred Roberts, Knt. ....	192
C. Rolleston Esq., C.M.G. ....	190
Hugh Taylor Esq., J.P., M.P. ....	210

## APPENDICES.

A.—Correspondence, &c. ....	3
B.—Dietary scales .....	45
C.—Accountant's reports .....	51
D.—Plan of Newington Asylum .....	65
E.—Plan of George-street Asylum, Parramatta .....	67
F.—Plan of Macquarie-street Asylum .....	69
G.—List of officers and paid inmates from each Asylum .....	71
H.—Monthly return of deaths at Asylums, and daily average of deaths for years 1880-6. ....	73



1886-7.

GOVERNMENT ASYLUMS INQUIRY BOARD.  
REPORT.

Sir, Board Room, Macquarie-street, Sydney, 29 April, 1887.

In compliance with the instructions contained in the foregoing letters, we have the honor to hand you our Report upon the general management and mode of conducting the Asylums at Newington, and George and Macquarie Streets, Parramatta, visited and inspected by us, at each of which evidence attached to this Report was taken.

Your Board began their sittings at Newington, but prior to their inspection as a body the members visited and closely inspected each Institution separately, and at uncertain periods, in order to note the then existing condition of things, and observe if any and what alterations had taken place when the Inquiry began, or were made during its progress.

It is unnecessary in this Report to refer to the difficulties your Board encountered in making a full and searching investigation, as these have already more than once been brought under your notice by letter as the Inquiry proceeded; but they desire to state that the delay which has occurred in furnishing a Report is in no way attributable to a desire on the part of your Board to extend their labours one hour beyond what was absolutely necessary to make the Inquiry upon which this Report is founded as accurate and as searching as possible.\*

Your Board purpose dealing with each Asylum separately, and under various headings, and finally reviewing the whole of the circumstances and evidence; and they are guided in adopting this course by several reasons.

- 1st. Because the evidence affecting each Asylum is kept entirely distinct.
- 2nd. Because it will facilitate reference to that evidence,—and,
- 3rd. Because it will enable comparisons to be drawn between the methods pursued at each Asylum.

Two factors of primary importance must be borne in mind in reading these pages.

- 1st. That it is a mistake to suppose that all the inmates of these Asylums, or indeed a majority of them, are persons of such a character, or with such a previous history, as to render their statements unworthy of belief. On the contrary, many of them are persons who have held respectable positions in life, and who, through incurable illness or accident, after having spent all their means in vain endeavours to obtain relief outside, have finally been compelled to seek refuge in the Asylums or die in the streets.
- 2nd. That no person can judge so well the value of the testimony given as those who hear it; and so every statement made in this Report is founded either upon evidence which the Board believe to be thoroughly trustworthy, or upon facts which have come within their own personal observation. In either case the authority upon which the statement rests will be given.

Your Board availed themselves of the authority given by the Honorable the Colonial Secretary to employ a skilled professional accountant, and were fortunate in securing the services of Mr. D. M'Allister, formerly manager for Messrs. Jardyne, Mathison, & Co., whose reports upon the books of the various Institutions, as well as upon those kept in the Manager's office, were of the greatest service in conducting the Inquiry, and will be found attached to this Report (Appendix C).

Newington.

\* Dr. Ashburton Thompson, who was not relieved of his official duties while engaged upon this Inquiry, was, on November 21, directed to relinquish it in order to investigate an outbreak of milk-typhoid at St. Leonards, at which date your Board had but one day's work to do in examining witnesses to finish their labours. About the middle of December the services of a large number of compositors in the Government Printing Office were temporarily dispensed with, and your Board were informed that no more printing could be done for some months. At the end of December it was considered necessary that Dr. Thompson should take charge of the Quarantine Station during the detention of the s.s. "Preussen," infected with small-pox, and he was detained there six weeks. At the beginning of the present year the leave granted to your Chairman for the purposes of this Inquiry ran out, and he was obliged to return to his magisterial duties. Thus it happened that the single meeting necessary to conclude on November 24, was not held until March 29 of this year.



## Newington.

This Asylum stands upon some 50 acres of land (of which only 3 roods 14 perches are available by the inmates) on the Parramatta River, about 10 miles from Sydney, and consists of several old and some new buildings—the latter used for Asylum purposes, and the former as a residence for the matron, and her family and servants. The ground is undulating, and is situated within a convenient distance of the river, and about half a mile from the Parramatta tram terminus. It is exclusively for the reception of females, and was first used for that purpose in February, 1886, when the inmates were transferred from Hyde Park. The number of persons transferred was 306, and the number in the Asylum when the Board had them mustered was 305. (See plan, Appendix D.)

### *Inmates.*

At the time your Board held their muster, viz., 10th September, 1886, the number of inmates was 305, and the average of the ages of 300 of them was 59·5. The number in the hospital, including the general hospital, containing, Roman Catholic and Protestant wards, the Cancer and sore-leg wards, including attendants, was 149. The complaints generally received were with reference to the quality of the food, the uncertain hours at which it was supplied, and, in the various hospital wards, the absence of medical comforts, bad cooking, unkindness and inattention of the wardswomen, and the carelessness and neglect of the medical officer. As this officer attends also to the Asylums at Parramatta, and complaints about his treatment are very general, it will be necessary to deal with him under a separate heading, as well as with the dietary and nursing at the several Asylums.

### *Water-supply.*

This is wholly inadequate for an Institution containing upwards of 300 inmates. It is supplied by two new underground tanks and one old one, with a capacity when full of 12,000 each, and 15,000 gallons, respectively; and from a tank or dam which has been excavated in such a position as to be almost useless, and from which the water is forced into elevated iron tanks by wind-power for the purpose of flushing closets in the upper stories of the pavilions and supplying the bath and washing rooms. This excavation was made by the unemployed at a cost of about £600 or £700 (Q. 3611 to 3615) on the suggestion of Mr. Telfer, of the Colonial Architect's Office (Q. 5062–5070); and in order to show what an almost incredible want of intelligence has been displayed in connection with it, it will be necessary to quote from Mr. Surveyor W. M. Thompson's report (Appendix A, No. 59) to the Board when asked to examine the position of the dam to see whether it is in the best available position. That gentleman writes (after taking the necessary levels, *vide* plan, Appendix D):—"With regard to this last instruction, I beg to inform you that the dam is far from being in the best available position, for, as at present constructed, it cannot receive the surface water from at the most more than an acre of land, and principally from the adjoining street (Holker-street), which is outside the boundary of the estate. Nor will it be better supplied until drains are cut contouring the slope of the hill between the dam and the chapel to intercept the surface water which would otherwise flow down to the watercourse, and, consequently, to waste; even then there will be considerable loss of catchment area.

"There was nothing, in my opinion, to prevent the dam being put close alongside the eastern boundary-fence, where a simple dam properly constructed, and about 10 feet high in the deepest portion, would have headed the water back for at least 6 chains, forming a large waterhole, and utilising almost all the catchment area, which would have been at least 10 acres." (Read Q. 3611 to 3617, 4908 to 4937, and 5062 to 5076.)

In this one case several hundreds of pounds have been simply thrown away, and quite recently for three weeks there was no water available for bathing the inmates (Q. 3997 to 3999), and upon a previous occasion (see question quoted) they were left, according to the matron's evidence, for six weeks without bathing. As before stated, the water is raised by windmills, and, to say nothing of the fact that they are of a crude and complicated type, incapable of self-adjustment (Q. 4326 to 4338), to have depended upon such an uncertain power to supply Newington seems



seems to have been merely an experiment upon the part of the Colonial Architect (*vide* report of Mr. Barnet, dated 10th August, Appendix A, No. 22), where he says, *inter alia*:—"but the means provided for raising the water, *i.e.*, by windmill pumps, are not reliable," and Q. 4919, 4927, and 4934).

#### Books.

At this Asylum these have been kept in a manner the reverse of satisfactory, as the report from Mr. McAllister will show. A careful perusal of that report, and of the questions founded upon it, and the answers given (Q. 5104 *et seq.*), will show that very grave discrepancies exist as regards medical comforts issued and stocks supplied since the Asylum was opened. This matter will be referred to again under heading of "General Management," but an immediate alteration, both as to the kind of books kept and the method of keeping them, is imperative, as the Manager admits (Q. 5124 to 5130) that when he issues articles of any kind he has no positive means of knowing whether they ever reach the persons for whom they are intended.

#### Rations.

Meat and bread are supplied daily from contractors upon requisitions issued by the matron, who orders a number of pounds representing the actual number of inmates, or possibly a few in excess of that number, in order to provide for fresh arrivals. The bread is delivered in 2 lb. loaves, and the following extract from the proceedings of the Board will show, no doubt, how it is frequently supplied:—

Mrs. Hicks, 19 August, 1886.

110. *Chairman.*] Is this the day's supply of bread? Yes.

111. Have you weighed it all? Yes, and instead of its weighing 315 lb., it only weighed 312 lb.

[The Board weighed loaves picked at random from the supply, with the following results:—Two 2-lb. loaves together 2 oz. short; two loaves together about 3 oz. short; two others, 2½ oz.; two others, 3 oz. short.]

[The Board inspected the kitchen and saw the dinners served out.]

This occurred upon the 19th of August, and upon the 24th of August, in consequence, no doubt, of information of what the Board had discovered being conveyed to the contractor, a second investigation of the bread supply resulted as follows, and the weights were always kept up to the proper standard during the rest of the period occupied by the Inquiry:—

Mrs. Hicks recalled, 24 August, 1886.

648. *Chairman.*] Have you weighed all these loaves? Not all; very nearly.

[The Board then weighed several loaves left—two 2-lb. loaves together were 1 oz. over weight; two others correct weight; two others 2 oz. over weight; two others 1½ oz. under weight; two others 1½ oz. over weight; two others 1½ oz. over weight; two others 2 oz. over weight; four others 5½ oz. over weight. The Board remarked that the bread they had just seen was infinitely better than what they had seen on the occasion of their previous visit.]

Concluding that upon the first day, the 19th of August, at least 600 loaves of bread had been supplied to the Asylums at Newington and Parramatta, we have as penalties, under the Act 6 Wm. IV, No. 1, s. 11. for short weight for *one day's supply*, the large sum of £750. As the loaves are halved and given to the inmates in that form, it will be seen that, meagre as the ration is (to which reference will hereafter be made under the head of Dietary), they do not even receive the quantity to which they are entitled.

#### Servants.

These consist of inmates who are paid and others who are not, but who receive gratuities in the shape of additional rations or other recognition for their services, and of the matron and others who reside upon the premises, but who are not inmates, and who receive salaries. The number of these and the amounts they receive will be found in Appendix G, supplied to the Board by the matron. Upon the 19th of August, when evidence was first taken, in addition to female servants, there were four men employed, at salaries of £120 per annum, £65 per annum, £52 per annum, and £40 per annum respectively (Q. 62 to 79). Two of these men had been employed gardening, and the amount of cultivation visible as the result of their labour was very insignificant, showing that little or no supervision had been exercised over their work, and that no effort apparently had been made to compel them to earn their wages.

#### Punishment.



*Punishment.*

Two cells have been erected at Newington for the confinement of those returning to the Asylum in a state of intoxication. There is no evidence of their having been used, and the only punishment within the power of the matron appears to be that of expulsion or deprivation of gratuities or medical comforts. The last is a species of punishment which should not be left in the hands of the matron, but the whole subject is one which will be dealt with hereafter.

*Supervision.*

The only supervision apparently exercised over the Institution is by the Manager, and occasionally by the Inspector of Charities. In the latter case, however, the gentleman holding the appointment appears to have no direct authority or control, and under the Act 30 Vic. No. 19 can only report to the Colonial Secretary upon any matter which, in his opinion, needs alteration or amendment—a very roundabout way of remedying ill if such happen to exist. The manager does not appear to have ever taken stock or to have inspected the books with a view to testing their accuracy, or if it has been done it seems almost incredible that such grave discrepancies as have been discovered by Mr. M'Allister could have been passed over. (Appendix C.)

*Management.*

The management of this Asylum is in the hands of the matron. Admissions to it are by order from the Manager in Sydney, Mr. King, but the whole of the internal management, so far as it does not affect the medical officer's control over hospital patients, is entirely in the hands of the matron. No rules exist for governing the Asylum, nor have any been in existence for many years, as the following questions will show :—

Mrs. L. Hicks, 19 August, 1886.

37. Have you any rules prepared? No; but the old women are shown how to manage their wards, and they do their work well.
38. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Have no rules for your guidance been prepared and issued by the Manager? Not for years. We had some, but they were absurd for these old people. You have to give way to them a little, and sometimes you have to punish. I was called up last night to the cancer ward, and found two old women fighting like tigers. One said she would see the other waltering in her gore. I had to take one and put her in the Roman Catholic hospital.
39. *Mr. Robison.*] You once had rules, and these now form the basis of your operations? Yes.
40. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You have very great liberty? Well, I have always had it in my power to punish a very bad woman who comes home drunk and disorderly. In Sydney I could put her out of the place, and send for a policeman.
41. What are the ordinary rules of the house? Do you make them get up at a particular time? No, I do not.
42. You have discretionary power in the matter? Yes.
43. No printed rules, but power to manage the place in your own way? Well, I may say I have.
44. *Chairman.*] Do you issue any rules to the wardswomen or others? Yes.
45. Rules written or verbal? Mr. Hicks promised last night to write me out some lists of rules, but has not done it.
46. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] At present these rules are issued by yourself? By myself or the sub-matron.
47. How are these rules made known to the people? I say, "Come, girls, do so and so," and they do it, and do it well.

It will be gathered from the answers to the foregoing questions (Q. 43) that the matron admits that so far as the internal government of the Institution goes she is practically "a law unto herself." That being the case, and her responsibility admitted, it becomes necessary to ascertain how the place has been managed and the comfort of the inmates attended to since Newington was occupied in February, 1886.

Prior to the appointment of this Board several ladies, under the Presidency of Lady Martin, had been requested, in consequence of numberless complaints reaching the Colonial Secretary, to investigate and report to him upon the condition of this Asylum. Their reports will be found in Appendix A, Nos. 2, 5, 16, 34, 46, 47, and 50. These ladies began their investigation in July, and this Board began to take evidence in August. The Asylum was opened, as stated above, in February, and during the first four months (Q. 3940, *et seq.*) 44 deaths occurred, being a higher



higher average than had ever prevailed before during the existence of the Asylum (see Appendix H). After the Ladies' Board and this Board began their inquiries the death rate fell in July and August from an average of 11 per month to an average of 3 per month. The matron (Q. 3946) tries to account for this by expressing wonder that the inmates ever reached the Asylum alive, and repeatedly refers to the unfinished condition of the place as an excuse for the discomfort existing. In this she is confirmed by the Manager, Mr. King; but the Inspector of Charities and Mr. Cole, Chief Clerk of Works in the Colonial Architect's Office, agree in stating that, with some very slight exceptions, which could have been readily supplied, there was nothing wanting the absence of which could in any way detract from the comfort of the inmates. The former gentleman (Q. 4890-4891) states that the contract was completed, and with the exception of a very necessary work, viz., guard-rails to the higher verandahs, which he with commendable promptitude caused to be supplied, the assertion by the matron that the place was not fit for the reception of the old women was not in accordance with fact. The members of the Ladies' Board gave evidence, which will be found at p. 43 (Q. 2287 *et seq.*), and should be carefully read, as showing what matters came under their notice denoting mismanagement and neglect. Prior to the appointment of your Board abundant evidence has been adduced showing—

- 1st. That meals were irregularly served—dinner sometimes as late as 3, 4, or even 5 o'clock; and the food badly cooked.
- 2nd. That in the cancer hospital the inmates had their meals served up in a dish, and not being supplied with knives or forks had to feed on the beds or the floor like pigs (Q. 631 *et seq.*)
- 3rd. That dead bodies were sometimes left lying for many hours among the living, and no screens were put around the bed either before or after death.
- 4th. That for long periods—several weeks—the bed-linen was not changed.
- 5th. That the wardswomen were cruel and heartless, and that actual personal violence—in one case at least said to have resulted in the death of an inmate—was inflicted by them upon the patients.
- 6th. That these persons, many of whom could neither read nor write, were entrusted with the administration of poisonous medicines, and had command of sufficient morphia to have destroyed the lives of every inmate of the ward.
- 7th. That although large quantities of poultry and pigs were reared and fed upon Asylum refuse, the inmates never benefited except to the extent of one chicken, for which 2s. 3d. was charged by the matron.

The matron has been twenty-five or twenty-six years in the service, and being allowed to manage as she pleased, as she admits she has, practically without inspection or supervision, it is not difficult to account for the gradual growth of the abuses and irregularities now existing, which have been the natural outcome of incompetence and mismanagement extending over a long period, and which would probably have resulted in any Institution left so free from control or inspection.

If these matters were not known to the matron, the want of knowledge of such a wretched state of things by her as sole manager of the Institution is almost as inexcusable as knowing and deliberately permitting them would have been.

One other matter came under the notice of your Board denoting the absolute irresponsibility which has apparently characterized the matron's conduct in connection with this establishment, and that is the fact that after the inmates were removed to Newington she opened a store for the sale of luxuries to such of them as could afford to pay; and according to the evidence of Ibbott (Q. 3104 *et seq.*) she promised to become responsible for him to some trader for the goods if his wife would open a store and sell to the inmates, and that by doing so his wife could make from £7 to £8 per week.\*

George-street,

\* The Matron says (Q. 4089) that she did not open a store, but allowed the inmates to have a few things from her own supply, and that this was done immediately after they reached the Asylum, and continued only until she could procure the attendance of a man with goods from outside. The Asylum opened in February, and the "store" was kept open until the Ladies' Board (that over which Lady Martin presided) visited the Institution in July of the same year, 1894.



## George-street, Parramatta.

This Asylum is situated in George-street, Parramatta, and a plan of the various buildings is appended (Appendix E). When your Board took evidence there were 402 inmates, with the exception of inmates of the boys' hospital, the average of whose ages was 63.4. The total area covered by the buildings, yards, and garden is 26,707 square yards, but, as at Newington, only a small proportion of this is available for recreative purposes. Properly speaking, it consists of two Asylums divided by the tram-line, but connected by an overhead bridge, to which reference will hereafter be made.

### *Inmates.*

At the time the Board first visited the Institution there were 402 inmates, and of these 118 were in hospital. Complaints were general as to the inattention and carelessness of the medical officer, but few of the inmates had anything to say in disparagement of the matron. On the contrary, nearly all of those who were examined spoke in the highest terms of Mrs. Dennis and of her daughters, who assist her.

### *Water.*

This is ample, being supplied by pipes, and in addition there is a large underground tank and a well, the water from the latter being used chiefly for scrubbing and washing purposes.

### *Books.*

The books at this Institution are neatly kept and written up, but no stock-book is kept, nor is there any book showing the delivery to inmates of articles which they may require, beyond a small book in which the matron, for her own guidance, enters the names of those to whom she delivers coats, in order to prevent persons from applying for such articles too often.

### *Rations.*

As at Newington, bread and meat are ordered daily for the total number of inmates on the register by the matron, who causes the meat to be weighed every morning in her presence, and the bread in batches of twenty loaves or so two or three times a week.

### *Servants.*

These consist of inmates who are paid small sums, and others who receive gratuities in the shape of tobacco or extra rations. The number of these so employed, their duties, and the rate of remuneration will be found in Appendix G.

### *Punishment.*

There are no cells at this Asylum, and the only punishment the matron has power to inflict is expulsion or deprivation of extras. It does not appear, however, that the matron is in the habit of dealing severely with the inmates, as no complaints were made to the Board upon this subject, nor indeed, although every inmate was invited to give evidence, and a large number did so, was one word uttered against her.

### *Supervision.*

As at Newington, the matron is a law to herself—no rules existing showing the inmates to what they are entitled and what is expected from them—and for all practical purposes she is without supervision. The Manager visits frequently, but he does not take stock, nor does he examine the books or check the issue of medical comforts or clothing, and, as he himself admits (Q. 5126 *et seq.*), he has to depend entirely upon the honesty of the matrons.

### *Management.*

From what has been already stated, this, it will be gathered, is in the hands of the matron and her daughter, the sub-matron, and as no evidence to the contrary has



has come before the Board, it may be assumed that the Asylum is as well managed as it can be under the disadvantageous circumstances in which it is placed. The Asylum proper is a very old building, having been erected in 1822 as a military barrack, and the second main building was originally a woollen factory. The two are connected by a bridge crossing over the tram-line and leading through an elevated and covered way to a tower, in which stairs are placed connecting with the various floors in the factory. This bridge is approached by a flight of steps (*vide* plan, Appendix E.) rising from the ground-level immediately in front of a row of closets and urinals, in constant use by some hundreds of inmates, and within the enclosure made to hide these offices. It is, like the tank at Newington, another monument of the marvellous intelligence which seems to pervade the department presided over by the Colonial Architect. As a fact, in its present position, it could never be decently used by the matron or her daughter, who, owing to the position it occupies, are compelled to cross over the tram-line on the ground-level whenever their duties call them to the factory, which no doubt is many times during the day. If the slightest consideration had been paid either to economy, convenience, or decency it might have been constructed from the tower to the garden, and so have avoided ending immediately in front of a row of urinals and open closets. The apartment selected for the imbecile ward is on the ground floor of the factory. It has two chief doors, which always stand open during the day. One of them opens at the ground level on to the high road, along which the trams run a few feet away. The other opens on to the high and precipitous river bank, which is there undefended by any railing (Q. 5789-5801). No case of suicide or fatal accident had occurred down to the date of inspection by your Board. The hospital, hospital kitchen, cottage hospital, and boys' home are buildings of more recent construction, and are pleasantly situated in a large yard removed from noise or other disturbing influences. As at Newington, where, in an estate of some 50 acres, only 3 roods and 14 perches are available for 300 inmates,—so at George-street: the yards are far too small, the sheds narrow and cheerless, and in wet weather the place must be exceedingly comfortless. The principal subject of complaint here was the harshness of the medical officer and his inattention to the miseries of the poor suffering wretches who implored him to admit them to the hospital. This subject, however, is dealt with separately.

### Macquarie-street, Parramatta.

This Asylum is situated in Macquarie-street, Parramatta, and contains 291 inmates, of whom 77 are in hospital. Like the Asylum in George-street, it is a very old building, and was also erected for military purposes. The total area, including buildings, courtyard, vegetable garden, and poultry yard, is 15,210 square yards. (*Vide* plan, Appendix F.)

#### *Inmates.*

The number of inmates in the Asylum when your Board began to take evidence was 291, and the complaints were about the inattention of the medical officer, insufficiency and bad cooking of food, and acts of cruelty perpetrated by the wardsmen upon the helpless inmates of the hospital wards.

#### *Water Supply.*

As at George-street, the water is laid on, and in addition there are tanks which conserve the rainfall from the roofs of the various buildings.

#### *Books.*

The books are exceedingly neatly and apparently accurately kept, with the exception of the medical-comfort book, but for reference to this see report from Mr. M'Allister (Appendix C). No stock book or stock list is kept, nor is there any delivery book showing articles distributed to inmates, and so, as stated with regard to Newington and George-street, when the Manager forwards goods for the use of the inmates he has no means of knowing whether the articles ever reach those for whom they are intended or not.

#### *Rations.*



*Rations.*

These are ordered and weighed daily, as at George-street, and the matron states that there are seldom any deficiencies.

*Servants.*

These consist of paid inmates and others who receive extra rations or grog in remuneration for small services rendered in tidying and keeping the place clean. (Appendix G.)

*Punishment.*

There are no cells and no mode of punishment, except by expulsion or deprivation of gratuities and medical comforts.

*Supervision.*

The matron is supposed to supervise everything, and being solely responsible for whatever occurs within the walls of the Asylum, it will be necessary here to draw attention to the following extracts from the evidence taken before the Board. The whole of this evidence should, however, be most carefully read, as, if it be true (and the Board have no doubt of its truth), it discloses a most terrible state of things.

Robert Baird states (Q. 6500) that the food is of inferior quality; (Q. 6501) that in June, 1885, Henry Todd was turned out of No. 1 hospital ward and sent to the yard, being dragged about by the head wardman and another man from place to place for two or three days, and that he finally died from the effect of such treatment—his body was allowed to remain in the ward until it became offensive; also that Benjamin Isaacs, a wardman, mopped a man who had only one leg with cold water, and mopping up the excrement put it into the man's mouth; (Q. 6502) that they dared not report such cases for fear of "getting the gate," and that it was the clerk who told them that if they made complaints they would "get the gate"; (Q. 6507) that a man named John Cashin was forced on to a closet-box till his skin stuck to it, that he was afterwards tied down to his bed, and that his back was bleeding when he died; this man and several others were mopped down; a man named M'Innis was tied to his bed, the wardman using force; (Q. 6508) that this man M'Innis, an imbecile, received unnecessary rough treatment, and was given the needle by Cunningham every night. (Q. 6509). Athol Coy and others were also mopped down after soiling their beds. (Q. 6513) John Dowling was also treated in the same way; a wardman named Thomas Ashton deliberately hit Dowling in the eye. Walker, a cripple, was turned out of No. 2 hospital for singing and making a noise; he was dragged to his meals by two men, and died a week after having been again admitted to hospital. (Q. 6521) That James Marshall was turned out for refusing to take a letter after it had been opened; Christopher Gage was turned out for not letting the clerk keep a pound that had been sent him; and a German named Fiddler\* was turned out for walking across the grass, and another man for loud talking.

H. Barber states (Q. 6583-4) that on the occasion of the visit of the ophthalmic surgeon in March the inmates were informed by the clerk that any of them asking Dr. Maher for medical comforts—flannels or socks—would be turned out; that the clerk gave this out in the mess-room upon two occasions, and that it was by the matron's orders.

J. Rooney states (Q. 6666) that John Dowling was ill-treated by the wardman, Thomas Ashton—Ashton dragging him from his bed by the hair, and, throwing him on the floor, would mop him down with cold water, and, by his (Ashton's) own admission, mopped up Dowling's filth, and stuck it in Dowling's mouth. (Q. 6667) States this on the authority of Ashton's own admissions. (Q. 6668) Ashton often struck Dowling on the face with his fist, also kicked him and beat him with the mop; he (Ashton) used to be quite exhausted after it. Mr. Cunningham showed Dr. Rowling Dowling's testicles and back, which were swollen and black. Dr. Rowling said, "No doubt he has been kicked or struck with something—that looks bad"; but it was hushed up. Brennan spoke out about it, and was turned out of the ward, although unfit to be out, which proved to us that if we complained we should be turned out. (Q. 6670-3) Wymiss Bruce, an imbecile, suffering from diarrhœa, was also badly treated; he was put in a straight-jacket on his hands, and had a bed-pan tied to him, and allowed to remain so all night. When Ashton was made wardman he compelled Bruce to sit on an iron bucket until he fell off from exhaustion, when he was beaten with a mop. The night before Bruce died he was raving, and Ashton beat him unmercifully for making a noise. (Q. 6673) The doctor does not see the bodies of the dead, except he sees them in the deadhouse. If an inmate dies before 9 p.m. he is removed at once; if after, he is left till 6 a.m. next morning. (Q. 6724) A man named Dempsey, in No. 3 hospital, suffering from diarrhœa, was allowed to remain in his filth twenty-four hours, only being cleaned at 6 every morning; the man was one mass of corruption from bed sores. It was reported to Cunningham, who showed it to Dr. Rowling, who said, "Cover him up," and that was all there was about it.

W. Roy states (Q. 6757-61) that a man named Bruce, an imbecile, suffering from diarrhœa, was cruelly treated, he being made to sit on an iron bucket till he fell off from exhaustion. (Q. 6765) The wardman named Ashton used to boast about how he had beaten him. (Q. 6767) Dr. Rowling did not, to his (Roy's) knowledge, see Bruce's body. (Q. 6769-71) Bruce also was mopped, the water being brought into the ward over night; his screams might have been heard all over the Institution. (Q. 6776-98) John Dowling, an imbecile, used to be frequently beaten and mopped with cold water, force being used, and have his head knocked against the wall when sitting on the bucket. Bolton was wardman then, and he struck Dowling in the eye, and told the doctor a fly must have stung him; that during May, 1885, seven inmates died in ten days, all of whom were mopped with cold water; and that if any of the patients said it was a shame the wardman threatened them with the same treatment. J.

\* Frequently the Board upon its visits found the dispenser's horse feeding over this grass plot. The dispenser is husband of the matron.



J. Pryor states (Q. 7503-21) that he has been three years in the Asylum, and is suffering from paralysis; that he was a carrier at Gunnedah, on the Namoi; he has two brothers, selectors, and one living at Maitland; that he has lived on his brother's selection at Bando, and with his nephew; that he was never a drunkard; that he has been deprived of his extra bread which had been allowed him for two years, and that six or seven buckets of tea are thrown away which they would be glad of; that the best part of the soup is thrown into the pig-tub, which is emptied every day; that they never get any pork, nothing but the Asylum ration.

M. Brennan states (Q. 7567-98) he is suffering from paralysis, and has been in the Asylum three years; that he is 74 years of age; that he saw Dowling kicked by Martin Bolton and his mate hundreds of times; the doctor saw Dowling, and said, "The man has been kicked, but I do not know who kicked him"; that Dowling was an imbecile, and used to soil his bed, for which he was mopped with cold water and had his excrement thrust into his mouth, and was punched in the ribs with the mop-handle; that Dowling had to crawl on his hands and knees to get to the night stool, when Bolton would take him by the ears and hammer his head against the wall; that he did not complain about it to the matron.

H. Fitzpatrick (Q. 7623-16) states that James Rooney was turned out of the ward for complaining of the treatment of the wardman; that he has seen patients dragged out of bed and mopped; that a man named Bolton was badly treated, the wardman (Wallace) using all his strength to bend him straight, and strapping him to the bed with a sheet till he roared with pain, and that four or five hours afterwards he died; that Bolton had been a wardman, but was then a patient; that personally he had been well treated, being able to help himself; that the doctor just looks in, and that Monday is the day he examines the sore legs, but that he (Fitzpatrick) never hears him say anything except to Mr. Cunningham; that he has been in the country twenty-eight years, is a temperate man, and but for his accident would never have been there, as he owned a horse and dray, and had constant employment; that he formerly worked at Manilla, for Mr. Vences, Mr. Dickson, and a Mr. Baldwin of Dinnawarindie.

Henry Crozier (Q. 7617-60) states that he is 60, and that he remembers James Rooney being turned out for complaining of the wardman; that a Canadian named Johnson was forced on to the tub and his head knocked against the wall; that he has seen patients mopped for messing their beds, and that they were kept naked for half an hour; that he has seen a wardman (Wallace) put a mop between a man's legs at the back, and pull him backwards and forwards, and then throw him down on the bed; that he had been living at Bowral with four clergymen, one after the other, and did not complain as he intended to leave as soon as possible; that the wardman had taken his clothes and hat from him.

W. Vavasour (7010-6) states that a man subject to fits has been appointed barber, and that he fell out of his chair on Sunday and smashed his face; that he used to be milker, but had to give it up on account of having these fits; that the old men get lousy, and get their tobacco stopped, from picking up old bits of rags to wrap round their feet, &c. as they are not allowed socks or flannels; that he (Vavasour) was a chief officer in the merchant service, holding a master's certificate; that he had to sell his instruments before he came to the Asylum, and that he has received scarcely any treatment since he came in.

J. Crighton states (7195-7502) that he was in the erysipelas ward and saw a wardman strike a patient; that he did not know their names; that he was told it was no use complaining, as nothing was believed, and if they complained they would be turned out; that inmates were threatened to be turned out for walking on the grass; that he has always been fairly treated himself.

Your Board have quoted largely from the evidence taken at this Institution, because, upon their final visit, it was sought by the matron to throw discredit upon the statements made by the various witnesses, and she even went so far as to say that none of them would dare to tell such falsehoods in her presence. Thereupon your Board called several of them into the Board room, and they reiterated, in the presence of the matron, every word of their former statements, which were read over to them. (Q. 8315 *et seq.*) Now, as the matron avers that these persons conspired together to state things which were wholly untrue, it becomes necessary to see to what extent their evidence can be relied upon. Your Board has already stated that they are impressed with the absolute truth and sincerity of many of these witnesses, incredible as it may appear that no such statements had ever been made previously to any of the numbers of persons visiting. The reticence in the latter case will, however, be accounted for by a perusal of the whole of the evidence, from which "the gate" is seen to have been constantly held over them *in terrorem*. The Chairman of your Board has for twenty years been engaged in taking and hearing evidence, and it cannot be denied that such practice enables an individual to develop a faculty for eliciting the truth, and recognizing it when it is spoken. In addition, the witnesses Pryor, Fitzpatrick, and Crozier were all known to him in their former lives outside the Asylum, and known as men of honesty and respectability. It seems to your Board wholly incredible that such men as these should deliberately conspire to make statements entirely without foundation. And this is inconceivable when it is borne in mind that they occupied different parts of the Asylum, and some of them had no means whatever of communicating or exchanging ideas with others. Your Board were favourably impressed also with the earnest and sincere way in which the evidence of Roy was given, as also that of Baird, Crozier, Vavasour, Rooney, and Brennan. Roy's case may profitably be examined as one of a type; and your Board are in possession of facts relating to the previous history and career of this man which render the probabilities of his conspiring or lying extremely remote. In a book, known to military authorities



authorities as a Soldier's Account Book, every private serving in the Army has a complete record of his history while he remains in that service. His punishments, wounds, promotions, or distinguished conduct are all entered in the handwriting of the officer commanding the company, troop, or battery. From this book, which is in the possession of your Board, we gather—That William Roy, being then a baker, and a native of Dundee, in the county of Forfar, Scotland, enlisted at the age of 17 years in 1870, in the 32nd Regiment of Foot. Information is also given in as complete a manner as possible, of his appearance, which renders his identification easy. He was subsequently transferred to the 1st Battalion of the 24th Regiment of Foot; he landed at Natal, in South Africa, on the 5th of July, 1871, and returned, landing in England on the 2nd October, 1879; and during this period, while engaged upon active foreign service, not one solitary entry against him for insubordination or misconduct of any kind is to be found, but on the contrary, your Board find that he was promoted to be a corporal, and under the hand of G. S. Browne, Captain, we find the following:—

Date.	Campaign.	Medal granted.
22 January, 1879 .....	Zululand .....	Distinguished services, Rorke's Drift, 22 January, 1879.

Your Board have also in their possession the medals gained in this campaign—one marked "for distinguished conduct on the field," and the other, with clasps, marked "South Africa." These, with a Bible containing her autograph, were presented to Roy, at Windsor, by Her Majesty, in December, 1879.\* Your Board have been thus particular in giving Roy's previous history, because it has been stated (*inter alia* by Mr. Taylor, M.L.A.) that the inmates of these Asylums are the scum of the country, and that, therefore, their statements, no matter how firmly we may be impressed with their truth, should not be received or credited. Your Board, on the contrary, have found that many persons, as they have stated in an early part of this Report, are as much entitled to credence as any witness they have ever listened to. The courage with which Roy gave his evidence very favourably impressed your Board, and it is gratifying to find upon further inquiry that his previous history justifies that impression. Roy is now paralysed and blind, and has only a few months more probably to live. He was one of those witnesses called to confront the matron at her request; but he was so far from then retracting one tittle of the terrible evidence he had previously given that he added to it, and made further statements with regard to treatment he received after he had given evidence on the first occasion. These are perhaps the best examples we could give of the harshness and petty tyranny prevailing in this Institution. Your Board deem it advisable to reprint the whole of this evidence.

William Roy, 28 March, 1887, was called in and further examined:—

8326. *Chairman.*] You have given evidence before? Yes.

8327. Do you remember being in No. 3 hospital ward, and a man named John Dowling being there? Yes.

8328. At question 6776 you stated, "A man named John Dowling used to be beaten continually. He was an imbecile who did not know what he was doing. Sometimes he used to get out and sit on the stool, and sometimes he would not. Because he did not do that the wardman beat him unmercifully, pulling him out by his legs. He used force to him with the mop, and he beat his head against the wall when he was sitting on the bucket. The wardman used to come to me and boast that he had done that. I have often known the wardman regularly exhausted and winded through the effects of beating him." Do you recollect making that statement to the Board? Yes; I do.

8329. Is that true? It is quite true.

8330. *The Matron* (through the *Chairman*).] Did you see it? I did not see it, but I heard of it. The wardman came down and boasted of it.

8331. How was it that you did not ask to see the matron and report it to her or to Mr. Cunningham? It was reported to Mr. Cunningham, and he reported it to the doctor.

8332. Do any ladies or gentlemen ever visit the ward, or other persons to whom you could make complaint? None; except they are sent for to officiate over a sick person.

8333. Do any ladies ever visit the ward? Ladies visit the ward once a fortnight.

8334. *Chairman.*] At question 6819 you were asked did you say that when the complaint was made to Dr. Rowling about Dowling's treatment Mr. Cunningham pulled the clothes over Dowling, and you answered he pulled the wardman back, and would not allow the wardman to show Dr. Rowling the marks of ill-treatment that Dowling received. Is that true? Yes.

8335.

\* See *Graphic* for December 20th, 1879, which contains an illustration of the presentation, and states that Roy, being an invalid in hospital at Rorke's Drift when that building was in flames, broke through the wall, and while exposed to the enemy's fire succeeded in rescuing eight of his comrades. Four others were burned to death.



8335. *The Matron* (through the Chairman.) Did you see it? The wardman told me.

8336. What was his name? Brown. I heard that the wardman told Mr. Cunningham to mind his own business before the doctor. I wish to speak of the way in which I have been treated since I was here before. Early in January Mr. Robison came down No. 3 ward and asked if there were any complaints to make about our food or anything else. The bread had been very bad for several days before this. I told him about it. The next day the porter the doctor allowed me was taken from me by the matron. I spoke to the doctor next day, and Mr. Cunningham told me in front of the doctor that I had made a complaint about the bread, and it was taken from me in consequence of that. With reference to the last question, the matron made the following statement:—"Roy having complained about the bread, the bread was laid on the doctor's table, and found to be perfectly good. The doctor inquired if Roy had any extras, and he immediately put his pen through the extras, and said he was to receive no more; but I neither saw the doctor nor took any other action in reference to the stopping of Roy's extras. I simply left the bread on the table for the doctor to see."

8337. *Chairman.*] The doctor stopped the extras because Roy made a complaint about the bread?

(*The Matron.*) Yes, a complaint which was not true. Canon Gunther and the Inspector of Charities both examined the bread, and reported that it was perfectly good.

(*The Witness Roy.*) The bread we had for breakfast was taken away, and I believe fresh bread was put in its place.

8338. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Can you bring anyone else that will say as much? The men have been shifted away; they have been distributed among the other wards.

8339. Did the assertion that the bread was bad rest entirely upon your opinion? There was no one else asked about it, but all the men were complaining about it. Dyer was complaining about the bread.

8340. On that occasion? Yes.

8341. Who else besides Dyer? If I am not mistaken, Baird complained about it too. As regards the porter, I know nothing about it until next morning, when Mrs. Cunningham told me that I had complained about the bread.

8342. Was it because you complained of the bread that these things had been stopped? Yes. When I spoke to the doctor Mr. Cunningham spoke up and said that Roy had been making a complaint about the bread, and that the porter had been stopped. The doctor said, "Well, if you make trouble like that do not expect to get extras." He did not know anything at all about the porter being stopped. On the first of this month the ward was broken up—the ward I was in—and I was ordered upstairs into No. 2 ward to go to bed and to live up there. I have had the privilege of going out for exercise every day during the last two years by the doctor's order. By sending me up there my privilege was stopped. At the same time there was a little ward on the ground floor where I could walk in and out. I had either to go upstairs or remain in the yard, and you can see gentlemen that I am not in a fit state to go into the yard.

8343. You cannot walk by yourself? I cannot walk at all by myself.

8344. And by going upstairs you were practically made a prisoner? The matron told me that I had to get to bed. I have witnesses to prove every word that I have said.

8345. Who will prove that? The man who brought me here in front of her, Barber.

8346. After you gave evidence last time, have you been talking matters over in the yard between yourselves? No one knows what I have said.

8347. The men who gave evidence did not tell each other what they had said? Some of them might; I did not.

8348. Have you reason to think that anybody besides the Board knows what evidence you gave? I do not know, I am sure.

8349. Do you mean to say no? I have no reason to think that anybody knows what evidence I have given.

8350. How then do you come to say that these things were done to you because you had given evidence, since the persons who did these things could not know whether the evidence was favourable to or against them? I do not say that.

8351. (*To the Matron.*) You are aware Mrs. Cunningham that this man has been in the habit of taking exercise in the yard? Yes.

8352. You are also aware that he cannot get up and down stairs by himself? Yes.

8353. Do you think it was a good arrangement to put him at the top of a flight of stairs? I do not know; but there was no other place for him. Every bed in the other place was occupied. The six beds there were occupied with very bad cases.

8354. None of those persons could be moved upstairs instead? There are twenty men in the same position; Roy's is not the only case.

From this it would appear that Roy, upon some alteration in the hospital arrangements, the necessity for which was not made clear by the matron, was ordered to occupy a ward at the top of a flight of stairs, or remain in the yard. He elected to go into the yard, thus placing himself entirely at the mercy of the charitably-disposed or sympathetic inmates, if such happened to be there, as he can neither walk nor see. To place him in a ward at the top of a flight of stairs, up and down which it would be necessary that he should be carried, would have been making him practically a prisoner, as he could not go out, unless with such assistance as he was not in a position to obtain; and so the unfortunate creature, if he had gone to this ward, would have been deprived of even the slight enjoyment of life which his pitiable condition has left him, viz., an opportunity of breathing comparatively fresh air, and talking with other inmates. The other matter to which Roy refers (Q. 8336), that in January last the Inspector of Charities, presumably in the discharge of his ordinary duties, as the Board was not sitting then, visited the ward, and asked Roy if there was any matter of complaint, and upon his replying that the bread was sour (which was a matter of common complaint), the next day his medical comfort, the porter allowed him by the doctor,



doctor, was cut off. Here we have the case of an inmate invited by an officer holding a high position in connection with these Asylums to make a complaint, and when that complaint is made, we have the officer and visiting clergyman forming themselves into an irresponsible board to inquire into the truth or otherwise of the complaint.\* We have no evidence that the bread of which Roy complained was the same as that which formed the subject of inquiry; but we have evidence that Roy was a baker by trade, and possibly as capable of judging of the character of the food as either of the self-elected Board. We have still further evidence that when Roy complained to another high official, the medical attendant, the reply he received was (Q. 8342), "Well, if you make trouble like that, do not expect to get extras." Your Board cannot believe that the officer who first invited Roy to make any complaint or statement was in any way privy to the petty tyranny of depriving such a creature of his paltry medical comfort, because the latter complied with his request, the case rather showing the means taken by the permanent officers to stifle complaint.

The evidence of another witness, Vavasour, so far as your Board are aware, should be thoroughly reliable. He (see evidence quoted) was, when outside, a sailor, holding a master's certificate; was obliged to sell his nautical instruments to pay for medical attendance, and finally, when reduced to absolute penury, was compelled to seek the refuge the Asylum provided. Vavasour presents a remarkable complaint from the other inmates which is evidence of grave neglect in the management, and that is, that an epileptic inmate was appointed to shave the others (Q. 7010, evidence quoted). One can imagine the feelings with which a feeble nervous old person would place himself under the hands of such a barber. Men of this type are not usually untruthful, and so your Board, with deep regret that such a horrible state of affairs ever should have existed in a charitable institution, feel bound to accept as literally and positively true the story of the inmates of the Macquarie-street Asylum at Parramatta.

#### *Manager.*

Mr. Frederic King, who was formerly Secretary to the Board which took over the management of Benevolent Asylums in 1862, succeeded them as Manager in 1876. The Board of Management referred to consisted of a number of gentlemen who used constantly to visit and inspect these Institutions, and as their visits were made at unusual periods, and they conversed freely with the inmates, and were therefore more likely to hear of abuses, if any existed, there was very little opportunity for such abuses to grow up. When Mr. King succeeded the Board, and became possessed of the absolute management, the Asylums contained about 600 inmates; they now contain nearly 2,000; and while your Board are satisfied that Mr. King has endeavoured conscientiously and faithfully to discharge his duties, still those duties are of such a nature—necessitating constant attendance and supervision, which Mr. King, for many reasons, is unable to give—that they have not been satisfactorily performed. Mr. King, no doubt, is heavily handicapped, inasmuch as he has only a small clerical staff; but had he devoted more time to inspection and supervision, as he himself admits (Q. 5123 *et seq.*), abuses of the gravest character never could have crept into existence. It is wholly impossible that he, with the amount of work he has to do at the head office, in passing vouchers for supplies and moneys, examining and passing applicants for admission to the Asylums, and all the various other duties of his position, could give sufficient time for inspection; and it also seems apparent to your Board that he has relied too much upon the honesty of the matrons, and has taken no steps to ensure honesty by making the detection of a dishonest act a matter of absolute certainty (Q. 5124 *et seq.* and examination of C. Rolleston, Esq., C.M.G., p. 190). In answer to questions previously referred to under the head of "Management" at Newington, Mr. King states that the edges of the verandahs formed nice seats for the old women at that Asylum; but these were the verandahs which another officer (the Inspector of Charities) devoted all his energies to having protected with an iron guard-rail. Mr. King, as already stated, defended the matron, and confirmed her statements that the Asylum at Newington was wholly unfit for the reception of inmates in February last year; but his letters, some twenty or thirty in number, referring to that Institution (press copies of which have been examined

\* Read Act 30 Vic. No. 19, defining the duties of the Inspector of Charities; also Q. 7233, asked by that gentleman. From these it will be seen that in constituting themselves a Board to decide a matter, where punishment of a helpless paralytic followed, he and Canon Gunther were acting without authority.



examined by your Board) give no such information, and contain no complaints of the discomforts he alleges as existing at the time the place was first occupied by the females from Hyde Park. In reference to this and other matters, especially as to how the duties of inspection and supervision at Newington have been carried out by Mr. King (see his second examination—Evidence p. 113, Q. 5097 *et seq.*)

*Medical Attendance and Nursing.*

The gentleman charged with the duties of medical attendance upon the inmates of the three Asylums under examination is Charles Edward Rowling, Esq., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P. He was appointed Visiting Surgeon to Macquarie-street and George-street on the death of Dr. Rutter, in 1883; but in October, 1885, he accepted the post of Government Medical Officer for Parramatta, and in that capacity became Visiting Surgeon to the Gaol and Police Surgeon as well. These appointments had formerly been held by various practitioners. An object of consolidating them was to place at the disposal of the Government the entire services of one medical officer, and Mr. Rowling was accordingly informed on taking up the duties of the new office that he would not be allowed to engage in private practice. He had, however, long before, been appointed Government Vaccinator for Parramatta, and in this capacity he continued to do a great deal of work after his appointment, for which he was paid by extra fees, as in the case of all Government Vaccinators. Your Board infer from this that the duties of the consolidated office were not so heavy as to fully occupy Mr. Rowling's time.

The nursing at all these Institutions is done by such of the inmates as are strong enough, and they have no other qualification than their comparative strength. All previous experience has shown elsewhere that under this arrangement, neglect, oppression, and cruelty have been suffered by the patients (Sir Alfred Roberts, 7814), in a degree which appears to be limited only by the supervision of the superior officers. And it appears that at Newington and at Macquarie-street (in addition to other references elsewhere made, see Q. 3560 and 3725) neglect and cruelty were suffered by sick inmates at the hands of their ward attendants; while at George-street, an Institution which your Board believes to be managed by the matron-superintendent with great care and conscientiousness, no complaint whatever was made on this score (cf. Mrs. Dennis, Q. 8274-7). At Newington, for instance, the cancer and sore-leg hospital, which is a detached building standing far from the matron's quarters and the main part of the Asylum, was, for four or five months prior to August 5, 1886, partly in charge of an inmate named Anne Simpson. This person is accused of foul language (2753), of stealing the comforts given by visitors to her helpless charges (Q. 1960-1, 2452), of getting up in the night to beat her patients because they disturbed her by snoring (Q. 2493-4, 2626, 2648-9); and, especially, of illtreating one patient named Biddy Maloney, who was near her death, by beating her with a stick so as to produce bruises (Q. 1937-50, 2426, 2619, 2755). Your Board see no reason to doubt the general truth of these charges, and the beating is admitted by Anne Simpson herself (Q. 1540-82). So also there is good evidence from this Asylum that medical comforts ordered for the sick by the doctor do not always reach the persons for whom they are designed (see the cases of Alice Batho and others, *infra*); and, apart altogether from direct evidence on this point, it is obviously probable that such attendants would thus steal from the more helpless patients under their control (the Inspector-General of the Insane, Q. 7966). And it is not unnecessary to point out here that the persons who find their way into these Asylums in the possession of fair strength are often either of the lowest class, or, if to some extent educated, of bad character; while among the sick, whose useful life has been cut short by chronic physical ailments, are many who are in every sense respectable, and who may be correctly described as children of affliction. Moreover, the practice of seeking to get all the work of these Asylums done by the inmates themselves leads, more or less often, to the retention within them, for their strength, of persons who are not legitimate objects of this kind of charity; and it cannot be argued that persons not strictly entitled to this relief, who are yet content to receive it, are other than especially unfitted to take charge of inmates (of whatever character) who are not able to care for themselves. It is a necessity of the present system that respectable invalids, along with many of another class, should be given over to the care of the ignorant and untrustworthy; and, whether or not the latter resort to cruelty (either in order to manage their querulous charges with least trouble



trouble to themselves or to better their own comfort), it is certain that they are essentially unfit to discharge the thousand nameless offices of kindness, firmness, and sympathy in which the nursing of the chronic sick so largely consists. This system, then, in so far at least as it is applied to the care of the sick, your Board are brought by their inquiry to condemn in the very strongest terms. At Newington, more especially, dangerous remedies were given into the hands of these wardswomen to administer. The bottles were duly labelled in the usual way, but in several instances it was found that the wardswomen could neither read nor write. (M'Carthy, 842; Simpson, 1616; Jenner, 1784; Mack, 2936.) While these women trusted to verbal instructions given them by the dispenser at the time the medicines were delivered to them, one of them explained very clearly how this arrangement works in practice. She said (M'Donald, 1876-7) that when she was given powders to administer to more than one patient she would carry one in her right hand and one in her left, and when she got to the ward would place one at each end of the mantelpiece, so as to make no mistake in giving them to the persons for whom they were respectively intended. Far more dangerous than even this was the delivery to wardswomen of the cancer-ward—and, among others, to the woman Anne Simpson, who stands self-convicted of cruelty—of absolutely unlimited supplies of a solution of morphia, in quantities at a time believed to be equivalent to 6 grains of that alkaloid. The doctor said that he had no means of knowing how often the bottle was filled (Q. 4693); the dispenser said he filled it whenever it was brought to him by the wardswomen (Q. 5245-7); and the doctor admitted that it used to stand on the mantelpiece in the ward (whence, indeed, your Board themselves removed it), although a little later he said that the wardswoman was the only person in possession of it (Q. 4679, cf. 4693). But Ellen Purnell showed the Board her little bottle (Q. 2420-25), which she produced from her own bag, although she was not herself suffering from a painful disease. She used to get it filled apparently by Anne Simpson, and she used to give some of it to other patients. It was half the size of the ward bottle, and held solution equal to 3 grains of morphia. The larger or ward bottle, which stood accessible to any inmate of the ward who could walk to the fireplace, was labelled in printed characters "pain-killer." Some of the possibilities of this arrangement, under the control of an Anne Simpson, are scarcely to be contemplated with equanimity; nor is there any evidence at all that the worst ever actually happened, although this woman seems to have been nicknamed "the murderess" (Q. 2417-8). But Mr. Rowling admitted that it was within the bounds of probability that some inmate, knowing that she was suffering from an incurable and exceedingly painful disease, might yield to the temptation thus offered her to end her own life (Q. 4675); and while, again, there is no evidence that this ever actually happened either, the witness confessed that the symptoms of poisoning with morphia are remarkably like the symptoms of one not infrequent mode of death from natural causes (Q. 4684). In this and in the main part of the same Institution your Board found medicines for internal use and poisonous liniments in quantity sufficient to destroy life standing together in confused array on mantelpieces and window-sills, and often in bottles quite similar in shape; in all cases within easy reach of the patients (note after Q. 625, and on p. 20; at George-street, Q. 5415). The doctor asserts that this carelessness was apparent only; that he had again and again applied to the Manager for medicine cupboards, both orally and in writing (Mr. Rowling, Q. 4738-45; Mr. King, Q. 5154-7; but cf. Q. 5158) but had not yet received any. In reply to this, your Board observe, first, that the cupboards would not correct the practice of serving out medicines and liniments in similar bottles—a course which, again and again, has elsewhere led to loss of life; secondly, that this explanation, if valid, only shifts the blame on to the shoulders of another of your officers; and, thirdly, that while the Manager's evidence as to oral requests is as shown by the reference, the only written requests of the doctor's that the latter received are dated October 9th and 11th, that is to say, long after your Board's opinion of the existing practice had become known (Appendix A, No. 67). Three instances were brought to the notice of your Board in which patients had respectively taken lotion in mistake for medicine (Purnell, Q. 2400-7), taken too much of the right medicine (Harding, Q. 3540), and taken the wrong medicine (Nightingale, Q. 964). The two former cases rest upon good evidence, the latter upon that of a witness upon whom no reliance can be safely placed. Death resulted in none of these cases; but your Board are not satisfied that

had



had death resulted from this, or, indeed, from any other form of violence, it would have been brought to light. The reasons which lead your Board to express this opinion are drawn from the evidence given to them touching the death of one Mary Dalley, on 22nd June, 1886 (Mrs. Hicks, Mrs. Gorman, Wardswomen Heggarty and Brett, Q. 3765-857; and Mr. Rowling, Q. 4704-32). The doctor certified that this inmate died from the effects of scalds, and on examination four months later was still of opinion that scalding was the sole cause of death. He had, at the latter date, no suspicion that the injuries were inflicted either maliciously or by culpable negligence. He did think that an inquest should have been held, as a matter of course (but he took none of the steps within his power to secure an inquiry). He did not think that he himself ran any risk of being accused of negligence or the like, and if he had thought so, he certainly would not have given such a certificate; which last reply appears to your Board to mean that he would not have given a true certificate. He had a conversation with the matron, during which she said that she was the proper person to give information to the Coroner if she thought it necessary; and she herself told your Board that she did not think it necessary in this case (Mrs. Hicks, Q. 3857). Mrs. Hicks also testified that she went to look at Dalley as soon as she was told she had been scalded, and that she saw a wound which she says was like a bed-sore. Upon this your Board have to observe, that neither the doctor nor the matron can be supposed ignorant of the usual appearance presented by bed-sores on the one hand, and on the other that there appears no room for doubt from the testimony of other witnesses that Dalley really was scalded; but they do not feel inclined to usurp the function of Coroner by hazarding a guess whether or not she was scalded to death. While confining themselves to the expression of a very decided opinion that every such case should, as a matter of course, be submitted to the Coroner, they have to point out that the District Registrar, having received from a legally qualified practitioner of medicine and officer of your Department a certificate that an inmate of a public Institution had met her death by violence, presumably (and in fact) inflicted within its walls, did, nevertheless, register the death in the way usual in cases of death from natural causes, apparently on request or explanation of the matron-superintendent of the Institution referred to (Q. 3790); that is to say, on the representation of the person most interested to keep such an event hidden. Clearly, the means of concealing the results of accident and crime are easily available to the officers of this Asylum. But evidence was brought before your Board which shows that the utmost laxity on the part of the doctor in regard to those most important documents—certificates of the cause of death—ruled habitually. It appears in the first place that he was in the habit of signing the forms with a rubber stamp, cast so as to imitate his written signature; this he admits, and sees no impropriety in it (Q. 4752). It appears farther, that he stamped large numbers of blank forms with his signature, and delivered them into the charge of a paid inmate (Abbott, Macquarie-street, Q. 6433), or else so kept them that they were easily accessible to anyone who could gain entrance to the dispensary (Newington, Q. 5,233-4; George-street, Q. 5451-6), an apartment to which several others than himself and the dispenser have access usually—the inmate assisting there, cleaners, the matrons-superintendent (Q. 5451-6), &c., and which can only be said to be private in a very modified sense. Mr. Rowling denies the statements here last made (Q. 4753-6), and continued to deny them to the end (Q. 8038-61). It is certain, however, that they are correct; and your Board are aware of nothing to throw the least doubt on the concordant testimony of individuals so differently placed as the matron at George-street (Q. 5451), the matron at Macquarie-street (Q. 6352-9), the dispenser (who spoke with reference to Newington Q. 5215-34), James Brady, at George-street (Q. 5660-4), and Peter Abbott, at Macquarie-street (Q. 6441). It is scarcely necessary to point out how this practice of Mr. Rowling's was calculated to facilitate the concealment of the results, not of crime necessarily, but of negligence; and examination was made into the circumstances under which certain certificates were given, which, being stamped with the imitation of Mr. Rowling's signature, were entirely filled by some hand other than his own. Mr. Rowling averred that these had all been written under his immediate supervision, and in this he was corroborated by the dispenser with regard to George-street, and by Peter Abbott, of Macquarie-street; but all three are interested parties, and their evidence may well be compared with that given on the same point by James Brady, at George-street (Q. 5660-72). Nor is it



it the case of Mary Dalley alone which illustrates these remarks. Acts of gross cruelty on the part of certain pauper wardsmen at Macquarie-street (where the matron is of opinion the inmates "have every comfort" Q. 6319), which are elsewhere dealt with, were detailed to your Board by several witnesses; and your Board are satisfied of the general truth of these statements, notwithstanding the assertions of other witnesses that they had never heard of the events referred to\*. This testimony appears to your Board to give the kind of laxity last described a very special significance. It is now necessary to refer to the case of the deceased Dowling, which is elsewhere fully described. Both Mr. Rowling and the dispenser, Mr. Cunningham, professed ignorance of the alleged incident; but their evidence should be considered in connection with that of the several inmates bringing the accusation. Your Board having examined the latter, and having considered their testimony in conjunction with the manner in which they severally gave it, believe their account (see, especially, Mrs. Cunningham, Q. 8123 and Q. 8149-55); and they desire to note here that they were very much struck by the rebutting testimony brought by these officers, inasmuch as neither of them ventured to say roundly that no such events had ever come to his knowledge, but strictly confined themselves to saying that they did not remember anything of the kind. (Mr. Cunningham Q. 8198-205 and 8223-32; Mr. Rowling 8070-8.) It becomes especially important therefore to inquire whether a gentleman who "cannot remember" whether his attention was ever drawn to the gross ill-treatment of one of his patients (who appears to have been a paralytic imbecile) showed ordinary care towards his patients in general. Mr. Rowling himself averred that his treatment had been regular, careful, and humane; but on this, as on some other points, he is contradicted by overwhelming testimony. Your Board are satisfied that his attendance on the sick poor confided to his care has been irregular, careless, perfunctory, and devoid of reasonable kindness. It is extremely painful to your Board to have to use such expressions to describe what they believe to have been the official conduct of a gentleman of the education and social position of this officer; of a gentleman whose responsibilities in the position he consented to fill towards the Government, towards society, and to humanity, called for conduct which can only be accurately described in opposite terms; and of a member of a profession whose very mission is benevolence and sympathy, and whose faults as often have their root in the ill-judged exercise of these virtues as in any more ordinary failing. It is scarcely possible here to recapitulate all the evidence which has brought your Board to the above conclusion; and therefore, after making the following references to it, certain specific cases alone will be examined; and these, not because they are the only available cases of the kind, but as being typical examples. (Hasty, irregular, or perfunctory attendance: Qs. 1604, 1829, 1999-2000, 2308, 2323, 2579-80, 2654, 2815, 3304, 5361-3, 5577-8, 5637-8, 5647-50, 5654-6, 5690, 5707-18, 5775-7, 5781, 6081-7, 6123-7, 6130-5, 6144-7, 6320-30, 6705, 6988, 7735, 7393, and cf. John Holoway, 5892, 8265. Neglect to visit the sick when sent for specially: 5433, 5466-9, 6055-8. Neglect to admit to hospital: Finigan, 5573-621, 6039, 6161-7. Neglect to examine new patients on admission: 2009, 2325, 2373, 2655, 2929, 3118, 3298-300, 5994, 6070, 6084, 6179, 7392-3. Harshness or abruptness of manner: 2815, 5432, 5636, 5992. Omission to attend when requested: 5779-80, 6172-cf. 5782-5, 6190-cf. 5892-911. Depriving of medical extras as a punishment: 6094, 6700, and 8336. Neglect to order medical extras: 2793-4, 3297, 3314-8, 3726, 5776, 5784, 6739-40.) The first case is that of James Evans, an old man of 80, at George-street, upon whose body an inquest was held on August 23 last (Appendix A, No. 32). Evans had died on the previous Sunday, while being carried, by the matron's orders, to the hospital ward, to which it was alleged the doctor had refused to admit him. Mr. Rowling deposed that the deceased died of diarrhœa, and that he never applied to him to be admitted to hospital. Two inmates then stated that deceased had, on the previous Friday, expressed the intention of trying to get admitted to hospital, and that he subsequently told them that the doctor had refused him on the ground that there were no vacant beds. The matron-superintendent deposed that on the previous Saturday there were twenty-four vacant beds in the hospital, and gave some further evidence relative

\* See especially the evidence of Mr. Hugh Taylor (Q. 8286-99), who says he does not believe that cruelty or hardship could have been inflicted in these Asylums without its having immediately come to his knowledge; and observe that Mr. Taylor thereby places himself in the following dilemma:—Either he never heard of the case of James Evans on whose body an inquest was held, or of the case of Emerson, in which an official inquiry was held, or else he does not think that these two men suffered cruelty or hardship.



relative to the allowance of stimulants. The jury returned a verdict in which they said that they were of opinion that there was room for improvement in the medical arrangements. With this report of the case compare the evidence of the sub-matron (Q. 6139-43), who said that Evans told her herself that he had been refused admission by the doctor. Your Board are of opinion that while the verdict was such as a jury dealing with a particular case, and on the evidence before them, might properly return, it should have been at once made the subject of an official inquiry into the management of the Institution; and they have to point out that this matter was not brought to their notice either by the Manager of Government Asylums or by the Inspector of Public Charities, but was read of by them in the columns of a daily newspaper. Your Board now desire the account of this case to be considered in conjunction with the general tenor of the evidence to which so many references have been just given, and with the following example from the same Asylum—the case, namely, of William Emerson (Appendix A, No. 1, collected documents). Having carefully considered the evidence thus disclosed, and having farther examined several witnesses (see especially the sub-matron, Q. 6106-20, the matron, Q. 8256-62, and Mr. Rowling, Q. 7972-800), your Board consider the following statement of the case proved:—That Emerson was admitted to the Asylum, November 10, 1885, and was then advanced in consumption; that he was at first taken into hospital, but was shortly afterwards relegated to “the yard”—that is, was treated as an inmate not in need of special medical care; that he remained in the yard until June 23, 1886; that during the last month of his life he made more than the one application of June 19 to be admitted to the hospital, and that he was refused; that he made the matron aware of these refusals, and that he was during this month in a state which absolutely required continued rest in bed; that he further applied for admission on June 19, when he was refused for the last time; that on June 19 he was a fit subject for admission, as the doctor himself admits (see Mr. Rowling’s statement, in which he says that he told Emerson on June 23 that “if he had applied two or three days earlier he could have been admitted”); that on the 23rd he was spitting blood, and was admitted by the doctor on then making still further application; that he lived until the 25th, and on the 23rd conversed with the Sub-matron and with the Rev. W. H. Kemmis, to whom he dictated a dying declaration, and that his death was therefore not “sudden,” as Mr. Rowling alleges; and that Emerson did die in hospital on June 25. They are further of opinion that the excuse that “there were no vacant beds,” made by the doctor, is of no value or weight whatever, whether it were true or untrue (see a curious variation of this excuse by Mr. Rowling, Q. 8006.) Your Board find it difficult to conceive any much greater hardship than that to which this man was mercilessly exposed. Although dying slowly, and in a quite usual way, of that distressing complaint consumption, he was forced to remain in the yard until within three days of his death: where he was kept on the rough food intended for merely aged or maimed, but comparatively healthy inmates, without shelter from the winter wind, and with only such protection from damp and rain as a narrow shed closed but on one side by the wall against which it is reared could afford; where there was for all practical purposes no fire, and no other source of heat at all; where, if he were lucky enough, he might secure a seat on a form and rest his back against a brick wall, but, if he were unlucky, must sit on a form without a back, and support himself by crouching forward over a table; and where he could only lie down if he cast himself upon the stones which pave it. Under these circumstances the matron’s well-intentioned encouragement to Emerson to “persevere” in his appeals to the doctor for a degree of relief to which bare humanity entitled him, acquires a significance which is felt by your Board to be heart-rending; and, although they are satisfied that Mrs. Dennis discharges difficult duties conscientiously, they are yet almost at a loss to know why, in such a case, she felt unable to make an appeal of some sort to some authority higher than the doctor’s. An explanation is suggested by the Manager’s answers to the question 3715, and to those numbered 5161-4; and your Board have reason to say that in point of fact Mrs. Dennis had before this ceased to appeal to the Manager against the doctor’s action, because she found that her remonstrances were without effect of the kind she desired. If, indeed, the Manager found that he could not effectually insist upon alteration in courses of action which he saw to be improper, in the face of the excuses in technical phrase made by

the



the doctor, your Board are of opinion that he should have referred such cases to the Medical Adviser to the Government, whose officer Mr. Rowling is; and that he is severely reprehensible for having allowed any petty official jealousy to prevent him from taking this obvious remedy. Whether, as Emerson alleged, Mr. Rowling declined to admit him on some occasion during the week ending June 20, when he gave as a reason for his application that he felt he was dying, in the words "go to your yard, and die and be damned," or not, your Board of course cannot say; but if such a phrase had been used, it would have formed a fit setting for the refusal itself (compare the evidence of Wait, Q. 5813-22, and under further examination, Q. 5849-60; of wardsman Remington, Q. 5731; the sub-matron's evidence, Q. 6106-19; Emerson's dying declaration, Appendix A, No. 1; Mr. Rowling, Q. 7972-8007; and the matron's evidence, 8256-62). Your Board have now to draw your attention to examples of what, as far as the doctor is concerned, they are willing to call merely gross neglect, discovered by them at Newington. The house-ration, it should be premised, is the same at all the Asylums, and is described below; it is issued to sick and well alike. But the doctor has power, of course, to order such extras as he deems necessary, and these are called medical comforts, or medical extras. They are "extras," however, only when the patient is able to use the house-ration; and are intended to form the patients' diet when they cannot eat the latter (Mr. Rowling, Q. 4555-6). There is a printed form specifying articles of food which may be so ordered by the doctor, but it includes only the commoner materials; according to the evidence of the Manager and Matrons no limit whatever is imposed upon the doctor in this direction, and of this the last was aware (Q. 4538-4562). Mr. Rowling deposed that he had taken full advantage of his power to order whatever he thought best for his patients (Q. 4540); but on closer examination he was obliged to admit that he had never ordered even all the articles contained in the ordinary list, and it is perhaps unnecessary to add that he had never gone outside it. Thus, with an average number of patients at this Institution of about eighty, he had never, during the months it had been open down to November 2, ordered eggs (Q. 4557-9), or stew (Q. 4560), or sugar, or butter (Q. 4561). Now, on August 23, the following letters from a deceased inmate named Alice Mary Batho were handed by her friend, Agnes Hewitt, to whom they were written, to Miss Alice Stephen, Honorary Secretary to the Ladies' Board, Newington; and on the 25th they were forwarded to your Board:—

(1.)

My dear Agnes,—

Newington, Friday, 19 June, 1886.

I was so surprised to find when I got up here that it is a poorhouse for old women who cannot afford to go anywhere else, and some are cripples. I feel rather strange in the ward. They have put me in the Roman Catholic ward. The R.C. priest was in this room, and to see them confessing! The doctor has not been to see me yet. The dispenser man said I wanted plenty of nourishing food; but if you want extras one has to buy from the matron. I told them I would not stay, but I think I will try and put in a week if I can. For breakfast we get a thick piece of bread, dry, and a pint of black tea,—no milk in it.\* For dinner we get the meat the soup is made from, and a piece of dry bread, no vegetables, and a pint of broth, or dish-water, as some call it. It is rather hard living for those who have known better. I only wish I was out of this. It is a very miserable place. I cannot manage dry bread and black tea without milk.\* I do wish, dear Agnes, that you would try and send me up something to eat; but, if the matron knows, she will not let me have anything.

I will tell you more when I write again, or see you, but I want you to get this to-day.

From your loving companion,

ALICE.

(2.)

My dear Agnes,—

June 25th.

I suppose you wonder I am not home before this; but when I asked the matron about going she told me I would have to stay a month before I could get away. I then asked if you could come here to see me, but she told me that no one was allowed to see any of the people here. It is dreadful to think that I have to stay here, and you not to be allowed to see me. The matron is a very nasty person when she likes. If I ask for anything, the nurse tells me I am a great bother, and I ought to be dead. I don't like the matron at all.

No more at present from your loving companion,

ALICE.

(3.)

My dear Agnes,—

July 1st.

I would have been home long ago, but I have become so weak. There were some ladies came to see the old people, so they spoke to me. I told them I was a member of the Church of England, so they spoke to the matron about me, and got me placed in another ward. I asked the nurse could I leave, and she said I could leave any day I liked. I would have been home before now, but I cannot walk by myself; so, dear Agnes, if you could come up on Sunday—I know you could not come before—to take

me

\* Compare Mrs. Mary Charlton (Q. 3727), Miss Alice Stephen (Q. 2344), and Lady Martin (Q. 2317), with official contradictions, *passim*.



me away. I walked in, and they all tell me if I don't soon leave I will be carried out. I am afraid you will not know me when you see me. Let me know what time you will come up. Come, for I am longing to get home, if I could trust myself out; but I have got so weak. I am obliged to hold on to something when I attempt to walk. The doctor is a clever man, but it is all the fault of poor food. They will not give what the doctor orders. Some get brandy, but it is half water. The matron drinks herself. I have not had a night's sleep all the week. One woman is tied in bed; and the one on the other side of me is paralysed and can't move, and at night she curses and swears dreadful. I never was in such a place before, and as to get a drink of water, it is out of the way. I asked the wardswoman for a drink, but she won't give me it. Dear Agnes, do come and take me away soon. I know I will not last long. I will be glad to get home. I am nearly starving—I can't get anything to eat, only the dry bread and hard meat and black tea.\* I never thought there was such an inhuman place. I feel that it is killing me. I never was so bad before. I have failed since I have been here. No more from your loving companion,

ALICE.

On reading these letters your Board were strongly impressed by the artless style in which a harrowing tale is told; and, after concluding their inquiry into the management of Newington, they are reluctantly compelled to admit that this humiliating picture of cruel suffering and hard-hearted indifference is coldly true, although it seems infernal. Mrs. Hicks, the matron, attempted to show that they were forgeries concocted in the course of this Inquiry (Q. 4440); and she called a witness who had occupied a bed alongside Alice Batho during the time the latter stayed in the Protestant hospital. But this witness was so far from supporting her design, that she said that Alice Batho did write to a friend twice (the first letter was doubtless written while she lay in the Catholic hospital), that the letters were written in pencil (and the originals are in pencil), and that she posted them in envelopes already stamped and addressed, which she had brought in with her (see Agnes Hewitt's evidence, *infra*, the friend written to; and see the evidence of Mrs. Hicks's witness, Barbara Field, Q. 4427). After examining Miss Hewitt (Q. 4838-87) your Board were convinced that these letters were genuine—that they were really written by Alice Batho, from Newington, and that they were received by Miss Hewitt in ordinary course of post. In order to test their truthfulness it remained, then, only to ascertain what Batho's diet actually was; and this is shown by the doctor's weekly returns of medical comforts ordered by him for the inmates during the period of Batho's stay. From them it appears (Q. 4577-94) that a pint of milk was the only extra ordered for this patient (Mr. Rowling, Q. 4582); and in answer to the question (Q. 4584), "If, in addition to the house ration, she had only a pint of milk, do you think she would be sufficiently fed?" Mr. Rowling replied, "Yes; if she ate the house ration and drank the pint of milk." That answer constitutes the sole defence Mr. Rowling was able to make, not in this case alone, but in other similar cases to be referred to later (Q. 4834-7). Three questions, therefore, arise:—First, did Batho eat the house ration? secondly, if she ate it, was it a suitable diet for a young woman suffering from consumption? thirdly, did she get the pint of milk? The first of these questions cannot now be answered, except from the girl's own statement; and while, on the one hand, your Board are not inclined to doubt it, they are also very well aware that it is in a high degree improbable that a person in the stage of illness at which she had arrived would be able to eat, or, having eaten, to digest, such parts of a ration of bread, meat, potatoes, and tea, as would serve to adequately feed her. (Cf. Jane Lewis, Q. 3314.) Mr. Rowling says, indeed (*loco citato*), that she did not tell him that she could not eat the house ration; and he further says that he saw her regularly, implying that she had opportunities to tell him. But this answer must be considered in conjunction with the long list of references to accusations and instances of perfunctory attendance already given; and it must be pointed out also that Batho, writing on the fourth day after her admission to hospital, says that the doctor had not yet— not examined, but even seen her. (Cf. Norah O'Brien, Q. 3291, and Jane Lewis, Q. 3309, and Mr. Rowling thereon, Q. 4509-18.) That the diet described would be suitable to any consumptive who could eat it, is a proposition which your Board think it would be sheer waste of time to discuss. Lastly, whether she ever got the pint of milk—the solitary article of diet ordered for her, during her stay from June 16 to July 4, of which it is likely she could have made profitable use— must remain doubtful. This was by no means the only case of the kind which fell under the notice of your Board. Clara Crowther, a married woman, aged 23, suffering from consumption, who had left young children at home, is, on similar evidence (of Mr. Rowling's return of medical comforts ordered to be issued

\* Compare Mrs. Mary Charlton (Q. 3727), Miss Alice Stephen (Q. 2344), and Lady Martin (Q. 2317), with official contradictions, *passim*.



issued by him), said to have been fed during her stay (she, like Batho, died a day or two after her removal) on the house ration, a mess of rice and milk, and an unspecified quantity of beef-tea, to which was added a pint of ale, for which 2 oz. of wine were substituted later (Q. 4563-76). But this patient also told a lady visitor that she was being starved (Mrs. Mary Charlton, Q. 3726; and that the woman who spoke to her was Clara Crowther, see Mr. Rowling, Q. 4551); and, further, that she did not get the nourishment the doctor ordered her. She said especially that he had ordered her a pint of milk, but that she only got half a pint. Your Board themselves observed two similar cases in the persons of the now deceased Jane Lewis (Q. 3309) and Norah O'Brien (Q. 3291). They are satisfied that these inmates too were unprovided with proper food, and, although they did not themselves say so, that these persons as well were really starved (cf. Miss Stephen, Q. 2338-40). Mr. Rowling's evidence on these cases may be found under the numbers 4509-18 and 4596-608; but your Board desire to record their opinion that the answer to Q. 4604, "Is it not true that all these four persons were deprived of any chance of recovery which their disease may have left them from the time they entered Newington and began to be confined to the diet you prescribed for them?" should have been given in the affirmative without reservation.

Many other matters touched by the manner in which Mr. Rowling performed his share in the daily work of these Asylums might be referred to; but they are better described in connection with others of your officers concerned. And, even with reference to this report upon the manner in which the Government Medical Officer performed his duties in these Asylums, your Board feel it necessary to point out that it discloses equal dereliction of duty on the part of other officials. That the events related of Newington and of Macquarie-street could have escaped the notice of the respective matrons-superintendent your Board can believe only on the assumption that they both systematically neglected their duty. That the Manager of Government Asylums could have been ignorant of them is incredible—if his system of management is of any practical value whatever. Lastly, that other officers should for years have performed duties at these Asylums, and yet should have noticed nothing of the matters here described, is a circumstance which appears to your Board to demand searching inquiry into the nature of those duties, and the manner in which they have been performed.

#### *Dietary.*

Under this heading your Board refer to the house-ration, or daily diet of ordinary inmates. They are of opinion that the dietary for the chronic sick should be constructed on widely different lines; and as no dietary table suitable to the needs of that class is in existence, they need do no more than condemn the present arrangement, under which the house-ration forms the basis of their food, all or some of a list of so-called extras being added at the discretion of the medical attendant. The dietary is practically the same at all three Institutions, the sole difference between them being that at Newington any inmate can be supplied with a ration of rice-and-milk or the like on application to the matron; but this, like some others, is a merely formal statement (as to the rule see the Manager, 5160; but that it cannot have been carried out, see Manager 3710, in answer to a question based on the evidence of Alice Sadler, 1494). The following tables show what the diet was until about two months after this Inquiry began; to what extent it was then improved by the issue of potatoes every day, instead of three times a week; and a comparison between it and several standard diets. In all three tables the articles are analysed in order that comparison between diets variously constituted may be justly made.



TABLE 1.

The House-ration, Government Asylums, was constituted as follows until about two months after this Inquiry began.

Articles.	Gross weight.	Dry weight.	Albuminates.	Fats.	Carbo-hydrates.	Salts.	Nitrogen.	Carbon.
	Oz.	Oz.	Oz.	Oz.	Oz.	Oz.	Grs.	Grs.
Uncooked Meat (16 oz. less 20% bone) ... ..	12·80	3·200	1·02	*1·000	.....	·200	122·50	819·20
Bread ... ..	16·00	9·600	1·28	·210	7·870	·210	88·00	1804·00
†Potatoes ... ..	5·14	1·340	·08	·004	1·204	·050	5·14	252·00
Sugar (in tea) ... ..	1·50	1·450	...	...	1·140	·005	.....	280·50
Flour (in broth) ... ..	·25	·210	·03	·005	·180	·004	1·90	42·25
Rice .. ..	·50	·495	·03	...	·416	...	1·75	89·00
Totals... ..	36·19	16·295	3·34	1·249	11·110	·469	219·29	3286·95

\* 7% loss on boiling deducted.

† 12 oz. issued three times a week.

The meat is fresh beef five days, and fresh mutton two days. It is always boiled, and with such a quantity of water as will allow one pint of broth to each inmate; mixed vegetables are added to flavour it, and 7 oz. pepper, but no salt. 10 lb. salt are put on table daily. The meat is divided, and it is considered that the cooked ration should weigh from 7 oz. to 9 oz., without bone.

Tea is made by infusing one-tenth of an oz. in a pint of water, and adding  $\frac{1}{2}$  oz. sugar; and this is served night and morning.

One stick of tobacco (14 or 16 to 1 lb.) is issued to each inmate once a week.

Working inmates (who receive from 3d. to 1s. a day) are also allowed extra; bread up to 2 lb., or sugar, 1 lb.; or, an extra stick of tobacco; sugar is generally chosen.

The fat skimmed from the broth is given out by the cook to those who choose to ask for it for their bread, at George-street only; they are not many.

TABLE 2.

House-ration, Government Asylums, New South Wales, when 12 oz. of potatoes are given daily instead of three days a week.

Dry weight.	Albuminates.	Fats.	Carbo-hydrates.	Salts.	N.	C.	The proportion of N. to C. is as
Oz.	Oz.	Oz.	Oz.	Oz.	Grs.	Grs.	
17·64	3·43	1·3	12·39	.....	255	3571	1 to 14

TABLE 3.

Comparison of certain diets with the House-ration, Government Asylums, New South Wales.

Description of Diet.	Dry weight.	Alimentary Principles.				Elementary Constituents.		
		Albuminates.	Fats.	Carbo-hydrates.	Salts.	N.	C.	The proportion of N. to C. is as
	Oz.	Oz.	Oz.	Oz.	Oz.	Grs.	Grs.	
1. Subsistence diet—necessary to carry on internal work of body (Playfair)	15·00	2·00	·50	12·00	·50	138·00	2736	1 to 20·5
2. Average diet at rest (Parkes) ...	16·00	2·59	1·00	12·00	·50	172·50	3258	1 to 19·0
*3. "Middle diet" Guy's Hospital, London (Pavy) ... ..	16·75	2·43	2·60	11·51	...	169·30	3370	1 to 20
4. House-ration, Government Asylums, New South Wales... ..	16·05	3·34	1·24	11·04	...	255·00	3571	1 to 14

\* "Experience shows this diet to be sufficient for bodily maintenance under a condition of freedom from labour. A conclusion may be drawn, as the subsistence on it often extends over a considerable period, and among the inmates there are many who are in an ordinary state as far as their constitutional condition is concerned, some local complaint, unaffecting their general health, having led to their admission." (Food and Dietetics. F. W. Pavy, 1875.)

It



It appears to your Board to be unnecessary to devote much time to examining the information thus placed before you, although they believe that the subject cannot be fully considered without it. They will only observe, therefore, that the Asylum diet appears never to have been "constructed," but to have been devised by rule of thumb; and that while it contains an excessive proportion of nitrogen, it shows a marked deficiency in fat. Since the persons to be fed are mostly advanced in years, are doing no work, have but restricted space for exercise, are practically unprovided with fire, are not protected from inclement weather, and are not (at all events as a matter of routine and universally) sufficiently warmly clad in winter, these are grave faults. No doubt it was adopted from the diet commonly used in this country, upon which, as your Board are well aware both from experience and observation, very many persons do maintain weight, health, and strength for long periods; and that it is even a slight improvement on that diet in so far as it contains a proportion of potatoes. But the art of feeding consists in adapting diet to the conditions of life in the persons to be fed; and, for reasons already hinted at, your Board are of opinion that the present ration is by no means the most suitable that might be given, and at a similar cost. The question of suitability, however, may be answered decidedly after considering the results of a practical experiment of a very satisfactory kind. The late Visiting Ophthalmic Surgeon (Dr. Cecil Morgan) found it necessary to draw the Manager's attention, on September 30th, 1883, (Appendix A, No. 18), to what he considered to be the insufficient feeding of some of his patients; and he came to the conclusion that they were under-fed from observing that while he lost but one case in twenty of his poor hospital patients operated upon for cataract (that is, did not succeed in restoring useful vision in five cases per cent.), he lost half of his Asylum cases, or failed to restore vision in 50 per cent. And, as his patients were maintained on the same diet as other inmates of the Institutions from which they came, he felt it his duty, on this strong evidence, to communicate with the Manager in general terms which applied to the dietary scale in general, and to all inmates alike. But, more than this, he submitted his observation to a check experiment. He removed persons on whom he proposed to operate to Sydney Infirmary, and fed them up; and in his report of July 13, 1884 (Appendix A, No. 21), he was able to say that of twenty-four cases thus treated a very successful result followed in seventeen cases—five only were unsuccessful, and two remained, at the time of writing, undecided. These results, Dr. Morgan points out, are not so good as are generally obtained in private practice; but he states clearly, as the result of his experience, "that it is unsafe to operate upon any Asylum patient till he has been kept in the Sydney Hospital and properly fed for three or four weeks."\* Nor, clear as it is, is this evidence of Dr. Morgan's unsupported. The gentleman who succeeded to his office is Dr. Odillo Maher, and in his evidence (Q. 7859, &c.) similar opinions are expressed. But Dr. Maher's examination throws some light also on the matter alluded to in the foot-note. He says that he heard, after taking up his duties (7875-80), that a general order had been issued that no inmate should ask him for extras, and that he inquired of the clerk, Peter Abbott, whether it was so, when the clerk told him it was a mistake. On further examination, Dr. Maher said he believed his patients did get such extras as he ordered, but that his only means of knowing was from the answers given by them to his questions. In view of the constant fear of "the gate," under which the inmates of Macquarie-street constantly lie, in the opinion of your Board on the evidence before them, it does not appear that Dr. Maher's belief has the best foundation; and it is very significant that he should, nevertheless, "feel very much more satisfied to have the patient in Mooreliffe"—that is, for feeding before operation (Q. 7897-902). The evidence on this topic given by the Inspector-General of the Insane may now be adverted to, and it will be found on examination to be similar in effect to that of the late Dr. Morgan and of Dr. Maher:—

Dr. Manning said that in former years he had a considerable number of cases which, having been cured by treatment in one or other Hospital for the Insane, he discharged to one of the Benevolent Asylums, and which came back to him for treatment within a very short time. He then said, in answer to the question 7934—Do you consider that that ration or that system of management is likely to maintain a person in a proper state of health after he has been discharged from an insane Asylum? The

\* Among the papers referred to may be found one in which it is pointed out that Dr. Morgan had the right to order whatever extras he deemed necessary for his patients, but that he had exercised it in "no single instance." The evidence on which this statement is made does not appear. The Board, however, at the close of their inquiry, are of opinion that Dr. Morgan acted at the least wisely in removing his patients to an institution in which he knew they would get every article of diet ordered by him. (Inspector of Public Charities, Appendix A, No. 17).



The impression I have formed with regard to these cases was that they had not been sufficiently fed, and that if they had been sufficiently fed they would not have returned; and I considered that the general Benevolent Asylum dietary, and the want of variety, were very objectionable. I must say that I do not think it is a satisfactory diet for old or for sick people.

And on further examination he gave the following evidence:—

7953. The mental condition of aged persons and persons of weak mind is liable to be aggravated by insufficient food? Undoubtedly.

7954. So that the case of a person who is an ordinary harmless imbecile may be converted into such a case as actually requires treatment in a special hospital for the insane? It is easy to understand that persons in their dotage, with faculties already partly gone, may be made absolutely insane by slighter causes than persons who are in ordinary fair health and fair mental condition to begin with.

7955. When you received these old persons into the Asylums in these aggravated mental states, did the essential part of your treatment consist in feeding them up? Most decidedly. That was the treatment adopted, and it is the treatment for all elderly people whose minds are disturbed.

And Dr. Manning said, further, that he does not now discharge such persons in the numbers he would discharge if he could feel sure that the dietary and care of the Asylums would keep them well.

Your Board have now to record their opinion that the evidence adduced firmly establishes the proposition that the house-ration at present served to the Asylum inmates is for one reason or another not sufficient to maintain normal vitality in such inmates as are either suffering from cataract or from senile weakness of intellect. But the subject of this part of your Board's report being the sufficiency of that ration for ordinary inmates, it seems necessary to explain that the first of the classes referred to is to be regarded as healthy, cataract being a disease which does not affect the general health; while senile dementia is a failure rather than a disease, especially liable, as Dr. Manning testifies, to be converted into disease by insufficient feeding, of which, in fact, it proves a very delicate test; so that what is not sufficient for these classes is not sufficient for the general run of inmates either. Further, for fear it should seem that the conclusion here indicated is arrived at by a process of special reasoning, it should be pointed out that the subject could only be otherwise examined (in the absence of elaborate observations of a kind never undertaken here) by the death-rate. But while this would be an extreme test, man being able to endure a degree of privation for long without dying, to which persons under State care should not only not be subjected, but should not even be allowed to approach, it would, in such case as the present, be very difficult of application. The inmates have always been fed and maintained as at present; whether the current death-rate, therefore, is higher than it should be, or lower than might reasonably be expected, your Board have no means of judging. In the case of any one Asylum examination of the death-rate over a series of years may be expected to show whether at any time any disturbing influence has been at work to raise it above the ordinary proportion; but clearly such examination does not answer the question whether the death-rate there is a fair average rate or not. So far, indeed, is the reasoning relied upon to show that the house-ration is insufficient from being special, or partial, or one-sided, that it may even be said that in operating upon cases of cataract one of the most delicate, and certainly the most direct, test available of the subject's state of nutrition was inadvertently applied, and the result, therefore, is unanswerable evidence that the diet under consideration requires alteration. In conclusion on this head, it may be necessary to remind you that the age of the patients operated upon is not a factor in the case, as stated by the late Dr. Morgan. Why this diet should be insufficient, since it is, as already remarked, practically the same as that upon which many men undergo very severe labour and yet maintain health, during many months together at least, perhaps requires some elucidation. The sense of taste in relation to food is often spoken of as the pleasure of the palate—as a temptation—by austere persons. But they are fundamentally wrong to do so; nature never provides luxuries, and taste is a necessity which must be gratified, or neglect will avenge itself. Nourishing diets of constant composition lose for the individual a part of their nourishing capabilities as soon as they have become monotonous by long continued use. Further, the dullness of the life led by the inmates, most of whom pass day after day with no other distraction than gossip and complaint, is likely to aggravate the effects of an unvaried diet; occupation of mind, or rather, perhaps, what may be more intelligibly referred to as "interest in existence," being essential to due nourishment of the body. Now, the bushman referred to, although he actually does live on a diet which is monotonous and practically the same as this Asylum diet, is, after all, not strictly confined



confined to it; occasional changes are seldom entirely beyond his reach, and he is, most often, certain of the power to obtain variety whenever his task in remote parts is completed, or whenever he chooses to leave it for a few days. But perhaps the most important feature in his case is that his privation is voluntary; it is undergone with a definite object; and, above all, his interest in the life he leads under it is keen and constant. Your Board are of opinion that all these considerations have been overlooked in framing the house-ration under examination; and that in accusing it of monotony they, in effect, accuse it of insufficiency. But, having reached this point, it is necessary to remind you that after all a comparison between the aged and men in the prime of life—or, more exactly, between men possessing full vitality and men of vitality impaired, whether by age or by the effects of foregone sickness, is not a sound one; and it is not probable that persons without teeth, or with weakened digestive powers, would be able to benefit to the largest possible extent by a diet of meat and dry bread. This source of possible failure to feed has been recognised; the Inspector of Public Charities having pointed out nearly four years ago, in some comments on the reports of the late Dr. Morgan already alluded to, and while dissenting from the general conclusion drawn by him, that “the principal endeavour has been to provide strong nourishing soup, suitable for persons of advanced years who are no longer well able to masticate solid food” (Appendix A, No. 17). A most proper endeavour this, well-founded in common-sense; but, unfortunately, the statement is purely formal—admirable in the abstract, but not confirmed in practice. On inquiry, your Board found that the liquid referred to is, in fact, the water in which the meat has been, not stewed, but boiled, thickened by the addition of some rice, barley, or flour, and a variable quantity of green vegetable; and the “strength” and “nourishing” power of so-called “soup” thus prepared cannot be, and are not, such as those words may properly be used to describe. Your Board therefore conclude that the Asylum house-ration is ill-devised; that it would be unsuitable if, its alimentary substances remaining the same, its alimentary principles were properly proportioned; and that therefore it is practically insufficient. Whether, in course of reconstruction, it should be improved in the ordinary sense or not, they do not feel it within their province to pretend to decide; but in the Appendix B may be found several dietary scales of similar Institutions, from which it will be seen that the present diet is the poorest (in an ordinary sense) of all.

#### COMMENTS.

Apart from the comments necessary and indispensable upon those portions of the Report dealing with the medical attendance, dietary, and involving credibility of evidence, your Board have hitherto contented themselves with a bald statement of facts; they have carefully refrained from commenting upon the horrors and miseries and the amount of human suffering endured for years in these Institutions; although the groans and cries of distress from the helpless creatures never appear to have reached official ears, or, if they did, those ears were so inured to agonizing appeals and so dulled to all sympathy with human suffering as to render the appeal unavailing. It is not now the purpose of your Board to dilate upon this subject; it is far too painful, and no pen is capable of exaggerating the horrible story of wretchedness and misery in a single detail. The evidence so simply yet pathetically given by those blind paralyzed witnesses, corroborated, as it is, over and over again by others, cries for alteration and amendment, and the cry should not be allowed to pass unheeded.

We have at Newington the fact that unfortunate consumptives have been actually starved to death through neglect; we have at George-street ample evidence showing how the doctor habitually neglected his duties and harshly and improperly treated the inmates; and at Macquarie-street the evidence is incontrovertible of the gross brutalities practised upon helpless inmates by the wardsmen who were appointed by the matron.

It would be quite impossible to absolve from blame the matrons affected by the evidence of these atrocities. The wardsmen and wardswomen are all appointed by them. By no process of reasoning can your Board arrive at the conclusion that these matters were daily happening under the management of these officers and yet remain unknown to them, except on the assumption (which is equally discreditable) that they systematically neglected the work for which they were paid.

Take



Take the case of Batho—and it is not an isolated case by any means—at Newington. Here we have a young woman decently reared, intelligent, and with her companion, Miss Hewitt, struggling to earn a livelihood by honest labour. We find her stricken down with typhoid, and removed to the Coast Hospital at Little Bay. Here, after the lapse of some few weeks, we find her sent away owing to proper nursing and attention in a convalescent state. Subsequently, what is not infrequent after attacks of typhoid, she is attacked with phthisis. After being in the Prince Alfred Hospital long enough to enable the authorities there to discover that hers is a chronic or incurable complaint, she is turned out to die in the streets or drift into an Asylum. Finally her friend, who is as poor as the unfortunate herself, procures her admission to Newington, and here for days and weeks she lies in a state of semi-starvation. At last, after several piteous appeals (read letters already quoted and evidence of Miss Agnes Hewitt, p. 106), her friend removes her, and a few days afterwards she is released from further sufferings by death. Take also the cases of Bath and Kennedy. For ten years and four months these persons had lain side by side, bed-ridden, when they were suddenly separated because the doctor discovered that one was a chronic and the other an acute case; but this discovery was made after they had been overheard conversing with the Ladies' Board. Also the case of Emma Redding, bed-ridden all her life—quite helpless and unable to do anything for herself. She is placed in a ward, where she remains for weeks, and when removed her hair has to be cut off, and she is found to be in a horrible state of filth. This girl, when the Board visited, was in the Protestant hospital. Subsequently a complaint reached the Chairman, and on visiting the Asylum he found the unfortunate creature had been removed to a dormitory in the Northern Pavilion, where, without companions or amusements of any kind, she was reduced to a state of tearful helplessness which was pitiable to witness, the more especially as the Chairman was not in a position authorizing him to order her immediate return to hospital. She and those just mentioned (Bath and Kennedy) gave evidence, and their punishment followed as a matter of course. Again, at Macquarie-street, take, as an example, the case of Dowling, not because that particular case exhibits any peculiar or special cruelty of treatment, but simply because it is typical of a number of others. Here we have a helpless, paralyzed, and almost idiotic creature dragged out of bed on a cold winter morning, swilled over with water on the floor of the apartment; the excrement, which in his helpless condition he had passed during the night, wiped from his buttocks with a mop—the mop used to clean out the room—and thrust into his face by his brutal tormentor, who was receiving pay and extras from the Government to attend to the wants of those under his charge. In view of the existence of such atrocities as these, your Board therefore urge that immediate steps may be taken to better the condition of these unfortunates, and end a system of ill-treatment and neglect which, although existing under the name of charity, and in the midst of a Christian community, would be degrading to the most inhuman race of savages.

It may be accepted generally that the comfort and accommodation of the inmates are regarded as secondary in importance at all these Institutions to the comfort of the matrons. At Newington the available space for recreation for 300 inmates is 3 roods and 14 perches, while the estate contains 47 acres or more. At George-street the inmates are huddled together in a small yard, and in wet weather are compelled to take refuge in a shed, narrow and open on one side, into which the wind and rain may beat all day. There are no fireplaces, and so the essential for preserving life in the aged—warmth—is wanting. At Macquarie-street the space available for recreative purposes is less than that set apart for the accommodation of the matron's poultry; and while there is a green sward destitute of seats, which might be made available, the inmates are confined to that portion marked "drying ground" on plan, and to the shed; and evidence has been given to the Board of inmates (6583) having been expelled for merely walking upon this sward, while the horses of the matron's husband are allowed to feed over it. Poultry and pigs have been raised in large quantities at the various Asylums, fed upon asylum refuse; but at Newington the only record we could find of the inmates having benefited thereby was the providing of one fowl, which was charged to the Government. While there can be no possible objection to the managers of these Asylums keeping poultry or pigs for their own use, there seems to be no good reason why they should be kept for profit, and the inmates derive no benefit therefrom. The want of space at



George and Macquarie Streets is very marked, and the crowding together of the inmates cannot result in good.

In the Report of a Commission presided over by His Honor Mr. Judge Windeyer, in 1873, the following passage occurs:—

“A number of the men having made complaints to us respecting the management of the Institution, it appears that they were afterwards turned out of the Asylum by Mr. Dennis for having done so. This conduct on his part we consider highly reprehensible, and indeed cruel, as one of the men was blind, and utterly unable to obtain a living.”

It does not appear that at that time any action was taken upon this conduct. Your Board have now to point out that a similar course was followed in the present case by Mr. King with regard to the witness Baird. Baird gave evidence first upon November 18. In January your predecessor in office, who had commanded this Inquiry, went out with the Ministry, of which he was a member. Immediately the Manager of Public Asylums repaired to Macquarie-street. Baird was brought before him, and was there and then ejected from the Asylum because, as Baird himself says, (8316), he was accused of collecting evidence for the Board, and of fomenting a spirit of insubordination; because, as the matron says (8188), there were several complaints about him, and (8183) he had been seen going about with his pencil and paper; and because, as the entry of the transaction in the matron's diary says, the Manager ordered it (8188), no reason being there assigned. Baird came to Sydney the same day and sought out your Chairman. The case being at once referred by him to your predecessor in office, that gentleman (who had not yet handed over his Department to you) immediately directed Baird's readmission, and issued the very necessary order that for the future, and pending further instructions, no inmate should be discharged except upon his own request. Your Board are clearly of opinion that this is an instance of the manner in which “the gate” was habitually employed at this Asylum as a means of coercing and cowering the inmates; and, further, that its use in the case of a helpless cripple like Baird, who had given evidence in this Inquiry, is an offence from every point of view of the very gravest kind. This superior officer having been present on the occasion referred to, nothing can be said of any share which the matron may have taken in this proceeding; but other, and not less important matters, have now to be described, for which she is responsible. On March 30 a document, signed by 138 of the inmates, was obtained and forwarded to the Board. It certifies that the undersigned, having heard that a few of the inmates had conspired to make many false and exaggerated statements to the Board, especially with regard to the treatment of patients in the hospitals, wish to certify that, “until made known to us by the Superintendent, we were unaware of any such misconduct or cruelty had been carried on.” (Appendix A, No. 69). The same day this certificate was obtained, Baird (*loco citato*, No. 70) wrote to the Chairman, informing him that on the morning of March 30 all the more important witnesses before the Board, including himself, had been shut up in a dormitory while this certificate was being signed; and that they were induced to submit to this isolation on the understanding that they were waiting for the arrival of the Board to prosecute this Inquiry, although the matron knew the Board had concluded their inspection. Thereupon the Chairman repaired to Parramatta, and saw Baird, Roy, Fitzpatrick, Thomson, and two others, who corroborated Baird's statement; and at the same time he questioned three or four of those who signed the certificate, and these then averred that they did not understand exactly what it was they had signed. It seems reasonable to surmise that had the witnesses, who are the more courageous and intelligent of the inmates, been allowed to be present when the matron appealed to the rest to testify in her favour, they might have succeeded in explaining the true import of the document, and that then so many signatures would not have been obtained to it. A further certificate, that the attendance of various Protestant clergymen had been regular, was signed by eighty-seven inmates on April 4, and transmitted to your Board.\* To both of these certificates, and in the same order in each, are affixed the following six names: John Johnson, Charles J. Olin, Joseph Lambert, James Burton, Albert Regamy, and Thomas Herford. In the document certifying that the undersigned had heard of no cruelty, &c., Olin's name alone may have been written by himself; the other five are in one hand, and,

\* It may be worth while to remark here that no evidence had been given before the Board upon this subject; and the irregularity, or non-attendance, of spiritual advisers formed no portion of the Inquiry.



and, by the attachment to each of crosses, the owners are represented as being unable to write. But in the second certificate, while Olin again signs his own name (that is, while his name appears in the same hand as at first), the other five are respectively written in different hands, and by inexpert penmen. If those five men can write, why did they not sign the certificate which denies cruelty? Have they ever seen that document, or were their names and marks affixed without their knowledge? The certificate against allegations of cruelty bears nothing on the face of it to show that it was not spontaneous; but there is no doubt it was solicited by the officers of the Institution, of whom Mrs. Cunningham (the matron-superintendent) is the head. She, therefore, is responsible for it. But Mr. Cunningham must share this blame; for he, too, busied himself in obtaining signatures. Officially, he is known to you only as the Dispenser, and in that capacity fault need not be found with him; but he relieves his wife of much of her managerial work, and may be properly described as the *de facto* superintendent. And, as for this officer's evidence, your Board are now obliged to say plainly that they feel unable to rely upon any part of it whatever; and this opinion was formed at the time it was taken.

Although the Inquiry ended at the Macquarie-street Asylum, Parramatta, the report of Mr. M'Allister upon the Liverpool Asylum is printed (Appendix C), as it shows how a considerable sum may be annually saved in that Institution.

### RECOMMENDATIONS AND CONCLUSION.

Your Board, although appointed only to "investigate and report upon the general management and mode of conducting these Institutions," trust that the careful consideration they have given to the present treatment of the infirm and destitute may be deemed to warrant them in concluding this Report with the following general recommendations:—

1. The obligations, restrictions, and disabilities under which destitute persons entirely supported at the public expense may in this Colony be deemed to lie should be now defined by Act of Parliament; and powers to enforce labour on the part of capable inmates, and to inflict punishment for disobedience to orders, should be conferred upon some suitable person or persons, not being officers of any Benevolent Asylum. In this connection attention may be drawn to an Act assented to September 27, 1866, and repealed March 30, 1869. This measure appears never to have been operative; but, with some modifications, it might now be re-enacted.
2. The present system of management should be changed. Probably management by a Board, having a Secretary who would perform many of the duties now laid upon the Manager of Public Asylums, as in and before the year 1876, would afford the greatest security against abuses, and would at the same time be most economical. This Board should not be drawn from the townsmen among whom the Institutions happen to stand. It should not be unpaid.
3. Two or more members of the same family should not be employed at the same time as officers of the same Institution.
4. The dietary scale should be recast. The cooking should never be entrusted to paid inmates; professed cooks of suitable grade should be employed.
5. The chronic sick should no longer be treated in all the Asylums. The time has come when a Central Sick Asylum for the proper care of all destitute persons chronically afflicted with illness should be established. It should be inexpensively constructed on hospital lines. It should be under the direction of a Resident Medical Superintendent. It should have a comparatively small staff of trained nurses. A part of the work might be done by the less infirm inmates of the Benevolent Asylums, drafted to the Sick Asylum for this purpose; but these should never be engaged in cooking, nursing, or the like. 700 beds, more or less, should be provided at first, and on a plan to allow of additions to house, eventually a total of 1,200, if necessary. The accommodation should include special wards for the treatment of eye-cases, and there  
might



might well be attached male and female lock-wards, for which there is at present urgent necessity. The inmates should be amenable to the same law as may apply to the inmates of the Benevolent Asylums, but the Sick Asylum should be under the direct supervision of the Medical Adviser to the Government.

6. A Sick Asylum being established, medical care of the Benevolent Asylums should be entrusted to Visiting Medical Officers, and their attendance twice a week (and on special summons) would probably suffice. They should be charged with the small amount of dispensing which would be necessary. A suitable ward should be selected in each Benevolent Asylum where the few cases of sudden illness which would from time to time arise might be treated pending removal. The Visiting Medical Officers should be under the supervision of, and should make report to, the Medical Adviser to the Government.
7. In view of the necessary provisions of the last two paragraphs, any Board of Management which may be constituted should include the Medical Adviser to the Government among its members.

Your Board desire to convey to the Principal Under Secretary their warm appreciation of the hearty manner in which he dealt with their suggestions, and for the alacrity displayed in furthering, by every means in his power, the Inquiry upon which they have been engaged. They desire also to record their thanks to the shorthand writers, who so faithfully took down the evidence, and to their secretary, Mr. C. R. Burnside, who has laboured unceasingly throughout this investigation.

We have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your obedient Servants,

T. KINGSMILL ABBOTT, S.M.,

Chairman.

J. ASHBURTON THOMPSON.

THE third member of the Board, the Inspector of Public Charities, having declined to sign this Report, for certain reasons stated in the minutes of the last meeting, his Anticipatory Report, dated 4th January, 1887, is appended hereto.

4/5/87.

T.K.A.,

Chairman.

---

ADDENDUM.



## ADDENDUM.

## Report of The Inspector of Public Charities.

The Inspector of Public Charities to The Principal Under Secretary.

Sir,

Office of Inspector of Public Charities, Sydney, 4 January, 1887.

The length of time occupied by my attendance on the Asylum Inquiry Board has already interfered considerably with my inspection duties, at a time of year when I can best be spared from the Sydney office.

The Board not having sat now for three weeks, and my previous knowledge of the subject enabling me to offer suggestions as to desirable improvements in the management of the Asylums, I have taken the liberty to anticipate the formal report of the Chairman of the Board, by placing my views before you for presentation to the Colonial Secretary, in the hope that I may be permitted to proceed with the inspection of the country Institutions within this Department.

A considerable portion of the evidence being unreliable, and other parts having reference to medical questions which can best be dealt with by Dr. A. Thompson, I have referred to it in general terms, only as indicating the direction in which reforms are necessary.

I have, &amp;c.,

HUGH ROBISON.

The views of Mr. Robison, as expressed herein, should be forwarded to the Chairman of the Newington Commission, who, I understand, is now preparing the report of the Board.—G.R.D., 13/1/87. The Chairman of the Government Asylums Inquiry Board.—C.W., B.C., 14/1/87.

*Report on Asylums for Infirm and Destitute.*

THESE Asylums were taken over by the Government from the Benevolent Society in 1862, and placed under the direction of a Board of gentlemen occupying prominent official positions.

Early in 1876 the Board retired, and Mr. King, their Secretary, was appointed General Manager.

The system pursued may be thus described:—

A medical officer, non-resident, has charge of the health of the inmates,—a matron (resident) supervises the administrative duties (which are required to be performed by the inmates themselves).

All who render services receive extra bread and tobacco, and some whose work is constant and onerous are also paid in addition a small money gratuity, varying from 3d. to 1s. 6d. per diem.

The dietary scale was drawn up by Dr. Greenup, late Government Medical Adviser.

Extras are added under directions of the medical officer, who has full discretionary powers in above regard.

NOTE.—The weak points in the present dietary scale appears to be that it is monotonous—too limited in its ingredients, wanting in variety, deficient in some of the constituents of food necessary for, and most easily of being assimilated by, the aged; and that it casts a too heavy responsibility on the medical officer in ordering needful extras for a large number of individual cases whose general health may not bring them prominently under his notice.

Printed rules at one time existed, but for many years past they have been discarded as impracticable. The routine, however, is well understood by the inmates, and scarcely ever varies.

The practice in the Asylums gives rise to the impression that the intention of the Government has been to require each inmate, according to his ability, to aid in carrying out the work of the Asylum, and to offer to the infirm and destitute a relief which shall ensure to them cleanliness, order, and a reasonable ration of food, but shall in no manner be of such a character as to attract into the Asylums applicants who can otherwise obtain their subsistence.

From motives of economy, and, perhaps, in consonance with previous existing ideas, it was considered that the treatment of the indigent, infirm, and sick was sufficiently provided for by placing them, with little attempt at classification, in the care of nurses selected from the ordinary inmates.

Circumstances, however, now suggest a different arrangement and better provision for the sick, for not only have the numbers in the Asylums largely increased, but greater care being paid in the general hospitals for separating active from chronic cases, and regarding the latter as ineligible for admission, many serious chronic cases, requiring skilled nursing, have to be treated in the Asylums, no hospital existing in the Colony to which they may be sent.

The scrutiny of the Board of Inquiry has been most searching, embracing:—General management, domestic routine, the quality of the accommodation and appliances for the sick, the medical supervision, the accommodation for the more able-bodied paupers, the dietary, cookery, water-supply, and a variety of other details.

NOTE.—A palpable defect, although a necessity, in the plan on which the Asylums have heretofore been conducted is the absence of classification and separation of the diseased and helpless from the more robust inmates.

In England the former are now gathered into pauper infirmaries, where they are under direct medical control and have the advantage of skilled nursing.

For the latter, a less expensive provision would suffice.

It is true that heretofore certain descriptions of disease have been generally sent by the Manager to particular Asylums, as consumptive cases to Liverpool; but this has been as much from considerations of convenience of management as for purposes of treatment.

Applicants for admission who are tolerably robust have been so distributed among all the Asylums as to secure service necessary for carrying on their routine without the employment of hired labour.

*Management.*—The evidence goes to show: That, in regard to general cleanliness and order, little to be desired has been wanting, at the same time the personal comfort of the inmates has scarcely been sufficiently studied.

That in the distribution of extras, especially for the sick, economy has been carried to excess.

That the Manager has placed too implicit reliance on his officers, some of whom deputed to their subordinates duties requiring their personal supervision.

NOTE.—Applies to Newington and Macquarie-street, Parramatta.

That



That at the Liverpool Asylum the system has been faithfully carried out with very fair results, excepting in so far as its plan intrinsically is defective from want of an entire separation (into different Asylums) of the diseased and helpless from the more able-bodied paupers.

That at the George-street Asylum, Parramatta, the matron's supervision has been well maintained, but that the relations between her and the visiting medical officer have been strained to an extent prejudicial to the inmates.

**NOTE.**—The allegations of neglect and harshness made by the matron against Dr. Rowling (supported by evidence and letters) should have been brought forward by her at a much earlier period.

That at the Macquarie-street Asylum, Parramatta, complaints against the medical officer and the matron were made to the Board—against the former for neglect, and the latter for having introduced a species of terrorism by expulsions, and for having allowed the chief wardman to exercise powers which it is said he has used in a tyrannical manner.

Dissatisfaction was also expressed at the quality of the food, especially the deficiency of vegetables.

That, at the Newington Asylum, from the time of its occupation (about the end of February) to a date shortly before the Inquiry began, the management has not been satisfactory, and although allowances may be made for some of the irregularities and shortcomings observed by the Board, the explanations offered by the General Manager and the matron do not excuse the condition in which the Institution was found in June, four months after occupation. Complaints of irregular attendance and neglect against the medical officer were also heard at this Asylum.

That, in some of the Asylums, consequent on the matron being allowed to exercise the power of expelling inmates, acts of oppression, and even of cruelty, were alleged to have occurred, and that complaints were stifled by a fear lest the fact of bringing charges forward might render the complainants liable themselves to expulsion.

#### LIST OF EXPULSIONS—1885-86—SUMMARISED.

For refusing to assist in work ... ..	55
For refusing to obey rules as to bathing, &c. ... ..	14
For refusing medical treatment... ..	3
For insubordination, bad language, &c. ... ..	26
For wilful disobedience ... ..	6
For intoxication ... ..	6
For refusing to open letters (supposed containing money) in presence of matron	2
For bringing false charges ... ..	1
For pilfering ... ..	7
By Manager, for misrepresentation to him ... ..	3
<b>Total ... ..</b>	<b>123</b>

**NOTE.**—Extreme caution is necessary in accepting such statements, few of the inmates being scrupulous as to veracity. Attached is a list reaching back to January 1, 1885, showing the number of persons expelled (and the reason in each case) from the Macquarie-street Asylum, Parramatta, whence the greater number of charges emanated.

It would be safer, unless under extraordinary circumstances, that expulsion should be made only after reference to the General Manager. At the same time it is very necessary that inmates not only submit themselves to authority, but that they acknowledge their obligation to assist in carrying on the work.

The charges of cruelty against some of the attendants referred to a time too remote to allow of their being properly investigated. It is not unlikely some of them were well founded, the duties requiring to be performed on behalf of the helpless and imbecile bring often of a most repellent and disgusting character, and likely to irritate the person who renders them when resisted or accepted ungraciously by the patient.

To reduce this danger in the future to a minimum, extra precautions are necessary, both by a closer supervision and by providing trustworthy nurses of a higher grade of intelligence than can be selected from the general inmates of the Asylums.

That to present time there appears to have been a certain amount of waste permitted in not utilising kitchen refuse.

**NOTE.**—Profit might be derived either by selling it, or, where practicable, by raising pigs on Asylum account.

Under no circumstances should it be allowed to become a perquisite of any officer, as it renders him liable to suspicion, and for the same reasons it might be advisable that the superintendents be forbidden to make use of the garden produce or to keep horses, cows, pigs, or poultry on the Government premises.

**Buildings.**—(Hospital Accommodation).—That although at Liverpool, Newington, and George-street, Parramatta, there are large and airy wards, yet in none of the Asylums are the hospital arrangements in character with modern ideas as to what are considered essential requisites.

(General Dormitories).—That the accommodation for inmates not requiring hospital treatment and nursing appears to be good and ample.

**NOTE.**—Insufficient attention, however, has been given to providing day rooms furnished with comfortable seats and fire-places, where the inmates would be protected from bad weather or extremes of temperature.

A room fitted with lounges, into which the weakly and very aged might retire, is much needed, as the inmates not in hospital are forbidden to enter the dormitories during the day.

That bath-rooms at Newington, George-street and Macquarie-street, Parramatta, are not capable of being warmed in winter, and that the supply of hot water is scanty, occasioning often much reluctance on the part of inmates to allow themselves to be properly cleansed.

That in all the Asylums the accommodation is defective both in regard to baths and lavatories, inasmuch as entirely separate provision is not made for those who suffer from open sores, ophthalmia, or skin diseases.

That the supply of towelling appears deficient, and although no instance of infection arising from contact was brought to the notice of the Board, yet that danger exists under present methods.

**NOTE.**—Stringent rules regarding bathing, daily ablutions, hair-cutting, trimming of beards, and personal cleanliness, generally require to be conspicuously notified.

**Medical Supervision.**—The examination of the Inquiry Board establishes the necessity of introducing a staff of trained nurses into the hospital wards, under whose direction certain of the inmates might be usefully employed.

It further shows that, at the two Asylums at Parramatta, and that at Newington, the duties performed by the Medical Officer, Dr. Rowling, have been rendered in a manner the reverse of satisfactory.

Dr.



Dr. A. Thompson will, no doubt, report in detail in above regard; but the general evidence tends to show that he was inattentive, and sometimes harsh in manner, and that he neglected to use the power he possessed to order extras and medical comforts to an extent which must have often proved prejudicial to patients.

Certificates of death were also drawn out by him very irregularly.

*Domestic Routine.*—(Food.)—The evidence further proves the advisability of introducing a more liberal dietary scale, in a form better suited to the aged.

In regard to the sick, the extent to which changes ought to be made will probably form a portion of Dr. A. Thompson's recommendations when submitting to the Colonial Secretary suggestions on opening pauper infirmaries.

**NOTE.**—For the general body of the inmates of the Asylums a more varied and nourishing diet appears necessary, one in which milk, coffee, vegetables, mince, porridge, suet, flour, dripping, molasses, or syrup might all be added to the present issues without materially increasing expense.

Accompanying is forwarded copy of the dietary scale used at the Almshouse at San Francisco.

(Stimulants.)—It may be remarked that of late the issue of stimulants has been largely reduced at Parramatta and Newington, with results advantageous neither to the health of the old people nor to their contentment; in fact, the stoppage of their grog allowance to a number of the inmates who render services or are of feeble constitution has occasioned sullenness, vented in complaints against the management, and especially against the medical officer.

It will, perhaps, be remembered that on the occasion, some months back, of an inquest held at Parramatta on the death of an inmate of the George-street Asylum, the jury commented on the subject, and that the evidence of the matron went in effect to show that since stimulants had been used so sparingly in the Institution the death-rate had perceptibly increased; from which it may be inferred that stimulants had to some extent supplied defective dietary.

*Stores.*—Supplies received at any of the Asylums appear to be regularly notified to the Manager, but issues are less carefully registered, nor are periodical balances of stock taken.

Such a system is objectionably lax, and admits of some of the inmates being unduly favoured, while others are neglected, without the possibility of such irregularity being detected by the General Manager.

*Hours.*—The very early hour at which all inmates (excepting those in hospital) are required to leave the dormitories must by many be regarded as a hardship, especially in winter, and the more so from want of warmed rooms in which they may shelter.

**NOTE.**—The rule appears harsh, and conformity with it might be made optional till a later hour named.

*Rules.*—The absence of printed rules conspicuously placed, informing each inmate of what is expected from him, and what are his privileges, is decidedly an error which cannot too soon be rectified.

As a matter of fact the daily custom scarcely ever varies in the Asylums, but the want of rules has been made a subject of complaint to the Board, and has furnished excuse for non-compliance with certain unwritten customs of the Institution, *inter alia*, "that letters supposed to contain money shall be opened in the presence of the Matron"; "that assistance, when called for, shall be rendered without demur, unless excused by the medical officer," &c.

In drawing up new regulations, two points to which heretofore sufficient attention has scarcely been paid might be embodied, *viz.* :—

1. That stricter attention be given to the manner in which meat and bread are supplied. The former should be received only in quarters, alternately fore and hind; the latter should be weighed daily, and results in detail reported to the Manager weekly.
2. That musters of inmates at each Asylum be made by the Manager or his officer at least once every month, for verification of numbers.

From Biloela a report is sent weekly to the Inspector of Public Charities as to quality and weight of provisions, which report is transmitted to the Department of Public Instruction. A similar course in regard to the Asylums might be advantageous.

*Cesspits, Closets, Drainage, &c.*—At the George-street Parramatta Asylum the cesspit is dangerously close to the buildings.

At the Newington Asylum the entire drainage and closet arrangements are defective in plan, and have proved a frequent source of trouble and annoyance.

At the Liverpool Asylum the drains discharge on the river bank, and will have to be diverted in some other direction. Filters will also have to be introduced to prevent nuisance arising from them.

*Water Supply.*—The remarks on this subject refer to the Newington Asylum only. Up to a recent date very considerable trouble was experienced not only from scarceness of water but also from the inefficient means for its distribution.

The catchment area to the present dam, which is the main source of supply, is very restricted, and it may be found necessary to construct a second dam at a lower level.

As regards the water supply for the laundry, kitchen, lower bathroom, and lavatory, it is unnecessary to raise the water to the level of the elevated tanks, nor is it safe to trust to wind-power alone.

A steam-engine, supplied by a boiler of extra size, appears essential for the proper carrying out the work of the Institution.

Steam would be a convenient means for heating water for the laundry and the bathrooms, and its introduction in the end prove economical.

*General Remarks.*—In concluding this report, a few remarks may be considered advisable with special reference to the Newington Asylum, the condition of which necessitated the present Inquiry.

A good deal of the irregularity and discomfort experienced by the inmates, between the time of the first occupation of Newington to end of June, was owing to want of forethought on the part of the Manager in neglecting to requisition for the supply of necessary furnishings in anticipation of the arrival of the inmates; also from his entering on building contracts in place of first confining his attention to providing essential requirements for the internal economy of the Institution.

There appears also ground for thinking that had the matron's attention been less occupied in her family concerns she would have been at liberty to better attend to her official duties; also, had she been supported by a more efficient sub-matron, many defects in matters of detail would have been forced on her notice, and might have been quickly rectified.

Miss



Miss Applethwaite, the daughter of Mrs. Hicks, occupies an unauthorized position in the Asylum, and her presence interferes with the responsibilities which properly fall on the matron and sub-matron.

The practice of appointing as sub-matrons, &c., the daughters of the matrons of these Asylums is objectionable, as tending to relax discipline, and should not be repeated.

*Newington Asylum Ladies' Visiting Committee.*—For the Asylum at Newington the appointment of a Visiting Committee of Ladies, who would report to the Colonial Secretary, might be attended with advantage. Their attention should, however, be restricted to clearly defined subjects.

HUGH ROBISON,  
Inspector Public Charities.

4 January, 1887.

The Chairman, Government Asylums Inquiry Board, to The Principal Under Secretary,  
Colonial Secretary's Office, Macquarie-street,  
Sydney, 15 January, 1887.

Sir,

In acknowledging the receipt of the papers forwarded me, under B.C., from the Honorable the Colonial Secretary, dated the 13th instant, and purporting to be a Report from the Inspector of Public Charities upon the Destitute Asylums, I have to express my intense surprise at the extraordinary course taken by Mr. Robison in dealing with this subject without consulting either of his colleagues, and before the evidence regarding these Institutions had been completed.

Mr. Robison knew that the last meeting of the Board was held in November; he also knew that the continuation of the Inquiry was prevented by the removal of Dr. Thompson in that month to investigate some cases of milk typhoid at St. Leonards; and he knew further that the whole of the evidence already taken had not yet been printed, owing to delay at the Government Printing Office, and that several witnesses (himself included) whose official conduct is affected by the startling revelations which have been made to the Board had yet to be examined, and that their examination could not possibly take place until Dr. Thompson returned from the Quarantine Station, where he is in charge of the small-pox patients brought here by the "Preussen."

How, in the face of this knowledge, this gentleman could pen such a document, violating his position as a member of the Board, and endeavouring to anticipate the Report of this Board (upon incomplete evidence, too), is more than I can understand.

I have to thank the Honorable the Colonial Secretary for declining to read this production, pending the Report of the Board; and in doing so I would point out that Mr. Robison has been Inspector of Public Charities for ten years, that in his Report for 1885-6 he says (p. 3), "The Government Asylums for Infirm and Destitute still maintain their character for orderliness, economy, and general efficiency"; and, although it was his duty to have discovered and put an end to the horrors and miseries existing, he does not, during that period, appear to have made a solitary suggestion of value for ameliorating the condition of the wretched inmates of these Asylums.

I shall have something further to say in the Report upon this subject, but I cannot refrain from indignantly protesting against the course which this gentleman has seen fit to adopt.

I have, &c.,

T. KINGSMILL ABBOTT,  
Chairman.

Submitted.—18/1/87. Seen.—I did not read Mr. Robison's report, but sent it on to the Chairman; Mr. Robison's attempt to anticipate the Report of the Commission is in my opinion blame-worthy.—G.R.D., 18/1/87. The Inspector of Public Charities.—C.W., B.C., 19/1/87. To be returned. Read.—H.B.—The Principal Under Secretary, B.C., 25/1/87. Returned.—C.S.O., 25th Jan.

The Inspector of Public Charities to The Principal Under Secretary.

Sir,

25 January, 1887.

In handing you lately a Report on the Asylums management, along with my request to be allowed to proceed into the country for the purpose of inspection, it escaped my notice that such procedure invited misconstruction as being discourteous to the other members of the Asylums Inquiry Board.

I therefore beg you will convey to the Chairman my sincere regrets and apology, and assure him and Dr. A. Thompson that I did not intend any disrespect to them personally or to anticipate the Board's Report.

I now see my proper course would have been to have addressed the report to the Chairman, with a request that he would intimate to the Colonial Secretary that he was in possession of my views in regard to the subjects of the inquiry.

My inspection of the Hospitals, Benevolent Asylums, and Schools of Arts in the country districts had been entirely prevented last year through circumstances quite beyond my control, and my anxiety to again take up this important portion of my work caused me to overlook the fact that the course I pursued laid me open to the charge of violating official courtesy.

I have, &c.,

HUGH ROBISON,  
Inspector Public Charities.

Refer to Board.—C.W., B.C., 28/1/87. The Chairman of the Government Asylums Inquiry Board, B.C., 29 January, 1887.—C.W., Principal Under Secretary.



GOVERNMENT ASYLUMS INQUIRY BOARD.

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE.

Newington.

THURSDAY, 19 AUGUST, 1886.

Present:—

T. K. ABBOTT, Esq., S.M., CHAIRMAN.

J. ASHBURTON THOMPSON, Esq., M.D., |

H. ROBISON, Esq.

Mrs. Hicks, Matron, examined:—

1. *Chairman.*] Can you tell us the date of your appointment as matron of this Asylum? It was in the year 1862 or 1861. I have been twenty-five years in the service.
2. At what salary? At present £200 a year. I have been reduced since coming to Newington.
3. Any other emoluments? Yes, £20 a year ration money.
4. And this building forms your quarters? I have two rooms on the ground-floor.
5. And the whole of the upper rooms? No; some of these rooms are occupied by the sub-matron, and by the laundress, who has been with me for twenty-four years.
6. Is she an inmate? She is certainly entered in my books, but I should not like her to think of herself as an ordinary inmate.
7. You and your family live here? Yes.
8. How many children? You must give me time to think.
9. They must be somewhat numerous? I have six.
10. And your husband lives here? Yes.
11. And you occupy the upper part of the building? I do; but I have not as much accommodation as at Hyde Park—not to my liking.
12. How many servants have you under you paid by Government—male servants? We pay four men, and one old man 4d. a day.
13. He is an inmate? Yes.
14. And the others? They reside on the premises.
15. What books do you keep? In Sydney I kept all my own books myself. The book work was done at the head office. This is a copy of the rations supplied. This is the monthly ration return. I have to make a copy of that and send it into the head office. I have to initial that. This is the admissions book, showing the names, ages, and religions, and the country of those admitted, and, where necessary, how they were discharged. It is the admissions and discharges book. This is the ration order book for each day.
16. Your ration requisition book? Yes. This is the bread requisition book. This is the meat requisition book. This is the undertaker's requisition book for coffins and graves. This is a book of receipts for certificates of burial, signed by the district registrar.
17. *Mr. Robison.*] Who signs the certificate of burial. They sent that book to my daughter, who wanted it. The young man at the Registrar-General's Office disputed with her over giving receipts for one old woman, and she would not give him a duplicate. She had a little book, and made the man sign her entries in it. Then Mr. Ward gave her this book, which shows that we have given information of any death occurring.
18. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Then really this heading is wrong? Yes.
19. *Chairman.*] What other books have you? This is a book I keep of my own accord with regard to the clothing.
20. This is your stock book? Yes, but only of clothing. You see entries of so much unbleached calico and other stuff given out. It is a quarterly stock book entered up when I take stock. This other is my store book showing what I have received.
21. I see an entry "thirteen chairs on wheels"? Yes; I have asked for them specially.
22. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] This is the quarterly stock account of things in use? Yes. This book contains a list of the clothes taken into stock or discarded, and of the clothes issued for the dead. We always bury our dead clothed.
23. Then this contains the quarterly account of things in use and of all things issued from the stores? Yes.
24. But don't you keep a store book as well? Yes.
25. And it should accord with this? Yes.
26. And this contains a complete list of clothes in use and of those issued or discarded? Yes.
27. And of those which remain? Yes.
28. This quarterly stock-taking book contains also all the stores account? I will ask Mrs. Hicks to produce her stock-book? Here it is (*book produced*).
29. This is a list of things received into store, and the dates on which they were received? Yes. We have not very much store-room, and we only ask for a six months' supply, and we receive our rations daily, except arrowroot, sago, oatmeal, and sugar, which I get monthly, and my return of them goes into Mr. King.
30. You keep no book showing what is issued from the store, and to whom? We keep ration books.
31. *Mr. Robison.*] Mr. King comes up here, does he not, and you keep him informed of what is wanted—that is to say, of what is wanted and what you have issued? Yes; and I am sure you will find that nothing is wasted.

Mrs. Hicks.

19 Aug., 1886.



- 2
- Mrs. Hicks. 32. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] What is this? That is a weekly report book. In Sydney I had it in my power to run down to the office and have things settled at once; but since I came here I have had to start this. It shows the number of inmates, who are admitted and who discharged.
- 19 Aug., 1886. 33. What are these? Weekly report papers, showing the admissions and discharges for the week and the total number in the institution. I also send to Mr. King a copy of the form in the weekly return book.
34. What is this? This is a diary; there is also a visitors' book, which I began to keep since I came here: I began it on July 29th.
35. *Chairman.*] Does that ration-book show yesterday's requisitions? Yes; I think it contains to-morrow's, too.
36. The bread ration? Yes; I ordered 315 lb. of bread.
37. Have you any rules prepared? No; but the old women are shown how to manage their wards, and they do their work well.
38. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Have no rules for your guidance been prepared and issued by the Manager? Not for years. We had some, but they were absurd for these old people. You have to give way to them a little, and sometimes you have to punish. I was called up last night to the cancer ward, and found two old women fighting like tigers. One said she would see the other weltering in her gore. I had to take one and put her in the Roman Catholic hospital.
39. *Mr. Robison.*] You once had rules, and these now form the basis of your operations? Yes.
40. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You have very great liberty? Well, I have always had it in my power to punish a very bad woman who comes home drunk and disorderly. In Sydney I could put her out of the place, and send for a policeman.
41. What are the ordinary rules of the house? Do you make them get up at a particular time? No, I do not.
42. You have discretionary power in the matter? Yes.
43. No printed rules, but power to manage the place in your own way? Well, I may say I have.
44. *Chairman.*] Do you issue any rules to the wardswomen or others? Yes.
45. Rules written or verbal? Mr. Hicks promised last night to write me out some lists of rules, but has not done it.
46. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] At present these rules are issued by yourself? By myself or the sub-matron.
47. How are these rules made known to the people? I say, "Come, girls, do so and so," and they do it, and do it well.
48. What is the routine of the day? They rise at 6:30 a.m. in summer, and at 7 o'clock in winter. It is the greatest difficulty to keep these old people in bed. The minute they get up my orders to the cook are to have boiling water ready, so that any woman that has the privilege of tea and sugar for herself can come and get boiling water, and they can also get it at 3 in the afternoon every day.
49. This is for tea which they purchase for themselves? Yes. Then we have tea at 5 o'clock, and go to bed soon after. I never keep them up when they want to go to bed.
50. *Chairman.*] When they go to bed, are the doors locked? No; one woman is left to keep order in the ward.
51. When do you have dinner? At 1 o'clock, when we get our meat in good time. To-day, we will have to have it at 2:30, for meat must be well boiled, and it came late.
52. *Mr. Robison.*] What about the butcher? I don't approve of having a Sydney butcher. I wish we had a butcher in Parramatta, which is much nearer.
53. Does the contractor deliver the meat regularly in good time? I think so. One day last week it was late, but he explained that his horse fell down dead in the street, and he missed the steamer.
54. How does he bring it up? By steamer; this is an exceptional day.
55. *Chairman.*] You stated that you had certain paid persons attached to the institution? Yes.
56. Who are they? Mrs. Gorman. She was sub-matron twenty-three years ago. She is not an inmate.
57. What others have you? My daughter is assisting me.
58. Not paid? No.
59. *Mr. Robison.*] You have a laundress also? Yes.
60. She is an inmate? Yes.
61. What does she receive? She got her wages raised to 15s. when we came to Newington. For twenty years before she had 12s. She is not an inmate, and she could get more if she left us.
62. *Chairman.*] You have four men here. What are their names? There is Burns.
63. His duty? Whatever I can give him to do.
64. The next? Newitt, the gardener—the head gardener.
65. The next? Ibbott.
66. What does he do? He cleans the out-houses and the premises.
67. The next? Gordon.
68. What are his duties? He is assistant gardener.
69. What pay does Burns get? £10 a month.
70. What do the others get? Newitt gets £65 a year, I think.
71. The next? Ibbott gets £4 3s. 4d. a month.
72. The next? Gordon gets £40 a year; about £3 a month.
73. These persons you speak of, do they receive rations from you? Yes.
74. How? They get them every Tuesday according to a certain scale—that is, the two men, Ibbott and Newitt, get their rations in this way, and the other men get their rations at the kitchen table.
75. *Mr. Robison.*] What are the duties of Burns? He goes round the premises, locks the gates at night, and unlocks them in the morning. I have told him that his first work must be to look over the place.
76. Does he watch at night? No; his duties are the easiest of the lot.
77. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] He is the odd-job man? Yes; I keep him to out-door work.
78. What is their scale of rations?  $\frac{1}{4}$  lb. of tea each, 4 lb. of sugar each—white sugar, because they say they cannot drink brown, 1 lb. of salt,  $\frac{1}{4}$  lb. of pepper, 2 lb. of soap per week, 3 lb. of meat per day, and two loaves of bread—that is, 4 lb. of bread per day each man.
79. That is what they are living on? Yes.
80. *Mr. Robison.*] Do they live on the premises? Yes.



81. And two of them are married men? Yes.

82. *Chairman.*] Is the standard ration issued to the inmates whether they are ill or well? It is, indeed; every ounce of it. In the hospital I say to the nurse, "Well, now, keep back a couple of loaves here in case some additional inmates come in by the evening boat."

Mrs. Hicks,  
19 Aug., 1886.

83. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You draw rations for every person in the house, and they receive them? Yes, certainly.

84. *Chairman.*] Have you a roll-call? Yes; we call it a muster. I go through the hospital first, and muster the other women, all of them, in the dining-hall.

85. And by that means you are able to check your books? Yes.

86. Do you ever find any of them away? Yes; now and then, but very rarely. My daughter keeps a rough book of anyone who goes out.

87. How often do you have these musters? Whenever I think one necessary. We can always tell by the messes if the number is right, and if I find a woman or two short, we muster directly.

88. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You do not muster once a week or so? No; you see it is a long job.

89. *Chairman.*] Have you any ward-room rules. Any ward lists in addition to the muster-roll? No, I have not. We change the women about if they get fighting. I go in and say, "Now, shake hands, old girls, and make friends," and then I remove them.

90. Do the people go into each room as they like; that is, how do you prevent them from changing beds? They never do that; they are quite as particular as we are about our beds; besides, the wardswoman knows their beds, and never makes a mistake about them.

91. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] But does nobody want to jump another woman's bed? No; the head wardswoman comes to me and I tell her what bed each one is to have, and each is very particular about keeping it.

92. *Chairman.*] Do you make any classification of the inmates? No; decidedly not.

93. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You mean ordinary social classification? No.

94. *Chairman.*] But you do classify the blind and ill? Of course; there is a classification of them and of gouty cases.

95. *Mr. Robison.*] What about the blind people? I find some of these the worst class we have here.

96. But you mix them among the others? Always. I find the old people very good to each other; always ready to help a blind person.

97. *Chairman.*] You have already said that you discharge inmates. Have you any means of keeping them in? No; they are not prisoners. A lawyer told me years ago I had not power to keep a woman in if she wished to leave.

98. How are deaths reported to you? At once, unless a woman dies in the middle of the night, and afterwards at the usual time of getting up, the wardswoman reports the death. I find the inmates very good to the dying and the dead. You would say so if you saw a corpse laid out. Every corpse is bathed all over and dressed in a clean chemise and nightcap. Of course I keep the oldest clothes for that use.

99. Where is this done? In the ward.

100. Who reports the deaths to you? The wardswoman or my daughter; I am beginning to make her very useful to me.

101. How do you find out people who walk out of the institution? We have three people who go out every day; my daughter keeps a rough book and dates down the names of the liberty women. We generally give them two days, because it is too much to expect these poor old creatures to get to Sydney and back in less. If a woman does not return within three days we take her off the report, and she has to get re-admitted. Last night my daughter went down to the steamer, and found two women coming home with a bottle of grog. It was smashed, because I never allow anything of the kind about the place.

102. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Do these old women who go to Sydney go in the Asylum clothes? Oh, no; unless they have nothing of their own to put on instead.

103. If they stay away a night beyond their time, have they to be re-admitted? Not without a fresh order. I have done it at times here, but at once reported the matter to the Manager. Thus in the case of a poor girl whose mother died when she was with her, I re-admitted her. If I had sent her back to Sydney it would have been the destruction of her.

103½. If persons don't want to come back, what becomes of them? We generally see it in the *Evening News*; some of them get drunk. They go to Mr. King for the sake of the shilling to pay their passage, and then drink it. I have written to Mr. King about that, and he now franks them up. I warned him of the trick.

104. Is the trick still going on? Yes, they try it on still.

105. *Chairman.*] Would it not be better to supply them with a card? I used to, but they would not show it.

106. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Do they pay their own passage to Sydney? Yes.

107. Is the butcher regular or irregular in his hours of delivery; I have looked at the diary, and there is no word of the delivery of stores there up to the 5th of June? When they are irregular I put them down. We are very much at the mercy of the contractors here. I sent the bread back once, and the contractor refused to serve me with my private supply of bread for a week.

108. *Mr. Robison.*] You report these things to Mr. King? Yes, always.

109. *Chairman.*] Has notice been taken of your report? Yes. We have a splendid Manager in every way. Looking at my diary I see entered on the 8th July, "Meat very bad—wrote to Mr. King complaining of it." Uhde supplies us, and has been very regular usually. On the 22nd July I see, "Returned meat this morning in consequence of the way it was cut up. Sent to Parramatta for more. Dinners delayed." Here is another: "Bread very bad. Sent in to Parramatta. Breakfast late." On the 23rd July my diary reads: "Meat late, very late, to-day. Butchers said the 7 o'clock steamer refused to take it." 26th June "Bread very bad. \* \* Not brought until dark. I was compelled to take it, and tell the contractor he must send it earlier. He told me the Principal Under Secretary told him he could deliver it when he liked." This is my diary opened on the 13th May. I lost another in moving.

110. *Chairman.*] Is this the day's supply of bread? Yes.

111. Have you weighed it all? Yes, and instead of its weighing 315 lbs. it only weighed 312 lbs.

[The Board weighed loaves picked at random from the supply, with the following results:—Two 2-lb. loaves together 2 oz. short; two loaves together about 3 oz. short; two others, 2¼ oz.; two others, 3 oz. short.]

[The Board inspected the kitchen and saw the dinners served out.]



Mrs. Hicks, 112. *Chairman.*] How often do you have tea? Twice a day. [The Board inspected the supply of vegetable tables for next day's use, and adjourned to the bath-room.]  
 19 Aug., 1886.

113. *Mr. Robison.*] Do you put these old rugs on the floor when the women are bathing? Yes.

Maria North, an inmate, examined:—

Maria North, 114. *Chairman.*] What are you? I am bathroom woman, and we have ten baths.

115. Do you allow ten women to come in at once? Ten; one to each bath.

19 Aug., 1886. 116. How many women does the same water serve? The same water does not serve more than two women. Sometimes two will get into one bath. [The Board then visited the laundry and the stable.]

Mrs. Hicks recalled:—

Mrs. Hicks, 117. *Mr. Robison.*] How many Asylum horses have you? Two.

118. How many pigs? Four.

19 Aug., 1886. 119. Are they Asylum pigs? Three are mine. [The Board adjourned to the dining-room and viewed the rations.]

120. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] How often do the inmates get potatoes? They are getting potatoes every day now. Before we had one day rice, three days potatoes, and the other three days nothing but the rations. Mr. Dibbs gave the order for potatoes every day.

121. *Chairman.*] How many are at dinner to-day? 213.

122. At what time are the fires lit here? At 7 o'clock, before they get breakfast; Miss Clara Applethwaite comes round and reports to me.

123. *Mr. Robison.*] When I was here before a woman told me that some of them wanted fire and others did not—how do you arrange that? That is true; but I insist on having the fire, and I pay one woman 4d. a week to look after it. [The Board adjourned to the lavatory, a room furnished with thirty-eight basins.]

124. Do not you think there should be an outer place for the work? I think there should be another shed for the women to dress in again? No; I do not think it is required. The old women do not strip themselves. I depend on the baths for personal cleanliness in the lavatory. [The Board adjourned to the hospital wards, and observed that they smelt close and ill-ventilated.]

125. What allowance of coal have these wards? I don't allowance them at all; I have 6 tons of coal a month, and we have plenty of wood here. When a scuttle of coal is wanted the wardswoman comes for it; but I see they don't waste it.

126. *Chairman.*] I see that the names and diseases of each patient are not fastened above the beds? They are all ready, and we are about to put them up.

127. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] How are these wards divided? There is a Catholic hospital ward and a Protestant one, each holding thirty-six beds, and each divided by a partition—chronic cases on one side and acute ones on the other.

MONDAY, 23 AUGUST, 1886.

Present:—

T. K. ABBOTT, Esq., S.M., CHAIRMAN.

J. ASHBURTON THOMPSON, Esq., M.D. |

H. ROBISON, Esq.

John Burns examined:—

John Burns, 128. *Chairman.*] What is your salary? £120 a year.

129. How long have you been employed in this institution? Since the commencement of this year.

23 Aug., 1886. 130. Who appointed you? Mr. Walker, the Principal Under Secretary—at least he recommended me to Mr. King.

131. What are your duties? I came here to do anything that was to be done about the place.

132. No particular duties? No.

133. Were any instructions given you? No; I only receive instructions to look after everything.

134. By whom were these given? By Mr. King.

135. Verbally? Yes.

136. Have you any written letter of appointment? No.

137. How did you receive notice of appointment? From Mr. King; Mr. Walker sent me to Mr. King, and he sent me here.

138. Give us the details of one day's work? At 6 o'clock in the winter-time, and 5 o'clock in the summer-time, I unlock the gates and see after the cattle all about in the paddock.

139. How many cattle are there belonging to the institution? About nine; three heifers which have never calved, aged from about twelve months old, and another getting about three years old.

140. Are they the property of the institution? I think so.

141. How many were there here when you came? I think two cows, beside the young ones, and there are three calves and two yearlings.

142. How many of these are milking cows? I believe there are four.

143. Who milks them? One of the servants.

144. Mrs. Hicks' servant? I think it is an inmate acting as a servant.

145. Does she wear the Asylum dress? I think so; she has the same dress as the rest of them.

146. At what time does she milk the cows? About 7 or half-past.

147. It is your duty to look after that? I think so, but there are some taken away, and some put in without acquainting me.

148. Who does this? I think it is by Mr. King's orders.

149. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You said your first duty was to look after the cattle? I say that it is not exactly my duty. I was told to look after everything about the place.

150. Do you look after the cattle every morning? I look to see they are in the paddock.



151. Can you perform that duty without knowing how many should be in the paddock? I don't know whether some are in the paddock or not. John Burns.
152. You are not the wiser for looking at the cows? No. 23 Aug., 1886.
153. *Chairman.*] Do you know where the milk goes to? No.
154. What are your other duties? I go on messages, go to the wharf for goods, gather manure, shift the corpses whenever one has to be shifted.
155. Anything to do with the stables? No.
156. Do you supervise the other men's work? No; Mr. King told me that when Mrs. Hicks came here I was to be specially under her.
157. You were here before the inmates and the contractors arrived? Yes.
158. What is your salary? £120 a year.
159. And your other duties? At night I go up for the milk, and lock up the gates. I see if everything is right. I am liable to be called at any time in the night if anything is wrong with the women.
160. What does that mean? They go out of their mind sometimes, and I have to stop to quiet them.
161. Do you go into the ward? Yes.
162. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Do they often go out of their mind? No; there was one woman the other day who was demented.
163. What did you do then? We tied her with sheets on her bed.
164. Who was with you? Mrs. Hicks.
165. Did you go away then? Yes.
166. Who summoned you? Mrs. Hicks.
167. What did she ask you to do? She wanted me to help her.
168. How did you help her? By tying the woman. Mrs. Hicks was there also. After the woman was quiet we left.
169. Was that woman reported to the doctor next morning? No.
170. Do you know the date of that? No.
171. What else have you been called for in the night? To go and see if persons were about the place; to stop dogs barking. Sometimes when the contractors were here Mrs. Hicks thought persons were about at night, and she summoned me, and I walked around the place three or four times.
172. Are you called in the night for any other thing after hours? No.
173. Has anybody else than yourself anything to do with the removal of corpses? Another man.
174. Do you remove them before dark? Yes.
175. Have you ever been called to remove corpses at 7 or 8 o'clock, after you had gone to bed? No.
176. Is there any reason for that? I don't know.
177. *Chairman.*] Where do you reside? In that cottage outside.
178. Are you married? No.
179. What rations do you get? None.
180. You supply yourself? Yes, from Sydney.
181. Who supplies you? The contractors for the Asylum, from Sydney.
182. Do you purchase anything from the matron? No.
183. And what you have already said comprises the whole of your duties? I am always at work doing something; I am never idle.
184. You unlock gates, potter about all day, and lock up at night? Yes.
185. *Mr. Robison.*] You have a cottage with four rooms and a kitchen? Yes, but not to myself.
186. How many are with you? Two besides. I have one room, one man has another, and Gordon has two rooms and the kitchen.
187. *Chairman.*] What are the names of the two other men? Gordon and Newitt.
188. *Mr. Robison.*] You are employed in carrying up patients arriving by steamer? Yes; but it is not a frequent duty.
189. Have you to meet any steamer by which inmates are expected? No; I am not asked to do that.
190. Does anyone else? Not without I do.
191. Where do you spend the major part of your time? Cleaning about the place.
192. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Who is associated with you in removing corpses from the wards? Ibbott.
193. How do you receive information of death? The sub-matron, or the wardswoman, or Mrs. Hicks tells me.
194. Has there ever been any delay in getting you to remove a corpse? No; there might be a delay by Ibbott being away with the horse and cart.
195. How long has been the longest delay owing to that? About a couple of hours.
196. *Chairman.*] What do you mean by being away with the horse and cart. Is the man ever away at night? No.
197. Are you aware of any delay having occurred? No.
198. *Mr. Robison.*] If Ibbott were away, are there any other men to remove corpses? There are, but I am not allowed to ask them.
199. Have you ever asked for them? Yes; and the reply was that they would not be allowed to be taken away from the garden.
200. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Do more people die in the night than in the day? I think so, but I don't know.
201. At what time do you generally remove them? Before or after dinner.
202. In which wards do you generally find these women? Generally in the hospital wards.
203. Have you ever removed corpses from other than the hospital and cancer wards? I have removed a corpse after 11 o'clock from the principal wards.
204. That person must have died there during the night? I cannot say; I think so.
205. Do you know the name of the woman you removed on that date? No; it was about two months ago.
206. *Chairman.*] Do you recollect within the last fortnight or three weeks removing a dead body from the hospital ward in the afternoon? I cannot say; I do not pay particular attention to the time I shift them; I do not think we have shifted a corpse for the last fortnight.
207. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Who keeps the key of the dead-house? It is always in the door; anybody can always get in.



- John Burns. 208. Who delivers the body to the undertaker? Sometimes I do; and other people; anybody.
- 23 Aug., 1886. 209. What is the longest time you remember a body being received into the dead-house and the undertaker's taking it away? I suppose it would be over twelve hours. There was one time, I think, on a Saturday, and the undertaker said I was too late, that he was engaged in the evening, and he could not do it until Monday morning.
210. *Mr. Robison.*] Is it your duty to report to the undertaker? No.
211. When a corpse goes out, have you any duties with regard to the dead-house? No.
212. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Whose duties are those? The women's, I think.
213. *Mr. Robison.*] You do nothing but what you are ordered? No. I clean up about the place, and if anything particular has to be done I receive the order.
214. *Chairman.*] You said you purchased all your own rations, and from the contractor for the Asylum. Have you any bills? Yes.
215. Where do you have your dinner, your meals? In my own place.
216. You cook your own meals and buy your own rations? Yes; that is the last bill from the butcher (*bill produced*).
217. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Have you any family? No.
218. *Chairman.*] When the butcher comes with the meat, do you get part of the Asylum meat or your own? I have my own.
219. Have you any receipts for groceries? Yes; I get nothing from the Asylum but candles to go about the place with.
220. Do you get wood? Yes; I find it for myself about the place.
221. Anything else? Yes; vegetables. Mrs. Hicks told me I might have them.
222. What was your occupation before you were placed in charge of this institution? I was dealing in cattle and horses on my own account.
223. Do you know anything about horses? No.
224. Do you know how many horses there are here? Four.
225. How many belong to the institution? Two.
226. To whom do the other two belong? To Mrs. Hicks's boy, I think.
227. Where are they kept? In the Asylum stable.
228. Who looks after them? There is a man specially engaged for that.
229. What is his name? Brophy.
230. Who pays him—is he an inmate? I don't know.
231. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Who looks after the Asylum horses? Ibbott looks after one of them.
232. Who looks after the other one? I don't know; I think the old man Brophy, hired by Mrs. Hicks.
233. *Mr. Robison.*] How long has Mrs. Hicks had horses here? I don't know.
234. Have they been here long? They have been a good while.
235. Has Mrs. Hicks got cattle here, and how many? I don't know who the cattle belong to; I believe they belong to the Government.

Joseph Ibbott examined:—

- Joseph Ibbott. 236. *Chairman.*] How long have you been here? Three years on the 22nd of the month after next.
- 23 Aug., 1886. 237. How long has the Asylum been occupied by any inmates? About six months, I think.
238. Who employed you when you came here? Mr. King.
239. What were your duties? Shifting night-soil at first, and then being cow-keeper.
240. What wages do you get? £1 6s. 8d. a month, and I have to pay 2d. out of that for the stamp.
241. Do you receive rations? Yes.
242. Where do you live? I did live in this big house for eighteen months, and then Mr. King shifted me away to the back premises, and afterwards shifted me out altogether.
243. So you have to pay rent? Yes.
244. What rent? A penny a month.
245. Do you receive rations? Yes; 20 lb. of meat per week, 20 lb. of potatoes, 20 lb. of flour or bread, 4 lb. of sugar, and  $\frac{1}{2}$  lb. of tea.
246. Anything else? Yes; there was an addition this month of a pound of soap, 2 ounces of pepper, and, I think,  $\frac{1}{2}$  lb. of salt.
247. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Why was the addition made? I don't know; I made no application for it.
248. *Chairman.*] Who supplies you with rations? The contractor from Parramatta brings me my own goods separately.
249. What kind of sugar do you get? White; I used to get black.
250. Is white sugar served out to you separately? Yes.
251. Have you any family? Yes, three.
252. Is your wife living with you? Yes.
253. She is not connected with the institution? No.
254. What are your daily duties? In the mornings I have to remove night-soil from the closets at the cancer hospital; then Mrs. Hicks's private closet and the men's private closet have to be attended to. I am a general working man about the place, generally commencing before daylight. If there is anything on the wharf I have to go and fetch it up; if not, I sweep the yards up, and then look after the drains and the other water-closets.
255. *Mr. Robison.*] Have you supervision over the other closets? No; but I am called upon to clean them out, if they get blocked.
256. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] That is a day job? Yes; I came here the other day and found the long drain of one closet full of night-soil.
257. What do you do when you find it like that? I have to get rods and try and clear it; and on two occasions have had to take up pipes and put them down again.
258. *Chairman.*] Have you anything to do with the horses? Yes; I am the driver.
259. How many belong to the Asylum? Two.
260. Have you control over them? No; only over one.
261. Who manages the other? Mrs. Hicks provides a groom for them named Brophy.



262. Do you feed them? Yes, the one I drive; I keep him in the paddock and feed him there because there is no room in the Asylum stable for him.
263. So there is no room in the Asylum stable for this Asylum horse? No.
264. How do you provide feed for the horse? Mrs. Hicks's lads used to bring it out; but now I have to go and get it myself. Now that Brophy is there I can feed my horse whenever I like.
265. What do you use this horse and cart for? I go down to the steamboat and fetch whatever is required; I draw manure for the garden; I draw manure from the stable and the pigs into the garden; and sometimes I go to the Railway Station.
266. *Mr. Robison.*] You say there is a difficulty about the closets—is it because there is an insufficiency of water? Yes; I have had to fetch caskloads of water from below and put it down them.
267. Any difference since the rain? Not a bit; the wind-mills do not supply enough water to keep the place clean.
268. Are you referring now to the large closets? Yes.
269. How do the cisterns attached to the wards receive their supply? From the tanks up here; the water is pumped into them by wind-power; it does not force enough to keep the closets clear.
270. *Chairman.*] Have you any other duties to perform? Anything about the place; whatever Mrs. Hicks requests me to do.
271. Have you to cut or draw wood? Yes, I have to draw wood; and during the day I have to dig a hole to receive last night's night-soil.
272. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] How do you shift that—with the horse? I have a very large barrow.
273. *Chairman.*] You sometimes cut or gather wood: where do you get it—out of the bush? Around here and out of the bush. This wood is for the laundry and the two cook-houses. I never take anything to the cancer ward.
274. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Has anybody else done so? I do not think so, because I would have known it if they had.
275. *Mr. Robison.*] How are the cancer patients supplied with wood? I think the old women pick up the little pieces for themselves.
276. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You said you supplied two cook-houses just now; there is only one belonging to the Asylum? Yes; but one is Mrs. Hicks's private cook-house.
277. You have nothing to do with the removal of dead bodies? I have, and had to do it all when Burns refused to help me.
278. Does he help you now? Yes.
279. How long is it since he has consented to help you? About six weeks ago.
280. When the inmates came here at first, did he help you? Yes, and about a month afterwards he refused. After that any of the inmates I could get helped me.
281. How long did this state of things last? It lasted for two or three months.
282. When was that arrangement changed, and how did it happen? Burns came to me, and I never asked him why he came to help me again.
283. How do you get notice when a person dies? The sub-matron or Mrs. Hicks's daughter tells me.
284. At what time do you generally receive notice? In the morning, the middle of the day, or at night.
285. When you receive it in the middle of the day or at night, from what wards does it come? From the cancer ward or the hospitals.
286. Have you, after dinner, removed a body from the general wards? Yes.
287. The inmates are forbidden to be in the general wards after dinner, are they not? Yes.
288. At what time do you suppose that person you mentioned died in the general ward? I should say in the forenoon.
289. Do you know whether bodies lie long without your getting notice? I do not; but I go for them whenever I get the order.
290. *Chairman.*] When did you last remove a body? I do not think one has died for the last eight or nine days.
291. Do you remember one dying about a fortnight ago in the Roman Catholic hospital ward? Yes.
292. Do you remember at what hour you removed that body? I cannot be sure of that.
293. Do you remember removing a body about the sixth of this month, in the afternoon, from the Roman Catholic ward? Yes; I am sure, because it was after dinner, about 3.
294. Do you know when the death occurred? No.
295. At what time did you receive notice of that death? I don't know.
296. But you must have received notice before 3 o'clock? Yes.
297. *Mr. Robison.*] Have you ever had reason to suspect that any body has been left too long in any of the principal wards? No.
298. Have you any knowledge of how fires are lighted in the cancer ward? No.
299. Have you seen the women who light them carrying over any wood? Yes.
300. Did you ever quarrel with that man Burns? No.
301. Did you report him to Mrs. Hicks? No.

## George Newitt examined:—

302. *Chairman.*] You are employed here. Yes.
303. Who employed you? Mr. King.
304. What is your salary? £5 8s. 4d. per month and rations.
305. What rations do you receive? 20 lb. of meat per week, 4 lb. of sugar,  $\frac{1}{2}$  lb. of tea; and two loaves of bread per day.
306. Have you received any increase to that scale lately? I am getting some milk from Mrs. Hicks twice a day.
307. Where do you live? In the cottage at the end of the garden.
308. What are your duties? I am gardener—vegetable gardener.
309. Do you confine your attention to that? I look after the lawn in front.
310. About your rations: there are  $\frac{1}{2}$  lb. of tea, 4 lb. of sugar, 1 lb. of salt,  $\frac{1}{2}$  lb. of pepper, and 2 lb. of soap per week, and 3 lb. of meat and two loaves of bread per day? Yes.
311. And you get firewood and coal? Yes; I did not get it all along.

George Newitt

23 Aug., 1886.



- George Newitt 312. How did you do before you got it? There was a lot of old fencing about, and when I spoke of it to Mr. King he told me I might cut a little of it occasionally.
- 23 Aug., 1886. 313. What is the area of your vegetable garden? I do not know.
314. A quarter of an acre? More than that.
315. Half an acre? I think so.
316. Are you able to supply the Asylum with vegetables? No; I cannot do that without manure.
317. Do you supply any vegetables? Yes, some.
318. How much a week? I cannot say; Mrs. Hicks began giving them vegetables since she came.
319. Do any of the men take vegetables for their own use? No.
320. Do you? Yes, some for myself.
321. Have you any control over the horses? No.
322. How do you get manure? Ibbott comes down about once a fortnight with a few loads of manure.
323. Have you anything to do with the inmates? Yes, when called upon by Mrs. Hicks. Once or twice a case of drunkenness occurred and she called me.
324. Does that occur frequently? Yes; before the Asylum was fenced in they used to make excuses for going out for groceries, and then try to get grog in. Mrs. Hicks used to destroy the grog before them on the spot.
325. What quantity of lawn have you to look after, and have you had plenty of water and manure for it? I could not say, but I have a man with me now.
326. Who is he? Gordon.
327. Had the garden been cultivated before? Yes, but it was in a wild state at first. If I had two good men and myself, with an old man for weeding, and plenty of manure, and water laid on, I could supply the Asylum with all the vegetables they would require.
328. In all seasons? I would not say that; sometimes the seasons are very bad.
329. Could you help to supply other Asylums? I think with more assistance I could.
330. Is the land here pretty good for gardening purposes? I think so.
331. How long have you been out here? Four years.
332. From Ireland? Yes, and gardening all my lifetime.
333. You were appointed by Mr. King? Yes.
334. *Mr. Robison.*] Are you now working the garden where the fruit trees are? Yes.
335. Is it not more than half an acre in extent? Yes.
336. Are you aware of any large deposits being worked into the ground? I have seen plenty of coal ashes.
337. Have you not seen night-soil brought down from George-street, Parramatta? Not that I am aware of.
338. Have you not reason to believe that the ground has been enriched? I have not. I am certain it has not been within the last two years. The ground has not the appearance of it.
339. *Chairman.*] You have nothing to do but gardening? Nothing.
340. Cannot you then form an estimate of the vegetables you supply? I suppose I give them from forty to fifty small swede turnips each day. I have done it daily for the last five or six weeks, and that was the first time I began to supply vegetables. I have grown a lot of lettuce, and occasionally they have had it.
341. On how many occasions? One or two. I also give them potherbs every day.
342. Did you ever help Burns with the dead bodies? I did when I came here first.
343. On how many occasions? I suppose about four.
344. At what hours? I think in the morning. They called me from the garden.
345. In what manner is the body carried? On a stretcher.
346. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Was it covered over? Yes, with a white cloth, or something of the kind.

## Joseph Gordon examined:—

- Joseph Gordon. 347. *Chairman.*] How long have you been employed here? About three months.
348. Who employed you? Mrs. Hicks.
- 23 Aug., 1886. 349. At what salary? £40 a year and rations.
350. With whom do you live? I have a room over along where Mr. Burns stops.
351. Where do you get your meals? In the kitchen.
352. Do you draw rations? No.
353. What are your duties? Assistant gardener.
354. You are under Newitt? Yes.
355. Do you do anything else? No; I am constantly in the garden.
356. What quantity of ground have you cultivated? Close on half an acre now.
357. What is the supply of vegetables to the institution? A great many turnips during the last few week; cabbages, parsley, celery, and others.
358. Do you supply them daily? Yes, during the last three weeks; the quantity I could scarcely say.
359. Before that three weeks, did you supply any? No.
360. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Why not? Because they were not fit to be cut.
361. *Chairman.*] Do you ever assist in the other duties of the Asylum? No.
362. Have you never assisted in the removal of a dead body? Yes; I had to assist in putting a dead body into the coffin.
363. Where was the body? In the dead-house.
364. When was it put there? The night before.
365. When did you put it in the coffin? About 7 o'clock.
366. You are employed by Mrs. Hicks? Yes.
367. Put on by her orders? Yes.
368. Under Newitt? Yes.
369. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Did you apply to Mrs. Hicks for employment? No; I had just come into the Immigration Dépôt, and she came in and hired me.
370. *Chairman.*] Who pays you? She does; I have to sign a voucher and affix the stamp.
371. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You sign a receipt? Yes.



372. Who did you last do so? On the 2nd July.  
 373. Do you ever sign before you get your money? No.  
 374. *Mr. Robison.*] Did Mr. King ever notice you as being a regular worker on the ground? No.  
 375. *Chairman.*] Has he ever spoken to you? Yes; about the way we were getting along with the vegetables.

Joseph  
Gordon.  
23 Aug, 1886.

John Brophy examined:—

376. *Chairman.*] How long have you been here? Close on three months.  
 377. Who engaged you? Mr Hicks; he brought me from the Parramatta Asylum.  
 378. Which one? Macquarie-street.  
 379. What are your duties? Grooming the horses, and looking after the pigs and the harness, and jobbing about.  
 380. How many horses have you under your control? Three.  
 381. Whose are they? One belongs to the Government, and the two others belong to Mrs. Hicks.  
 382. Is there any other Government horse on the establishment? There is; he goes with the man Ibbott, who cleans up the yard.  
 383. Is he kept in the stable? No; in the shed up above; but he gets his feed from Mr. Ibbott.  
 384. How many stalls are there in the stable? Three.  
 385. Is it part of the Asylum premises? Yes.  
 386. Who supplies you with fodder? Some man in Parramatta.  
 387. You feed them all alike out of this fodder? Yes.  
 388. How does it arrive; in bales? Yes; some of it goes for bedding; some of it is cut up for chaff for the horses and mixed with lucerne.  
 389. And the corn? They get corn.  
 390. You feed the horses out of this straw and lucerne which come in the bales together, and the corn? Yes.  
 391. Do you serve it out to them all alike? Yes.  
 392. Do you keep any check which you give to Mr. or Mrs. Hicks of the amount given out? I think the daughter keeps an account.  
 393. Have you any other duties to perform except attending to the horses? None; except the back yard, which I clean up when I am done with the horses.  
 394. What wages do you receive? 4d. a day.  
 395. You are an Asylum inmate? Yes.  
 396. Do you receive rations, or have the run of the kitchen? Just the run of the Asylum kitchen.  
 397. Do you ever receive any rations from Mrs. Hicks? No, except at meal-times, what is given to me.  
 398. You have never bought any? No.  
 399. You have nothing to do with the removal of dead bodies? One morning I gave a hand to put a female in the coffin and then in the hearse.  
 400. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] How often is your pay of 4d. a day paid to you? Once a month.  
 401. Do you sign a receipt for it? Yes.  
 402. When is that receipt signed? When I get the money.  
 403. Do you always receive the full sum due to you? Yes.  
 404. How much have you to receive for a month? I have 10s.  
 405. How long had you been an inmate of the Macquarie-street Asylum? About four or five months. A portion of that time I was employed by Mrs. Cunningham on the farm, and getting £1 a month.  
 406. How old are you? Fifty-three.  
 407. What are you suffering from? Sciatica of the hip.  
 408. What was your occupation before? Labourer, gardener, groom, and coachman.  
 409. Who pays you your wages? Mrs. Hicks.  
 410. Do you consider yourself Mrs. Hicks's servant, or the Asylum servant? Mrs. Hicks's servant. Mrs. Hicks came to the Asylum for me.  
 411. What sort of receipt is it that you sign for your money? It is a written receipt in a book.  
 412. Do you write? I make my mark.  
 413. Is the receipt you sign like that paper (showing the witness a service voucher paper)? It is very similar to that.  
 414. A printed form? Yes.

John Brophy.  
23 Aug, 1886.

Margaret Gorman, sub-matron, examined:—

415. *Chairman.*] How long have you been employed here? Since the 1st March. I came up with the old women. Since the beginning of Newington.  
 416. Were you employed in the other Asylum before? No, sir. I was employed in the Immigration Depot years ago.  
 417. From whom did you receive your appointment? I think from Sir John Robertson.  
 418. Who asked you to come here? Mrs. Hicks is over me; I made my application for the Immigration Depot when Sir Patrick Jennings was Colonial Secretary, and they gave me this.  
 419. What is your salary? £75 a year and rations. At least, I get £20 a year, and Mrs. Hicks supplies me with food. I get that here as my ration allowance.  
 420. What are your duties? I could not exactly tell you.  
 421. When do you begin them? As Mrs. Hicks directs me; I have no rules only those given me by her.  
 422. Have you never seen any rules? Never; nor ever heard of any except those given by Mrs. Hicks herself.  
 423. What is your daily routine? To assist in everything she requires me to do; to see to the cleaning of the building; to look after the old women and see what they require.  
 424. You say you have no absolute fixed duty, and are only under Mrs. Hicks's direction? No; whatever she requires me to do I do. I try to please her and the old women, too.  
 425. Is it part of your duty to receive notice of deaths that occur? No; that is Mrs. Hicks's daughter's work.  
 426. Are you aware that she gets no salary? No; but Mrs. Hicks told me she would be appointed assistant matron or sub-matron.

Margaret  
Gorman.  
23 Aug, 1886.



Margaret  
Gorman.

23 Aug., 1886.

427. Are you ever called up at night and told that some person is dying? No; that is Mrs. Hicks's work. She generally attends to that herself. I have gone down at a very late hour.
428. You say you have gone down at a very late hour. Was it in reference to any person that had died? No; the nurse tells me of that in the morning.
429. Is notice always given of a person dying? The nurse comes the first thing in the morning to tell me. I have never heard of a death in the middle of the night.
430. If one does occur in the night, there is no notice given of it until morning? No.
431. How many rooms have you here? I am supposed to have two, but I only occupy one, a bedroom; I don't want more.
432. Who told you you were to have two? Mrs. Hicks said so.
433. They have been placed at your disposal? Yes; Mrs. Hicks said I could have them if I liked.
434. How many rooms are there upstairs? Nine, I think.
435. How are they occupied? Mrs. Hicks has one bedroom, I have the bedroom next to hers, then a spare bedroom, then a room in which the children have their lessons; one I could have if I wished, but that I have never time to sit in it.
436. You have no defined duties, but to obey Mrs. Hicks's orders? No; I do whatever she wishes.
437. When you were employed, were you told you were to have two rooms? Yes; Mrs. Hicks told me so, and I could have two if I liked, but I only require a bedroom.
438. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Did you get a letter appointing you from someone? No; I was gazetted.
439. *Mr. Robison.*] In the event of an old woman in the wards falling ill, are you referred to by the wardswoman, or does she remain in bed until the doctor sees her? No; they remain until Mrs. Hicks is referred to.
440. Can they remain in bed? Yes, until the doctor sees them, or even if they acquaint Mrs. Hicks of it through the wardswoman.
441. Then the wardswoman does not apply to you? No.
442. *Chairman.*] Are there many who lie in bed? No; sometimes three or so a day.
443. It is one of your first duties to go round the wards in the morning and see if there are any sick requiring Mrs. Hicks's notice? Yes.
444. Do you report what you see to Mrs. Hicks? Yes, if there is anything worth notice. If there is quarrelling or bad language I report it.
445. Does the doctor attend to his patients regularly? I have never seen one that the doctor did not attend to.
446. How many deaths have occurred at Newington? I do not know.
447. Have there been six? I do not know.
448. Have there been any? Yes; one in Margaret Haggarty's ward.
449. Have any deaths occurred in the afternoon in the general ward? No; I do not remember. One girl died in fits in the early part of the morning without the doctor seeing her.
450. Are you aware of anybody dying at night and the body not being removed until the next afternoon? I do not remember. If they died in the morning they might be kept till afternoon; if they died at night they would be kept, too. Mrs. Green died at night, in the erysipelas hospital, and was kept one day and one night until her grandson came and buried her.
451. How many other patients were there in that hospital? Seven.
452. Was there no objection made by these other women to the body remaining there? I heard of none.
453. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Suppose an old woman in the dormitory is taken sick in the night, how long is it before the doctor sees her? Never before 3 o'clock in the afternoon. I don't think he ever comes later. I think he is pretty regular in the time of his visit.
454. If an old woman stays in bed, whose business is it to go and see after her? There is always a wardswoman in each dormitory, and if there is anyone ill it is her duty to attend to them.
455. Is there any rule with regard to dormitories in the day-time, as to people stopping in them or not? No; there are no rules about it.
456. Is anybody, except some old woman who is sick, allowed to stop in the dormitories during the day-time? Yes; they may go there and do a little needlework occasionally.
457. Is there any rule about that? I do not think we have any rules.
458. Does the wardswoman stay in the dormitory all day, except for meals or for a few moments occasionally? Yes.
459. Do you mean that people are allowed to stay in the dormitory? I do not know of any rule against it.
460. *Mr. Robison.*] Are not many of the more respectable women allowed, as a privilege, to sit at their bed-sides and work? Mrs. Hicks has never told me to prevent it.
461. *Chairman.*] Do you remember a death occurring a fortnight ago, on a Friday or Thursday, in the Roman Catholic ward? I think so—on a Thursday.
462. Do you know whether the body was kept until the evening of the Friday following? It was not kept until night, I am sure. The corpses are all washed and cleaned in the hospital.
463. On Thursday, the 6th of this month, did not a person die in the Roman Catholic hospital, and the body was not removed until 3 o'clock on the following day? That might happen if she died in the morning.
464. If she died in the night, would it remain until the next afternoon? I do not know.
465. How long after death is a body washed and laid out? They generally let them grow cold.
466. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Bodies are then washed and removed to the dead-house? Yes.
467. How many screens have you? Only one.
468. Then the bodies are washed in view of all the other occupants of the ward? Yes.
469. There is one screen in the Roman Catholic hospital? Yes.
470. When was it used last? Never since we have been here.
471. The bodies then are never screened? Not here.
472. Do the other people like it? They never complained to me.
473. What sort of people are they—troublesome? They are rather troublesome. I suppose I would be the same myself in their position.



474. And they have never complained to you of seeing the bodies washed? I do not think so.
475. *Chairman.*] Do you attend to the cancer hospital at all? Yes.
476. Have you any knowledge of their rations? I am supposed to make the tea for them.
477. Did they receive all black tea until Mr. Dibbs came here? The cancer hospital never received any without milk.
478. How many times a week do they get vegetables? Every day. They get potatoes, and there are vegetables in the soup every day.
479. Are you aware that very often the cancer hospital get one-third their quantity of bread sent in? They complained to me on several occasions, and I said they should have proper bread.
480. Did they get it? Yes; I insisted that they should get it.
481. Do visitors sometimes send in anything in the way of luxuries for these inmates? I know that sometimes some ladies—Mrs. Townsend and others—give them tea and sugar.
482. Do you know if the inmates of the cancer hospital receive that? I think so.
483. At what time is dinner supplied to the cancer hospital? At the same time as the others.
484. Generally about 3 o'clock? No, about 1 o'clock. Yesterday it was about half-past 2 when they got it, and on other days it has been equally late.
485. How many potatoes do they get? Three-quarters of a pound for each person.
486. Some inmates have about half a potato apiece? I do not know.
487. Is it not your duty to know? I have to go to the other hospitals.
488. What is the coal allowance there? I do not know.
489. Do the people get any wood? Yes; they are supposed to have as much as they can burn. They go to the cook's scullery and get it; sometimes it is short.
490. Was it ever represented to you by an inmate of the cancer hospital that one of the wardswomen had beaten her? No. I once went into that hospital and two of the women were fighting or using bad language. I said I would report them to Mrs. Hicks, and one of them said, "If you heard Ann Simpson sometimes." A woman of the name of Duke had a black eye. She said she fell off the verandah. I reported it to Mrs. Hicks. Mrs. Hicks sent Ann Simpson away, and said to Duke, "How did you get this black eye?" and she said, pointing to Ann Simpson, "She did it."
491. Do you know Biddy Maloney? Yes; she never complained of a wardswoman. She had been an inmate for a long time; then she went away, and a policeman brought her back. She was very dirty.
492. Do you visit the cancer hospital often? Four or five times a day.
493. There are always fires there? Yes, now.
494. Are you sure that Dr. Rowling always comes here at 3 o'clock? Yes.
495. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] He might omit a day—one day in the week? Once a fortnight, perhaps.
496. *Chairman.*] Not every week. Have you ever known him to be absent for three or four days at a time? I do not take notice of it.
497. When the doctor comes, does he go into every ward where there are sick people? Not unless he is asked. The hospitals he goes into every day as a matter of course.
498. Does he go into all these wards? I do not think he goes into the cancer ward regularly every day.
499. Has he ever been absent from the cancer ward for three or four days? I do not think so.
500. How long is the longest time you have known him to be absent? I cannot be certain.
501. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You say you have had complaints from the cancer ward of bread being short? Yes, frequently.
502. What do you do when such a complaint is made to you? I go down to the cook and tell her that she must send up the right rations. She told me one day that the cancer ward women had two loaves over.
503. What is their allowance? Half a loaf a day.
504. Is it left to the cook to send up the rations as she likes? I do not think so.
505. Have you ever complained to Mrs. Hicks? Yes.
506. What does she do on these occasions? She tells the cook to send the rations right.
507. Have you had more complaints than one? Yes.
508. Have you told Mrs. Hicks of them? Yes.
509. Have you told her that her orders are disregarded? Yes; but it seems to do no good, for the rations are still sent down short from time to time.
510. When were they sent down short last? The day you gentlemen were here and weighed the bread. I had to complain on Friday last that it was short.
511. *Chairman.*] Do you have similar complaints from the other hospitals? No; the nurses go up and get their allowance.
512. How much do they get in the other hospitals? I do not know.
513. In the cancer ward they have half a loaf? Yes.
514. And the other hospitals? They don't get so much.
515. How many are there in the other hospitals? I do not know.
516. *Mr. Robison.*] Have you not got superintendence over the cook as to the distribution of rations? No, sir; I superintend the making of the tea, night and morning, and I give out the medical comforts. Mrs. Hicks looks after the meat, bread, and potatoes. The tea and sugar, the oatmeal, the arrowroot, and the gruel I look after.
517. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You look after the issue of medical comforts from the store? Yes; I weigh them out from the store and give them to the cook.
518. What book of record do you keep? None at all; I go by what Mrs. Hicks orders me. The doctor orders it of Mrs. Hicks, and so it comes to me.
519. Does he not write it down for you? No.
520. Where are these medical comforts cooked? In the kitchen.
521. Are the inmates entitled to any ration of dripping? I have heard Mrs. Hicks say they could have as much as they liked.
522. Do they ever get it? I do not know.
523. Have you seen it on the table and seen them eating it? No.
524. Do they like dripping? I do not know. They can have it if they like. I have seen them making toast, but whether it was butter or dripping toast I do not know.
525. How could they get butter? They might buy it.
526. *Chairman.*] Do you know anything about the milk provided in the morning? Yes.
527. Where is that milk stored? In this place outside.}

Margaret  
Gorman.

23 Aug., 1886.



- Margaret Gorman.  
23 Aug., 1896.
529. Is the milk all used by the inmates? I understand that Mrs. Hicks has a cow of her own,—is the milk of that cow kept separate from that of the others? Now it is. It was not until the 8th of July, when Mr. Robison came here.
530. How much milk is brought in? Three, four, and five buckets sometimes. The buckets are not large. We get fifteen quarts in the morning and fifteen quarts in the evening, and put it in the copper.
531. Do you serve it out? Yes.
532. What is it for? For the use of the general inmates.
533. How long have they had milk in their tea? Since Mr. Dibbs's visit.
534. What was done with it before? The hospital used to get it.
535. Before Mr. Dibbs came, what was done with that milk,—was it separated? I do not know. We are getting extra milk. The cows are not giving much milk.
536. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] The cancer hospital is specially under your charge? I go to it more than to the others.
537. When are the potatoes weighed out? I take them from the ration man in the morning, and they are weighed then.
538. Are the potatoes for the whole establishment weighed together? Yes; some days 235 or 240 pounds are all weighed and put in the copper.
539. They are all boiled together? Yes.
540. Afterwards, is any weighing done again? No; they are measured out for us.
541. How do they tell the proper measure for the cancer hospital? I think they go by guess. Some days it is not as much as others.
542. *Mr. Robison.*] Ever more than they require? Yes, sometimes.
543. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] How are they taken over to the ward? In a vegetable dish. There are two or three vegetable dishes for the cancer ward.
544. Are they ever sent back? No.
545. How many patients are there in that ward? Twenty-one.
546. Will three vegetable dishes hold enough potatoes for twenty-one people? When they are all good, but they are not all good sometimes.
547. *Chairman.*] You have nothing to do with the people leaving? No; Mrs. Hicks will not allow me.
548. Miss Applethwaite gives them the necessary permission? Yes, by her mother's directions.
549. Does she ever give it herself? Her mother has placed her in the position of giving them liberty to go out.

TUESDAY, 24 AUGUST, 1896.

Present:—

T. K. ABBOTT, Esq., S.M., CHAIRMAN.

J. ASHBURTON THOMPSON, Esq., M.D. |

H. ROBISON, Esq.

Elizabeth Carroll, gatekeeper, examined:—

- Elizabeth Carroll.  
24 Aug., 1896.
549. *Chairman.*] How long have you been in the Asylum? About seven years.
550. Have you been with Mrs. Hicks the whole time? Yes; I was in the establishment at Hyde Park with her.
551. Have you been here ever since the place was opened? Yes.
552. Always gatekeeper? Yes, all the year.
553. What pay do you receive? 10s. 4d. a month.
554. That is 4d. a day? Yes.
555. What are your duties? The old women—some of them—go out and get spirits, and I take them from them.
556. When they go on leave? Yes.
557. Do you keep a register or record of their going? Yes.
558. Do you enter in that book when they go and return? Yes.
559. Have you that book? Mrs. Hicks keeps it.
560. Have you ever found people bringing liquor into the building? Yes.
561. How often? Four or five times during the week.
562. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] What do they bring generally? Rum.
563. *Chairman.*] Did you ever find them bring anything else? Yes; a little tea and sugar from their friends in Sydney.
564. You allow them to retain that? Certainly.
565. Are they punished when they bring in liquor? Our matron talks to them, and, of course, they don't bring it again. Sometimes four or five women go out for liberty.
566. How long do they get out for? Two or three days, according to the places they have to visit.
567. Do they always return? Not always; we have to enter it in the books if they do not.
568. Are any of them absent more than three days with only two days' leave? No, sir.
569. Do they ever come back after three days have expired? No.
570. How do they travel—by steamer? Most of the women have a little of their own, about 1s. 6d. or 2s.
571. How do they get that? I don't know.
572. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] They pay their own fares? I believe so.
573. *Chairman.*] Do they go away every day? It is according to what day their month is up; three or four went to-day, and one is gone for good.
574. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] How many went to-day? Four on leave and one for good.
575. Have you a latch on your gate? Yes; I have a little house to sit in.
576. How do you know what women to let out for the day? They tell me over night.
577. How do you know what they say is true? I take their word for it.
578. Does Mrs. Hicks never tell you who has leave? Yes, sir; she does herself.
579. You have just told us you have taken the word of other persons? Yes; they've been to the missis before that, and in the morning they come to me, and I know they have leave.
580. Whom does Mrs. Hicks send word by? By Miss Applethwaite. There are three or four go to Mrs. Hicks for liberty, and in the evening they are booked by Mrs. Hicks, and they are let out the next morning.



Elizabeth  
Carroll.

24 Aug., 1886.

581. Does Mrs. Hicks send you the book? Yes, and I check them off from the book.
582. Have you known a woman who had liberty for three days stop off four days? No; they are left off the rolls if they do not come within three days.
583. You say that four people have liberty to-day; do sometimes more than five get liberty? No.
584. Is four the usual number for one day? Yes, always so.
585. *Chairman.*] Do you ever find any other persons bringing anything into the institution but the liberty women? No.
586. Is there not an hotel close by here? I have never been there; I have never been that way; I do not know.
587. Do these people always go to Sydney? Some go to Parramatta and some to Sydney.
588. Could anybody get out except by your gates? They could get out by the erysipelas hospital.
589. Do any people go on leave without your knowledge? No.
590. Does not Miss Applethwaite sometimes pass them? No.
591. Where do you meet these people when they come in? At the gate where the lodge is.
592. Have you ever known Miss Applethwaite take anything from them in the shape of grog? Not to my knowledge.
593. Would you be likely to hear of it if it happened? Yes.
594. Do you remember last Thursday? Yes.
595. Do you remember last Wednesday? Yes.
596. Do you remember any women coming here on Wednesday night? Yes, I do.
597. Did you take any grog from them? No.
598. Do you know of any grog being taken from them? No.
599. No one takes it except yourself? No.
600. And you did not? No.
601. And therefore it was not taken? No.
602. At what time do these liberty women return? Some at 3 and some at the last boat, at 7.
603. On that Wednesday night, did anybody come in at 7? No; it was at 5 they came.
604. And with no grog? Yes.
605. What were their names? Annie Ritchie, and a blind woman called O'Brien.
606. Had they ever been out before? Annie Ritchie had, but O'Brien had not.
607. Did she go with O'Brien? Yes.
608. Did she ever bring liquor into the Asylum before? No.
609. And she was a well-conducted woman? Yes.
610. Did any other women come in that evening? Yes, two others; they were from Monday to Wednesday—three days.
611. Did they bring any liquor in? No.
612. Have you any rules laid down for your guidance by Mrs. Hicks? No.
613. Can you read and write? Yes.
614. What instructions do you receive, verbal? Yes, verbally from Mrs. Hicks.
615. You have no other duties then, except the lodge and the visitors coming? No.
616. Do you keep any book of those who come in and go out during the day? No.
617. What are the names of the two other women who came in on Wednesday? I do not know.
618. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Do the liberty women generally wear the Asylum clothes? No; they mostly provide their own; they are too proud, some of them, to wear the institution clothes here or at Hyde Park.
619. *Chairman.*] You have told us all you know? Yes.
620. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You are paid once a month? Yes.
621. Do you sign the receipt for it? Yes; Mrs. Hicks signs it on the paper when I get my money.
622. Do you sign? No; Mrs. Hicks puts it on the paper; I go with the laundress and other women who get money. There is a long strip of paper, and everybody signs it?
623. She makes the memorandum out? Yes.
624. Is the money paid every month? Yes.
625. You never sign such a voucher as this service voucher (one produced and shown to the witness)? No.

The Board adjourned to the cancer hospital. On the ward the following notice was posted:—"Any inmate of the Newington Asylum found out of bounds without leave will be expelled, and not re-admitted for three months. Any person bringing grog to the inmates will be prosecuted. Signed Lucy H. Hicks, Superintendent, 5/4/86."

[The Board then entered the cancer ward, and removed a bottle labelled as containing  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a grain of morphia to the  $\frac{1}{2}$  ounce of water. This was taken from a mantel-shelf, on which there was a bottle of similar shape containing about 30 oz. of carbolic acid lotion, labelled "One in thirty." In an ordinary 2-oz. medicine phial, standing amongst ordinary medicine bottles, was about 6 drachms of aconite liniment, labelled "The liniment; poison; for outward application only." There were two other bottles of similar shape and make to the foregoing containing medicine to be taken internally. All these were mixed up together. In the sore-leg ward, No. 2, on the mantel-piece, were a brandy bottle, two small beer bottles, and one square gin-bottle; all containing lotions, and labelled "Poison." There was also a 12-ounce bottle of medicine to be taken internally belonging to some person named Burgin, and also belonging to the same patient was lotion in a bottle of the same make and description as before. In the fire-place there was a bone weighing about 1 lb.]

Mrs. Jane Macdonald examined:—

626. *Chairman.*] Did you put this bone in the fire? No. I will take it out, and who ever did it will never do it again.
627. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] What dinner did you get to-day? A very good one.
628. How many potatoes did you get? One; one inmate has had two, and another one.
629. Is one the usual quantity? Yes; I get one tureen for fourteen patients.

Mrs. Jane  
Macdonald.

24 Aug., 1886.

Mrs.



Mrs. Ellen Jane Purnell. Mrs. Ellen Jane Purnell, an inmate of the ward, said: I usually get one, or two if it is a bad one. I do not complain; but two women, Mary Smith and Mary Murphy, to-day they had no meat. Mary Murphy sent back her meat, and said she would not have it. The wardswoman offered her a bone for 24 Aug., 1886. it. She said she had no teeth to pick bones. She threw it behind the fire.  
[The Board then examined the cutlery of these wards. There were thirteen knives and forks, fourteen new spoons, and three old iron spoons. The number of persons in the two wards was fifteen, and three paralysed in the sore-leg ward who could not use knives and forks.]

Mrs. Jane Macdonald recalled:—

Mrs. Jane Macdonald. 630. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] How long have you had all these knives and forks? Thirteen days, and the crockery also; they came the day that I came.  
24 Aug., 1886.

Mrs. Ellen Jane Purnell recalled:—

Mrs. Ellen Jane Purnell. 631. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Can you tell me when these knives and forks came? About a fortnight ago.  
24 Aug., 1886. 632. How did you have your meat before? Previously to that we had to feed like pigs on the bed.  
633. Before the ladies visited you? Yes; previous to the ladies visit here we had no chairs, we had no knives, we had no seats to sit on; we eat our food off the bed or the floor as we could get it.  
634. How long did this last? Since the 1st of March until a fortnight ago.  
635. When did the first of the ladies come to visit you? About four weeks ago; I first saw Lady Martin.  
636. Are you able to walk about? No, only to my seat.

Mrs. Jane Macdonald recalled:—

Mrs. Jane Macdonald. 637. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Are these all the basins you have? Yes, fourteen; thirteen is the number I used for dinner to-day.  
24 Aug., 1886. 638. You have fifteen patients here? No; one bed is occupied at night only by the woman told off to help me at night.  
639. Where does she get her meals? In her own place next door.  
640. Then you have fourteen patients? Yes.  
641. Who went without a basin of soup to-day? Nobody; I gave it to the blind woman in a plate, and to another one in a pint-pot.

Mrs. Ellen Jane Purnell recalled:—

Mrs. Ellen Jane Purnell. 642. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Are you warm enough at night? Yes, since the ladies came.  
24 Aug., 1886. 643. *Chairman.*] Did you ever have a fire before? No.  
644. Any candles? Two for the two wards for the week.  
645. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] How long have you been an inmate? Eighteen months.  
646. Are you more or less comfortable here than at Hyde Park? We are far better off here; we are without the rats; it was a regular pig-stye down there; we have some here, but not many.  
647. Whose lotion is this? Mary Anne O'Hara's.  
[There was an ordinary medicine phial containing half an ounce of belladonna liniment, labelled "Poison, for outward use only"—it had a red label; there was also a 4-oz. medicine phial similarly labelled "Turpentine Liniment."]  
[The Board then adjourned to the kitchen, and weighed some of the day's supply of bread.]

Mrs. Hicks recalled:—

Mrs. Hicks. 648. *Chairman.*] Have you weighed all these loaves? Not all; very nearly.  
24 Aug., 1886. [The Board then weighed several loaves left—two 2-lb. loaves together were 1 oz. over weight; two others correct weight; two others 2 oz. over weight; two others 2 oz. over weight; two others 1½ oz. under weight; two others 1½ oz. over weight; two others 1½ oz. over weight; two others 2 oz. over weight; four others 5½ oz. over weight. The Board remarked that the bread they had just seen was infinitely better than what they had seen on the occasion of their previous visit.]

THURSDAY, 26 AUGUST, 1886.

Present:—

T. K. ABBOTT, Esq., S.M., CHAIRMAN.

J. ASHBURTON THOMPSON, Esq., M.D. |

H. ROBISON, Esq.

Margaret Haggarty, head wardswoman, examined:—

Margaret Haggarty. 649. *Chairman.*] Are you in charge of all the wards? Yes; occasionally to go round and see that all is right.  
25 Aug., 1886. 650. How long have you been in an asylum? Twenty-three years.  
651. Under Mrs. Hicks? Yes.  
652. What payment do you receive? £2 3s. a month.  
653. What are your duties? To mind my own ward and see that the others are tidy.  
654. Have you one ward altogether? Yes.  
655. Have you any written rules for your guidance? No; I get my orders by word of mouth.

656.



Margaret  
Haggarty.

25 Aug., 1886.

656. You take your instructions from the matron? Yes.
657. Do the whole of the inmates bathe once a week? Yes; the nurses bath them in the hospital.
658. Do you look after the beds in your particular ward? I do; I go there, and if there is anything wrong I report it to the Lady Superintendent.
659. Do you remain in your particular ward at night? Yes, at night.
660. And in the daytime? Not always.
661. When the inmates go to bed at night, are you there? Yes.
662. To see that each gets her own bed? Yes.
663. Do you remain there all night? Yes.
664. Are the doors locked? No; there is no occasion for it.
665. Have any deaths occurred in your ward? Not many.
666. Have any ever occurred? Two; one in the night, and the other in the daytime.
667. At what time did the one die at night? About 9 o'clock.
668. What was her name? Margaret Kelly.
669. When she died, was she left in the bed all night? Yes; the men were away.
670. Have you any means of communicating with the men? No; the matron does that.
671. Did you tell the matron of that particular death? Yes, between 9 and 10 at night.
672. Was the body allowed to be there all night? Yes; we washed her and laid her out.
673. Have you screens in the ward? There is one double one, which goes all round the bed.
674. Have you any name or letter showing your ward? No; I can neither read nor write.
675. What do you call the ward you are in charge of? Nothing.
676. At what time on the following day was the body you spoke of removed? The first thing in the morning before breakfast.
677. At what time did the other woman die? At 11 o'clock in the day.
678. What was her name? Jane Hyde.
679. At what hour was her body removed? About an hour and a half after she died.
680. It was taken to the dead-house? Yes.
681. Do you see that every woman occupies the same bed every night? Yes, when they stay in; when they go out some one else is put in their place.
682. Have you anything to do with letting them in or out? No.
683. Who makes up the beds in the morning? The inmates themselves who are able to, and the others I have to do for them.
684. After the beds are made, what do you do for the rest of the day? Afterwards the room is swept and scrubbed every morning.
685. How many have you in your ward? Thirty-six.
686. How many of them do you employ scrubbing the room? Six; three in each division, and there is one downstairs.
687. After the scrubbing is done, what do you do? After they get their breakfast they go in the sewing-room, or do any housework.
688. Are the fires lit every morning in the ward? Yes, lately; none formerly. I never saw a fire laid before in a sleeping-room.
689. Have you any light? Yes, candles.
690. Have you always had them? Yes.
691. Are these burning all night? Yes.
692. When the inmate, Margaret Kelly, died at night, were you with her? Yes, and two or three others.
693. Within your knowledge, since you have been here, has anyone died during the night and you did not discover it? No.
694. Who washed Margaret Kelly? A woman of the name of Margaret Gannon.
695. She has charge of the lavatory? Only to scrub it out. She is one of the paid inmates.
696. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] When you have attended to your own lavatory you go round the others? Yes.
697. If the other wardswomen have not done their wards, what do you do? Make them turn to and do it. If not, turn to the Lady Superintendent. At any hour of the day or night they would get up and serve the matron.
698. Have any of the women refused to do their work? No.
699. You have to report them if they refuse? Yes.
700. When did you last report any person? It is some time ago.
701. What happened then? Nothing; the matron called her up and spoke to her.
702. You get £2 3s. per month? Yes.
703. Do you get it regularly? Yes.
704. Do you sign a receipt for it? Yes.
705. How do you sign? I put my finger to the pen.
706. After getting it? Yes.
707. You bathe the women not in hospital once a week? Yes.
708. How many did you bathe last week? All but the hospital patients.
709. If a woman likes to go away, she can get off her bath? Not unless the doctor or the Lady Superintendent excuses her. We know them all, and get them to come to the bath.
710. How long does that bathing take? We begin at 9, and sometimes it takes till about 2.
711. Is there anyone in the bath-room to assist you? Yes, all the wardswomen.
712. How many persons bathe in a bath before you change the water? Two; one at a time goes in.
713. Do you have warm or cold water? Hot. We never bath the women in cold water.
714. Do you run the warm water in from a tap? Certainly.
715. Is there always hot water? Yes; there is seldom any want of any to run through the tap.
716. On how many days has the tap not gone well? Two or three; not as many as six.
717. Since this place has been opened? Yes.
718. When the hot water does not come through the tap, where do you get it? Out of the laundry; but that seldom happens. It is the matron's order to have the copper boiling every morning.
719. *Mr. Robison.*] Who is it, that when a new inmate comes in, chooses a bed for her? I do.



- Margaret Haggarty. 720. Can you tell us how there was no hot water on the few occasions you referred to? There was a time here when there was no hot water for days together. We had to carry it up by casks from the waterhole and put it in the boiler.
- 25 Aug., 1886. 721. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] How long do these women stay in the water? The wardswoman washes them, then sponges them all over, and dresses them.
722. The wardswomen do that? Yes; they could not do it themselves.
723. Where do they dress themselves? In the bath-room always. Before they used to cut outside.
724. Do you know that I have seen one of the women washing and dressing herself outside? If one slips away, and we see it, we bring her back. One of them might slip out, because some of them do not know what they are doing.
725. What are the days for combing heads? On Tuesday and Friday.
726. Have any women ever complained to you about the bathing? No.
727. Do you receive any complaint about anything. No; they go to the Lady Superintendent.
728. Have any persons come to you with any complaint? Very few.
729. Do the women ever fight or quarrel in the wards at night? No; but they may have a civil growl between themselves.
730. How are people who do not attend to their duty punished? The matron talks to them, and gets them round somehow. There is no punishment.
731. *Chairman.*] How many fire-places are there in the wards? One in each.
732. Any fire at night? We do not keep up much at night.
733. Where do you get your coals? From the Asylum.
734. Can you get what you require? We can, and wood with it.

---

Mary Cox, wardswoman, examined:—

- Mary Cox. 735. *Chairman.*] How long have you been an inmate? I have been out here eight months.
- 25 Aug., 1886. 736. Under Mrs. Hicks? Yes.
737. What do you receive? 4d. a day.
738. What are your duties? To attend to thirty women, and see that the ward is cleaned, and see also as to making the fire.
739. When do you make the fire? Every day, in the morning.
740. Do you keep it burning all night? No, all day.
741. Although there is nobody in the ward? Yes.
742. Are you free all day? No; I have to bathe the women.
743. How do you begin in the morning? I begin by getting them up.
744. Do they make their beds? Some of them do, and afterwards I have to make them in the regulation way.
745. Have you been in charge of a ward long? Five months.
746. Have any deaths occurred during that time? No; not in that ward. Some have been sick.
747. When they are sick, are they allowed to remain in bed? Yes.
748. When you have made up the beds in the morning, what else do you do? This week I have to attend to the bathing.
749. How many do you bathe? Thirty-six of my inmates. I bathe them on Saturday, and get clean clothes for them.
750. On what days do you comb them? Tuesdays and Fridays.
751. How many go into the bath at once? Eight, and two others are undressing while the others are being bathed.
752. Where do they dress? In the bath-room, and they never undress outside if I see them.
753. Do you see that they dress before they get out of the room? They cannot get out of the room undressed.
754. Are you aware that they dress outside? Not lately. Some of them have dressed outside, or have come down undressed, because they all want to get the water first.
755. How many use the same water? Two.
756. Have you seen more than two in a bath? No; the bath would not hold them; but they would go three at a time if they could.
757. Have you any rules for your guidance? No.
758. From whom do you get your orders? From Mrs. Hicks.
759. Have you anything to do with the lavatory? No.
760. How often do the women wash? Once a day, at any time up to 9 or 10 o'clock.
761. Are they compelled to wash? I do not know; they do it of their own accord.
762. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Are you not responsible for the people in your own ward washing? No.
763. Has anybody in your ward been taken suddenly ill? No; a woman slipped out of bed, and was taken to the hospital.
764. Supposing a woman were taken suddenly ill, what would you do? Ring for Mrs. Hicks.
765. Never had occasion to do that? No.
766. Do the women ever quarrel? No; they are very peaceable; they talk a little.
767. How are they punished when they are troublesome? I do not know.
768. Have you never heard of people being punished? Never. I have heard of them being turned out.
769. Can you read and write? I can read, but my hand is disabled, and I cannot write.
770. *Chairman.*] How do you sign for your money? I touch the pen.
771. What do you sign? I sign in a book.
772. What kind of book? I cannot remember. I cannot say whether it is a book or a paper.
773. *Mr. Robison.*] Are you in the same ward as Margaret Haggarty? No; in a separate ward.
774. How do you clean the wards? Wash the boards, scrub them with a brush, and then wipe them dry.
775. Do you see this properly done? Yes; I look after that every morning.
-



Bridget M'Carthy, head-nurse in the Roman Catholic ward, examined:—

776. *Chairman.*] How long have you been in the service? About two years, and I was nine months in the Protestant ward.
777. What do you receive? £1 0s. 8d. last month; before that I got 6d. a day.
778. What are your duties? I have to see to the medicines and the slops, such as gruel and arrowroot, and wash my people.
779. How many have you in your ward? Twenty-seven.
780. Are they chronic cases? Yes; some bed-ridden, some blind and paralyzed and bad inwardly.
781. Give us a sketch of your daily work? We get the morning breakfast about 7. That is their own tea.
782. Do you have that prepared and sent to you? It is; the tea is put into a tea-pot, and I give it to the inmates at their own bedside.
783. How do they drink it? They sit up and drink it out of the basin.
784. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Who carries the tea to the kitchen? The helper does, and then I give it round.
785. *Chairman.*] What do they have for breakfast? Nothing but bread and tea, unless they have a bit of butter or an egg.
786. Where do they get these? Ladies give them to them.
787. How long have they been having milk in their tea? About three months, but we have always been having milk in the hospital.
788. Whose duty is it in your ward to light the fire? The helper's.
789. You have an assistant? Yes, three.
790. From whom do you receive your instructions? From Mrs. Hicks.
791. Are they written? No.
792. After breakfast, what is done? A good many do not take the second tea, but take gruel and other things.
793. At what time? 11 or 12.
794. What time do you have dinner? According as the butcher comes; sometimes he is late.
795. How often have you had dinner at 1? Four or five times.
796. Do you keep the fire burning in the hospital wards? Yes, all day.
797. At night? Only until 10.
798. How many candles do you burn? Two, one in each division of the ward, and there is one burning all night.
799. Any deaths since you have been in charge? Yes; four in the Roman Catholic hospital.
800. When do they usually occur in the hospitals, at night or in the day-time? One was about 12, one at half-past 10, one at 8, and one at 3 o'clock in the morning.
801. Were you in attendance when they died—actually at their bedsides? Yes.
802. When did you tell the matron? Not until next morning.
803. Is it your duty to report these things at night? No.
804. Did a death occur on the 5th or 6th of this month? Yes; Kitty White died.
805. At what time? About 8 o'clock in the evening.
806. Did you report that death to the matron? Yes; next morning.
807. She was left there among the other inmates all night? Yes; I left her until 3 o'clock in the afternoon. It is usual to remove the body early in the morning, as soon as the men can come for it. There was a screen round the bed to hide it from the others. The body was washed and laid out at half-past 6 the following morning, and was taken away at 3 o'clock to the dead-house.
808. At what time in the morning do you report to the matron? At 7 o'clock.
809. The bodies are not removed until morning? The patients are often all asleep, and we do not like to disturb them.
810. What does a patient's first meal each day consist of? Dry bread and tea, unless they have a bit of butter of their own.
811. Are not all the inmates of the hospital getting medical comforts? Yes; four of them are on beef-tea; others are getting sago, one is on wine, and the other one on brandy.
812. Who serves these latter? Miss Applethwaite.
813. Does she always serve out the liquors? Yes.
814. You have no control over that? No.
815. Is it left in the room? They drink it at once.
816. How much brandy do they get? About a glass a day.
817. Did you ever know of a body being left in the hospital without a screen for hours and hours? No.
818. Are the beds always made up daily? Every morning.
819. What do you do with the bed-ridden patients? Put them in a chair.
820. Has everybody got a chair? No, but we manage. We watch every morning; they all get clean sheets every week, and as many clean clothes as we require to change the women.
821. Do you keep the hospital fires burning? Yes, and after bed-time the light goes all night.
822. At what time do you light it? About half-past 6.
823. Do you recollect my visit to the wards at 11 o'clock and finding the fire out? Not in my ward.
824. And you making the remark that it was Saturday, and that the grates had to be cleaned? No.
825. How many pints of beef-tea do you get served out for your ward? About 3 pints.
826. You have thirty-five inmates? No, twenty-seven.
827. How many are bed-ridden? Pretty nearly all.
828. Seventeen that cannot get out of bed without being assisted? Yes.
829. Have you always had all the furniture you require? No; we are badly in want of commodes; we have now only one.
830. Have you any other duties than you have stated? No.
831. From whom do you get medicine? I bring the bottles to the chemist and get them again from Miss Applethwaite.
832. Where do you keep them? On the mantelpiece.
833. Do you ever find a case of a patient helping herself to medicine? I help them; if I have to administer powders or sleeping draughts they get them out of a feeder.

Bridget  
M'Carthy.  
25 Aug., 1886.

834.



- Bridget  
M'Carthy.  
25 Aug., 1886.
834. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] What are medical comforts? Sago and milk, beef-tea, rice and milk arrowroot, and gruel.
835. These are the only medical comforts? Yes.
836. Oatmeal, sago, and arrowroot can be got by anyone? Yes, by any hospital patient.
837. Do you know that Mr. King has said that oatmeal, sago, and arrowroot are supplied to anyone who asks for them? No.
838. And if any inmate of the hospital ward applies for them? If they ask Mrs. Hicks for it they get it.
839. At what time does the doctor visit the hospital wards? Every day about 3 o'clock.
840. How many times has he missed? He may have missed once or twice.
841. Does he come to a ward of his own accord? Yes, regularly at 3 in the day; always since we have been here.
842. Can you read and write? No.
843. Then how do you know how to give the patients their medicines? There is a little girl there who reads them for me.
844. You say you have three helpers here, who are they? They are inmates out of the wards.
845. Do they help in the ward? Two of them do. We commence at 6 in the morning.
846. Are they paid? Yes.
847. Have you any water-beds? No; we have air-cushions and India-rubber sheets.
848. I suppose some of the bed-ridden patients are dirty? Yes, very dirty.
849. Are the patients contented? They seem very well satisfied.
850. Do you get sleeping draughts in large bottles? No, in a small bottle; we only get it for one patient.
851. Have you got a sleeping draught which you can give to any person who gets noisy in the night; or must you wait for the doctor before you get her attended to? Yes.
852. Do you put a screen round the bed of a dead patient? Yes, as soon as possible; I screen the person from the patients before I wash her.
853. Not before they die? Yes; I put the screen around them when they are dying, and keep it there afterwards.
854. How many bed-pans have you in your ward? Four or five.
855. Where did you get them? From the Catholic hospital.
856. When did you first receive them? They were there about seven weeks ago.
857. The doctor comes to the ward as a matter of course? Yes, and he is very attentive to the patients.
858. Would it surprise you to hear that he was not attentive to them? I have always found him very attentive.
859. *Mr. Robison.*] Can you tell me why the body of Kitty White was left until 3 in the afternoon? No.
860. Do you receive instructions as to whom beef-tea or anything else is to be given? Yes; all get it in the Catholic hospital.
861. Do you distribute three pints of beef-tea among twenty-seven people? No; only four of them are on beef-tea.
862. Are these put on by order of the doctor? Mrs. Hicks orders some, and the doctor the others.
863. Is there any part of dinner which patients save for tea-time? Sometimes they save it for their tea.
864. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Where do they put it? Sometimes in their handkerchiefs; sometimes they get sick and cannot eat it.
865. Is any minced meat supplied? No.

Jane Nightingale, head wardswoman of the Protestant section, examined:—

- Jane  
Nightingale.  
25 Aug., 1886.
866. *Chairman.*] How long have you been an inmate? About five months here.
867. Ever been in an Asylum before? No.
868. What is your pay? £1 0s. 8d. per month?
869. You are head hospital nurse of the Protestant ward? Yes.
870. How many have you under you? I have three assistants.
871. What are your duties? To see to the washing and dressing of the patients, with the assistance of the others; to see to their clean linen, and attend to their rations, and to give them their medicines.
872. What ration do you have for breakfast? Bread and tea.
873. With milk? With milk.
874. How long have you had milk? Ever since we came here.
875. At what time do they get it—the first thing in the morning? At half-past 6 or 7 for their tea.
876. Is that tea supplied by the institution? No.
877. Where is it prepared? In the kitchen.
878. Where do they get it? From their friends.
879. At what hour do you have breakfast? About 8 o'clock.
880. What is the hour of dinner? About 12 or 1. We always have dinner about 1 o'clock.
881. Have you ever had it at 1 o'clock? Yes.
882. How many days a week? I cannot tell you. The butcher does not always send his beef, &c., in proper time, and the matron would sometimes send it back.
883. What do you get for dinner? Boiled beef or mutton and potatoes; sometimes cabbage. On Sunday the potatoes are baked with the meat.
884. Have you any patients who require minced meat? They can all manage what I give them. I pick the thinnest parts for them and chop it up with potatoes and gravy.
885. You have soup at dinner? Yes; but when they have roast meat they have no soup.
886. And in the evening? Dry bread and tea.
887. With regard to medical comforts—do they have all they require? This morning I have served out arrowroot, porridge, beef-tea, and milk; whatever the doctor put them on.
888. What milk did you get to-day? About 2 quarts.
889. Do they have oatmeal, arrowroot, and porridge without having to ask for it? Yes; I have gone to the matron's kitchen and made it myself, before the fires were lit in the wards.
890. Have you written instructions for your guidance? No; but the matron gave me my instructions when I first went into the hospital.



891. Verbally? Yes.

892. When a death occurs, what do you do? I go at once or send to the matron that a patient has died. After the patient is dead I go myself, and send someone to wash and dress her. Then the men carry the body away to the dead-house, and I go with it to see that it is right.

Jane  
Nightingale.  
25 Aug., 1888

893. How long after the death of a patient do you wash the body? As soon as it is cold; about two hours, not longer.

894. Do you screen off the body from the other patients? Yes.

895. How many people have died since you came here? Four.

896. How long after you have washed a body is it sent away? I send to the man, and it is always taken away before meal-times.

897. If a person dies in the night, at what time would she be taken away? At 8 o'clock in the morning.

898. You have never allowed a body to remain until 3 o'clock in the afternoon? Never.

899. How do you receive medicine from the hospital? I go up with the bottles myself.

900. Can you read and write? Yes; I was a schoolmistress before I came here. On my window-sill the medicines are on one side and the liniments on the other, and when it is time I give it to them.

901. Have you tickets showing the name and complaint of your patients to hang up over each bed? I have them, but I have not suspended them.

902. Why? I cannot drive the nails in, and it is a brick wall.

903. How do you make up the beds in the morning? After they have their first tea I go on washing the patients, and put clean linen on while I am washing them. Then we make the beds.

904. How often do you change the bed-linen? Every day; as often as I think. Sometimes two or three times a day, and sometimes oftener. I get clean linen whenever I require it. Of course on Saturday I take up one of the helpers and change all the beds. This week I got six extra sheets.

905. How many patients are in the ward to-day? Forty-two.

906. Are they bedridden? Almost all but two or three consumptive patients. I take them into the verandah sometimes.

907. In what chairs? Wheeled chairs.

908. Do you keep fires burning? Yes, night and day.

909. How many helpers sleep in the ward with you? One.

910. Where do the others sleep? In the dormitory.

911. If you require them, do you send for them? Yes.

912. Any difficulty in getting them? No; they come willingly.

913. Have you all the furniture you require? No; we want some new commodes.

914. How many chairs are there in the ward? One between each bed, and three rollers.

915. How often does the doctor visit your ward? Every day.

916. He never fails? Twice, I think.

917. Never more? No.

918. Do you check his attendance? Is there a ward-book in which he enters his name? No, but any remarks I make to him he writes down.

919. Do the patients in the hospital complain about their food at all? I have heard some of them do so sometimes.

920. Is there no list printed showing them what they are entitled to in the way of rations? No.

921. Not when they want sago and arrowroot? No. They have only to ask for them, and I go to the matron and ask her, and they get what they want. On some occasions patients have fancied brandy and have had it, unless the doctor has strictly forbidden it.

922. The hospital is not used exclusively for sick patients? No; there are only six of the hospital patients that can get about.

923. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You have forty-two patients in your ward? Yes.

924. Are you sure? Yes.

925. How many beds? Eighteen on each side.

926. That is thirty-six. You told Mr. Abbott that you had forty-two patients? All the beds are full.

927. Does nobody else sleep in that ward? Two women came up and I turned them out.

928. At what time? About 5 o'clock. They thought they ought to be put in.

929. Did you tell anyone about this? Yes; I went to Margaret Haggarty and told her.

930. Can any woman in your ward get sago? Yes; I go to the matron for it.

931. Is it necessary for you to ask the matron for spirits? No; I should have to ask the doctor for that.

932. How many commodes are there in your ward? One between each two beds.

933. How many do you think you want? One for each bed.

934. You have a water-closet at the end of each ward? Yes.

935. Has the cistern ever been full to your knowledge? No.

936. How many bed-pans have you? One for each bed.

937. How long have you had them? A couple of months. I had not one for each bed before.

938. Have you any air-cushions in the ward? Yes.

939. No water-bed? No.

940. How long have you had the cushions? One is a new one and one an old one.

941. When the doctor puts a woman on medical comforts, does he write it? He writes it down in his own book, and tells me what he orders. In the meantime I have to trust to my memory; I have to go to Mrs. Hicks and tell her.

942. Has Mrs. Hicks ever seemed to know that a patient wanted medical comforts before you told her? She comes in every morning, and I tell her what is ordered.

943. Have you any reason to think that the doctor tells her also? I think so.

944. What is the list of medical comforts? Wine and spirits; nothing else.

945. Can they get the other things by asking Mrs. Hicks through you? Generally; except one who thought she would like some chicken, and that is not down.

946. Did she ask the doctor? Yes, and she had it, or will have it.

947. Is it ready? I think so; I think it would be ready by now.

948. Did you ever know a patient ask for chicken before? Yes; Mrs. Bath, in the Catholic hospital.

949. How many times? Once.

950. Anybody else ever have chicken? Yes; Elizabeth Jordan, who was delicate.

951.



- Jane Nightingale.  
25 Aug., 1886.
951. How long is it since Mrs. Jordan had her chicken? Three months.  
952. Where did it come from? I do not know; the matron sent it down.  
953. Did the doctor order it? No; he had not been here.  
954. Do the patients in any ward ever get eggs? Yes; they are bought with their own money.  
955. Do they ever get them as medical comforts? No.  
956. Are wine and spirits the only medical comforts? Sago and arrowroot, wine and spirits.  
957. Cannot everybody get sago and arrowroot? Yes. I do not consider wine and spirits medical comforts.  
958. Then these are the only two that are got by the doctor's orders? Yes.  
959. Do many patients use liniments and lotions? Yes.  
960. Are they very troublesome? Yes.  
961. They complain for anything almost? Yes; some of them are very bad, and I do all I can to help them.  
962. You keep their liniments on the window-sill? Some on their own window-sill, but any that are poisonous I keep on my own window-sill.  
963. Why did you not tell the Chairman that? I only keep the medicine on their own window-sill. Liniments I keep on my own window-sill, to prevent accident.  
964. Do you know of anyone who took liniment instead of medicine? No; I do not think so. There was a woman who took the wrong medicine. She made a mistake, and she should have waited until I came to give her her medicine.  
965. Is there any rule forbidding them to take their own medicine? No, but I have told them not to.  
966. Have you any sedatives in the hospital? No; but the doctor has sometimes given me a soothing mixture. It did no good at all.  
967. Have you heard of patients complaining of not being able to get into the hospital? No; I have been asked outside if there was a vacant bed, and I have told them to go to the doctor.  
968. *Mr. Robison.*] Who is it that cooks the arrowroot, sago, and oatmeal? A cook kept on purpose. It is cooked in the matron's kitchen.  
969. How long has this person been there? Ever since I have been here.  
970. Was it not in your ward that when I was last here complaints were made that the gruel, arrowroot, or sago was not given them by the wardswoman, and that the wardswoman said the cook would not cook it? When I first came into the Asylum it was before this cook made the slops for the hospital, and the other wardswomen were obliged to go into the kitchen. The cook refused to work with them, and I had to get the matron to arrange matters. She threatened to discharge her, and afterwards I had the use of the fire at any time.

[The Board then adjourned to the kitchen and examined the bread supply for the day. Two 2-lb. loaves were an ounce overweight; two others,  $\frac{1}{2}$  oz. over; two others, 2 oz. under; two others,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  oz. under; two others 1 oz. over. On examining the sink, from which a bad smell arose, it was found that the gully was fitted with an iron dip-stone trap which was not fixed in.]

[The Board then adjourned to the hospital.]

[On entering the hospital the Board found on the window-sill beside the first bed visited a bottle of liniment "For outward application only; poison"; one 6-oz. bottle of medicine; and a 4-oz. bottle, marked "Liniment; poison; for outward application only." On the next window, one bottle, marked "Liniment; poison; for outward use only." This was for a patient named Agnes Graut. On the next window, a 2-oz. bottle, marked "The liniment; poison; for outward use only," and two 8-oz. bottles of medicine for "internal use."]

Patient Charlotte Pearce examined:—

- Charlotte Pearce.  
25 Aug., 1886.
971. *Chairman.*] Is this always here? Yes, day and night.  
[There was also a 3-oz. bottle of liniment, marked "Poison; for outward use only." On the next window was a 3-oz. bottle, marked "The liniment; poison; for outward use only; patient, Baker"; also, a 6-oz. bottle for internal use; patient, Stephenson. On the next window, an 8-oz. bottle and a 6-oz. bottle of medicine; also a 4-oz. pot. The inmate Crunden said that their medicine was within reach day and night. She had 12-oz. and 6-oz. bottles of medicine, and also a 4-oz. bottle of opium liniment always within reach. Inmate Bardt had a 6-oz. bottle of lotion, a 2-oz. phial, labelled "Wine of opium," but apparently containing some kind of liniment, and a 4-oz. bottle of medicine for internal use.]

— Bardt examined:—

- Bardt.  
25 Aug., 1886.
972. *Chairman.*] What do you take this out of? A little cup.  
973. How do you always get it? It is always within reach, or I ask one of the helpers to give it me.  
[A bottle was found in the next patient's bed. It was marked "Liniment; poison; for outward use only." The patient said it was always within reach, and keeps it in bed along with a 12-oz. bottle of medicine for internal use. Patient Jones had a bottle of medicine. Patient Saunders had a lotion marked "Poison; for outward use only," always kept within reach. Patient Field had on the next window a 6-oz. bottle of liniment, marked "Poison," and two others for internal use—one 12-oz. and one 6-oz., for internal use. The next patient, Lloyd, had a pot of ointment marked "Poison," a pot of vaseline, another labelled "Head ointment, poison," another marked "Ointment, poison," another marked "Bed-sore ointment," a 3-oz. pot of ointment marked "Poison," a 12-oz. bottle of medicine, another marked "The lotion, poison," another, a bottle of medicine for internal use, another 2-oz. bottle marked "The liniment, poison," and a bottle of essence of peppermint for internal use.]

Jane Nightingale recalled:—

- Jane Nightingale.  
25 Aug., 1886.
974. *Chairman.*] You told us you kept all these medicines where the patients could not reach them? Yes.  
975. You said you kept them on the window-sills, and the lotions and poisons where the patients could not get them? Yes.  
976. Then you told lies? I am not accustomed to tell lies.



977. Every woman can get at her medicine and poisonous lotion, and that woman has hers in bed with her? Where?

Jane  
Nightingale.

978. There; and she says she can get it always. Are these all the patients in the place?

[The Board pursued their round of the ward. An inmate, Bridget M'Carthy, said that a bottle of liniment, found on a window-sill, had just been handed to her. Sarah Bath, another inmate, said that her bottle had been there for over a week. An inmate named Rice said that a bottle of liniment was always within her reach, and she could take it whenever she wanted it. On the window-sill was a liniment of iodine. The screen said to be used for hiding dying and dead people from the other inmates of the ward was examined. It consisted of three leaves, each 2 ft. wide and 5 ft. 6 in. high. The Board were informed by Jane Nightingale that it was the only screen she had, and that the other half was gone. Subsequently a fourth leaf of the screen was produced from the bath-room.]

25 Aug., 1886

FRIDAY, 27 AUGUST, 1886.

Present:—

T. K. ABBOTT, ESQ., S.M., CHAIRMAN.

J. ASHBURTON THOMPSON, ESQ., M.D. |

H. ROBISON, ESQ.

Ellen Holmes examined:—

979. *Chairman.*] You are one of the hospital nurses? No; I am a helper.

980. Under Jane Nightingale? Yes; in the Protestant ward.

Ellen Holmes.

981. How long have you been an inmate of the Asylum? I came in five years ago. I have been below and here.

27 Aug., 1886.

982. You are a paid inmate? No, not as yet.

983. Do you receive any payment? No; I was only put on on the 1st of the month.

984. Are you to receive payment? I do not know; I think so.

985. Have you not been told what you would receive? Yes; 10s. 3d. a month.

986. Who told you that? I heard another woman say so.

987. Never been paid before? No; never since I have been in the Asylum.

988. Are you in the Protestant ward at night? I sleep in the dormitory.

989. In the night, if anything occurs, are you called up? No, never.

990. Never in case of death? No.

991. Have you been present when a patient has died? Never.

992. Have you been present when a patient was dying? Never.

993. Have you seen a patient laid out? Yes.

994. Have you attended at the washing and laying out? Yes—no.

995. How are corpses protected from the view of the other inmates of the ward? They are washed in presence of all the other inmates as far as I know of. I did not see anything of that. I only went in and had a look at them.

996. And there was no screen around them? Yes, there was a screen around them.

997. Are you there every day? Yes, every day.

998. How do the patients receive their medicine? The head nurse brings it down from the doctor here, and then gives it out to the patients.

999. Where is it kept? Sometimes on the window alongside her (meaning Jane Nightingale's) bed, or, if she is in a hurry, she leaves it at the first place she comes upon.

1000. Have you ever seen liniment on the mantelpiece? Yes.

1001. Do you take medicine yourself? Yes.

1002. Do you use any liniment? No.

1003. What are your duties? It is my work to light the fire and sweep the rooms.

1004. At what time in the morning do you begin? At 5 o'clock.

1005. At 5 o'clock in winter? Yes.

1006. How much coal do you get a day? Two buckets for the ward I am attending.

1007. How much wood do you get? I cannot say.

1008. How do you light the fire? We put a few sticks and a bit of paper at the bottom and the coal on top.

1009. Were you in the hospital on Saturday, the 6th August? I cannot say. Yes; I went in on the first day of this month.

1010. On that day, were the fires lit in the morning? The fires are never out, night or day.

1011. How was it then that on that day the fires were not lit at 11 o'clock? I did not see them out.

1012. You have to clean the grates? Yes.

1013. Does it take from 5 to 11 to clean grates? No.

1014. Do you remember my being there on that day? No.

1015. Have you anything to do with passing medicines around to the patients, or assisting them to take it? No; Miss Nightingale does that; our business is to wash the hospital and the patients.

1016. How often do you wash them? The first thing in the morning, and at night if they want it.

1017. How often do you change their linen? Twice or three times a week; whenever I go to the laundry I get clean things.

1018. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You said you had to gather bits of wood to light the fire? Yes.

1019. Are you dependent upon that for your supply? No.

1020. Where do you gather this wood? About the yard.

1021. The supply to you is in ordinary billets? Yes.

1022. What helper have you succeeded? I took Mrs. Allen's place, who went into the laundry.

1023. Are you in the hospital ward all day? Yes; from 5 in the morning until 6 at night.

1024. Do you see the doctor when he comes? Yes.

1025. Does he come every day? Yes.

1026. Always the same doctor? Yes.

1027. Anybody else visit patients? No.

1028.



- Ellen Holmes. 1028. Do the patients ever complain to you about the food? I have never heard complaints about anything.
- 27 Aug., 1886. 1029. They are very contented people? Yes; always satisfied with everything.
1030. That is all you know, that they are satisfied? Yes; I know they are.
1031. *Mr. Robison.*] Have you never heard any patient complain that she could not get arrowroot, sago, or gruel as she wanted it? Never.
1032. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Is it your duty to get clean linen for your patients? Yes.
1033. How do you draw it? I bring the dirty sheets to the laundry and get clean ones for them.
1034. Without any reference to Mrs. Hicks? Yes.
1035. You do it yourself? Yes.
1036. No order from Mrs. Hicks each time? No.
1037. *Chairman.*] Have you ever had any orders written down for your guidance? No.
1038. You simply do what you are told? Yes, what I am told by the nurse, Miss Nightingale.
1039. *Mr. Robison.*] Do you ever see the sub-matron? Yes, every minute of the day.
1040. Does she never give you any orders? Yes; she tells us what to do. She serves the patients with what is wanted, and if you ask for anything extra she gets it for you.

## Mary Burns examined:—

- Mary Burns. 1041. *Chairman.*] You are helper in the Roman Catholic hospital here? Yes.
- 27 Aug., 1886. 1042. How long have you been in the Asylum? Close on four years altogether.
1043. Are you a paid inmate? Yes.
1044. What do you receive? 4d. a day.
1045. How long have you been paid? About two years and three months.
1046. Have you always been helper in the Asylum at Newington? Yes.
1047. What are your duties? I go round and make up the beds, have the water ready to wash the inmates of the ward, and do anything else required.
1048. At what time do your duties begin? About half-past 5 in the morning.
1049. Do you light the fire? There is a woman who sleeps in the room who does that.
1050. Do you then sleep in one of the dormitories? Yes.
1051. Have you ever been present when a death has occurred in this ward? Yes.
1052. What did you do then? We screened the body from the view of the other inmates.
1053. How many screens have you? We have only one.
1054. How many leaves are there to it? Four leaves.
1055. How wide is it? I do not know.
1056. How long are bodies left before they are taken away? If they die at night they are taken away in the morning.
1057. Do you remember the 6th of this month—it was a Thursday? Yes.
1058. Do you recollect a person dying on that day? I do.
1059. At what time did she die? I think about 8 at night.
1060. At what time was that body removed from the ward? About 3 in the afternoon next day.
1061. Why was she kept so long? I think the men were away.
1062. How do you give notice of the death of a patient? The nurse in charge of the ward gives notice to the matron or the sub-matron or the matron's daughter.
1063. If the death occurs in the middle of the night, is the matron informed of it at once? I think it is in the morning at 8 o'clock.
1064. The body is left there for the night among the other inmates? Yes; there is no other place for them.
1065. Has it ever come under your notice that the bodies have been left without screens round them? No.
1066. What lights have you in that ward? Candles.
1067. Have fires been burnt all night? Yes, pretty well since fires came in.
1068. How much coal do you get—a bucket a day for one fire-place? Yes; we have only one.
1069. How do you light it? With wood we gather about the place.
1070. Do the hospital inmates ever complain to you about the treatment they receive? No.
1071. Were you in charge of the hospital when Alice Batho was there? I do not remember this person.
1072. Who goes round and serves out medicines to these persons? I think the nurse goes round at night.
1073. Does the dispenser ever go and look at patients? Yes, he does.
1074. Does he ever order something or anything for them? I do not know.
1075. Does he ever order medical comforts? No; he doesn't, but the doctor does.
1076. Does the doctor attend every day? I think there were two days when he did not attend.
1077. In his absence, does the dispenser come and see the patients? Yes.
1078. What does he do? If the doctor has prescribed something for them, he gives them that again.
1079. Does he order medical comforts? No.
1080. Do you know anyone by the name of Bath? Yes; we have her now.
1081. What are your duties with regard to the patients? I attend to the linen and bed linen.
1082. Can you get clean sheets whenever you require them? I first get so many, and then as many more as I want.
1083. You have a certain stock served out to you? Yes; and if they become dirty we could change them six times a day.
1084. Do you ever assist patients to take their medicine? No.
1085. The head of your ward is Bridget M'Carthy? Yes.
1086. Where does she keep the medicines and lotions for patients under her? I think, on the mantel-shelf.
1087. Have you ever noticed them on the window-sills? I think so; but they are cleared away at night.
1088. You are sure the doctor comes every day? Yes; I have only missed him twice.
1089. Does the dispenser come with him as well? I do not see him every day.
1090. When the doctor is away, does the dispenser go into the hospital wards? Yes.



1091. Does he either continue the doctor's medicine or prescribe for them? Yes.
1092. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] How many patients are there in the ward? Twenty-seven.
1093. Does anybody else but you receive the clean linen on Saturday? I take my part of it.
1094. What linen do you expect to get to-morrow? Night-gowns for each, chemises for each, and sheets for each bed—three if we require them.
1095. You never use three sheets at once? Yes; one as a draw sheet.
1096. How many extra sheets did you have during this week? I had about two dozen.
1097. Any extra body linen as well? Yes; I get what I want.
1098. Do the patients wear their chemises as well as their night-gowns in bed? Of course they do.
1099. Do they wear night-caps? Yes; and many wear them in the day.
1100. Do they ever grumble? Sometimes they do.
1101. What about? Oh, different things.
1102. Do you think they have anything to grumble for? Not that I know of.
1103. Is there actually anything to grumble about? No.
1104. Is their food, bedding, and clothing good enough? Yes.
1105. What do they get at breakfast? At the first breakfast any one of them that chooses has their own tea prepared for them.
1106. Any milk? If anyone has saved a little she can use it.
1107. After their breakfast, what do you do with them? They have the 8 o'clock breakfast of bread and tea.
1108. Any milk in that tea? Plenty.
1109. How long have you been having milk in your tea? Not very long.
1110. Is it a month? A month or five weeks.
1111. Before that you never got milk in your tea? No.
1112. Do they get vegetables in the broth they have for their dinner? Yes, and plenty now.
1113. How long have they had them? For two months. They always got more or less.
1114. Do you know that sometimes the only vegetables in the soup have been some bits of potato? No, never.
1115. Mixed vegetables always? Yes; they are got from Sydney, and we have more now.
1116. Is it not a fact that some time ago they had only bits of potato in their soup? No; not that I ever saw.
1117. You were in the ward to-day? Yes.
1118. Do many of the patients purchase extra things out of their own pocket? Yes, if they have the money.
1119. They can purchase wherever they like? Yes.
1120. Who buys the things for them? Friends visiting them bring them up things.
1121. If a patient in the hospital wants to buy something, how does she get it? She could buy from the grocer who comes here.
1122. Is that the only place they can buy from? Yes.
1123. Do they ever buy from the matron? She does not keep them now.
1124. Is it four weeks since she ceased to do so? No.
1125. Is it eight weeks? Close on two months.
1126. Before that it was the rule to buy from the matron? It was for a short time for the matron to keep things.
1127. Do the patients write letters to their friends? Yes, they do.
1128. How do you get them to the post? If there is a friend that comes in to see them they take it out.
1129. If no friend comes, can they send letters out? No.
1130. If a patient gives you a letter, do you put it in the mail-bag? No; I take it to the matron.
1131. The doctor orders brandy for some of the patients? Yes.
1132. Have you seen it administered? No.
1133. You then know nothing about it? No.
1134. When a patient is admitted to the hospital ward, do you see her at once? Not at all times.
1135. Is it not your business to put them to bed? I may help the nurse to do it.
1136. After a patient is admitted to the hospital ward, how long is it before the doctor sees them? Perhaps next day.
1137. Does he always see them next day? Yes, always, as far as I know.
1138. *Mr. Robison.*] Is there any difficulty about any inmate getting a letter posted—anyone to stop a letter being posted? No.
1139. If you wanted to write to anyone, could you get the letter posted? Yes, if I could get some one to write it for me.
1140. If you had the money for the stamp, and had the letter written, would the sub-matron or the matron stop it? I could not say.
1141. Have you ever heard anyone say that this was done? I have not.
1142. Can an inmate write a letter to a friend and have it put into the mail-bag? I do not know.
1143. Have you ever known an instance where an inmate has been treated so? No.

Ellen Lisbeth examined:—

1144. *Chairman.*] You have charge of the lavatory? Yes.
1145. What is your pay? Fourpence a day.
1146. Anybody to help you? Nobody.
1147. Do you know Margaret Gannon? No, Sir.
1148. How often do the women bathe? I do only the lavatory.
1149. Are these basins always ready for the women? Yes; and they are all ready now.
1150. How long have you been in charge of the lavatory? Since the middle of April.
1151. Can the women come in and wash when they like? Yes.
1152. Have you plenty of water for them? Yes, and I have a dozen towels served out for the day's use.
1153. What size are these? The small ones are about 2 feet long.
1154. Is that all you receive for a day? Yes.
1155. Do the whole of the inmates wash in your lavatory during the day? Yes; there are two lavatories.
1156. Do the women wash regularly every morning? Yes, I think so. There are two lavatories you know.

Mary Burns.  
27 Aug., 1886.

Ellen Lisbeth.  
27 Aug., 1886.



- Maria North. 1279. You must carry, then, 1,200 buckets on a Saturday? I never counted. Ten people carry it.  
 1280. Do you ever let three or four people use the same water? No; they have to wait.  
 27 Aug., 1886. 1281. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You have soap in the bath-room? Plenty.  
 1282. Where do you get it? From Mrs. Gorman.  
 1283. How much is supplied to you at once? I do not know.  
 1284. Do you get as much as you want? Yes.  
 1285. Do any of the women dress in the yard? Would they prefer to do it if you allowed them? Yes.  
 1286. In the cold months? Not in the cold weather.  
 1287. When they dress themselves in the yards, do you wish them to do so? No.  
 1288. But they do do so? They do not now.  
 1289. They have been in the habit of doing so? Not now; they would not be allowed.  
 1290. They were allowed before? A few weeks ago a great many women dressed themselves in the yard; they would not come in unless we sent for the matron or the sub-matron.  
 1291. Do you send for the matron every time? We need not send for her now; they are all frightened of her.  
 1292. Were you frightened? We all do our duty by our mistress.  
 1293. How long is it since they have been frightened out of dressing in the yard? About three Saturdays.  
 1294. How have you done this? By great work, and by scolding them.  
 1295. Why did you not constantly try to make them before? I have nothing to do with them. I have only to clean the bath after them.  
 1296. Any inmate can have a bath any day, at any hour she likes? Yes.  
 1297. Has anybody had a bath to-day? Yes; two.  
 1298. Who are they? Two that came in yesterday.  
 1299. Do any of the regular inmates use the bath? Only on Saturdays.  
 1300. New arrivals are bathed as soon as they come in? Yes; unless it is very late.  
 1301. *Mr. Robison.*] Can you remember a time since you came here to Newington that the inmates have had to bathe in cold water? No; I cannot say. I have nothing to do but scrub the baths and the other place.  
 1302. In the summer-time, do they bathe of their own accord? No; unless those that are in want of it.  
 1303. Have you seen women in the summer-time go to the bath of their own accord? No.

## Mary Morrissey examined:—

- Mary Morrissey.  
 27 Aug., 1886. 1304. *Chairman.*] You are the dairy-maid here? Yes.  
 1305. What are your duties? Milking the cows and looking after the dispensary.  
 1306. At what time do you begin? At 7 o'clock I go and milk.  
 1307. What are you paid? 10s. a month.  
 1308. How many cows have you to look after? Three belonging to the Government, and one belonging to Mrs. Hicks.  
 1309. Do you bring the milk up mixed together? Yes.  
 1310. Do you serve it out? No.  
 1311. In the evening, do you milk the cows? Yes.  
 1312. At what time? At 4 o'clock.  
 1313. How much milk do you get from the institution cows? About two buckets altogether.  
 1314. What becomes of that milk after it goes into the dairy? It is kept in the dairy.  
 1315. Is the cream taken off? No, never.  
 1316. How long is it since they left off skimming it? It is a good bit.  
 1317. Four weeks? No.  
 1318. What used to be done with the cream? The mistress used to make butter and give it to the women.  
 1319. How do you know that? I have seen her do it.  
 1320. How often do you clean the dispensary out? Evening and morning.  
 1321. Who cooks for you? Mrs. Hicks's cook.  
 1322. How often does the doctor come? Every day.  
 1323. Are you sure? Yes.  
 1324. Are you sure he has not been away three or four days at a time? Not to my knowledge.  
 1325. Have you known the dispenser to officiate over there? No, sir.  
 1326. You have told us all you do? Yes.  
 1327. How much milk does Mrs. Hicks take? Only enough for her own tea—her own use.  
 1328. I asked you how much? Three-quarters of a bucket.  
 1329. For her house use? Yes.  
 1330. Your duties end after you milk the cows? Yes.  
 1331. Where do you sleep? In the general dormitory.  
 1332. Have you known of any deaths occurring? No.  
 1333. Have you lights at night? Yes.  
 1334. For how long have you had them? Since I first came up here.  
 1335. Are the candles burning all night long? Yes.  
 1336. Are the fires kept burning? All day long, but not at night.  
 1337. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] When you used to make butter, how often did you churn? Once a week, I think.  
 1338. Have you got the churn here still? Yes.  
 1339. When you have milked the cows and put the milk in the milk-room you have nothing more to do with it? No; it is left there in the buckets for the tea.  
 1340. You do not see it distributed? I have seen it sometimes; the sub-matron gives out the quantity for the tea and the sago, and the mistress and so on.  
 1341. How much butter used you to make? I cannot tell; about a pound I think.  
 1342. Scarcely enough cream to churn conveniently? No.  
 1343. Where is the churn kept? In the dairy.  
 1344. Do you use it at all now? No.  
 1345. *Mr. Robison.*] How much milk did you say was taken into Mrs. Hicks's house? Three-quarters of a bucket.



1346. Is that done now? Yes. Just the milk from her own cow.  
 1347. *Chairman.*] Do you know anything about the feeding of those cows? They feed about the paddock, and when they are milking we give them bran. Brophy gives me the bran, and I give it them.  
 1348. Does Mrs. Hicks buy her own bran? Yes.  
 1349. How do you know that? I have seen her getting it.  
 1350. Do you keep Mrs. Hicks's bran separate from the rest? No; not now; I used to.

Mary  
Morrissey.  
27 Aug., 1886.

Kate Gilmore examined:—

1351. *Chairman.*] How long have you been here? Going on five years.  
 1352. In the Asylum? Yes.  
 1353. What are your duties? To clean up the closets—sixteen in all.  
 1354. What kind of closets are they? Stone.  
 1355. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] There are two sets of closets in the yard; do you clean those? Yes.  
 1356. And the water-closets in the wards? No; the wardswomen have to clean them.  
 1357. There are closets in the yard, is it those you clean? Yes.  
 1358. And you know the water-closets attached to the wards—do you clean them? No.  
 1359. *Chairman.*] You have sixteen closets to clean? Yes.  
 1360. And nobody over you? No.  
 1361. You do not go up to the cancer ward? No.  
 1362. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You only clean the long stone trough? Yes.  
 1363. *Chairman.*] How often do you clean that? Every morning.  
 1364. Do you ever find anything there—such as clothing or bottles? Sometimes.  
 1365. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Do you clean the trough underneath the seats? No.  
 1366. You clean the building and the seats? Yes.  
 1367. You know that the trough sometimes gets full and does not get washed out? Yes, and then I speak to Mr. Ibbott, and he sees to that.  
 1368. You are a young woman. How is it you are here? I am subject to fits.  
 1369. You are paid how much? 5s. 2d. a month.  
 1370. Do you get it regularly? Yes.  
 1371. Do you go out? Very seldom.  
 1372. What do you do with your money? I get some clothes for myself, and keep myself in groceries.  
 1373. Where do you get them? A grocer comes here, and I buy them of him.  
 1374. Ever buy from anybody else? No.  
 1375. How long has the grocer been bringing things here to sell? This past fortnight.  
 1376. Before that, how did you get them? I used to get some from Mrs. Heggarty.  
 1377. For nothing? Yes, for nothing.  
 1378. Did you ever pay for them? No; she would not take anything for them. She would give me a cup of tea in the morning when she was getting her own.  
 1379. What used you to spend this money on before? I used to buy clothes.  
 1380. Of whom? I used to go down to Sydney.  
 1381. You never bought anything to eat of Mrs. Hicks? Yes; when she had the store.  
 1382. How long ago is that? I could not tell.  
 1383. Was it since she came up here? Yes.  
 1384. Used people to buy of her at Hyde Park? No.  
 1385. How long is it since she gave up the store? A long time.  
 1386. What do you buy now? Tea and sugar.  
 1387. How much at a time? A quarter of a pound of tea.  
 1388. Where used you to go and get it? I used to go to the store here.  
 1389. Where all the rations of the place are kept? Yes.  
 1390. How much a pound did you pay for tea? Two shillings.  
 1391. Was it good tea? Yes.  
 1392. You get 5s. 2d. every month? Yes.  
 1393. Can you read and write? Yes, but I touch the pen.  
 1394. Why don't you sign for yourself then? I only went by the rules, the same as the rest.  
 1395. Nobody signs for themselves? I do not know.  
 1396. Mrs. Hicks signs for you? I do not know. When I come in for payment I get my money from her and touch the pen.  
 1397. When did you go to Sydney last? In March.  
 1398. You pay your own fare by the boat? Yes.  
 1399. If you had not any money you would not be able to go to Sydney? No.

Kate Gilmore.  
27 Aug., 1886.

Mary Morrissey, dairymaid, recalled.

1400. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] How old are you? I could not tell you.  
 1401. Thirty? Not that old.  
 1402. How is it that you are here? Because I am sickly; I take fits.  
 1403. Often? Yes.  
 1404. From where did you come here? From the Orphan School.  
 1405. Did you come here straight from the Orphan School? No.  
 1406. Where were you before? In Monaro.  
 1407. On whose station? Mr. Harnett's.  
 1408. How often do you have a fit? Oh, often.  
 1409. Two or three times a week? No.  
 1410. Once a week? Yes.  
 1411. Does it lay you up long? For the rest of the day.  
 1412. Do you ever go into Sydney? Very seldom.  
 1413. How long ago were you there? It is over two months.  
 1414. Can you read and write? A little; not much.

Mary  
Morrissey.  
27 Aug., 1886.

TUESDAY.



TUESDAY, 31 AUGUST, 1886.

Present:—

T. K. ABBOTT, Esq., S.M., CHAIRMAN.

J. ASHBURTON THOMPSON, Esq., M.D.

Eliza Allen examined:—

- Eliza Allen. 1415. *Chairman.*] How long have you been an inmate here? I think about six months, and in Hyde Park between eight and nine years, in and out.
- 31 Aug., 1886. 1416. What are your present duties? Doing up the caps for the old ladies.
1417. What do you receive? 10s. 4d. a month.
1418. Before you were in the laundry, what did you do? General work; I did everything I could to assist.
1419. Were you in the Protestant hospital ward? I was for a month under-nurse.
1420. During the time you were there, what were your duties—did you give medicine to the patients? The nurse did that—the head-nurse.
1421. Mrs. Nightingale? Yes.
1422. Are the patients ever allowed to take their lotions and medicines themselves? Not to my knowledge.
1423. They are not left within their reach? They are always taken out of their way.
1424. Where was the medicine kept? Always on the mantel-piece, or on the nurse's window-sill; it was always under her eye.
1425. Never near the patients? Never.
1426. Did you ever observe any lotions as well as medicines? Yes; for persons who had bad legs.
1427. Where were the lotions kept? Always under the nurse's bed.
1428. Were the patients never allowed to apply lotions? No.
1429. Did any deaths occur while you were there? No.
1430. Did you ever attend at a death? No.
1431. Did you ever see a body laid out? Yes, but not while I was there.
1432. Did you ever hear of any inmate dying? Not here.
1433. How many patients, can you recollect, were in the habit of using liniment or lotions? Only two, I think; and the nurse always applied it herself.
1434. When are the fires lit in the ward? They are kept burning night and day.
1435. How much coal do you get? Three buckets a day.
1436. How many fire-places are there? One.
1437. At what time in the morning do they first get food? At half-past 6 they get their own tea and sugar; some of them purchase it, and others get it from their friends.
1438. At what time do they breakfast? At 8 o'clock they get tea and bread, and if they have any other luxuries they can use them. Some people use their own milk as well as the Asylum milk.
1439. Is the milk supplied to the patients or put into the tea? It is put into the copper by Mrs. Hicks.
1440. Then where do they get the other milk from? Two grocers come here twice or three times a week.
1441. Are the patients allowed to give orders to these grocers? The nurse gets the money from them, and goes out to the cart and gets what they want.
1442. Can you read and write? No.
1443. Your instructions are given to you by word of mouth? Yes.
1444. Who told you what to do? The matron ordered me to do everything that was necessary.
1445. No written rules? No; by word of mouth.
1446. At what time do they have their dinner? At half past 1 in general.
1447. Is that the time at which all the other inmates get their dinner? The hospitals are always served first.
1448. What do they get? Potatoes, soup, and meat. Sometimes the matron has the meat baked. Some like the meat baked, and some like the soup.
1449. If they ask for baked meat, can they get it? They cannot get soup and baked meat.
1450. Do they ever get anything else beside that? They have gruel and arrowroot and sago, whatever they want, at 11 o'clock.
1451. The hospital patients can? Yes.
1452. And the ordinary inmates? If they are ill.
1453. Not as a matter of course? No.
1454. Are any other comforts ordered by the doctor? No.
1455. Never brandy or wine? Not to my knowledge. I believe there are two in the hospital that the doctor has put on spirits now.
1456. But when you were in the hospital there were no wines or spirits? No.
1457. Did you find that the patients in the hospital were able to eat their breakfast of dry bread and tea? Yes.
1458. How much bread did they get? As much as they asked for—two or three slices.
1459. Merely two or three slices? Yes.
1460. At tea, what did they get? Bread and a pint of tea.
1461. The same quantity of bread as before? Yes; we had tea at 5 o'clock.
1462. Were there always candles in the ward? Yes.
1463. Were they kept burning all night? Sometimes: if a sick patient was very bad.
1464. Are they not all sick in the hospital? No; someone might need more attendance than the others, and the nurse would be up all night.
1465. Is the hospital food cooked with the other Asylum food? Yes.
1466. They get the same food as the others? At times it is not all legs of mutton, and then the matron divides it.
1467. Then they get their dinner at the same time as the other inmates? Yes.
1468. Have you known dinner to be as late as half-past 2 or 3 o'clock? It might happen once in a way.
1469. Is there plenty of drinking water for them? Yes.



1470. Is it left within their reach? No.
1471. They have to ask the nurse for it? Yes.
1472. Does the nurse always give it to them? Yes, quite willingly.
1473. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] When a person in the hospital wants to see the doctor, what course is taken? The matron sends for him immediately if it is a serious case.
1474. Is every patient who wants to see the doctor obliged to send a message through the matron? Yes.
1475. They tell the nurse, who tells the matron immediately? Yes; and the doctor comes every day into the hospital ward.
1476. Does he speak to every patient? Yes.
1477. Then why do you send for the doctor through the matron? That is if there is a special case.
1478. In the month of July you were in the ward? Yes.
1479. Was the doctor absent any day in July? Not to my knowledge. He was there every day while I was there. I am quite sure of it.
1480. Did the dispenser ever go into the hospital? He always goes in with the doctor.
1481. Does he prescribe for the patients? Not to my knowledge. The dispenser goes in without the doctor sometimes.
1482. At what time? Perhaps a quarter of an hour before the doctor comes.
1483. What is his object? I do not know.
1484. Does he come every day like that? No.
1485. While you were in the hospital the patients were never left to the dispenser alone? No.
1486. When the dispenser comes, what is his object? I do not know; he speaks to the patients.
1487. Is your memory pretty good? Yes.
1488. You would not like to swear to all you have said? I think I could with a clear conscience if the book were put into my hand.
1489. Do you know of any instance where the patients purchased from the matron? Not to my knowledge.
1490. Does the grocer sell milk? Yes, preserved milk.
1491. How much a tin is it? 9d., and some for 8d.
1492. What price does he charge for tea? Tea is 2s. a lb., and sugar 3d. He is very reasonable.
1493. And biscuits? 1s. a pound.

Eliza Allen.  
31 Aug., 1886.

Alice Sadlier examined:—

1494. *Chairman.*] How long have you been an inmate? Since the 12th of July here; and at Hyde Park Alice Sadlier.  
I have been in and out for five years.
1495. What are your duties here? I make the slops for the hospitals.
1496. Are you paid? I have got none as yet, but Mrs. Hicks says I shall get 6d. a day.
1497. How long have you been hospital cook? About a month.
1498. Where do you cook the hospital food? In the Asylum kitchen.
1499. Are there any other cooks engaged there while you are there? No; I generally go in in the morning about 9 or 10.
1500. What do you cook? Anything that is ordered. One day rice and milk, and arrowroot and milk; the next day porridge and milk, gruel, and sago.
1501. How much milk do you get? Twenty-four quarts between two boilers.
1502. Is this supplied by the doctor's orders? I believe so; and there is beef-tea as well; and this and the slops are generally served out about 11.
1503. You vary this food every day? Yes.
1504. How long has this been going on? I do not know.
1505. Was there a hospital cook before you? I cannot say. I was never in the hospital before I was made cook.
1506. How are these slops carried to the hospital? In buckets.
1507. Do you serve it out? The beef-tea I do.
1508. Have you had vessels to serve it out in to the patients in the cancer hospital? Yes; since the beginning of the month they have had white basins and spoons.
1509. When did they come? I have seen them since I have been there.
1510. Where do they eat their food? Those who are not able to get up have it on the bed, and the others take it sitting beside the bed. In this hospital some of them are sitting outside.
1511. Were you ever in the cancer hospital before you cooked for it? No.
1512. You know nothing of what they had before? No.
1513. You prepare these slops in the Asylum kitchen? Yes.
1514. Have you always done so? No. Before this I have done it in Mrs. Hicks's kitchen.
1515. For how long? It was a week, or over a week.
1516. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You make every day 24 quarts of slops—of what do they consist? One day arrowroot and rice, and the other day sago and oatmeal.
1517. You make 12 quarts of each two things each day? Yes.
1518. How do you know you are making 12 quarts of each? I do not know. I make what I get and serve it round.
1519. What have you made this morning? Rice and milk and arrowroot.
1520. How much rice was served out to you? I cannot tell. The sub-matron serves me with it, and I use generally 7 or 8 quarts of milk.
1521. How much for the rice? Three quarts, and sometimes four, if I want it.
1522. How many rations of rice and milk did the matron tell you to serve out this morning? She never told me.
1523. How much have you made? About 12 quarts, with the milk. I cook it in water, and then put the milk in.
1524. You are not told how many people are put on these medical comforts? No. I give out all I have, and if there is any extra wanted I would make it. The quantity is not measured, and the nurse gives it out.
1525. How do you make your beef-tea? I get 10 pounds of beef, cut it up fine, and put it in 3 or 4 quarts of water. 1526.



- Alice Sadlier. 1526. Do you get 10 pounds always? Yes.
- 31 Aug., 1886. 1527. Are you told how much beef you use; do you see it weighed? Yes.
1528. How much milk did you get this morning? 8 quarts.
1529. Four quarts for each mess of rice and arrowroot? Yes.
1530. That is all you make? Yes, unless some more is put on, and then Mrs. Hicks tells the sub-matron to make more.
1531. Does she ever say to you, "This morning we shall require 10 or 14 quarts of rice and milk instead of 12"? No; Mrs. Gorman does that. The patients never complain of their rice being burned.
1532. Do they complain at all? I have never heard the nurse say so; they would if they had cause.
1533. You do not know that they do? I never heard of them complaining.
1534. You have been in and out of this place sometimes;—when there is trouble, what are the means of punishing those who make it? I never saw anybody being punished in any way.
1535. Never heard of anyone being punished? No; but I have not been here long at any time. I go out to service when I have not got the rheumatics.
1536. Is your work finished in the morning, then? No; in the evening Mrs. Hicks may send for me to make gruel or sago for particular patients. I have been called on to do this several times.

Agnes Bell, head-laundress, recalled:—

- Agnes Bell. 1537. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] When you want more soap you ask Mrs. Hicks for it? I ask the sub-matron or Mrs. Hicks.
- 31 Aug., 1886. 1538. Do you make no formal written requisition for it? No.
1539. Do you give a receipt for it? No; Mrs. Hicks takes it down.

Anne Simpson recalled:—

- Anne Simpson. 1540. *Chairman.*] How long have you been in the Asylum? About three years.
- 31 Aug., 1886. 1541. Are you employed in any capacity? No.
1542. But you have been employed? Yes.
1543. What was your last position? I was in the cancer ward for four or five months as wardswoman.
1544. When did you leave that? On the 5th of this month.
1545. Why did you leave? There was a complaint made against me, wrongfully.
1546. What was it? That I hit a woman with a stick, but I didn't.
1547. Who was it? A woman named Bridget Maloney.
1548. Is she living? No, dead.
1549. What were your duties? Making up the beds, attending to the patients, and cleaning the place out.
1550. Did you always have fires there? Not until winter commenced.
1551. But you have lights at night? Yes, always.
1552. How were the patients fed? I had a table outside for them.
1553. Did all the patients go outside? Those not too sick did.
1554. How many patients had you under you? About six.
1555. What used they to get for breakfast? They took their own tea at 6 o'clock, and at 8 o'clock there was the regular breakfast.
1556. How did they get tea of their own? From friends.
1557. Did you receive coal for the fire? Yes.
1558. How much? A bucketful a day.
1559. For the day and night? Yes.
1560. Any wood? Yes.
1561. Where from? From the wood-yard.
1562. As much as you required? Yes.
1563. When the meals were taken into them in the cancer ward, in what dishes were they taken? I had tin dishes, one dish for each woman and a pint-pot. I used to get it all from the cook in one tin dish and then divide it.
1564. What did you get for dinner? Meat and soup, potatoes, cabbage sometimes, and bread.
1565. Had you a knife and fork for each patient? Yes.
1566. A plate and dishes? Yes, sir.
1567. Where did you get the dishes and the pint-pots for the patients? From the Government.
1568. When do you get dinner? Sometimes at 1 or 2, or later.
1569. Do they frequently have dinner after 2 o'clock? Sometimes, if we were short of coal, we had it late; and sometimes the butcher would be late in sending the meat.
1570. Have you ever known dinner to be later than half-past 2. No.
1571. When did Maloney die? I could not tell you the day of the month.
1572. Was it in August? No; last month.
1573. Who made a representation against you as regards that woman? The women who are up there now.
1574. To whom did they make it? To the ladies.
1575. It must have been this month that you were removed? Yes.
1576. Did the ladies tell Mrs. Hicks about the matter? Yes, I suppose so.
1577. Have you ever struck any inmate with a stick? No; she scratched all my face as I was pulling up her stocking, and I just gave her a tap on the shoulder with my stick.
1578. Where was she? Out on the verandah. She was a pretty harmless woman.
1579. If so, how could she beat you? She could stand up, and I was kneeling down to put her stocking right for her, and she done it for me.
1580. Did you hurt her? No; I would be very sorry to do that.
1581. You did not hurt her by this tap? No; she had plenty of clothes on.
1582. Was she marked? She had not a blemish on her.
1583. Any deaths in the cancer ward when you were there? Yes.
1584. How many? Two in the cancer ward; then an old woman 104 years old, and another; four in all.
1585. Did they die in the day or night? In the day.



Anne Simpson

31 Aug., 1886.

1586. What was done with them? I washed them and cleaned them in the ward.
1587. Have you any screens there? No.
1588. The other patients could see them? Yes.
1589. How long were they left there? Not very long. About two hours, and they were then taken over to the dead-house.
1590. They were never left, on any occasion, longer than a couple of hours? Not in the ward.
1591. Who takes them to the dead-house? Two of the men.
1592. During the time you were there, where did you keep the medicines? Upon the mantel-piece.
1593. You never allowed the patients to have their liniments beside them while you were there? No.
1594. Had you not pain-killer while you were there? Yes, given me by the doctor. I kept that in my own charge.
1595. Had you candles and a fire at night? Yes.
1596. Did you ever let the fire go out? Yes; there was an old woman who got up in the night, and I was frightened she would burn herself, as there was no guard there.
1597. When you went to bed, you would go to sleep at once? Sometimes.
1598. During the time you were helper, could not any woman get up and take a wrong bottle from the mantel-shelf? No, they could not.
1599. Do you know Mary Purnell? No.
1600. Do you know of any case where a woman got up in the night and took a liniment or lotion instead of medicine? No; but since I left I heard of a woman taking wrong stuff by mistake.
1601. Do you always give this pain-killer to a patient who requires it? No.
1602. Could a woman not get up in the night and take it? No.
1603. Who assists you in washing and laying out a body? Mary Gannon.
1604. How often does the doctor come and see the patients? Not very often in my time; perhaps once, perhaps twice a week.
1605. Do you know the dispenser? Yes.
1606. Did he come? No; but he used to see me. I was very ill.
1607. Did he prescribe for you? Yes.
1608. Did he tell you what you were suffering from? No.
1609. What medicine did you get? Rhubarb and magnesia.
1610. Did you know him prescribe for others? No.
1611. The doctor only came in once or twice a week? Yes.
1612. How did you know how to use the pain-killer? The doctor told me to give a tablespoonful, and if it had no effect, give another. I only used it to one woman.
1613. Does the doctor look at patients after they die? No.
1614. To whom do you report deaths? To the mistress or the sub-matron.
1615. And if it occurs at night? I have had no deaths at night.
1616. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Can you read and write? No; I cannot read writing.
1617. How many patients had you in that ward? I only had six.
1618. Were they all taking medicine? No.
1619. How many were? This woman taking pain-killer, and two more taking cough mixture.
1620. You always gave them their medicine? With my own hands.
1621. How did you know what to give them? The dispenser told me, and it would be on the label.
1622. But you could not read the label? No; I would have to remember.
1623. What directions were given to you about this pain-killer? To give a tablespoonful, and if that did not give ease, to give another.
1624. And if the second dose did not give ease? I did not give any more not for four hours.
1625. The direction was a tablespoonful every four hours, if necessary? Yes.
1626. You keep all the bottles on the mantel-piece together? I had poison for washing the sores of patients, and I kept that in a place I only knew of. There I kept the pain-killer and the dysentery medicine.
1627. *Chairman.*] You had these poisons there? Yes.
1628. How many bottles of medicines had they? Two each. Some had no medicine.
1629. Where did you keep the other medicines? Out in the passage, behind a box. That was the poison to make washes.
1630. You had only two bottles on the mantel-piece? Yes; only two got medicine. The others had no lotions or liniments at all.

Mr. Joseph Ibbott recalled:—

1631. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Have you ever been called upon to clear any of the closets when they were stopped up? Yes.
1632. How many times? Eight or nine or ten times, I should think.
1633. They have also been cleared by the contractor? No; I never saw the contractor clear them; but I have seen others.
1634. What is the cause of the stoppage? I think want of wind to work the windmills to supply them with water.
1635. Have you ever found the drain stopped up? Yes.
1636. What with? I have found bottles, a dress, boots, and females' skirts.
1637. What is the diameter of the pipes? That from the closet to the main sewer is 10 inches at the start, and 14 or 18 inches where it goes into the main sewer.
1638. Do you often find the closets stopped? Yes; and I often find skirts, shawls, and bonnets, and I found a basket on one occasion. I think these articles were put in one at a time, and if there had been a good body of water all would have been washed through.
1639. Have you ever seen a state of things like this—the trough under the seat full, and the water running away without moving the soil? If the closets get full underneath the pipes are stopped; but as soon as you clear the pipes the soil flows into a receiving pit. There is a receiving pit for everyone of these closets in addition to the one at the corner.

[The Board then adjourned and inspected the closets.]

Mary



Mary Rooney, head-cook, examined:—

- Mary Rooney. 1640. *Chairman.*] How long have you been an inmate of this Asylum? About six years.  
 31 Aug., 1886. 1641. Have you always been cook? No; I was nurse in the Protestant hospital eight or nine months; I was parlour-maid to the matron for eight months; I was in the kitchen eight months, and I was made head-cook two years ago.  
 1642. At what time do your duties commence? At 5 or half-past 5 in the morning.  
 1643. What is the first thing you do? Start up the fires, clean up the coppers, clean up the kitchen, and boil the copper by 6 o'clock for the old women to have their tea.  
 1644. Where do these women make their own tea? They bring it to the kitchen.  
 1645. In what vessels? In pannikins, tea-pots, and little vessels of their own.  
 1646. Some of these people have money of their own; where do they get it? From their friends.  
 1647. At what time do you have breakfast? At 8 o'clock.  
 1648. You make tea for them then? Yes.  
 1649. How is it served out to them—in the dining-hall? The messwomen bring in pots containing 8 pints for the eight people in each mess.  
 1650. Have you written instructions as to your duties? No.  
 1651. At what time do you begin to prepare dinner? When the meat comes, about twenty minutes to 11.  
 1652. At what time is dinner prepared? At 1 o'clock, unless the meat is returned.  
 1653. Was it ready at 1 o'clock on the 6th of this month—on the Saturday when I came here? I think it went back that day.  
 1654. Where do you keep your coals? In the shed below the laundry.  
 1655. Do you ever keep them in the coppers? Yes; one day last week they were all running away with it.  
 1656. Who were? The helpers in the hospital and the dining-hall women.  
 1657. Are they in the habit of running away with your coal? They have to come and take it. It is to supply them all.  
 1658. Where is it kept? It is kept in the laundry shed, in the kitchen yard.  
 1659. On the occasion you refer to the supply was short? Yes; I said to the helper, "We had better put some coal away in the copper, as the coalman may not come in time."  
 1660. How often are you supplied? Every month.  
 1661. Do you know what quantity comes? No.  
 1662. What do you cook for dinner? Beef and mutton, sometimes all mutton.  
 1663. Who cuts it up for you? The butcher.  
 1664. Do you boil that in the copper? I boil it when I am not told to bake it.  
 1665. Who tells you what to do? The matron or sub-matron; generally the sub-matron.  
 1666. Do you put anything in the copper with the meat? Vegetables.  
 1667. Do you put the best of the meat with that you get the soup out of and the vegetables in the copper at once? Not all at once, and I put in the refuse part of the meat, the legs and necks in first, and the best parts of the meat afterwards, to give each part a proper boiling.  
 1668. When you put in the other meat and the vegetables, do you add more water? Yes; I have a nicked stick to regulate the supply by.  
 1669. Have you anything to do with checking the supply of meat or vegetables? No.  
 1670. You always have vegetables? Yes.  
 1671. Who supplies them? I think a Chinaman in Sydney.  
 1672. Are they sent every day? Yes.  
 1673. What do you usually get? Carrots, turnips, leeks, marjoram, thyme, parsley, and sometimes one or two bunches of parsnips.  
 1674. Is the fat given to the inmates? No. The meat and vegetables are on together, and when the copper boils we skim the fat off.  
 1675. Do you count the bread every time it comes? Yes.  
 1676. How many loaves have you received to-day, for instance? 155 loaves.  
 1677. To whom do you serve out this bread? To the mess-women in the dining-hall, and the helpers in the hospital.  
 1678. How many went to the hospital to-day? Twelve to each ward.  
 1679. And the cancer ward and the sore-leg ward? I gave four to one and seven to the other.  
 1680. Then there were thirty-five loaves among the hospitals? Yes.  
 1681. At what time do you prepare for tea? We prepare as soon as dinner is over; the coppers are cleaned, and fresh water put into them.  
 1682. Have you ever been short of water for the kitchen? No.  
 1683. Have you charge of the sugar and tea? I put it into the copper.  
 1684. Do you put the milk into the copper? Yes.  
 1685. How much? Fifteen quarts.  
 1686. There is always milk? Always.  
 1687. Have you always had milk? No.  
 1688. How long have you had it regularly now? About a month.  
 1689. Since the ladies began to come here? Yes. I cannot say whether it is a month or two. We did not get milk in Hyde Park, but we have had it here.  
 1690. Had you it before the ladies came? I do not know. The ladies used to come before we got milk. I have seen them at Hyde Park.  
 1691. Do you ever cook anything else for any inmate? No. I may boil or fry a bit of bacon for them, or boil an egg.  
 1692. Where do they get those things? From friends coming to see them.  
 1693. Do you ever cook a fowl for them, or make chicken broth? No.  
 1694. Do you always have fresh meat? Yes.  
 1695. Only once in the day? Yes.  
 1696. How many dinners have you sent into the dining-hall to-day? I think I served out twenty-eight messes; that is, I think, twenty-six messes, and one or two who were called odd messes.  
 1697. What weight of meat had you to-day to cook? I do not know.  
 1698. Do you serve out the whole of the eight meals for a mess and one mess-women? Yes.



1699. And all together : all on one dish ? No ; there is one dish for the vegetables and one for the meat. *Mary Rooney.*
1700. Any complaint against the cooking ? No.
1701. Not by any inmate ? They might say, "This is a hard bit of meat," and that it was nothing to them. *31 Aug., 1886.*
1702. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.]* You get vegetables every day ? Yes.
1703. They do not come daily ? No ; every two days.
1704. How long have you received vegetables in that way ? Since we came here, and we get a good supply now from the garden.
1705. Did you ever serve out soup with no vegetables in it ? No.
1706. Ever any with nothing but potatoes in it ? No.
1707. What becomes of the kitchen waste ? We throw it into the dirt-box, and the man who cleans that takes the contents away.
1708. Who is he ? Ibbott.
1709. What does he do with it ? He throws it away.
1710. I suppose there are bones in it ? Very little bones come from the kitchen.
1711. The bones go into the dining-room, and you lose sight of them ? Yes.
1712. What is done with the kitchen fat ? When I skim the copper I leave the dripping on the bench outside, and the old women use it as butter ; some of them ask me for it, and the others help themselves.
1713. A dozen women might help themselves and leave none for the rest ? Yes.
1714. Is none of it sold ? I do not know.
1715. And you are under the impression that it is all taken by the old women ? Anything left is thrown into a bucket, and I tell Ibbott to take it way.
1716. Are you aware that this material is worth money ? Yes.
1717. What are your wages ? 9d. a day.
1718. You are paid that every month ? Yes.
1719. Can you read and write ? Yes.
1720. Do you sign for what you receive ? I sign my name.
1721. You cook whatever is given to you to cook ? Yes.
1722. You do not know, and it does not matter to you, what quantity is given to you by the matron to cook ? No.
1723. Do you notice the way in which Ibbott takes this refuse from the kitchen ? No.
1724. Do you know whether any pigs are kept here ? No.
1725. Any fowls ? I see them about the yard.

---

Mary Ann Carter, general servant, examined :—

1726. *Chairman.]* What are you ? Helper to Mary Rooney.
1727. How long have you been an inmate of the Asylum ? A good while ; but I have three months standing in the kitchen. *Mary Ann Carter. 31 Aug., 1886.*
1728. Did you come here from Hyde Park ? Yes.
1729. What are your duties in the kitchen ? To clean the coppers and see that the hot water is supplied to the women in the morning ; to clean the tables, and to do what I am told by the cook.
1730. You receive your instructions from the cook ? Yes.
1731. Verbally ? Yes.
1732. At what time do you get dinner ? Sometimes at 1 o'clock, and sometimes later than that.
1733. Sometimes at 3 ? Sometimes ; but I do not think it was quite 3. I never took notice.
1734. What is the cause of this irregularity ? I do not know. Sometimes the meat and vegetables are late, and by the time we clean them and wash them it is late.
1735. In serving dinner out to the mess-women, do you put the potatoes in the soup ? No.
1736. You have vegetables three times a week ? Yes.
1737. Do you have them every day ? Yes, and the matron gives us some out of the garden.
1738. In beginning to prepare the soup, do you put refuse scraps in ? No.
1739. Have you meat for dinner ? Yes ; we take it out of the copper and skim it, and then put flour and barley into the soup with the vegetables.
1740. How long do you boil that soup ? Sometimes two hours.
1741. Is it all fresh meat ? Yes.
1742. Any mutton with the beef ? Yes.
1743. Do you ever cook fowls for the inmates ? No.
1744. Have you ever roast pig or pork ? No.
1745. Whose are those fowls ? Mrs. Hicks's ; she had them at the Asylum in Hyde Park. They run about and pick up what they can.
1746. Any pigs ? Two or three pigs.
1747. How are they fed ? On refuse.
1748. Refuse that comes from the kitchen ? I do not know ; I put that in a box outside.
1749. Have you anything to do with the bread ? No.
1750. Who weighs the meat ? Mrs. Hicks ; she is never away.
1751. Is she never in Sydney ? I do not know.
1752. How long have you been attending to the tea ? Three months.
1753. Has milk been in it all that time before the ladies visited here ? I cannot tell you.
1754. Was the milk put in more than a month ago ? Yes.
1755. You have been here three months ? Yes.
1756. And the milk has been put in one month out of the three ? I cannot say.
1757. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.]* Do you send potatoes to the cancer and sore-leg wards every day ? Yes.
1758. Have you any way of telling how much potatoes one of the vegetable-dishes holds ? I have no idea.



Mary Rooney recalled:—

- Mary Rooney. 1759. *Chairman.*] Who serves out the potatoes to you? The vegetable woman and the helper in the kitchen. We get it in the vegetable-dishes.  
 31 Aug., 1886. 1760. What weight of potatoes do you think the mess-kettle holds? There is about 7 pounds in the dish.  
 1761. And the white vegetable-dishes? 3 pounds, or 3½ pounds.  
 1762. Do you know the weight of the ration given to the inmates of the cancer and sore-leg wards to-day? About three-quarters of a pound.  
 1763. How many persons are in the two wards? Seven in one, and fourteen in the other.  
 1764. That amounts to rather more than 15 pounds? Yes.  
 1765. Is the quality good? Pretty good.  
 1766. Every day? Sometimes better than others.  
 1767. Do you use scales? No; I measure them out on the plate.  
 1768. The vegetable-dish holds? 3½ pounds or 4 pounds.  
 1769. And this is the ration for the mess? I fill the dishes, and if there is more, and they want it, I give it them.  
 1770. Are all the potatoes used served out? Yes.

Eliza Jenner examined:—

- Eliza Jenner. 1771. *Chairman.*] How long are you an inmate in the Asylum? Six weeks, the last time.  
 31 Aug., 1886. 1772. And before? Many times, in the other place.  
 1773. How long have you been in charge of the cancer ward? Only this month—five weeks or a month.  
 1774. Whom did you succeed? Anne Simpson.  
 1775. While you were in there, did any patient die? No.  
 1776. Did you sleep there? Yes.  
 1777. Had you to administer the medicine to the patients? Yes.  
 1778. Does the doctor come there every day? Not every day.  
 1779. Does the dispenser come there occasionally? I never saw him.  
 1780. Where do you keep your medicines? On the mantelpiece.  
 1781. Have you any painkiller? No; it has gone away.  
 1782. You have had none served out to you since that disappeared? No; the doctor serves powders to the patients who took it.  
 1783. Do you get them? Yes.  
 1784. Can you read and write? No; but there is a young woman next to me and I get her to read for me, and she tells me what the directions are.  
 1785. How many bottles do you keep on the mantelpiece? Half a dozen.  
 1786. Have you lights burning at night? Sometimes I light a candle.  
 1787. You do not keep it burning all night? No.  
 1788. Do you not sometimes get up in the night and take down a bottle and give a woman medicine? No; there is no bottle for that.  
 1789. Can the patients get up and help themselves to medicine? Yes; but there is only one or two that can.  
 1790. Do they get their dinners regularly? Yes.  
 1791. Did the wards have the same furniture as now? Yes, since I came here; they were just up here when I came.  
 1792. What do you get for breakfast? We get a pint of arrowroot or sago every day regularly.  
 1793. What do you get for dinner? Roast meat for dinner three days with potatoes, then a little boiled meat and a little soup.  
 1794. Are any of them very feeble? Yes, three of them.  
 1795. How can they manage to feed themselves? One is paralysed, but can feed herself; I cut up her meat for her.  
 1796. Do these three have minced meat? No; but they get vegetables in their soup.  
 1797. When do you get dinner? At 1 o'clock generally.  
 1798. Do you get it at the same time every day? Yes.  
 1799. Has it ever been later than 1 o'clock? Yes.  
 1800. 3 o'clock? No; half-past 2 is the latest it has ever been.  
 1801. Do you keep a fire burning at night? I put on a good fire the last thing at night, and keep it on till it goes out.  
 1802. Have you any guards there? No.  
 1803. Any screens? No.  
 1804. How much coal have you served out to you daily? A bucket for all day, and if more is wanted I can get it.  
 1805. Any wood? The women gather wood, and bring it up so that I can get plenty of wood.  
 1806. Do your patients ever ask you for luxuries you cannot supply? No.  
 1807. Have you no written instructions? No.  
 1808. Who gave you your orders? Mrs. Hicks told me what to do.  
 1809. What time do you get up? Six o'clock, or before.  
 1810. Do you light fires? Yes.  
 1811. How often do you change the beds, and what do you do with the patients at that time? They sit in bed while we scrub.  
 1812. Do they complain at all? No; not as I know of.  
 1813. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] About this painkiller? There was one patient taking painkiller; sometimes she would not rest at night if she did not get her painkiller, but the doctor told me to give her a dose, and if the pain was very heavy to give her another one in four hours.  
 1814. What about the powders? I have some of them now.  
 1815. What are they for? To take away pain.  
 1816. Was she taking painkiller and powders at the same time? No; the powders were given instead.  
 1817. You send for the doctor when you want him? Yes; I go for him and fetch him.  
 1818. And the doctor comes there when you fetch him, and if not, he does not come? Not unless he comes to the other room, and then he always comes to the cancer ward. He does not come unless I want him.

THURSDAY,



THURSDAY, 2 SEPTEMBER, 1886.

Present:—

T. K. ABBOTT, Esq., S.M., CHAIRMAN.

J. ASHBURTON THOMPSON, Esq., M.D. |

H. ROBISON, Esq.

Jane M'Donald recalled:—

1819. *Chairman.*] Are you an inmate of the Asylum? Yes, in the cancer ward.
1820. For how long have you been there? For six weeks.
1821. Did you succeed Anne Simpson? Yes.
1822. What are you paid? 10s. 4d. a month.
1823. Since you have been in the cancer ward, have any of the patients died? Not in my ward.
1824. What are your duties? I nurse them and give them anything they want in the way of medicines.
1825. Do you always keep what they want in the way of medicines yourself? Yes.
1826. Where do you keep it? On the mantelpiece; I have no safe or anything else.
1827. Do you keep all the other medical comforts there? Yes.
1828. Does the doctor order medicines every day? Yes; sometimes he comes, and sometimes he does not. If anybody is bad I go for him.
1829. How often does he come to your ward? About twice a week; this week he comes in the afternoon.
1830. Do you have lights in the cancer ward at nights? Yes, a candle.
1831. Have you fires in the ward? Yes.
1832. Do you keep them always burning? No, only to 8 p.m.
1833. Have you always had plates, knives, and forks there? I think after the ladies came we had them.
1834. What had you before? The usual tin plates.
1835. You had to use the tin plates before this? Yes.
1836. Had you knives and forks for all your patients before this? For some of them.
1837. For how many? I think for ten.
1838. How many inmates had you in your ward? Fifteen.
1839. You never have to feed the patients? Yes; all are able to get up except one. They had to feed sitting on their beds before the ladies came.
1840. What do they get for breakfast? Tea and milk and dry bread. At 11 o'clock they get gruel and arrowroot, or anything the doctor orders for them, milk, &c., and milk in their tea.
1841. If they have that at 11 o'clock, at what time do they get dinner? At 1 or 2 o'clock, as the butcher comes; if he is early, they get it at 1; if he comes after, later.
1842. Do you know that the dinner is not supplied at 1 in the cancer ward two days in the week? No, it is not.
1843. Is it not a general rule that the inmates do not get their meals until after 2 o'clock? Sometimes before 2.
1844. Do you recollect the occasion on which we were here last week? Yes.
1845. Did you notice that the food was not on those two or three occasions supplied until after 2? Yes.
1846. Has it been supplied regularly since? Yes.
1847. What is the quantity of bread used? Half a loaf each a day.
1848. What is the quantity of potatoes? They get plenty of potatoes since you came.
1849. Before that, how many potatoes did they get? They each got one big one, or two small ones.
1850. Do they always have potatoes? Yes.
1851. Is it not a fact that before Mr. Dibbs came they had only potatoes three times a week? I do not know.
1852. Were there complaints made about the food before he came up here? Yes. One or two said they did not get milk, and I could not give it to them.
1853. Did they ever grumble about the quality of the meat? Yes; sometimes when it was soft boiled.
1854. What do they get for dinner? Sometimes roast beef, sometimes boiled mutton, and sometimes boiled meat.
1855. Have you a candle burning throughout the night? No; at 8 we put it out.
1856. Can you read and write? I can read, but not write.
1857. Can you read writing? Yes.
1858. And you keep all the medicine bottles on the mantelpiece in the room? Yes; I keep five or six bottles on different sides of it.
1859. How many patients have you in the ward under you? Fourteen.
1860. Are there only five bottles of medicine for the fourteen? Yes, five.
1861. What ward are you in—this one? No; I am in the sore-leg ward.
1862. Have you anything to do with the cancer ward? No; I am confined entirely to the sore-leg ward.
1863. If you cannot read and write, how do you know that the patients have their proper medicines? They look at the bottles themselves.
1864. Is Mary Purnell in your ward? No.
1865. And you give them their liniment or medicine just as they require it? Yes, as the doctor orders me.
1866. And you have to carry his instructions in your mind? Yes.
1867. You have no other means of knowing than when the doctor gives you his instructions? He gives his instructions to the dispenser, and he tells me.
1868. Does the doctor ever come into the hospital? No.
1869. Where do you get the bottles? In the dispensary.
1870. What time? About 5 o'clock.
1871. Do you ever have other medicines than in bottles? No; just as the doctor gives them to me by the dispenser.
1872. Are they marked with the names of the patients? Yes.
1873. Are instructions how it is to be administered on the labels? Yes.
1874. How many papers of powders do you receive? Two for one patient; one for the other.
1875. Are they all put in the same kind of paper? No; one is in white paper, and their names on the back of them. 1876.

Jane  
M'Donald.

2 Sept., 1886.



Jane  
M'Donald.  
2 Sept., 1896.

1876. How do you keep them separate? I give it to them that night, and put them on the mantelpiece; I put one at one end, one in the middle, and one at the other end.
1877. This is your only means of knowing which patient's particular powder should be given to any person? Yes.
1878. At what time do you have tea? Six o'clock, and sometimes before.
1879. What do you get for tea? Tea and dry bread.
1880. Then, with the exception of medical comforts given at 11 o'clock, they get nothing but the ordinary rations? No.
1881. Do they ever get wine or spirits? Never since I have been there.
1882. At what time do they make up the beds in the morning? Sometimes at 6 o'clock.
1883. Do they turn the patients out of their beds at that time? Yes; sometimes we make the beds at 7 o'clock, and those unable to get up earlier are left in bed.
1884. At what time is the ward scrubbed out? About 8 o'clock.
1885. When those patients get up at 6 o'clock, and help to make the beds, do they get anything to eat? They get their "own" tea from the kitchen.
1886. Do they all have tea of their own? No; but those that have tea of their own divide with those that have not.
1887. You said that their liniments, as well as the medicines, were on the mantelpiece? The liniments are kept in bottles with the medicines on the mantelpiece.
1888. And if a patient wants anything in the night? I rise and get it for them.
1889. How do you know what bottle to get? I light a candle and get it for them.
1890. How are you able to distinguish a bottle of medicine from a bottle of liniment? I look at them before I give them over.
1891. Do you ever give them medicine instead of liniment, or liniment instead of medicine? No; I have given pills.
1892. Who gave you the pills? The dispenser.
1893. Before you went to the hospital ward, where were you? In the ward I am now taking charge of.
1894. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You have fourteen patients? Yes.
1895. How many of them are getting food other than their rations? They are all getting it.
1896. These extras consist of sago, gruel, rice, milk, and sometimes beef-tea? Yes.
1897. And those who get beef-tea get it every day? Yes, according as they want it; but they can change as they choose.
1898. When they want a change, how do they get it? The woman who brings gruel or something else to them one day asks them if they will have it next day.
1899. How many of them are able to walk about? All of them except two cripples.
1900. Do they get out into the lavatory? I fetch water for those who cannot walk, and wash them in bed.
1901. How many cannot walk about? Four; I fetch water for them and wash them myself.
1902. The others can go to the lavatory? Yes.
1903. How often do they bathe? I bath them on Saturday.
1904. How do you give it to them? When they want a bath all over they have it in the lavatory, where there is a fixed bath.
1905. And the others, who are not able to walk, do they never get bathed all over? No.
1906. How long have they been in? A very long time.
1907. Never had a bath all over that time? No.
1908. And the doctor only comes into the ward when he is sent for? Sometimes he may look in.
1909. Do the patients ever ask the doctor for extras? Yes.
1910. What does he do? He writes it down in his book and tells me.
1911. Is that book kept in the wards? No; it is a little pocket-book.
1912. *Chairman.*] Do you know an inmate called Mary Ann Burkray? Yes; she has gone out.
1913. How long ago? Oh! a month before I took charge of the ward.
1914. The ladies have been to visit you in the ward? Yes.
1915. Do the women make tea themselves? No; I do for them.
1916. Did you ever hear of its being taken away from them? No; all the tea given for these women they get.
1917. Never any complaint of not having got what was left for them? No.
1918. How do they keep it? In little bags behind their beds.
1919. Was Mrs. Burkray a peaceable woman? She used very bad language at times; she never abused me.
1920. How often does Mrs. Hicks visit you—once a week? No; every day; she comes in the morning and sometimes in the afternoon.
1921. Do you recollect any ladies bringing you tea and sugar for the inmates? No, sir.
1922. Mrs. Townshend, Mrs. Glennie, and Lady Martin? No.
1923. How often are the sheets changed? Before I went there, every fortnight; but when I went there I had them changed every week.
1924. Are you sure that before the ladies came they were not changed oftener? Yes, every fortnight.
1925. Were the sheets in use for seven weeks, or four weeks? No.
1926. How long were you there before you succeeded Ann Simpson? Two weeks.
1927. Was that before the ladies came there? I think it was.
1928. How often do they get clean clothes? Every week they get night-gowns, night-caps, and sheets.
1929. Whom did you succeed? Margaret Cassidy.
1930. Is she here still? She is here still.
1931. Does the matron visit the hospital wards two or three times a day? Yes; she comes regular once or twice a day.
1932. Does she oftener come twice than once a day? Yes.
1933. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] How often does the sub-matron come? Always once, and sometimes three or four times a day.
1934. And Mrs. Hicks, too? Yes.
1935. When you first entered the hospital as a patient, was that the practice? Yes.
1936. Do you know of any reason for such frequent visits? No.



1937. Does it not seem to you unnecessary that you should be visited so frequently? I do not know.  
 1938. Is there anything to call for two of the principal officers of the institution coming round so often? No; the sub-matron comes with the milk and to see that we are all comfortable.  
 1939. What does the matron come for? To see whether we are all happy and right.  
 1940. The people in the hospital are the best treated in the place then? They all agree that they cannot complain of the victuals.  
 1941. Are they taken special care of? Yes.  
 1942. Supposing you had your choice, would you rather stay where you are or not? I would rather stay where I am.

Jane  
M'Donald.  
2 Sept., 1886.

Annie Mack examined:—

1943. *Chairman.*] How long have you been an inmate of the Asylum? Nine months.  
 1944. In what ward were you? I was in the sore-leg ward at first, and now that my leg is better I am a helper in the cancer ward.  
 1945. In the cancer ward? Yes.  
 1946. What do you receive? 10s. 4d. a month.  
 1947. Do you remember Biddy Maloney? Yes.  
 1948. Do you remember Ann Simpson beating her with a stick? No; but I saw her pull Ann Simpson's hair.  
 1949. Did you see Ann Simpson strike her? Yes; I was in the sore-leg ward, and Ann Simpson said, "Look at my eye." I got close to her and saw her eye bruised. I ran back and got a bit of rag to wipe away the blood.  
 1950. Did Ann Simpson hit Biddy Maloney on this occasion? Yes, I think so.  
 1951. What with? With a stick across the shoulders.  
 1952. She was black and blue? She was black from it. I was only three weeks helper at the time.  
 1953. Before that, where were you? In the sore-leg ward then.  
 1954. How often were the sheets changed before the ladies visited here? Once in three weeks, sometimes four weeks, they were changed.  
 1955. How often are the sheets changed now? Once a fortnight, and once a week if required.  
 1956. How often do they get clean clothes? Every Saturday.  
 1957. And night-gowns? Every Saturday.  
 1958. How often did they get them before? Every Saturday since I have been there.  
 1959. Do you require three sheets for the cripples who are here? Yes, in the cancer ward.  
 1960. Do you recollect the ladies giving them tea? Yes.  
 1961. Did you hear that Ann Simpson had taken it away from them? Yes; I was there at the time, and I heard something of it.  
 1962. Did you ever see these patients having tea? Yes; each patient got half a pound of tea and two pounds of sugar at that time.  
 1963. It was left for every one? Yes.  
 1964. Did Ann Simpson take yours away? No.  
 1965. But she did from others? Yes.  
 1966. What did she do with it? She had it stowed away in her own place.  
 1967. Do you remember Mary Ann Burkay there? Yes.  
 1968. How long was she there while you were there? She and I came in both together.  
 1969. During the time she was there, were you with her? Yes.  
 1970. Was she a peaceable woman? Yes.  
 1971. During the time she was there, did the matron ever visit the place? She came about twice a week.  
 1972. Mary Ann Burkay says she never saw her, is that true? No.  
 1973. What did they have for their breakfast? A pint of tea and bread without butter, and no meat.  
 1974. After that, before dinner, do you get anything? No, nothing at all.  
 1975. No sago? No.  
 1976. No medical comforts? No; unless a person had money to buy it.  
 1977. Where used those persons to buy it from? From the matron.  
 1978. What did you have for dinner before the ladies visited you? Boiled meat and soup.  
 1979. No vegetables? Yes; but very little.  
 1980. No barley? Not always.  
 1981. What was this soup like, good or bad? Sometimes one, sometimes the other.  
 1982. What did you have with it? Boiled meat, and we have had roast meat on every odd Sunday.  
 1983. At what time do you have tea? About 5 o'clock.  
 1984. What do you have for tea? Just bread and tea.  
 1985. What time do you go to bed? About 8 or 9.  
 1986. Did you have fires in the ward before the ladies came up to you? Yes.  
 1987. How much coal do you have allowed to you? About a bucket for twenty-four hours.  
 1988. How do you manage to light the fires? Oh, we have little bits of wood which we pick up about the place.  
 1989. Have you a fire there to-day? Not much; there has been no coal.  
 1990. Did you have one yesterday? No, not this week.  
 1991. Since the ladies visited you there has been a great improvement in the food and the regularity of its supply? Yes.  
 1992. At what time do you have dinner generally? At 1 o'clock. Sometimes the meat is very late, and we do not get dinner as early as usual.  
 1993. Have you sometimes had it at half-past 2? Yes, and later sometimes.  
 1994. Is the food better since this inquiry commenced than it was before? Oh, yes.  
 1995. Better cooked? Yes.  
 1996. Is the bread better? Yes.  
 1997. Much better? Yes.  
 1998. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Do you get more potatoes than you used to? Yes.  
 1999. How often does the doctor visit the hospital? Pretty often now.

Annie Mack.  
2 Sept., 1886.



- Annie Meck. 2000. When you went to that ward first, how often used he to come? Not very often.  
 2 Sept., 1886. 2001. Who ordered you into the hospital when you came to the Asylum? Mrs. Hicks.  
 2002. What day did you go in? On the Tuesday following.  
 2003. You saw the doctor for the first time a week after? Yes.  
 2004. Did he examine you or speak to you? No.  
 2005. And nobody drew his attention to you? Yes; the wardswoman, Mary Carter, did.  
 2006. What did he say then? He said he would make it a practice to come every Monday to see to what sore legs there were; he did not seem to care to speak; there was a great many besides me wanted him to have a look at them; he would not look at them; I heard the other patients in the ward grumbling.  
 2007. Does the dispenser come into the ward? He has been there with the doctor twice.  
 2008. Never without the doctor? No.  
 2009. When did he first look at your leg? After about a fortnight he came and took the names of the patients. I said, "I have a bad leg, but you have not seen it, and I have been using a lotion for it." He said, "Let me have a look at it," and I did. I said, "There is a pain there still," so he said it would wear away.  
 2010. Did you then get the lotion for it? Yes; I got the lotion and commenced using it myself; this was the ordinary ward lotion.  
 2011. And you used it yourself? Yes.  
 2012. Then it was five and a half months after you got into the Asylum before the doctor visited you? Yes.  
 2013. Have you anything to do with giving medicines to the patients? Yes.  
 2014. Can you read and write? Yes; I can read printing.  
 2015. Where are the medicines kept? On the mantelpiece.  
 2016. The liniments and medicines altogether? Yes.  
 2017. Who fetches them from the dispensary? The wardswoman or me.  
 2018. If you cannot read a written label, how could you tell which to give to each patient? The matron's daughter tells me which medicine to give to each one.  
 2019. She is not always there? No.  
 2020. You have seven or eight patients? We have had as many there.  
 2021. If a patient asks for medicine, how can you tell which to give? I put their medicine separately, and I know what each one is to get.  
 2022. You fetch them from the dispensary, you put them each in a particular place, and does the wardswoman do the same? Yes; and a patient who knows her medicine can help herself.  
 2023. And a mistake can be made? Yes.  
 2024. Do you know Mary Purnell? Yes; she did make a mistake in the sore-leg ward.  
 2025. How was that? She took and helped herself.  
 2026. Are you sure that the patients never get the wrong medicine? No.  
 2027. You are anxious to do right, and the best you can for them? Yes.  
 2028. How was it that Mary Purnell made a mistake? I do not know. She said she thought it was medicine for drinking that she took.  
 2029. Had she had anything to upset her that day? No.  
 2030. But the matron had been with her; had she spoken to Purnell? Yes; she always spoke to her.  
 2031. Angrily? No.  
 2032. She scolded Purnell? I do not know.  
 2033. Did you hear Mrs. Purnell say that her taking the liniment was entirely her own mistake, and nothing about her being abused? Yes.  
 2034. *Chairman.*] Do you remember Mrs. Purnell telling a lady visitor something? No.  
 2035. Do you recollect the matron on any occasion talking to Mrs. Purnell for saying something to lady visitors? Yes.  
 2036. Did she scold her? She spoke sharply to her for having taken the wrong medicine, on that day that she took the medicine.

[The Board adjourned to the cancer hospital and sore-leg ward and found a very small fire made of scraps of wood only, and a bucket of slack, which Mary Purnell informed them had been brought in a few minutes before, while the last witness was under examination.]

Anne Ballard examined:—

- Anne Ballard. 2037. *Chairman.*] How long have you been an inmate of the institution? Off and on for three years.  
 2 Sept., 1886. 2038. You were at Newington ever since it has been used as an hospital? No.  
 2039. How long have you been here? I left here on the 21st April.  
 2040. What day did you come back? On the 22nd April.  
 2041. How many days were you absent? Three weeks in April.  
 2042. Are you paid? Yes.  
 2043. How much? 10s. 4d. a month.  
 2044. What are your duties? To keep the hall and verandah clean, attend to three fires, and see that the messes are kept clean.  
 2045. How many messes are there? Twenty-four.  
 2046. How many in each? Eight.  
 2047. Have you anything to do with the food? No.  
 2048. Is there a person appointed to each mess to manage it? Yes.  
 2049. Have you always had plenty of coal and wood? Yes.  
 2050. How long has the fire been here? A month or five weeks.  
 2051. Prior to that there were no fires? No; the grates were not long in then when the fires were first used.  
 2052. How long after the grates were put in were the fires used? I cannot say.  
 2053. Did you never have fires before the grates were put in? No.  
 2054. Have you always been in charge of the dining-hall? From the 21st of last month.  
 2055. Was it only in the month of August that the grates were put in? Yes.



2056. Were the grates in before the lady visitors came—the three grates in the dining-hall? There are two Anne Ballard. grates in the dining-hall.
2057. Did you take charge of them before the lady visitors came? Yes; I must have taken charge of them <sup>2 Sept., 1886.</sup> on the 21st July.
2058. Were the ladies coming then? Yes.
2059. You were there then? I do not know.
2060. But you were put in charge after the ladies began to visit on the 21st July? Afterwards.
2061. Who put you in charge? Mrs. Hicks.
2062. Can you read or write? No.
2063. What instructions have you? She told me what to do, and I did it. She told me to keep my fires burning until 5 o'clock, and until they went down themselves then.
2064. Are they kept burning between meals? Yes.
2065. Do you allow the old women to come in and go out? No; it was stopped because Mrs. Hicks told me not to allow them to cook anything.
2066. Since you have been in charge of the dining-hall, have you heard any complaints about the food? No.
2067. Has it improved? Yes; we have potatoes every day, and milk in our tea, and the soups have better vegetables.
2068. Everything is better? Yes.
2069. Were the complaints numerous before? Some will grumble as to how the food should be cooked. There is a great deal of improvement since the ladies came.

Mary Bradley, messenger, examined:—

2070. *Chairman.*] How long have you been an inmate of the institution altogether? I cannot say; I <sup>Mary Bradley.</sup> went in first twenty years ago; I have been in and out for twenty years.
2071. What are your duties up here? I go up and down with the mail-bag, and go about as Mrs. Hicks <sup>2 Sept., 1886.</sup> wants me in the house, and make myself useful.
2072. Are you often down at the wharf? I go a certain number of times every day.
2073. Do you ever find any women coming up by the boats? Yes.
2074. Do you ever find them carrying parcels? No.
2075. Never a bottle? No, sir.
2076. You never find them bringing grog in? No.
2077. You have never seen a woman landing from a steamer with a bottle in her possession? No.
2078. Are you ever sent messages anywhere outside the boundary of the institution? Yes.
2079. But never to a public-house outside? No.
2080. Have you ever seen anybody meet people down at the wharf, and seen anybody else take liquor from them? No.
2081. When do you go to the wharf? At 9, half-past 10, and half-past 1.
2082. That is to meet the boats from Sydney? Yes.
2083. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Do you go to the wharf after 1:30? No.
2084. If women come in in the evening you do not meet them? No.
2085. You take the mail-bag to the boat? Yes.
2086. Have you anything to do with the letters in the bag before it is taken away? No.
2087. Who does that? The bag is put ready for me in the dining-room.
2088. Who prepares it for you? Mrs. Hicks or Miss Clara.
2089. Can the inmates write as many letters as they like? I believe they do.
2090. You are an inmate of twenty years' standing, is there any difficulty in writing letters or sending them to the post? No.
2091. An inmate can write as many letters as she likes, and put them into the bag? Yes.
2092. Used you in Sydney to take the letters direct to the post, or send them to Mrs. Hicks to send to the post? Mrs. Hicks would have some, and Miss Applethwaite would have some.
2093. Who distributes the letters here? Miss Clara or the matron.
2094. Who is Miss Clara? Miss Applethwaite, the daughter of the matron.
2095. Is she an officer of this institution? She makes herself very useful.
2096. Is she paid by the Government? I do not know.

Sophia Silkman examined:—

2097. How long have you been an inmate of this institution? Between twelve and eighteen months altogether.
2098. You have been here ever since this building has been occupied—are you a paid inmate? Yes.
2099. What are your duties? First of all they were in the laundry.
2100. And where are you now? I am a cleaner in the dispensary, and make myself generally useful.
2101. What is your pay? 4d. a day.
2102. What are your duties in the dispensary? Scrubbing out the two rooms.
2103. Anything else to do? Yes; I assist in taking the forage to the cows every morning.
2104. Who serves out the forage to you? Brophy.
2105. Do you do that night and morning? Yes.
2106. Have you anything else to do in the dispensary except scrubbing? Nothing else.
2107. How do you get in there? Mrs. Hicks has the key.
2108. How often do you wash it out? Four times a week.
2109. How often are the rooms occupied by the doctor? Every day.
2110. Every day since you came here? Yes; he has not been here to-day.
2111. Have you not been aware that the doctor has been absent three days at a time? I do not know.
2112. Never two days at a stretch? No.
2113. Never away? One day I think he was sick and did not come.
2114. You feed the cows twice a day, what with? Three or four buckets of bran or pollard in the morning, and we give them lucerne.
2115. How many cows are there? Four; one belongs to Mrs. Hicks.
2116. Do they all get the same forage? Yes.
2117. Is the forage put in buckets? Yes; and we give it out separately.

Sophia  
Silkman.

<sup>2 Sept., 1886.</sup>

2118.



- Sophia  
Silkman.  
2 Sept., 1886.
2118. Is there anything to distinguish the forage for Mrs. Hicks's cow from that of the Asylum cows? Yes.  
2119. When Brophy hands out the bran to you for the cows he tells you which bucket is intended for Mrs. Hicks's cow? Yes.  
2120. Are the buckets all alike? Yes; they are tin buckets.  
2121. Who carries down the bucket for Mrs. Hicks's cow? We do.  
2122. Do you help to carry the milk up? Yes.  
2123. Is it all kept together? The milk from Mrs. Hicks's cow is kept separate.  
2124. Do you attend to the dairy? Yes.  
2125. Do you notice that the milk is there in the buckets into which it was milked? Yes.  
2126. Was it skimmed formerly? Yes.  
2127. Who gets the cream? The inmates get some, and I get some.  
2128. Who gave it to you? Mrs. Hicks.  
2129. Have you been talking to anybody about this inquiry since it began? I heard them talking about the place.  
2130. Is there any improvement in the food since this inquiry began? No; I am not in wards; I am in the house, in the matron's kitchen.  
2131. How many more are there in the matron's kitchen? Four.  
2132. What are their names? Jane Manuel, Susan (I do not know her other name), Harriet Cook, Alice Sallier, and Mary Morrissey.  
2133. Does anybody cook for the patients in the matron's kitchen? Not now.  
2134. Do you all eat together in the matron's kitchen? Yes.  
2135. What do you get for food? The same as the patients.  
2136. Do you ever get fowl or roast beef? No.  
2137. You never buy anything from the matron? No.  
2138. She never sells anything whatever? No.

Margaret Gannon examined:—

- Margaret  
Gannon.  
2 Sept., 1886.
2139. *Chairman.*] How long have you been an inmate of this institution? In and out, six years.  
2140. Have you been at this institution since it opened? Yes.  
2141. Are you employed here? Yes, cleaning the bathroom.  
2142. Are you paid? Yes.  
2143. How much? 10s. 4d. a month.  
2144. You clean the lavatory and bathroom? Yes.  
2145. And do the women that come in have a wash? Yes, in the morning.  
2146. How often do they come in to it? I do not know, because I have some scrubbing to do.  
2147. What scrubbing? The dormitories up-stairs, and the stairs down.  
2148. At what time do you clean the lavatory? As soon as I have done washing in the morning.  
2149. Do the women take off any part of their dress in order to wash? No; they only wash their faces and hands.  
2150. Has each got a towel? Yes.  
2151. How many wash at a time? Sometimes five or six, and sometimes more.  
2152. There is room for more? Yes.  
2153. Is this before breakfast? Yes; and after breakfast all the scrubbers come down, and they wash and comb their hair.  
2154. How long are they washing, about an hour? More than that; I am close on two hours washing up-stairs, and then they are all in cleaning up.  
2155. Have you assisted in laying out a corpse? Yes.  
2156. At what time? I cannot say, but I have assisted I know.  
2157. Do you recollect above five weeks ago going to the Roman Catholic hospital ward? Yes.  
2158. Do you recollect helping to lay out a corpse at night and one in the day? Never any at night.  
2159. When you laid it out, did you hear at what time she died? I do not know.  
2160. You never heard she had died early in the night? No.  
2161. Do you recollect whether there was any screen round the bed? No; I do not remember it.  
2162. Did you remain with the body for any time? No, only to dress and wash it.  
2163. Was there a screen put round it then? Yes.  
2164. There was none when you went to wash it? No.  
2165. How far did that screen go round the bed? You can bring it close to the bed, and it covers the whole of it.  
2166. Do you recollect at what time that body was removed? No.  
2167. Do you always have little funeral displays like that of to-day? No; they generally go to the dead-house.  
2168. Do all the inmates follow the body? No; only some of them.  
2169. Do you remember after washing that body people following it in the afternoon? No.  
2170. You cannot say whether the body was conveyed to the dead-house before or after 3 o'clock in the day? No.  
2171. Have you been called up to lay-out other bodies? Yes, several times.  
2172. Are you often called in? If the nurse is timid she generally gets someone else as a substitute for her.  
2173. Bridget McCarthy was wardswoman there? Yes.  
2174. Why did she call you in that day? I think she was not well.  
2175. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] How many towels do you get in the lavatory? Twelve square and two jack towels.  
2176. When are they served out to you? Every week.  
2177. *Mr. Robison.*] How many people in the day come to the lavatory? Twelve or eighteen; there is not any of them fond of cold water in cold weather.  
2178. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] What was the name of the woman who died to-day? I think her name was Kenny.  
2179. She had a great many to follow her? Not so many as ought.  
2180. She was a great favourite? Not as I am aware of.



FRIDAY, 3 SEPTEMBER, 1886.

Present:—

T. K. ABBOTT, Esq., S.M., CHAIRMAN.

J. ASHBURTON THOMPSON, Esq., M.D. |

H. ROBISON, Esq.

When the Board arrived at Newington the month's supply of coal was being delivered. One bag, which purported to weigh 1 cwt., was weighed and found to be about 6 lb. short.

Jane Manuel examined:—

Jane Manuel.

3 Sept., 1886.

2181. How long have you been an inmate of this Institution? Eighteen months about.
2182. Have you been here ever since Newington has been open? Yes.
2183. Have you been employed here? Not always.
2184. What is your present occupation? Cook to the matron.
2185. Then you are in the matron's kitchen? Yes.
2186. At what salary? £1 3s. 3d. per month.
2187. What are your duties? Only to cook for the matron's household and seven inmates beside.
2188. Are there also employed in the matron's establishment? Yes.
2189. Do you cook for any of the men? No.
2190. Have you ever cooked for the inmates of the Asylum in the matron's kitchen? No.
2191. Has any cooking ever been done for the inmates of the Asylum in the matron's kitchen? Yes; Mrs. Gorman does some at times.
2192. Were ever any medical comforts prepared for the inmates in the matron's kitchen? Yes.
2193. How long ago? I cannot say; the cooking began about a month ago in the general kitchen.
2194. Did you do any cooking for the inmates then? No.
2195. Who did? Mary Rooney.
2196. And she used before this to cook for the inmates in the matron's kitchen? No; Mrs. Gorman did some of the slops.
2197. Did you ever hear of chicken broth being prepared there for the inmates? The matron had one chicken cooked there for one inmate, and chops were cooked twice.
2198. That was during the whole time you have been here? Yes.
2199. Where do you sleep? In the matron's house.
2200. You know nothing about the dormitories? No.
2201. Are you overworked? I have a pretty good share of work.
2202. Have you any fault to find with the duties you have to perform? No.
2203. Do you think you are sufficiently paid for what you have to do? I am quite satisfied with it here.
2204. When the medical comforts were cooked in the matron's kitchen, at what time were they cooked? At about 11 o'clock they would be given out; sometimes the beef tea would be given out later.
2205. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Do you mean that beef tea would be given out later, as well as at eleven o'clock, or that no beef tea would be given out until later in the day? Yes.
2206. *Chairman.*] You have nothing to do with serving it out? No.
2207. And you have only cooked one chicken and on two occasions chops in the matron's kitchen? Yes, that is all.
2208. And that was at the time that the matron's kitchen was used for preparing medical comforts? It was cooked lately.
2209. How long since was that? Close on a fortnight.
2210. Do you recollect the lady visitors coming to the Asylum? Yes.
2211. Were the medical comforts always cooked in the matron's kitchen before that? Sometimes they were cooked in the Government kitchen.
2212. Has anything cooked for the matron's table been sent to the inmates? Anything that is left unfit to go back again to the matron's table is sent to the inmates.
2213. What do you mean by unfit? A broken fowl, or anything like small puddings, we used to use for ourselves, and not for the inmates.
2214. Have you heard any complaints about the food? I have heard some of the women grumble, but what for I cannot say.
2215. *Mr. Robison.*] Where do you get your provisions from, those you cook for the matron? The man brings them.
2216. Where do you get the provisions for the seven people you speak of? The matron gets it out of stock for the inmates.
2217. Are these seven employed in the matron's house? Agnes Bell, Sophy Collins—she helps with the cows—Mary Morrissey, Harriett Cook, and the housemaid, Susan, myself, and Alice Sadlier.
2218. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Who is the man who brings up the matron's rations? Uhde's man.
2219. *Chairman.*] Is it brought with the rest of the Asylum rations? Yes, but it is ticketed to distinguish it from the rest of the Asylum rations.
2220. Is it different? Yes.
2221. And she gets different bread? Yes.
2222. Do the same contractors supply you and the matron with bread, meat, and coal? Yes.
2223. How do you get your coal? It comes in buckets.
2224. How much do you burn in a day? I do not know.
2225. A bucket? Yes, about a bucket at present.
2226. Who brings the coal into the kitchen to you? The man who fetches the coal.
2227. Do you get a full stock for the month? Yes; it is put into our little back yard.
2228. Did you get any to-day? No.
2229. How have you been doing for coal during the last few days? Scraping up around, and breaking up bits of trees.
2230. Is the coal usually so late in delivery as it has been this month? No, never.

Harriett



## Harriett Cook examined:—

- Harriett Cook. 2231. *Chairman.*] How long have you been an inmate of this Institution? I cannot tell you.  
 2232. Have you been at Newington ever since it has been opened? Yes.  
 3 Sept., 1886. 2233. Are you employed? Yes, as housemaid.  
 2234. For the matron? Yes.  
 2235. At what payment? Fourpence a day.  
 2236. Have you any other duties than those connected with the matron's house? Yes; I have house-work and cleaning up whenever Mrs. Hicks tells me.  
 2237. No written rules are supplied? No.  
 2238. How many rooms does the matron occupy? I get money to attend to three rooms on the ground floor, and nine rooms upstairs.  
 2239. Are you helped by anybody? I am the helper.  
 2240. You sleep upstairs? Yes.  
 2241. What time do you begin your work? Soon after breakfast; I sweep up all round the place while they are at breakfast.  
 2242. Where do you get your meals? From the other kitchen—from the inmates' kitchen.  
 2243. What do you get for breakfast? Meat, tea, and bread.  
 2244. What do you get for dinner? Potatoes, soup, meat, and a bit of cabbage.  
 2245. Do all the other inmates get cabbage? No; Mrs. Hicks gives any that is left to her own servants.  
 2246. What do you get for tea? Meat and bread.  
 2247. Are not all these things served out to you from the matron's kitchen? No; we get rations from the kitchen.  
 2248. *Mr. Robison.*] What brought you to this Institution? I came out of Gladesville to Mrs. Hicks.

## Mary Wright examined:—

- Mary Wright. 2249. *Chairman.*] How long have you been an inmate of this Asylum? A little better than four years.  
 2250. Have you been at Newington since it was opened? Yes.  
 3 Sept., 1886. 2251. Have you been employed? Yes; for five months I have been pumping water.  
 2252. How much do you receive? 5s. a month.  
 2253. How do you spend it? In buying tea and sugar; the carts come in now.  
 2254. Before, from whom did you buy it? I used to buy it from Mrs. Hicks.  
 2255. How long have the carts from which you buy been coming? A fortnight or three weeks.  
 2256. What do you pay for tea? 1s. a half-pound.  
 2257. Who cooks your food for you? Mary Rooney.  
 2258. In the Asylum or matron's kitchen? In the Asylum kitchen.  
 2259. How do you get your own tea made? I get the woman who leads me to the pump to do it; I have a little money.  
 2260. What pump are you engaged at? The pump for the yard and pump for the matron.  
 2261. The pump in the yard does not supply the baths? No; unless they come for a bucket of water.  
 2262. Have you heard of the water running short for any baths? That is more than I can tell.  
 2263. Do you pump more on Saturday than on any other day? No; I have to pump Sundays too.  
 2264. How many hours a day do you pump? I pump always, except I am at the matron's, or getting my food.  
 2265. Do you pump three hours a day? More.  
 2266. Five hours? More.  
 2267. Does anybody come to you on Saturday and tell you they want a large supply for the baths? No.  
 2268. How many buckets have been taken from you in a day? Three or four.  
 2269. How do you like the food you get here? Sometimes middling, of not much account; it is better since you gentlemen and those ladies came here—it is a good deal better.  
 2270. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Where did you come from to here? From Prescott's Blind Asylum.  
 2271. Why did you leave that place? I am a Roman Catholic, and it was a long way to go to the chapel at Mount Carmel.  
 2272. Did not a Roman Catholic priest visit the Asylum? One came once.  
 2273. Not regularly? No.  
 2274. Why? I do not know.  
 2275. Were there no other Roman Catholics in that Institution? Only one, except me.  
 2276. Was there any rule against the admission of Roman Catholics? I never heard of any; but Mrs. Prescott would have us go out on Sunday, and I used to go with the Protestant women to Church.  
 2277. Is it against the rule of your Church to go to a Protestant Church? Yes; but I did it for quietness.  
 2278. If you had been able to go to your own Church, would Mrs. Prescott have stopped you? No; but I could get nobody to lead me.  
 2279. Can you get someone here to lead you? Yes; but I have to give them something; a box of matches or a bit of tobacco; still the other inmates are very kind to me.  
 2280. Do you get a fair share of the rations? Yes; most of the women are all very kind to me.  
 2281. Where do you get matches and tobacco from? A woman named Mrs. Kennedy sells them.  
 2282. Who is Mrs. Kennedy? I do not know.  
 2283. Does Mrs. Kennedy sell to all the inmates? Only some of them smoke.  
 2284. Is that the only place where they get tobacco? Mrs. Hicks serves it out.  
 2285. Do all the inmates get tobacco? Yes, those who smoke or work.  
 2286. Does Mrs. Kennedy sell her tobacco because she does not smoke herself? No.



WEDNESDAY, 8 SEPTEMBER, 1886.

Present:—

T. K. ABBOTT, Esq., S.M., CHAIRMAN.

J. ASHBURTON THOMPSON, Esq., M.D. |

H. ROBISON, Esq.

Lady Martin examined:—

2287. *Chairman.*] You are President of the Ladies' Board appointed to visit the various Government Asylums here? The Board, of which I am President, was appointed only to visit Newington Asylum. Lady Martin.

2288. Did you accompany the Board on its first visit to Newington? No; but I did on the second visit, on the 3rd of August. 8 Sept., 1886.

2289. Did you go all over the institution on that occasion? No; I went principally to the cancer ward.

2290. Will you tell us what you discovered there? We found the whole place very disorganized and uncomfortable, being almost destitute of accommodation. There were twenty-two beds in the ward and fifteen inmates. There were eleven spoons and one fork only for the use of these inmates, but no knives. The beds were of straw; the pillows also were of straw, of which there appeared to be in each pillow about a handful, which the patients shook into one corner to rest their heads on. We found the food very badly cooked, although when we went to the kitchen we found good material which had all been thrown—roasting joints, boiling pieces, and soup meat together—into coppers, in which it was being boiled so fast that very little of the juice of the meat could be extracted. There were no vegetables, barley, nor rice cooked with it. When the meat was well boiled some of the liquid was brought in a very old and dirty-looking bucket to the cancer ward for the patients' dinners; on this a quarter of an inch of liquid fat floated; there had evidently been no attempt to skim it; there had not even been any flour added to absorb or mix with the fat, and so make it less repulsive. This so-called soup was served in old and dirty looking tin pannikins; afterwards the soup meat was served out; this was hard from having been boiled too fast. Up to the time of our visit the inmates had had no roast meat, although joints suitable for roasting had been supplied in profusion, and a splendid range was in the kitchen at the disposal of the cook. Had some of the meat been roasted it would have afforded dripping for the use of those who cared to eat it. The superintendent made a long and very rambling statement to us about the range having gone wrong on the first occasion of its being used, shortly after the establishment moved to Newington (on our next visit we found that the stove had been put in order, and that the inmates had had roast meat). The women had no knives with which to cut their food, and one old woman who had but one tooth held out to us her ration, which consisted of two disjointed chop bones with no meat on them, and, crying, said she could not eat it because she had no teeth; with this ration of meat one potato entirely frost-bitten was served. On our first visit they had cabbage which was insufficiently cooked; these cabbages had evidently been cut after our arrival, which I suppose was the reason that the dinner was not served until nearly 3 o'clock. There were no chairs or tables in the cancer ward, and to take their food the women had to sit on their beds or on the floor.

2291. Did you visit any other place than the cancer ward on that occasion? Only the kitchen and the dead-house.

2292. Was any food distributed among the matron's fowls on that occasion? I did not see any.

2293. Were any complaints made to you in the cancer ward as to the absence of fires? The complaint was that only one bucketful of coal was allowed to each room every twenty-four hours.

2294. Were any complaints made to you that tea supplied to them by their friends had been taken away from them? Yes; the patients complained that it had been taken by a wardswoman.

2295. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You visited the dead-house? Yes; and before leaving Newington, on that occasion, we asked to see the death-book, having been informed that many deaths were not registered. The superintendent told us that the doctor had it in his charge; but she showed us her private book, which was dated only to the end of May.

2296. *Chairman.*] Your first visit as a Board was on the 12th August? No; on the 29th of July.

2297. Did you then hear from Mrs. Purnell that she had taken poison in mistake for medicine? That was, I think, on the occasion of our second visit. Mrs. Purnell's story was that she had one bottle containing a mixture to take inwardly, and another containing a liniment, both by her bedside. The superintendent was scolding her for having given information to the Ladies' Board, when the person whose duty it was came to the room in which Mrs. Purnell lay to gather the empty bottles. Mrs. Purnell, knowing that she had only one dose of mixture left, and being excited by the censure of the superintendent, did not wait for a spoon, but swallowed the contents of one of the bottles, which, unfortunately, proved to be the one containing the liniment.

2298. Did you get any further information about this? Yes.

2299. From whom? What Mrs. Purnell said was corroborated by the wardswoman.

2300. Did you notice any sign that the Asylum was not conducted in an orderly manner? Yes; there appeared to be no system in the management, and we found it impossible to get any information concerning any department.

2301. Did you hear any complaints about the patients' medicines? The patients complained that the medicines were not regularly administered.

2302. Are there any clocks in the ward? There are now, but there were not on our first visit.

2303. Any complaints that the wardswoman could neither read nor write? Not to me.

2304. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] When you speak of the cancer ward, do you mean that ward or the whole of the building? I mean a detached iron building called "the cancer ward"; but I have only seen one cancer patient there.

2305. But the building contains twenty-four beds? Yes; fifteen of which were occupied.

2306. There are three rooms there? Yes.

2307. *Chairman.*] When you and your Board visited the institution, you did not remain together? No; we separated. I went with Mrs. Pottie to the cancer ward and the lavatory belonging thereto. On Saturday, the 21st of August, Mrs. Pottie and I went to Newington specially to see the weekly bathing, of the manner of which we had heard great complaints. On our arrival we found numbers of the inmates congregated about the approach to the bath-room and in a small ante-chamber leading to it. The bath-room contains ten or more baths, but we found only one bath in use; the occupant was a blind girl, suffering from dropsy, and able only with difficulty to move. She was being very roughly handled and unkindly



Lady Martin. unkindly spoken to by the woman who washed her, and who ultimately endeavoured to quicken her movements by slapping and dragging her. I was wondering why, when there were so many waiting for a bath (some partially undressed), that only one of the baths should be in use, when the superintendent, who I presumed had been apprised of our visit, hurriedly entered the building, saying, with a loud voice, "Stop the bathing! stop the bathing! the water has gone wrong." Mrs. Pottie and I immediately left the building. It appeared strange to me that so many of the women should have been allowed to undress, until the superintendent or her *locum tenens* should have been satisfied as to the possibility of carrying out the operation satisfactorily.

8 Sept., 1886.

2308. Was any complaint made to you by the patients about the doctor? Yes; they complained that though he came every afternoon it was difficult to get his attention or advice. Newington does not appear to me to be sufficiently well attended in the matter of nurses, and, I think, if women of more intelligence and experience were employed, and allowed a certain amount of discretion, the patients might often get the necessary relief without waiting for the doctor's visiting hour. For instance, I saw a woman in the Protestant ward suffering from a most harassing cough; I asked the wardswoman if she could not find her some relief; she told me that she was not allowed to give anything without the doctor's orders. I suggested a little lemon and sugar, or other such simple remedy; the wardswoman said that she had no lemons, but the superintendent coming in at that moment said she had six cases of lemons, and would give her half a dozen. If, however, it be true, as we have been informed, that neither the superintendent nor sub-matron visit the wards except when there are visitors, it would have been most distressing for this poor woman had she been obliged to wait until the arrival of the doctor.

2309. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You know that the doctor has four institutions to visit, and that Newington is some distance from Parramatta? I only know of the two at Parramatta, and it is not my intention to cast any reflection on the doctor, as I have no evidence in that direction.

2310. Did any patient ever complain to you that she had been left in the hospital without being examined? Several; but I did not test the truth of that complaint.

2311. Did any patient in the cancer ward complain of the want of visits from the matron and sub-matron? Yes; and I gathered from the inmates generally that the superintendent does not go into the wards unless there are visitors. I think that any one of them, if asked, would be willing to give evidence to the same effect.

2312. *Chairman.*] You have already said that the meat was not sufficiently boiled? I did not say so. It was sufficiently boiled, but as it was intended for making soup it should not have been allowed to boil, as the process of boiling prevents the juices from leaving the meat. To make soup, the meat from which it is to be made should simmer for a considerable time, but not boil.

2313. Anything else? The grounds were in a dirty, sloppy, and slovenly condition, and the effluvium arising from them was so unbearable that in merely passing through I had to use a vinaigrette. It must have been most unwholesome for those who lived in it. The women, many of whom suffer from sore legs, were obliged to rest their feet on loose bricks to keep them from the sloppy ground. This has since been in a great measure remedied.

2314. And all this from the want of proper management? I should think not from the want of means, if I may judge from the great improvement effected shortly after our first visit.

2315. You seem to think that the Asylum could easily be better conducted? Yes.

2316. Did you notice at the heads of the beds in the wards any cards or placards giving the names and diseases of the patients? No; there were not any.

2317. They complained that they had never had milk? Yes, although I understood that cows were kept for the benefit of the inmates. On the occasion of our first visit, the hospital patients complained that they got neither milk, rice, nor arrowroot. At our second visit we were informed that these had been supplied, but that the patients were told that if they took these they would not be allowed any of the soup or general rations.

Miss Eleanor Bedford examined:—

Miss  
E. Bedford.

8 Sept., 1886.

2318. *Chairman.*] You are a member of the Board of ladies recently appointed to visit Newington? Yes.

2319. You were there on the 6th of May, 17th June, 29th June, and on other visits? Yes; Miss Stephen and I went together; Mrs. Hicks did not know we were there.

2320. What did you find out when you went there? The hospital ward was not fit for anyone but the very lowest class of people, and they had only enough food to keep them from starvation.

2321. Did the patients complain? We spoke to the patients we knew, and they said they had never been so badly treated.

2322. Did you know anything about the Hyde Park Asylum? They said they had never been so wretched at Hyde Park; that Hyde Park was a paradise to this; there the old women had friends who could visit them easily.

2323. Did they complain of the doctor? They said that Dr. Rowling was "as hard as nails"; that he attended every day, but did not seem to take any interest in them. On one visit I saw a woman (Catherine Gray) who had only been seen once since her admission four days before. The wardswoman told me she was delirious; had been told to put on poultices, but did not seem to know how long they should be kept on. I asked the doctor to see her, in case she would be better in a Sydney hospital. He could only have had time to see her, as we were going to the wharf when I asked him, and he overtook us before we left.

2324. On any other occasion, have you noticed neglect on the part of the doctor? No; we never had occasion to ask him any questions.

2325. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You say that some of the patients complained to you that they had been left for days after their admission without being examined by the doctor? He had never seen them since they were ill. We saw the wardswoman of one of the principal wards sitting on the stairs to catch the doctor on his rounds, because she had a patient ill for three days, and she had not been examined at all; and for this mismanagement I should say the matron was responsible.

2326. Do you know if the doctor had been requested before to see her? No; I cannot say.

2327. *Chairman.*] Before the Board of which you are a member began to visit Newington, did the patients complain to you about their food and the treatment they received? On every occasion except the two last, and then they said that there had been a very great improvement with regard to their treatment.



2328. Did you at any time, either before or since you became a member of the Ladies' Board, observe any inmate in a state of intoxication? Not in the institution; I have seen them come home from Sydney, on the steamer, in a state of intoxication. One was not an inmate.

Miss  
E. Bedford.

2329. To whom do you refer,—do you mean an officer or employé? I refer to the matron-superintendent.

8 Sept., 1886.

2330. On what day? I do not know. It was a few days before the "Austral" sailed. She had her daughter with her. It was the day her brother was buried. I do not mean to say she was incapable of taking care of herself, but she had decidedly taken too much. I did not at that time know who she was.

2331. Is there anything else that has come under your notice that you wish the Board to be acquainted with? I think not; the impression we all had was that there was mismanagement of the Asylum. I saw two women feeding the fowls of the superintendent with food left by the inmates; and as regards the pigs, I saw food taken to them which I know must have been left from the inmates' meals. On the 12th August, when the Ladies' Board was there, we observed the matron in a condition which showed that she had taken more than she should have done.

2332. Do you mean to say who was drunk? I should call it so; she was not coherent; she talked in a foolish way.

2333. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson*]. Have you read a letter written by a person named Alice Batho, about the 1st July, saying that the matron drinks? Yes.

Miss Alice Stephen examined:—

2334. *Chairman*.] You are a member of the Ladies' Board? I am.

2335. You visited the Asylum with Miss Bedford before this Board of Inquiry was appointed? Yes, on two occasions.

Miss  
A. Stephen.

8 Sept., 1886.

2336. When your Board visited Newington, did you remain together? No; we separated.

2337. Did you observe anything there to lead you to believe that the place was ill-managed? Yes, decidedly.

2338. Will you please describe what you saw that made you believe that the place was ill-managed? I thought that the patients who were dying of consumption were dying from neglect. There was one woman in the ward who was absolutely dying from neglect.

2339. Do you remember the name of that patient? No; but she died two days after we saw her.

2340. Was she able to make any complaint to you? Yes; she said she was suffering, and could not digest any food; that the doctor had seen her and ordered her rice; that she had had it once about a week ago, and since then she had had only dry bread and water. She died two days after we saw her. She said she had had no food; at that moment all the others were having their food.

2341. Anything else? Nothing more than the other ladies have said. One inmate told us that the clothes had not been distributed to them.

2342. You mean the clothes taken from Hyde Park had never been distributed? Yes.

2343. Did she know where they had gone? No; but she knew that new clothes had been made.

2344. Did they complain of want of food? No; only that poor woman; she complained that she could not get milk; she never wanted bread and water for her meals.

2345. Did they complain of the wardswoman? Mrs. Crowther and Mrs. Barff complained that the wardswoman threatened to jump on them for making complaints to us.

2346. What is the name of the wardswoman? I do not remember.

2347. Those women were lying close together? Yes.

2348. Will you tell us who told you that the matron went round disguising her voice? Mrs. Kennedy, in the Roman Catholic ward.

2349. Did you find any sign of the refuse going to the matron's fowls while you were there? I did not see it, but I was told of it by one of the inmates. There is one remark that they all made: that the food was always better when the Government launch was seen coming up the river, but the dinner was not sometimes distributed until half-past 2 o'clock.

2350. Did you find that on the occasions when you went with Miss Bedford and the Board? Yes; that the dinners were always late.

2351. They were never served at 1 o'clock? Never.

2352. Do you ever recollect their being served later than half-past 2? No; but they had not all got their dinners at half-past 2.

Mrs. Eliza Pottie examined:—

2353. *Chairman*.] You are a member of the Ladies' Board who visit the Asylum at Newington? Yes.

2354. Did you visit Newington before the Ladies' Board was established? Yes; on the 22nd April I visited it. I have often visited the Hyde Park Asylum. When I visited Newington on the 22nd April my attention was called to the inefficient working of the institution. On that occasion eight ladies went. We took a quantity of refreshments with us. We had a difficulty in getting them from the boat. We first saw Mrs. Hicks; we were going to distribute those refreshments amongst the different wards. We had some hundreds of sponge cakes, and said we would give them one all round, and give them to the hospital first. We went to the verandah; there were no seats for the old women; they were lying about in all directions. There were no seats in the hospital. We sat in the verandah and put our goods into baskets. Mrs. Hicks said, "May I ask what you are doing this for?" We told her, and said we were going to distribute the goods for the hospital first. She said, "You are doing it for the most ungrateful of the whole lot." We went into the hospital, and we found some of the old women dying in bed.

2355. How many? I saw about three, with the sheets over their faces, apparently dying; one woman was apparently in the agony of death; I saw her; her eyes and mouth and nose were filled with flies. One of the ladies with me went over and brushed them away. She was trying to say "flies," and that was all she could say. On the next visit I paid I found that she had died. I do not know her name. Mrs. Hicks then came up and said, "I insist upon your coming and seeing the bed-rooms." We went and found them very clean. One of the ladies who was with me there (Mrs. Henson or Mrs. Bruce) said, "Could you not allow a little bit of netting for the dying woman, as a protection against flies or mosquitoes." She (Mrs. Hicks) said, "No, I could not allow it, for the old women would set it alight with their pipes." They were all clamouring for food. Now, I believe, things are different. On the 28th July I went to the cancer hospital; there were seven patients in one ward, and three without any pillows whatever. All the beds were occupied. The fires had not been kept in at night. Margaret Cassidy was  
in

Mrs.  
E. Pottie.

8 Sept., 1886.



Mrs.  
E. Pottic.  
8 Sept., 1886.

in charge, and she said that she did her best to get sufficient coal, but was allowed only one bucket of coal for the twenty-four hours; that was not sufficient. She said they were not allowed any wood.

2356. Did you observe any wood about the place? Yes; there was a large stack of wood there at the back. The day we were there Mrs. Hicks came and asked us to see the other people having lunch. We went, and then returned to the cancer hospital. We saw meat brought up to the sick people—boiled meat—in tin dishes, and Mrs. Purnell, one of the sick, was giving it out, and gave it in tin dishes, and the women sat on the floor and tore it with their fingers.

2357. Those are things which you saw? Yes; and an old woman, named Johannah, opened her dress; she was covered with sores; the sight almost made me sick. She said, "How can I eat this?" and showed us that she had only one tooth in her head. The food given to her was quite unfit for her. The last day we went up was last Saturday fortnight; we went up and saw the bathing. As we went from the steamer there was an old woman sitting on the ground; she was poorly dressed. She had an old cotton dress on. I said to Lady Martin that we had better stop and talk to her, but no sooner did we commence than the woman who takes the mail-bag came up and intercepted us. The old woman said that she could not walk, and the mail-woman said that she can walk if she likes; she has missed the boat, and there is not another for two hours. The old woman said again, "I cannot walk; I was assisted here by a man who helped me down." I asked the mail-bag woman to go away, and she said, "I will not; I shall stop here as long as you will."

2358. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Was this woman going to Sydney? Yes.

2359. She was clothed in her own clothes then? I do not know.

2360. Not in the Asylum clothes? I do not know.

2361. There is an uniform? They have had it lately.

2362. If they bring their own clothes when they come to the Asylum, do they get them afterwards, when they are going away? I do not know. We tried to outwit the letter-carrier, but failed, and on looking round we found her hurrying up with all her might. We went back to the old woman, and again she intercepted us. We went to the bath-room and found that all the taps had been emptied with the exception of one bath. There were rugs on the floor. We saw one of the women bathing; and we saw one woman beating another—the wardswoman slapping her—a young blind woman. While we were coming out of the bath-room Mrs. Hicks shrieked, "Stop that bathing; you know there is no water to bathe in."

2363. *Chairman.*] What do you infer from what you have told us? Either that there should be somebody capable of superintending the bathing, or that Mrs. Hicks should have been there herself. The circumstance of Mrs. Hicks running up and giving orders showed that there was no proper arrangement—no proper person to superintend the bathing. Coming through the ward, on the 3rd August, Lady Martin and I went through the Protestant ward, and one of the women said, "I wish you would see the woman on the other side of the ward; she is dying by inches; she is calling for milk, and she is not allowed any." We went up to this woman, who seized our hands and made frantic efforts to make us understand what she was trying to say. We asked the wardswoman what was the matter with this poor woman that she is here. She said, "I cannot say, because the woman is so sensible." I said, "The woman appears to me to be sinking from exhaustion." The wardswoman said, "That woman wants milk, and the doctor says she is sinking, and that he will not allow her any milk." We saw that at the head of her bed there was a feeder with the spout chipped off, and beef-tea with a cake of fat upon it. I asked the wardswoman to warm this, as the woman was dying of starvation and nothing else. We waited for this beef-tea to be warmed up at once, and the woman took it eagerly.

2364. Do you know the name of that woman? I can get it. They refused to give us information; they say they are so persecuted after our inquiries. One girl, a poor cripple, said to me, "I am afraid to tell you what I know."

2365. How was the woman who took the beef-tea on the next occasion? This woman was better; and on the next occasion her husband had taken her away. We would also remark that the practice of leaving dead bodies in the ward is very trying to some of the other patients.

2366. Did you see any dead bodies when you were there? No; but Mrs. Charlton and Mrs. Bowes did. Mrs. Crowther, an inmate since dead, says that on the night she came in a woman died and she was left till next day. On our arrival next day there was no screen about the bed—they had no screen. Then this little woman said to me, "My nerves were in a troubled state on the Friday." Seeing that body washed next to her pained her very much.

2367. In going through the dead-house you saw sheets that were dirty? Yes, and while there was a nice wardrobe there that would contain shrouds it was quite empty. There was no corpse there, but we saw a coffin which was very roughly made.

TUESDAY, 14 SEPTEMBER, 1886.

Present:—

T. K. ABBOTT, Esq., S.M., IN THE CHAIR.

J. ASHBURTON THOMPSON, Esq., M.D. |

H. ROBISON, Esq.

Mrs. Ellen Jane Purnell recalled:—

Mrs.  
E. J. Purnell.  
14 Sept., 1886.

2368. *Chairman.*] How long have you been an inmate of this Institution? A year and eight months.

2369. Ever since Newington was opened? Yes; I came up here from Hyde Park. I came on the 1st March to this part.

2370. Have you always been in the hospital? Yes, ever since.

2371. How often does the doctor visit you? Once a week; but when a new patient comes in we send for him.

2372. On what days does he come? On no particular days.

2373. How long were you here before he came to see how you were? About two months, to the best of my knowledge.

2374. Did you ask to see him? No.

2375. Did you receive medical treatment? Not since I left Hyde Park.

2376. At what time do you receive your breakfast? At 9:30, I think; I have no means of judging.

2377. What does it consist of, bread and tea? No; it was nothing but black, warm water, until the ladies came here.

2378. How long ago was that? Six weeks.



Mrs.  
E. J. Furnell.  
14 Sept., 1886.

2379. About the beginning of August? Yes.
2380. What do you receive now? Bread, and tea, with milk in it.
2381. What do you have for dinner? We had roast beef yesterday; before that, boiled beef, shins and necks, very indifferent.
2382. Any soup? Yes.
2383. Any vegetables in it before the ladies came? Very little indeed.
2384. In the evening, at what time do you have tea? About sundown.
2385. What do you have then? Bread and tea.
2386. Did anyone ever die while you were in this ward? Yes, four women.
2387. At what time did they die, night or day? One, the last, died at night. She was called German Carry.
2388. At what time did the person before that die? A very old person named Elizabeth (I don't know her other name) died about 7 or 8 o'clock in the morning.
2389. And the next before? She died at 9 at night.
2390. What was her name? Mary Ann Cole.
2391. What was the name of the first that died? Ellen Clark; she died in the night, and was found dead in the morning.
2392. Were there any screens put round the beds of those dead or dying patients? I have never seen one since I have been in the building.
2393. How long are dead people allowed to remain here? Well, Ellen Clark was kept only until they washed her and laid her out.
2394. Was this done in presence of the other inmates? Yes.
2395. In the case of others, were any screens used. Never.
2396. What was the longest period a body lay without removal to the dead-house? Whoever died at night was kept till the following day.
2397. Did the doctor ever see them after death? No; and Ellen Clark was seven weeks lying ill and he did not come to her. She got a stroke on the verandah, and he would never come.
2398. He never came near her? No.
2399. On the 5th or 6th of August you were in this ward? Yes.
2400. Do you recollect taking any medicine by mistake for lotion? I took lotion in mistake for medicine.
2401. What was it marked? Lotion.
2402. Where did you keep it? By the side of my bed.
2403. Can you read and write? I can read, but not write, and I took the poison bottle by accident; it was marked poison.
2404. Had Mrs. Hicks scolded you in any way before this accident occurred? Yes; we had a few words, and Mrs. Hicks said I had too much to say to the ladies.
2405. Had you been complaining to the ladies? Yes, and I acknowledged it to her.
2406. Did Mrs. Hicks ask you what you said to the ladies? I said, "If you like to stand and listen I will tell you what I told them."
2407. Was it shortly after this scolding, and in consequence of it, that you took the wrong medicine? Yes.
2408. Before the ladies visited here, did you always have fires in the rooms? I never saw a fire before, and in the winter mornings it was very cold.
2409. When was it that fires were put into the ward? After Mr. Robison paid his first visit here. We had one or two fires before the ladies came.
2410. How much coal per day is allowed for each ward? Two huckets; one for this, and one for the other division.
2411. Do you always have lights at night? Yes, just to go to bed.
2412. If you require medicine at night, how do you get it? We never take it at night.
2413. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] With regard to the painkiller that we removed one day, was it for the exclusive use of the cancer ward? Yes.
2414. Could no one here get a dose of it? Not without the doctor's orders.
2415. How is it obtained? When the doctor comes here I send in for it, and he sends it to me.
2416. He only comes round here once a week? Yes.
2417. If you require painkiller, can you only get it once a week? Only one woman had it; a woman they called the murderess.
2418. Who called her that? I was one of them.
2419. Who was she? Ann Simpson; but she gave me a little bottle of painkiller.
2420. Has any other person in this ward got painkiller? Yes; I gave them some out of my little bottle.
2421. What bottle is it? Here it is. (*The bottle was examined and found to be a 6-oz. one.*)
2422. Used you to get it full? Yes, and Mrs. Simpson used to tell me to be careful with it.
2423. You could have drunk it all at once if you had liked? Yes.
2424. Has the doctor given general orders for no other person to get painkiller? Yes; but I have given a little out of kindness to the patient, Mary Murphy, without any order from the doctor.
2425. After that, was the case reported to the doctor? No; she was better in the morning, and we never said any more about it.
2426. *Chairman.*] Whom used Ann Simpson to beat? Oh, many. There was one poor thing whom she killed with the blows she gave her.
2427. Did you see her do it? Yes; it was on the verandah. An old woman was sitting on one part of it and she was contrary.
2428. What did Ann Simpson do? She called her an improper name and struck her with a stick across the shoulders.
2429. What was the woman's name? Biddy Maloney.
2430. How long did she live after she was struck? About a couple of weeks.
2431. Did she get worse after the blow? Yes; she got worse every day.
2432. Had she any marks on her when dead? Yes.
2433. Did Ann Simpson beat any other woman? Yes; the poor woman who died last Friday.
2434. Did she use a stick? Yes, upon the woman who died last Friday.
2435. What do you know of it? I heard it twice or three times; and I cried out to her that I would report her to the superintendent if she did not stop it.
2436. Was any notice taken of what you said? Yes.



Mrs.  
E. J. Purnell.  
14 Sept., 1886.

2437. Was Ann Simpson removed after the ladies came here? Yes; our wardswoman was put down in the Catholic hospital, and Margaret Cassidy took her place; then Jane M'Donald was put here.
2438. Did you ever actually see Ann Simpson beat any of the inmates? Yes; and I have had several quarrels with her about it.
2439. Was she very cruel to them? Yes; and very low in her talk.
2440. Were the women themselves low in their talk? No; they are very helpless old creatures.
2441. Does anyone else in the ward call Ann Simpson murderess except yourself? Yes, Margaret Cassidy and Mary Ann Buckrey.
2442. She has gone out? Yes.
2443. Did Mrs. Hicks ever come to see you before the ladies came? Very seldom; she said she came round at night, but we never saw her.
2444. Were the lights burning then? No, not always.
2445. At what time do you usually get your dinner—does the butcher come regularly? No; the butcher does not come sometimes at 12.
2446. As a rule do you have your dinner in time? No; as a rule we generally have it about 2 lately.
2447. And before that? Sometimes not until 4 o'clock, or even 5 in the day at one time; dinner and tea used to be then together.
2448. Has it been more regular since the ladies came to visit and this inquiry began? Yes.
2449. Do you ever receive anything from visitors? Yes.
2450. Are you allowed to keep what you get? Yes; such as a little bit of tea, or sugar, or an egg.
2451. Have any of the inmates had these things taken from them? No, sir; sometimes the wardswoman took away our sugar.
2452. Which wardswoman? Ann Simpson used; Jane M'Donald never did it, because we have never had tea and sugar of our own since.
2453. How often are your bedclothes changed? Once a week.
2454. Do you get clean sheets oftener than formerly? Yes; every Friday now; when we first came here we were six or seven weeks without a change, and when the wardswoman went for them she said, "I got beans from the laundry woman."
2455. How often do you have clean night-gowns? Once a fortnight.
2456. Do you get clean underclothes once a week? We receive underclothes every week.
2457. Where do you wash your face and hands? I got water brought to me in a bucket, and I have a basin of my own.
2458. You have no washing stand? No; but I use a basin of my own.
2459. And who brings the water in to you? The wardswoman or one of the other inmates.
2460. Are the mosquitoes bad in summer? Yes.
2461. Do the women smoke? Some of them do.
2462. At night? No.
2463. Where does the wardswoman sleep, here? No; in the other ward.
2464. In the one in which you are? No; Mrs. Jones comes in and sleeps here during the last fortnight; she is not regularly here.
2465. How many are in here now? Seven.
2466. Do the inmates here have baths? Yes; anybody that is able to get to it.
2467. Hot and cold water? Yes; the wardswoman brings up hot water.
2468. How many bathe in the same water? I do not know.
2469. You say that no screens are put round the beds of those who die, and that they are washed and laid out in the sight of the other inmates, and allowed to remain till next day if they died in the night? Yes.
2470. Who removes the dead? Two of the men employed on the building.
2471. Does the matron or the sub-matron come to see the dead? Yes, the sub-matron.
2472. Does the doctor never look at the body? On the last two occasions in the cancer ward he came to see them.
2473. What used you to have to eat your dinner out of? Old tin plates.
2474. Did you have knives, forks, and spoons? I had one of my own; the others had what they had given to them or what they picked up; none were supplied by the Asylum.
2475. How is the food brought in? It was out in the verandah in a big tin dish.
2476. Was it brought to you in here? No; I was able to crawl out to it.
2477. And the other inmates? Some of them had it brought in.
2478. Do not all the inmates have it brought in? No one who was able to go out got it brought in.
2479. You had no table or chairs in the ward formerly? No.
2480. How did you dress yourself? On the floor.
2481. Did you eat on the floor? Yes; and carved the dinner there repeatedly.
2482. Who supplied the inmates not able to go out? It was brought up from the dining-hall, and the messwoman used to give it them.
2483. With regard to these fires, you have only had them recently; throughout the whole of the winter were there any fires allowed, or any complaints of the cold? No; there were no fires, and we complained.
2484. You have plenty of blankets? Yes.
2485. How do you get wood to light your fires now? Oh, a tree fell lately, and the women used to go and pick up little bits, or use shavings.
2486. Have you no wood supplied to you? No.
2487. There is plenty about the place? Yes.
2488. There is a large stack outside in fact? Yes; but we are not allowed to go and get it.
2489. In wet weather, how do you manage? If we have got kindling wood in we can light the fire, otherwise we go without.
2490. Have you always plenty of water to drink at night? Yes.
2491. What about the women who cannot get out of bed? There is a woman who attends to them.
2492. Does the wardswoman do it? Yes.
2493. Did Anne Simpson give it to them? No.
2494. Was it when they complained it was cold she was bad to them? No; it was principally for snoring, and it was 2 or 3 in the night when she used to get up to beat them.
2495. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Did you ever get any dripping with your food? No.
2496. Do you know whether you might have had it or not? We dare not ask the cook for it. 2497.



2497. Did you know it was supposed to be saved for you although you did not get it? Yes.
2498. Did you ever see a woman eat it? Yes; on getting it arranged, the helpers in the kitchen used to steal it for them. Mrs. E. J. Purnell.
2499. Why did they take it by stealth? Because the cook would not allow them to have it; she used to use very foul language to those who asked for it. 14 Sept., 1886.
2500. You could not get it? No.
2501. Have you friends in Sydney? No, not a friend.
2502. What are the rules for writing letters? I have to pay 3d. if I have a letter written.
2503. To whom do you give that 3d.? To some of the inmates.
2504. And how do you get your stamp? We get it from Sydney, by some of the inmates.
2505. How do you get your letter posted? Sometimes the dispenser does it.
2506. Is it not known that letters will be sent through the office? Yes.
2507. Then why do you prefer sending them by another way? I had rather not answer that on account of something I cannot bring up.
2508. Have you heard any other inmate say anything about this? Yes, but I only speak of our own ward.
2509. Have you anything further to say on that point? No.
2510. What is your reason for preferring to send your letters through the dispenser and not through the office? Some of the people who have been out and come back again have said that letters have been sent by them which had never been received. I have never received any answers to my letters, and I wrote several.
2511. Of course sometimes letters have been delivered? Yes, they have; but I heard from the hospital below that the letters had been tampered with.
2512. When you came in, did you bring any money with you? Yes.
2513. What was done with it? Nothing; I would not give it up.
2514. Did they ask you for it? Yes; I said I could take care of it myself.
2515. Do you know the names of the last two persons who died over here? Yes; one was Mary Cregan, and I do not know the other one; she was a young woman next door.
2516. How long before the doctor came to see her dead had he seen her before? Three days.
2517. You are entitled to a certain amount of bread, tea, sugar, meat, and potatoes every day? Yes.
2518. Are you entitled to anything else as your ordinary ration? No.
2519. Do you get anything else every day? No.
2520. Do you ever get rice? Yes; the doctor has put me on rice.
2521. Could you have got it if the doctor had not put you on it? No.
2522. Or sago, gruel, arrowroot? No; I was told I could get it if I asked for it.
2523. Who told you that? The sub-matron told me I could get them without an order from the doctor.
2524. Do you get any extra, and when is it served out? Half a pint of milk about 9 in the morning.
2525. What do you do with it? I use some of it at once, and keep some of it.
2526. Do you get any other extra? No.
2527. What do the inmates in this ward generally receive in the way of extras? Arrowroot and gruel, and some beef-tee.
2528. Do any of them get fowl? No, never.
2529. No chicken broth? No.
2530. Do they ever get spirits? No, not about here.
2531. Whose are those fowls out there? Mrs. Hicks's.
2532. Are there any pigs here? I cannot say; I believe they have been shifted away.
2533. There have been pigs here? Yes.
2534. How many? I cannot say.
2535. As many as ten? Yes.
2536. More than four, you are sure? Yes; by what the inmates told me the sty was full, besides the little ones running about.
2537. Did you hear where the pigs went to? No.
2538. Have any of the fowls been sent away? Only what I heard of the other day.
2539. Who told you that? Ann Dwyer, who went out on liberty the other day, told me that some of the fowls went out with her.
2540. Does anyone besides the doctor ever visit you? No.
2541. The dispenser? No.
2542. Has he ever been into this ward? No.
2543. Mr. Robison.] Who ordered these fires to be made? Mr. Dibbs ordered them.
2544. Does the sub-matron come here every day? Yes.
2545. And you have free access to her so as to be able to ask her for anything? Yes.
2546. Does she pay attention to your requests? She tells us that she is not allowed to do it if it is anything she cannot get us.
2547. Why is it that you cannot get fire for want of wood? Don't you ask her to be allowed to have some wood brought to you? We had no notion of saying anything to her about it.
2548. About how many times altogether did you have fires before they were ordered recently? I do not know.
2549. You never represented to the sub-matron that you could not get fire? No.
2550. Have you ever heard of its being usual that a new inmate is supplied with fork, knife, and spoon on coming into the Asylum? I cannot say; we have our quantity here now, and that is all I know.
2551. Did none of you complain to Mrs. Hicks or to the sub-matron that Anne Simpson used to beat the inmates? I told Mrs. Gorman repeatedly that the woman was not fit to be over us. She beat them on the 15th July when the crockery came. I told Mrs. Hicks, and she discharged her. She (Mrs. Hicks) also told me that I had been complaining to the ladies about Anne Simpson. I said I had done so repeatedly, and if she did not take notice, nor Mrs. Gorman, I would make a complaint to a higher Court.
2552. Chairman.] You said you would make a complaint to a higher Court? Yes.
2553. Have you ever been in Court? No, except to a Magistrate to come down here.
2554. Mr. Robison.] When your sheets were dirty, did you complain? Yes; we complained to the wardswoman, and she could not get clean ones, and we threw the sheets off and lay in the blankets.
2555. Chairman.] Did you afterwards get clean sheets? Yes.
2556. Dr. Ashburton Thompson.] How often in the day does Mrs. Gorman come here? I don't know; more than once in the day. 2557.



- Mrs.  
R. J. Purnell.  
14 Sept., 1886.
2557. Are you getting as much bread as you want now? Yes.
2558. Some of you have complained to Mrs. Gorman about being short of bread? Yes.
2559. Have those complaints been attended to? Yes; Mrs. Gorman said if we wanted some we must have it; the wordswoman told us that she was afraid to go for it because she was frightened of the cook.
2560. Complaints were made that there was shortness of bread, and complaints were forwarded to Mrs. Hicks and then not attended to? That is true.
2561. That is not because Mrs. Hicks was to blame, but because the wordswoman was frightened of the cook? Yes.
2562. What do you think was the cause of the quarrel between the wordswoman and the cook? The cook was a very quarrelsome woman, very foul-mouthed, and she would not hesitate to throw anything at anyone who displeased her; Mrs. Hicks has repeatedly gone in and spoken to her.
2563. What is her name? Anne Rooney; she has been cook for four years.
2564. *Chairman.*] Do you recollect any tea and sugar being brought by the ladies—Mrs. Townshond, Miss Glennie, and some sent by Lady Carrington? Yes.
2565. Did you get your share? Yes.
2566. Was Anne Burkray here at the time? Yes.
2567. Did three cripples who were here at the time the ladies gave tea get it, and were they allowed to retain it? No; it was taken from them by Anne Simpson.

Anne Wire examined:—

- Anne Wire.  
14 Sept., 1886.
2568. *Chairman.*] How long have you been an inmate of this institution? I have been twelve or thirteen years in Hyde Park Asylum and this.
2569. How old are you? Seventy.
2570. Have you been in the hospital since you came here? Yes.
2571. What are you suffering from? A heaviness on my chest and a sore foot.
2572. Have you been in this hospital over since you came here? No; I was once out at a friend's.
2573. At what time did you get here in March? I do not know. I came here from Hyde Park Asylum.
2574. Did you have your meals here in this hospital ever since you came? Yes; we were all neglected at first, but not since the ladies and the gentlemen came here.
2575. What do you mean by being neglected—was the food bad? Yes; the food was not good; the place was all upset; we had neither table nor chairs for use, and only tin things to eat out of.
2576. What do you have for breakfast? Tea and bread.
2577. Was the tea good? Not of the best.
2578. Did you have milk in it? No, not until a month or so ago.
2579. Does the doctor visit you regularly? He does lately I think, he was here two days last week, and yesterday I know I saw him twice.
2580. Before the ladies visited here, used he come regularly? No.
2581. How often did he come? I did not take notice. I do not think he likes old women to attend to; he is too hasty for the likes of us.
2582. You have had a sore leg, or have one now? Yes.
2583. How long is it since the doctor saw it; has he ever seen it? No; I asked him three or four times to do so; he looked at it the first time I came here; he said he would give me something for it; when I found I did not get it I went down to the hospital; he was inside with Mr. Hicks and the chemist; and they said they would send something down that day, but I did not get it. I had pains in my chest, and he gave me a bottle of medicine for it.
2584. Did he ever visit you before the ladies came here? No; he goes in and comes out as quick as he can; if you call him he will come.
2585. Do you always have fires here? No.
2586. How do you do in winter? We had no fire.
2587. When did you get fires first? Since the ladies began to come we got them and everything else since; we used to gather bits of wood among us.
2588. What you were able to go outside and gather up in the way of sticks? Yes.
2589. How did you do when it was raining? We used what wood we had.
2590. When you were not able to gather firewood, did you go without fires? Yes; we had no fires, except the bits of sticks we had gathered.
2591. How used you have your meals before the ladies came? Sitting on the bed or about the place; we never had chairs until the ladies visited us; the week after we had chairs, tablecloths, and crockery; the old black gins could not be worse looked after at first than we were.
2592. Did you ever have anything beside the hospital rations? The ladies gave us tea and sugar, and the Governor's lady sent us each a quarter of a pound of tea.
2593. Were you all allowed to have it? Yes.
2594. Did you ever hear of Anne Simpson taking it away from people? She was the cause of it.
2595. Did any of you grumble because you did not receive sugar as well as tea? No; but it was reported that a sovereign was sent for sugar for the tea, and I asked Mrs. Hicks what was done with it; she made no reply.
2596. Did you hear about the sovereign sent for sugar by Lady Carrington? Yes; Mary Garvey told us all in the ward that there was a sovereign sent for the sugar.
2597. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Who sent it? Lady Carrington, along with the tea.
2598. *Chairman.*] Have any deaths occurred since you have been here? Yes; a woman named Stone, and German Carry, and another one died.
2599. Did you ever see a screen put round their beds? No; I never saw anything of a screen.
2600. How long has a body been allowed to remain here? As soon as it is washed and laid out then the men take it away.
2601. In the case of people dying at night, are they left till next day? Yes.
2602. How do you get your dinners? We used to go to the dining-hall for our dinner, but the matron herself instructed the wardswomen to bring it up to us; then we cut it up here, and we eat it on the beds or on the verandah.
2603. Was the food good? We had to eat it whether it was good or whether it was not good; it was not as good as we are getting now.



2604. Did you always get potatoes with your meat? We got them three times a week, and then they were bad sometimes. Anne Wire.
2605. When you got bad ones served out to you, did you get others in place of them? No; we dared not give in our tin a second time to the kitchen; we had to put up with them; there was a very bad cook there then, but she is not there now. 14 Sept., 1886.
2606. What used she do? She used to bully everyone.
2607. How often did you have your bed linen changed when you came here first? I cannot say; the place was all in an uproar; water was scarce and dirty; we could hardly get any of it fit to drink.
2608. How often was the linen changed at first? Every month, I think.
2609. Was it every seven weeks that they changed the sheets? I cannot tell; I know it would be a month before they were changed.
2610. Did you have clean clothes served out to you? Yes; but rather than go down and ask for them, if we got a bit of soap, we used to wash our own ourselves.
2611. Who used to grumble at your asking for clean clothes? Agnes Bell, the laundress, used to grumble every day. I have got a few changes, and I wash my own things, and so I have had no rows with her.
2612. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Where do you wash them? Here in the buckets, and dry them on the lines.
2613. Then you had rather do that than go to the laundress? Yes.
2614. Is it customary for the inmates to go to the laundry? Is it not the duty of the wardswoman to fetch them? This wardswoman does it now, but I always made it a practice to keep my own things clean.
2615. *Chairman.*] Have you any medicine or lotions or anything in use? No; it is plasters I use; I got a lotion at first.
2616. A lotion for your sore leg? I used to, but now I have a plaster.
2617. Where did you keep the lotion? Over in the corner.
2618. Where do the patients keep their medicines? It is left alongside them.
2619. Do you know Anne Simpson as wardswoman? Yes.
2620. Have you ever seen Anne Simpson beating anybody? Yes, about a dozen.
2621. Did you ever see her beating Biddy Maloney? Yes, and the woman beside her too.
2622. What for? Biddy offended her.
2623. What did she beat her for? I was brought to account by Mrs. Hicks, and asked in the presence of Anne Simpson, "Did you see Anne Simpson beat anyone?" and I said, "I have seen and heard it; she has been dragging them about"; and Mrs. Hicks said, "Be off; I believe it now."
2624. Did you ever see Anne Simpson beating the old people with a stick? No, sir.
2625. Have you always slept in here? Yes, I was here sometimes.
2626. Have you known Anne Simpson get up in the night and disturb people? She was up day and night.
2627. Have you ever had any chicken broth since you were here? No.
2628. What time did you get your dinner to-day? Very late; the butcher was late, and the soup was like hot water.

## Mary Murphy examined:—

2629. *Chairman.*] How old are you? About forty-eight.
2630. How long have you been an inmate of this institution? (Going on for five years.
2631. At Hyde Park and here? Yes.
2632. You have been here since this place was established? Yes; I have been here since March last.
2633. When you came here first was the food good? It was not until lately.
2634. Did you always get milk in your tea? Not unless I bought it myself.
2635. When did you first get milk—after the ladies came? Yes.
2636. What do you have for breakfast? Tea and bread.
2637. What for dinner? Meat and soup.
2638. What kind of soup? Only middling; we are getting better now than before.
2639. Are you getting better since the ladies began to come and this inquiry was commenced? Yes.
2640. Have you always had fires? Yes.
2641. Did you have them before the ladies came? We used to pick up bits of wood, but we had no place to make a fire before the stoves were put in.
2642. Was it cold at night in winter? Yes.
2643. Did you tell the ladies anything different from what you have told us? No; I don't think so; they came in one day, and I had a bad dinner: I had a bad potato and bad meat; that was the dinner sent to me.
2644. Were you ever in the ward with Anne Simpson? Yes.
2645. Did you ever know Anne Simpson to beat anybody? No.
2646. Have you not been up here ever since the old people came to Newington? Yes.
2647. And so has Anne Simpson? Yes.
2648. Did you ever see or hear of her beating anybody? No; I heard some people crying in the night.
2649. Any sound of blows? No; but I heard them complain themselves about being beaten.

## Emma Bergin examined:—

2650. *Chairman.*] How long have you been an inmate of this institution? Four years.
2651. You have been here ever since Newington was opened? Yes.
2652. And in the cancer hospital? Yes.
2653. What is the matter with you? I have a sore leg.
2654. How often do you see the doctor? Not often; I go and get my lotion as I require it.
2655. How long after you came here did you see him? Three or four days.
2656. Does he come here every day? He does not come here regularly unless he is sent for.
2657. After you came here first, had you always fires burning? No.
2658. How long since have you had them—since the ladies began to visit? Yes.
2659. Not before? No.
2660. Was it ever cold here in winter? Yes.
2661. Did you feel the want of the fire? Yes.
2662. Had you lights in the ward at night? Yes, but only until we went to bed.
2663. Where did you keep your lotions? (On the mantelpiece. 2664.

Mary  
Murphy.

14 Sept., 1886.

Emma  
Bergin.

14 Sept., 1886.



- Emma  
Bergin.  
14 Sept., 1886.
2664. If you required anything in the night, how would you get it? I should have to ask the wardswoman.  
2665. How often was the bed linen changed after you came first? Every three weeks.  
2666. Was it not left for seven weeks on one occasion? Yes, a long time ago, after we came here first.  
2667. How often is it changed now? Every Friday.  
2668. Have you had fires ever since the ladies visited you? Yes.  
2669. How do you make those fires? We gather small wood as we can about the place; I never did but some of the other women do it.  
2670. Have you any means of lighting the fire unless this wood is gathered up, any wood supplied to you? No; they fell trees sometimes, and we get branches, and go and gather up the bits.  
2671. Do you suffer much from mosquitoes here? No.  
2672. You were here in March, were there any then? There were none to speak of about.  
2673. Do you ever burn anything in the ward to keep mosquitoes out? Yes; I burn cowdung.  
2674. What used you to have for your breakfast before the ladies came? Tea without milk.  
2675. Was the tea good? No.  
2676. Very bad? Yes; it was more slops than tea.  
2677. And what did you have for dinner? Soup and meat.  
2678. Was it good before the ladies came? Sometimes it was middling.  
2679. As a rule, was it good or bad? Middling.  
2680. Plenty of vegetables before the ladies came? No; not till lately.  
2681. Never as much as now? Lately.  
2682. You are altogether treated better now than before? Yes; everything is changed for the better.  
2683. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Do you think that any of the inmates are afraid to speak? No.  
2684. You know there is nothing to be afraid of? No, but they might get the "Derry" on them.  
2685. Who? The women; sometimes some of the head ones who want a different position.  
2686. Did you ever have any boiled chicken served up to you in this hospital? No.  
2687. Did you see any fowls about here? Yes.  
2688. Do you know of anybody who fed them? No.  
2689. Ever seen any pigs running about? No, I have never seen that.  
2690. Have you ever had any deaths here? Yes, a great many; there have been a few in this ward.  
2691. Have any screens been put round the bed? No.  
2692. How long has a body remained here before it was taken away? Not long.  
2693. If anybody dies in the night, is the body left till next day? The man goes and takes it away next day, not long after it is washed and laid out.  
2694. Is your treatment here better than at Hyde Park? Yes.  
2695. Ever since the ladies came, and since this inquiry began? Yes.  
2696. How often do you get dinner at 1 o'clock? It is according to the butcher; once or twice a week we have dinner late.  
2697. Do you ever have your dinner waiting until 3 o'clock? No, except to-day.  
2698. Do you remember when you first came here getting your dinner about 5 o'clock? It has occurred once or twice.  
2699. Was any complaint made by the matron or sub-matron on those occasions? Yes; and they had to put up with it, the loss of their dinner, like I had mine.  
2700. Did they go without their dinner until 5 o'clock? I do not suppose they did.  
2701. Did you ever complain of these things? Never.

[When the Board landed on the 14th September, at 11:30 a.m., it was found that the meat had just been delivered, and instead of being in accordance with contract, that is, sent in fore and hind quarters, some of the best pieces had been cut off, and the quality of the meat was inferior.]

THURSDAY, 16 SEPTEMBER, 1886.

Present:—

T. K. ABBOTT, ESQ., S.M., CHAIRMAN.

Rosanna Byrne examined in the Cancer Hospital:—

- Rosanna  
Byrne.  
16 Sept., 1886.
2702. *Chairman.*] How long have you been an inmate of this institution? A month last Sunday.  
2703. Ever at Hyde Park? No.  
2704. What are you suffering from? A bad leg.  
2705. Was it only since the ladies visited you that you got your meals regularly? Yes; pretty fair.  
2706. Dinner always at 1 o'clock? No.  
2707. Ever at 2? Yes; and at 3 sometimes.  
2708. At 3, and sometimes later? Yes.  
2709. At what time do you have breakfast? At half-past 8, I think.  
2710. What do you get then? Bread and tea.  
2711. Tea with milk? Yes; but one morning it tasted of soapsuds, and no inmate used it, and I told the ladies it tasted of soapsuds.  
2712. At what time do you have tea? At half-past 5 or 6.  
2713. What do you have then? Bread and tea.  
2714. What ward do you sleep in? No. 3.  
2715. Do you have medicine to take? Yes.  
2716. Lotions? No; I have ointment.  
2717. Are you allowed to keep medicines alongside your bed? Yes.  
2718. Do you ever have occasion to use them at night? No.  
2719. Have you ever had any painkiller? No.  
2720. How long were you here before the doctor visited you? I saw him in the dispensary the day I came.  
2721. Has he seen you regularly ever since? Yes.  
2722. How often in each week? Two or three times if he is sent for.  
2723. Does the matron come to see you every morning? Yes.  
2724. And the sub-matron? She comes twice a day generally.  
2725. Is your food well cooked? Pretty fair now.  
2726. Is it better now than when you came first? I think it is.



2727. Do you get potatoes every day? Yes; everything is better.  
 2728. How often is the linen changed? Every Friday.  
 2729. Ever since you have been here? Yes.  
 2730. How often has the other linen been changed? Once a week.  
 2731. And your other clothing? Plaid dresses do not require often changing.  
 2732. Have you always had plenty of water for bathing since you came here? Yes.  
 2733. Is it always warm? Yes.  
 2734. Where do you get it? The wardswomen fetch it up in buckets.  
 2735. How many inmates are there? Fourteen altogether.  
 2736. How often do those that are able to do so have a bath? Once a week.  
 2737. In warm water? Yes.  
 2738. How many buckets go to each bath? I could not say.  
 2739. Did you ever have a bath—a cold one? No.  
 2740. Who has been in charge of the ward since you have been here? Mrs. McDonald.  
 2741. You were not here when Ann Simpson was here? No.  
 2742. When was it that you had tea that tasted of soapsuds? This day week.  
 2743. Had you ever any reason to complain about the meat? Yes; sometimes it is not very well cooked; nor the vegetables; they are half cooked.  
 2744. Is it right when you have visitors? Yes; when you and the ladies come all is right.  
 2745. You always get better food when the visitors or the Board come? Yes.  
 2746. Do you know of any tea or sugar being given to the people here? Yes; I got some tea from one of the ladies visiting here.  
 2747. Were you allowed to keep it? Yes.  
 2748. Where did you make your tea? The wardswoman would bring up water from the kitchen.  
 2749. But the ladies who were here the other day, did you tell them all that you have given in evidence before the Board? Yes.  
 2750. Have you told us the truth of all you know? Yes.

Rosanna  
Byrne.  
16 Sept., 1886.

Cecilia McFadden, inmate of the Cancer Hospital, examined:—

2751. *Chairman.*] Have you been long here? Ever since the ward was opened and Ann Simpson was here.  
 2752. Was Ann Simpson cruel to you? Yes; especially in her way of speaking.  
 2753. Did she ever beat you? No; but she would talk at night and annoy the other inmates of the ward.  
 2754. Did she attend to you and give you painkiller? Yes.  
 2755. Did you know Biddy Maloney? Yes.  
 2756. Do you know that she was beaten by Ann Simpson? Yes.

Cecilia  
McFadden.  
16 Sept., 1886.

Mrs. Sarah Bath examined:—

2757. *Chairman.*] How long have you been in this Asylum? Ten years last July.  
 2758. And always bed-ridden? Yes.  
 2759. And you came up here in March? Yes, early in March.  
 2760. When you came up here, at what time were your meals served, say your breakfast? At 8 o'clock.  
 2761. What did you get? Bread and tea without milk, and sometimes with it sour.  
 2762. When did you have your dinner? At all times; sometimes 2 or 3 o'clock, or later; we have it at 3, many a time later.  
 2763. At what time of day was the latest? About 5.  
 2764. Are you aware that you who are sick are entitled to sago, arrowroot, and rice and other things? No; we have got it since the ladies came, and we get gruel and beef-tea now.  
 2765. Does the doctor always go round the ward? He sometimes misses a day, and at other times he walks through and never says a word to anyone.  
 2766. At what time used you to get your tea before the ladies began to visit you? About 5, and then we had nothing but hot water and skimmed milk.  
 2767. Have there been any deaths since you came here? Yes; that of a young girl.  
 2768. Was there any screen about her? Yes; a little one; not enough to conceal her from the others in the ward.  
 2769. Do you remember a person here in August, on the 6th of August, dying in the night? No; not in this ward; one died in the other ward, and the body was left all night in presence of the other inmates, and was taken away at 3 the following day.  
 2770. Were you here when that young woman, Mrs. Crowther, came in? Yes.  
 2771. She was removed from the Asylum on Friday and died yesterday? Yes.  
 2772. Do you remember any woman having to be strapped down by sheets for using bad language? I have known several who had to be treated in that way.  
 2773. Did any woman die in this division of the ward while Mrs. Crowther was here? Yes; one died in the next bed to her.  
 2774. Does the matron visit this ward every day? Yes, lately.  
 2775. Did she do so prior to the visit of the ladies and the appointment of this Board? Not every day.  
 2776. Have you had any communication with her? No.  
 2777. Has she been talking to you? Yes, this morning.  
 2778. Anything about the inquiry? No; she knows it is no use.  
 2779. Did you see the ladies here on Monday last? Yes.  
 2780. Did you make any complaint to them about Mrs. Hicks? No.  
 2781. Did you tell them she had offered you spirits? I think so; I asked the doctor to allow me a little wine, but he refused, and then Mrs. Hicks came up and said, "I can give you a drop if you do not split upon me."  
 2782. What do you mean by splitting upon her? Telling the doctor I thought.  
 2783. Have you had anything to say to her with regard to the inquiry? No; but she told me she would rather have a thief than a splitter.  
 2784. Has she always been kind to you? I never had any kindness from her until lately; we all had skimmed milk.

Mrs.  
Sarah Bath.  
16 Sept., 1886.



- Mrs. Sarah Bath.  
16 Sept., 1886.
2785. Did you always get skimmed milk before the ladies came here? Yes; many a morning we found the curds in it.
2786. Did the matron ever try to disguise herself or disguise her voice? Yes; many a time she has gone round to the old women and said she was Lady Martin; she used to pretend that she came on the boat. We were nearly starving when we came up here first. Many a day the soup was without barley. I told Mr. Robison about it.
2787. Was that since Mr. Robison began to hold this inquiry with us? No.
2788. How long ago was that? When he came up; just after the Colonial Secretary visited us.
2789. Have you never been out of this ward since you came here? No.
2790. How do you manage when the beds are made? I sit up here on the chair. I have lost power over my limbs, and I have a tumour in my stomach. I am very weak, and I cannot eat a bit of meat.
2791. When you came here first you had only bread and tea without milk? Yes, and it was very bad tea—slops.
2792. Has everything improved since the inquiry commenced? Yes; and I get as much beef-tea as I require.
2793. Did the doctor never order you medical comforts? He sent me a bottle of medicine, and I did not want to have it.
2794. You never had anything but the ordinary Asylum rations? Yes; that is all. Dr. Ward used to give me extras, but Dr. Rowling took them off again. We used to make plenty of complaints to ladies who used to come to visit us—Mrs. Townshend and others.
2795. Have you seen any of the inmates here in a state of intoxication? I saw a servant of Mrs. Hicks drunk the other Sunday.
2796. Has anybody here been intoxicated besides the woman you have spoken of? We have often thought Mrs. Hicks had a little too much, but we could not swear to it.
2797. Do you know of any of the inmates who would tell us anything? There are a great many who would if they were not afraid of Mrs. Hicks.
2798. Is there a person named M'Cann wardswoman here now? No, not now.
2799. Do you recollect her having threatened to do anything to you or Mrs. Crowther? She threatened to jump on me because I spoke of her treatment of that poor old woman lying there (*on an opposite bed*). She is blind, and I told M'Cann it was a shame to treat her so. She went and told Mrs. Hicks that I was telling the ladies everything about her, and Mrs. Hicks scolded me.
2800. What did she say? She told me to hold my tongue and not to worry her, and that I had been telling the ladies all about her.
2801. Is that woman M'Cann here now? No; she has gone away. The doctor put her out of the hospital. He said she was fit to go out, and she went away altogether.
2802. Do you know where she has gone to? I heard she had gone to the Parramatta Erysipelas ward, but I do not know if it is true.
2803. Do you know if she got a billet there or not? I was told so.
2804. Is there anything else you would like to tell us? Yes; the way in which we were treated when we came here first was scandalous.
2805. When did things begin to improve? Since the ladies came, and since the Board has been holding this inquiry.

Mary Ann Kennedy examined:—

- Mary Ann Kennedy.  
16 Sept., 1886.
2806. *Chairman.*] How long have you been an inmate of the Asylum? Twenty-four years.
2807. Have you been at Newington ever since it was opened? Yes, and I suffered more misery here than in all the years I have been in the Asylum.
2808. How is that? Because I did not get the nourishment or the care that I got at Hyde Park.
2809. Why? The doctor and the matron took off the milk and brandy we used to get there.
2810. And did you suffer in any other way? No; only I was separated from an old woman I laid beside for ten years—Mrs. Bath; that was done because she told Mr. Robison about our getting skimmed milk, and butter for the matron being made from the cream taken off the milk.
2811. Do you ever get butter here? No; only what we get from the ladies sometimes.
2812. When you came here first, did you get milk in your tea? Yes, skimmed milk, and sometimes there were curds at the bottom of the cans. I used to send mine to be boiled, and it sometimes used to come back curds and whey.
2813. Why were you separated from Mrs. Bath? I believe the reason why Mrs. Hicks separated us was because Mrs. Bath told the truth, and the matron referred to me and I told her it was true.
2814. Is the food good now? Yes. We were half-starving some time ago.
2815. How often does the doctor visit the wards? He used formerly to come two or three times a week. He comes every day now, but he is not fit to prescribe for a lot of old women. He ought to be over a regiment of soldiers.
2816. Used the inmates to keep their medicine on their windows? Yes.
2817. Always within reach? Yes.
2818. And they could take a bottle of liniment—poison—instead of medicine? Yes.
2819. Have any deaths occurred since you have been here? Yes; they died like sheep when we first came here.
2820. What caused it? They did not get proper nourishment, and some of them complained to the ladies that that nearly killed them.
2821. Have you always had fires here? No; not from the time when we first came until a long time after.
2822. Did you have them through the whole of the winter? No.
2823. How often was your bed linen changed when you came first? Once a week.
2824. Would you like to go back to the bed alongside Mrs. Bath? I would; we were both heartbroken at our separation.
2825. When persons died in this ward, was the screen always used? Yes; sometimes, not always. The screen was put round some of them when they were dying.
2826. Did it hide them from the view of all the other inmates? No.
2827. Do you remember Catherine White dying here? Yes.
2828. At what time did she die—in the evening? She died in the night, and her body was not removed until 3 o'clock next day.



2829. Do you know the reason why it was left so long? Because the men did not come, I suppose, to remove it.
2830. Was the body exposed to the view of the inmates all that time? No; a screen was around it.
2831. Did it enclose the bed? Not altogether. Some of the inmates could see the body.
2832. Are there printed rules showing the inmates what they are entitled to get to eat? No.
2833. Do you know that you can get arrowroot, sago, gruel, and rice? Yes, now; I did not know it until you came here first. Not until the ladies came.
2834. Never until the ladies came? Never.
2835. You have been better treated since these ladies came and this Board of Inquiry commenced to sit? Yes; there is not a complaint to be made now.
2836. Was any new clothing brought up from the old Asylum? We understood so. There were 300 nightgowns and 300 chemises, and any amount of checked dresses and black dresses.
2837. Have you ever seen these things here? What we are wearing now was made since we came here. The new clothing that we thought came with us none of us have ever seen.
2838. Have you anything else to say? A woman died here and she had £2 in money in here and £7 in the Savings Bank.
2839. What became of it? Mrs. Hicks got it, I suppose.
2840. When did she die? About two or three months ago.
2841. Do you know of any other case of the kind? One woman who died in the other division of the ward had £1 6s. on her.
2842. How long is it since she died? About a month or six weeks.
2843. What became of that money? The nurse, M'Carthy, gave it to the matron.

Mary Ann  
Kennedy.  
16 Sept., 1886.

Emma Redding examined:—

2844. *Chairman.*] How long have you been an inmate of this institution? About fifteen or sixteen years, and I have been at Newington since it was opened.
2845. Where did you come from? Randwick.
2846. Did you always get enough to eat here? Yes, such as it was.
2847. Has any change been made since the ladies visited you and this Board was appointed? Yes; everything has improved.
2848. Did the ladies who came to see you here always speak to the inmates? Yes; Mrs. Townshend did.
2849. Were you ever punished for anything you did here? Not in the way of a beating, but they have scolded me, and went on at me, and bullied me. They said whatever I wanted done I would have to pay for. I cannot do a thing for myself or help myself.
2850. Were you ever put in a room for punishment away from the other patients? I was in a room by myself, but not for punishment.
2851. Were you ever left in any room for five or six weeks without changing your dress? Yes; and the women told me they could not do anything for me; they were not paid for lifting me about.
2852. Had your hair to be cut off afterwards? Yes; because it was so dirty through neglect.
2853. How long were you neglected in this way? Five or six weeks.
2854. Did no one help you? Margaret Haggerty tried to get a woman to do something for me.
2855. Have you no friends to supply you with money? I have a brother a cripple up the country, and he sends me 10s. once or twice a year, and sometimes £1.
2856. Is that all the money you get? Yes.
2857. Do you pay the people for looking after you? Sometimes.
2858. Since the ladies and the Board have been here, have you been better treated? Yes.
2859. Has anybody ever died in the ward since you came here? Yes.
2860. Were screens put round the bed? No.
2861. How long was a body allowed to remain here? I cannot say.
2862. If they died at night-time, at what time next day would they be taken away? Sometimes at 11 o'clock.
2863. And does the body remain until then in view of the other inmates? Yes.
2864. With no screens about it? None.
2865. Has the doctor ever visited you? Yes; yesterday and the day before.
2866. Has he asked you how you are? Yes; twice since I have been at Newington.
2867. You told the ladies that you would rather not speak to them? Yes.
2868. Were you afraid of the wardswoman or anybody else? Yes; they would always be throwing it up to me that I told the ladies and gentlemen everything, and my life would be a complete misery to me, for they would not do anything for me then.
2869. Are the other people afraid of the matron? They are all combined together, and what one will say another will say, and deceive persons who ask them questions.
2870. And all to gratify the matron? Yes; but the matron is always very kind to us. These people say what is not true.
2871. Why do they do this? To keep themselves in their billets.
2872. When was all the medicine first put upon one window? On the 26th of August.
2873. Before that it was always within reach of each patient—the poisons and everything else mixed up? Yes.
2874. And when the patients wanted medicine they helped themselves? Yes.
2875. Have you ever been scolded? Yes; the wardswoman has told me to go to this and to go to that and other places, using very bad language all the time.
2876. Where were you kept for seven weeks without having anything done for you? In what is now known as the Catholic ward.

Emma  
Redding.  
16 Sept., 1886.

Sarah Saunders examined:—

2877. *Chairman.*] How long have you been in the Asylum. Over twelve months.
2878. Have you been at Newington ever since it opened? Yes.
2879. When you came here, how were you treated? Very well.
2880. Lots of food? As much as I required.

Sarah  
Saunders.  
16 Sept., 1886.  
2881.



- Sarah Saunders.  
16 Sept., 1886.
2881. What kind of food did you get? Beef and mutton as good as at the present time; I cannot eat meat.
2882. Did you get as much beef-tea as you required? Yes.
2883. Did you see the ladies when they were here last? Yes; they generally come round and speak to us.
2884. Have any deaths occurred since you came here? Yes.
2885. Are the bodies screened from the view of the other inmates? Yes; there is a sort of horse put round them, and as soon as the body is laid out and washed it is sent to the dead-house.
2886. Is the doctor regular in his visits? Yes.
2887. Does he come every day? Yes.
2888. Did you know him to be away three days at a time since you have been here? No; he comes every day except Sundays, and sometimes he comes then.
2889. Have you anything to complain of? No.
2890. Did you know until lately that you could get sago, rice, arrowroot, and gruel? Not until I was told so.
2891. What did you get formerly in the way of food? Mutton and beef.
2892. If things are given to you by visitors, are you permitted to keep them? Yes.
2893. You have not much fault to find with this place? No.
2894. Have you had mosquito curtains here? No.
2895. Have you been troubled with mosquitoes? Not lately; but when we first came here they were very troublesome.
2896. Were the medicine bottles taken off the window-sills after one of our visits here? As soon as you had gone away one day they were taken off, and the nurse was told to give the medicine to each patient as she required it.

The following note was omitted from the proceedings of the 24th August:—

Some members of the Board visited the garden, and were accompanied by George Newitt, who pointed out the boundaries of the garden, and the amount of land planted with vegetables, as the result of the labour of himself and assistant since they were appointed.

The Board also counted the fowls in the adjoining enclosure, and found 128 fowls, three turkeys, thirty ducks, and six geese. There were other poultry outside the enclosure.

TUESDAY, 21 SEPTEMBER, 1886.

Present:—

T. K. ABBOTT, Esq., S.M., CHAIRMAN.

J. ASHBURTON THOMPSON, Esq., M.D.

H. ROBISON, Esq.

Ellen Lisbeth recalled and examined with regard to question 1171:—

- Ellen Lisbeth.  
21 Sept., 1886.
2897. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Did you get any pay at Hyde Park? No.
2898. You have only been paid for the past four months? Yes.
2899. And before that you had no pay at all? No.

Ellen Holmes recalled and examined with regard to questions 1018 and 1021:—

- Ellen Holmes.  
21 Sept., 1886.
2900. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Do you get any other wood to light fires than that which you gather yourself about the yard? Yes.
2901. How is it delivered? In billets and little bits.
2902. Who chops it up? The men in the yard.
2903. Then your gathering of the little bits about the place was voluntary? Yes.
2904. You have nothing to do with lighting the fires? Not since I last gave evidence.
2905. Before you last gave evidence, did you have to light fires? No.
2906. Has it ever been your duty to light fires? No, never.
2907. When you gave evidence last, why did you tell us that you had to gather wood for the fires when it was not your duty to have done so? You took me up wrong: I carry wood and coal to the ward for the fire, but somebody else lays it and lights it.
2908. *Chairman.*] Did the matron ever tell you that you would have to gather all the scraps of wood about the yard before any wood was supplied to you? She never told me anything of the kind.
2909. Then, if the matron told us that she told the old women to gather up all the wood about the yard, that statement is incorrect? I never heard of it.

Jane Nightingale recalled:—

- Jane Nightingale.  
21 Sept., 1886.
2910. *Chairman.*] With reference to question 922, and the answer I received was, "Yes, but there are six of the hospital patients who can get about"—do you mean that? Yes, that is true.
2911. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] With regard to question 957, you have told us that you did not consider wine and spirits medical comforts? Yes.
2912. Are wine and spirits the only things that require the doctor's order before they are supplied? Yes.
2913. *Chairman.*] Has it not been the practice to allow poisonous lotions to remain on the window-sills ever since you have been in charge of the hospital? Yes.
2914. You have altered that practice since the Board began to hold its inquiries? Yes.
2915. Formerly the lotions were always kept where the patients could reach them? Yes, except in the case of those who could not read and write.

Bridget McCarthy recalled and examined with regard to question 851:—

- Bridget McCarthy.  
21 Sept., 1886.
2916. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] I asked you, when the Board was here before, if you got a sleeping-draught which you could give to any person who got noisy in the night? I do not.
2917. But then you said that you got sleeping-draughts in a small bottle? That is the sleeping-draught that the doctor orders.
- 2918.



2918. You say then that you only get sleeping-draughts or powders for the particular patients for whom the doctor has prescribed them? Yes.

2919. And you never have sleeping-draughts in your possession that you can give to any person in your own discretion? No.

Bridget  
M'Carthy.

21 Sept., 1886.

Agnes Bell, laundress, recalled with regard to question 1212:—

2920. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] How many times do you draw soap in the week? Mondays and Fridays, and if I want any more I go and get it.

2921. How much do you get every time you draw it? 30 or 40 pounds.

Agnes Bell.

21 Sept., 1886.

Mary Rooney recalled with regard to question 1759:—

2922. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] In what vessels used you to send the rations over to the cancer ward? In one vegetable dish and one mess kettle.

2923. What weight do you think that vegetable dish holds? About 3 pounds and a half.

2924. What weight of potatoes does the mess-kettle hold? About 7 pounds.

2925. And these were all the potatoes you served out to the cancer ward? Yes.

2926. How many persons were these potatoes for? Seven in one ward and fourteen in the other, making twenty-one in all.

Mary Rooney.

21 Sept., 1886.

Jane M'Donald recalled with reference to question 1856:—

2927. *Chairman.*] I asked you when I was here before if you could read and write? Yes; I can read and write.

2928. Can you read writing? No.

Jane  
M'Donald.

21 Sept., 1886.

Annie Mack recalled with regard to question 2002:—

2929. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] I asked you when you were here last on what day you were admitted to the institution—on what day was it? On a Tuesday.

2930. When did you first see the doctor? On the Monday following.

2931. But on that day, did the doctor examine you? No, sir.

2932. And did I not ask you before on what day the doctor examined your leg? I said that about a fortnight ago he came round and took our names, and he asked me, "What is the matter with you," and I said, "I have a bad leg, and you have not seen it yet."

2933. Then I asked you was it five months or thereabouts after you came in that the doctor looked at your leg, and you said, "Yes"? Yes.

2934. Is that correct? Yes.

2935. Next I asked you could you read and write? No.

2936. I asked you before could you read and write, and you answered, "I can read printing." Is that correct? I do not read printing at all, and I cannot read writing at all.

2937. *Chairman.*] Do you remember Mrs. Purnell taking a lotion by mistake for medicine? Yes.

2938. Do you recollect the matron being at the sore-leg ward talking sharply to Mrs. Purnell for having told something to the ladies visiting here? Yes.

2939. Do you recollect whether that was before or after Mrs. Purnell took the lotion? The matron scolded her shortly before she took the lotion.

Annie Mack.

21 Sept., 1886.

Eliza Jenner recalled and examined with regard to question 1792:—

2940. *Chairman.*] What do you get for breakfast in the cancer ward? Bread and tea with milk in it.

2941. And anything else in the day? And then one day we have sago at 11 o'clock, and arrowroot the other day.

Eliza Jenner.

21 Sept., 1886.

Mary Morrissey recalled and examined with regard to question 1320:—

2942. *Chairman.*] You told us in your previous examination that you clean the dispensary, but when we examined Sophia Silkman she told us that she cleaned the dispensary. Can you explain that? It is my regular duty to do it, but Silkman helps sometimes.

2943. (In reference to question 1350). Do you keep Mrs. Hicks's bran separate from the rest? Yes.

2944. And have always kept it separate since you came to Newington? Yes; Mrs. Hicks's bran was never mixed up with the Asylum bran.

2945. How do you keep it separate? It is kept in two different bags.

2946. When do you receive it? Last week one bag came for Mrs. Hicks, and one for the Asylum.

2947. How do you serve it out? In buckets; each cow has a bucket.

2948. How often? Twice a day.

2949. How long do the bags last? About a fortnight, and they get empty about the same time.

2950. Then you take six buckets of bran a day out of one bag, and two buckets out of the other, and each bag becomes empty at the end of the fortnight? Yes.

2951. One cow belongs to Mrs. Hicks, and three to the Asylum, and each cow receives the same quantity of bran daily? Yes.

2952. *Mr. Robison.*] Are the buckets of the same size? Yes.

2953. How do you know that one bucket belongs to Mrs. Hicks and another one to the institution—who tells you? Brophy.

2954. Have you got these buckets of bran under your charge? No; Brophy has, and he gives me the bran.

Mary  
Morrissey.

21 Sept., 1886.



Jane Manuel recalled and examined :—

Jane Manuel. 2955. *Chairman.*] How do you account for your answers to questions 2204 and 2205? I mean that if the beef came later in the day than it should the beef-tea would be given out later in the day than 11 o'clock, and not be given out afterwards.

[The Board then visited the stable, and one member of the Board found the groom Brophy in conversation with the former witness Morrissey in the stable store-room.]

John Brophy examined :—

John Brophy. 2956. *Chairman.*] You have charge of the bran and the corn? Yes.  
 2957. How do you distinguish the bran belonging to the Asylum from that belonging to the matron? I keep the bags separate.  
 2958. One at one end of the building and one at the other? Yes.  
 2959. And when the girl comes to you in the morning and evening for the bran, how do you give it to her? There are four buckets twice a day, including the bran for Mrs. Hicks's cow.  
 2960. You always serve it out? Yes, morning and evening.  
 2961. You are never away? I am never away, but once, a week or a fortnight ago, when I was looking after the horses.

Mary Butler examined :—

Mary Butler. 2962. *Chairman.*] How old are you? Seventy-two.  
 2963. How long have you been an inmate in the Asylum? Twenty years in and out.  
 2964. Are you paid? No; and it is not fair to me not being paid.  
 2965. Where do you live when you are out of the Asylum? Anywhere; I used to wander about when I used to be put out.  
 2966. Have you been here ever since Newington was opened? Yes.  
 2967. Have you ever been out of it? One Sunday morning I was put out of it.  
 2968. What were you put out for? I had been saying that I would complain to Mr. Robison of being shut up in the little yard.  
 2969. What little yard? The yard around the dormitories.  
 2970. To whom did you say you would make that complaint? I said it among the women, and some one of the servants must have gone and told Mr. Hicks.  
 2971. You mean a female servant, an inmate of the Asylum, who was paid? I think so. Mr. King was sent for and I was put out. I asked to be allowed to stay until Monday, but they would not allow me to remain.  
 2972. How long afterwards was it when you got into the Asylum again? Three months afterwards.  
 2973. Do you know of any other inmate being put out since you came here? No; but they were often put out in Hyde Park.  
 2974. Then you were very badly used? Yes; I used to talk sometimes about the food, and the matron got what they call "a down" on me.  
 2975. Have you ever been in gaol? Yes; I was transported.  
 2976. Have you ever been in gaol in the Colony? Yes; I got three months at Parramatta.  
 2977. Were you ever convicted of drunkenness? No.  
 2978. Are you better fed now than you were six weeks or two months ago? Yes; it was better for a time at first, and it is better now, but it is getting bad again.  
 2979. How were you fed when you come to Newington? Much the same as at Hyde Park.  
 2980. What did you have for breakfast, for example? A drop of a sort of tea without milk, and a bit of bread.  
 2981. No meat or butter? No butter; but if we had saved a bit of meat we might have it—a bit of meat from the previous day's dinner.  
 2982. What did you have for dinner? Meat and soup, and potatoes twice a week.  
 2983. Were the meat and soup as good then as they are now? Not always.  
 2984. Did you always have plenty of vegetables in the soup? No; and sometimes we would get only half a potato, or a whole one if it were not very good.  
 2985. Did you always get dinner regularly at 1 o'clock? No; sometimes at 4, or 2, or 3.  
 2986. And then between breakfast and dinner you would get nothing? No; sometimes a bit of bread.  
 2987. Have you ever had dinner as late as sundown? Yes; in winter it would be 3 or 4 o'clock; it would be about sundown.  
 2988. Did any of the lady visitors ever give you anything? Lady Carrington sent us some tea; we got a quarter of a pound each.  
 2989. Did you hear anything about money being left by her for sugar? No, I did not.  
 2990. Did you ever get any sugar for that tea? No; only what the other ladies gave us.  
 2991. Do you know anything about a sovereign being left by Lady Carrington to buy sugar for you? No.  
 2992. Did each inmate get a quarter of a pound of tea from Lady Carrington? I got it, and a great number got it. Some of the women had got it from the ladies before, and when these were asked if they had got the tea Lady Carrington gave they said they had, and I do not think they had.  
 2993. Do you know whether the matron or anyone belonging to the Asylum took away any of it? I am certain the matron took away thirty quarter-pound packets or more.  
 2994. Did you see that? Yes; I went to her with my apron outspread for some, and said, "Give me some," and she said, "I dare not until I write to Lady Carrington."  
 2995. Did you ever afterwards see her distributing that tea to the inmates? No, except to those that worked for the missis.  
 2996. Had you your own packet? Yes.  
 2997. Then why did you go up to her for more? I thought I would get as much as I could.  
 2998. Who distributed it in the first instance to the inmates? Miss Lucy.  
 2999. Did Mrs. Hicks take it away? Yes.  
 3000. You do not mean that after the tea was distributed to each inmate the matron took it away from some of them? Yes.  
 3001. Was the tea brought into the dining-hall in a box? Yes, in a box or a basket.



3002. Made up in  $\frac{1}{4}$ -lb. packets? Yes.
3003. And were the names of the inmates called over? Yes.
3004. And each inmate was asked if she had received any tea, and if she said "no" she received a packet? Yes.
3005. After the tea was distributed to all the inmates, was there any left? Yes.
3006. Who took that tea away? It was taken away by the matron's orders.
3007. Did any of the inmates receive any of that tea afterwards, to your knowledge? No.
3008. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You have been in and out of the Asylum for about twenty years—tell me what means of punishment there are? Turning them out destitute.
3009. Are there any other means? No.
3010. Are you quite sure? There is a sort of a lock-up.
3011. Has it ever been used? Yes; to lock people up for an hour or two.
3012. When you were turned out yourself you told us that you went up country with a pass? Yes.
3013. Who gave you that pass? Mr. King.
3014. When you were turned out Mr. King came down here? Yes.
3015. At what time of the morning was it that you had your quarrel with Mrs. Hicks? About 8 or 9 o'clock.
3016. At what time did Mr. King get up here? About 11 or 12.
3017. When he came, what was done? I saw him in the ward and went up to speak to him, and he said, "You will have to leave."
3018. At what time did you leave? There and then; two men came to see me out—a young man and an old one.
3019. Do you know their names? Ibbott was the old man.
3020. Had you any clothes of your own at that time? Yes.
3021. Were you turned out without your clothes? No; I had what belonged to me and the Government petticoat and a pair of boots.
3022. Did you leave the Government dress behind? Yes.
3023. You had time to change your clothes? Yes.
3024. Was it as late as 1 o'clock before you were turned out? It may have been.
3025. Did you have your dinner first? No.
3026. Did Mr. King give you any advice as to where you were to go for the night? No.
3027. Did Mrs. Hicks give you any advice? No.
3028. Had you any money? I had 8s. of my own.
3029. What did you do? I went to the Night Refuge and stopped there until I got my pass.
3030. Was that on Sunday night? Yes.
3031. What did you do on Monday? I went to Mr. King, and he gave me a note to Mr. Wise, and Mr. Wise said that Mr. King could give it me if he liked, and on Tuesday I got the pass from Mr. King.
3032. How long ago was this? In the latter end of February. I had been here about a week, and I went up country to Orange. I know people there.
3033. *Mr. Robison.*] Is not this lock-up you speak of used for people coming back here drunk? Yes.
3034. Do you remember my asking Mr. King to re-admit you to the Asylum on one occasion? Yes.
3035. Do you remember my telling you afterwards that I heard from Mr. King that you assaulted Mrs. Hicks and had been abusive at the gate, and that he would not allow you in on account of your outrageous behaviour? Yes; I remember your telling me that, and I admitted that I did insult her.
3036. Do you remember my then saying to you that your plan was to say you were sorry for what you said or did and would behave better in future? Yes.
3037. Do you remember saying that you would not make any apology or express any regret or promise to behave quietly in future? Yes; but after I got back I did, for peace sake, beg her pardon.
3038. Was there not something about your threatening Mrs. Hicks with a knife or to do her some injury? No; I never threatened her. I am not a blood-thirsty person.

Elizabeth Cross examined:—

3039. *Chairman.*] How long have you been here? About six months.
3040. Were you in Hyde Park? Yes.
3041. How long? Ten years.
3042. Do you know Mrs. Dight of Singleton? Yes, I do.
3043. Do you recollect writing to her on the 2nd of this month? I had a letter written for me. I do not remember the date.
3044. Do you find the treatment you receive here worse than it was at Hyde Park? I would rather be in Hyde Park of the two, because I had my friends to come and see me there.
3045. Do you recollect stating in that letter I have referred to that you were compelled to sit out in the yard in all weathers? I do not.
3046. As a matter of fact, do you have to do so? Yes.
3047. You said in the letter that the cup of tea you purchased with your own money was better than all the Government tea ever made? Yes, it is.
3048. Who wrote this letter for you? Ann Ritchie.
3049. Did you ever make complaint of being bad from dysentery for want of nourishment? No; because I could not expect to get any nourishment here.
3050. Are you treated kindly here by everybody? Yes; the inmates are very kind to me, and the matron, sir! She is a good matron, God bless her!
3051. Do you have to pay other women to lead you about? I have a woman to whom I give a little to buy lollies with, and she leads me and helps me.
3052. *Mr. Robison.*] Why did you say that you could not expect nourishment here? How could I, sir, in a poor place like this.

Mrs. Hicks recalled:—

3053. *Chairman.*] You told me on the occasion of my visit on the 10th instant that one of the house servants, Harriett Cook, was pregnant? Yes.
3054. When did you receive this girl? On the 20th August, 1881, from Gladesville.

Mary Butler.

21 Sept., 1886.

Elizabeth Cross.

21 Sept., 1886.

Mrs. Hicks.

3055. 21 Sept., 1886.



- Mrs. Hicks. 3055. Has she ever been out of the Asylum since you received her? Never.  
 3056. Always been at Newington? I sent her up here on Wednesday the 24th February.  
 21 Sept., 1886. 3057. When did you first come to Newington? I slept at Newington on the Saturday following.  
 3058. The girl has never been absent from Newington? Never.  
 3059. When you arrived here, were there any men working about the place? A great number, day and night.  
 3060. Did you see anything in Harriett Cook's conduct to lead you to believe her guilty of any impropriety? Yes; I saw the girl in company with a Swede.  
 3061. Did you know when you received her into the Asylum that she had had a child before? I did.  
 3062. Did you observe any impropriety between Harriett Cook and any person about the place? Yes; with a Swede employed by the contractor, the second Sunday after we came here. I saw him with Harriett in the garden, and I ordered him away. He came up afterwards, and I found him in the kitchen yard, and he was very abusive. I afterwards saw him at the pump, and ordered him off the place. He said, "I have as much right here as you; I won't." I spoke to Mr. Hicks about it, and he spoke to the man, when he took off his coat and wanted to fight. I reported his conduct to the contractor and to the Manager of Asylums.  
 3063. Was he discharged by the contractor? No.  
 3064. Did you ever ascertain his name? I believe it was Adrian, the Swede. The other men and the girl told me so.  
 3065. How long did he remain here after this? About three months.  
 3066. When did you first suspect there was anything the matter with the girl? Last Saturday week, on the 11th September.  
 3067. Did you have any conversation with the girl with reference to her condition? Yes; I did, on the 12th, Sunday, and she told me that "that wretch of a Swede was the father."  
 3068. Did she tell you that this impropriety occurred more than once? Yes; "twenty times" were her words.  
 3069. Did it occur after you intercepted them in the garden? Yes; she told me it occurred that night, and afterwards.  
 3070. After you had intercepted them, did you observe them together again? Yes, and the man would pass by the place and kiss his hand to the girls. I reported him several times to Mr. Graham, the contractor, and to Mr. King, the Manager of Asylums, but the man was not removed.  
 3071. Did the girl tell you on the 12th of this month for how long this connection was kept up? She did not; but I fear it lasted while the man was here. She told me it generally occurred round at the back of the bath-house while I was at my tea.  
 3072. *Mr. Robison.*] Did any circumstance in her conduct or manner while she was here lead you to think that she was not sound in intellect or perfectly sane? I think she was sane enough to be out of Gladesville.

THURSDAY, 23 SEPTEMBER, 1886.

Present:—

T. K. ABBOTT, Esq., S.M., CHAIRMAN.

J. ASHBURTON THOMPSON, Esq., M.D.

H. ROBISON, Esq.

Harriett Cook recalled:—

- Harriett Cook. 3073. *Chairman.*] Do you recollect the date of your arrival here? No.  
 3074. Nor the day of the week? No.  
 23 Sept., 1886. 3075. You told us the last time you gave evidence that you came to Mrs. Hicks from Gladesville? Yes, on a Friday.  
 3076. You came up here from Hyde Park with all the other people? Yes.  
 3077. Do you remember last Sunday? Yes.  
 3078. Do you recollect Mrs. Hicks calling you in and speaking to you about any matter? Yes.  
 3079. Was that last week? Yes.  
 3080. And can you recollect the day—was it Friday? Yes.  
 3081. You made a statement to her on that occasion? Yes.  
 3082. After you came up here first from Hyde Park, did you see any men here? Yes.  
 3083. Before you came from Hyde Park, had you never been out on leave? Never since I have been with Mrs. Hicks.  
 3084. Do you recollect one morning Mrs. Hicks finding you with a man in the garden? Yes.  
 3085. How long was that after you arrived here—was it on the first Sunday? Yes; I think it was.  
 3086. Do you remember that man's name? Yes; Andrew. I don't know his other name.  
 3087. Was he working for the contractor? Yes; for Mr. Graham.  
 3088. Did you see him after Mrs. Hicks found you with him? Yes.  
 3089. Every day? Yes.  
 3090. Did any intimacy occur between you—had he connection with you on that Sunday I have referred to, after Mrs. Hicks found you together? Yes.  
 3091. And subsequently to that? Yes; more than twenty times; when the matron and everybody was at their tea.  
 3092. You had had a child before? Yes; I had two.  
 3093. Did any other person ever have connection with you this time? No; only him.  
 3094. How long did he remain here after you met him? He stopped here a good bit, until he was out of work.  
 3095. Was he an Englishman? I don't know; I can't tell you.  
 3096. You say that this first occurred on the Sunday after your arrival, and then continued, and that no one else was with you? Yes.  
 3097. Where do you sleep? In the ward now; before I used to sleep upstairs.  
 3098. Did anything ever occur there? No, sir.  
 3099. Have you ever heard from the man since? No; never seen him since.  
 3100. Did he pay you? No.



Ann Stephenson examined:—

3101. *Chairman.*] How long have you been an inmate of the Asylum? Four years next February.
3102. What do you suffer from? Rheumatism.
3103. How long have you had it? Ever since the flood of 1857.
3104. When you came here first, were you in the hospital? No; I never was in it. I came out of the Infirmary into Hyde Park.
3105. What was your food like when you came here first? Just the same as now—beef and soup for dinner.
3106. Do you have your dinner regularly at 1 o'clock? No; sometimes later.
3107. As late as 3 or 4 in the afternoon? It might be about 3, but never later.
3108. Did you always have fires in your dormitories? Yes; always since winter came in, and up to the present time.
3109. Have you any complaints to make about the institution? No.
3110. Have you made complaints to any of the ladies visiting here? No, sir.
3111. Do you know anything about the clothing that came from Hyde Park for the inmates? I really do not know what became of it.
3112. Do you know for a fact that a large quantity of clothing was sent from Hyde Park? No.
3113. Of course you know that a certain quantity of clothing came from Hyde Park—several large cases of clothing? No.
3114. Did you see any cases? No.
3115. Were you present in any of the wards when any quarrels occurred? No.
3116. You say you have nothing to complain of? Nothing.
3117. And have not made complaints to anybody? No, I never did, really.
3118. Has the doctor ever examined you since you have been here? No; never.
3119. Have you ever asked to be examined? No.
3120. Do you get lotions or liniments for your rheumatism? I once got a bottle of lotion from him.
3121. He prescribed for you and gave you the lotion? Yes, but I never had it on any other occasion.
3122. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You never have been in the hospital? Never; I went round to the surgery to him.
3123. Is that the usual way of seeing the doctor: if anybody in the ward feels sick, do they go up to him to the surgery? Yes.
3124. Not obliged to put your name down or anything like that? No, sir.
3125. *Mr. Robison.*] You said you had fires when the winter came on? Yes.
3126. About what month does winter come on? I cannot say.
3127. Did you never feel the want of fires before the 25th of June? No.
3128. Have you been civilly treated by the wardswomen? Yes; I have always.
3129. Are all the women civilly treated and attended to by the wardswomen? Sometimes they will be very rough to them in their way of speaking.
3130. *Chairman.*] Has there been any alteration in the treatment you receive here since the ladies visited the institution? I think it has been better since they came.

Ann  
Stephenson.  
23 Sept., 1856.

Mary London examined:—

3131. *Chairman.*] How long have you been an inmate of the Asylum? Going on twelve years in and out.
3132. Have you been at Newington ever since it opened? Yes; I came up here from Hyde Park.
3133. Are you a paid inmate? No.
3134. Any duties to perform? Any duties I have to do I do.
3135. How are you employed? I do anything I can when I am well enough; when I can sew, I sew; I do nothing but sewing.
3136. Had you anything to do with the sewing at Hyde Park? Yes.
3137. Do you know anything about the material prepared at Hyde Park? No.
3138. Anything about dresses or towels or bed linen? I did my share of the sewing.
3139. Do you know anything about a quantity of material that was brought up here? No; I do not.
3140. Have you seen the ladies visiting here? Yes.
3141. Have they been talking to you? Yes.
3142. Did you say you would tell this Board something? I told the ladies that we found a great difference in everything since they and the gentlemen came up.
3143. What is the difference? In the food and everything.
3144. You know nothing of the quantity of material used? No.
3145. What has become of the things brought from Hyde Park? I do not know. I know that several boxes were brought up, but what became of them I do not know.
3146. You say that when you came here first the treatment you received was not as good as it is now? No; it was not.
3147. How did it differ? We had no milk in our tea as now, and we found the meat a great deal better than we used to get at first.
3148. And more vegetables? Yes.
3149. And more vegetables with your soup? Yes.
3150. Everything is altered for the better since the Board began its inquiries? Yes.
3151. Did you always get your food regularly when you first came up? No; when the butcher was late the dinner was late.
3152. Have you ever been ill since you have been here. Yes.
3153. Did the doctor attend you? I went to him, and he gave me a very little medicine.
3154. Had you fires here when you first came up? Yes, sir; we had fires when there was coal.
3155. Was the coal often wanting? Not very often.
3156. Where do you sleep? In Eliza Burns's ward.
3157. When you came here first, were the mosquitoes bad? They nearly ate me up.
3158. Had you no curtains to your bed? No. They blistered my face and hands, and I had to put my nightgown over my face.
3159. Have any deaths ever occurred in the ward you sleep in? Yes, two.

Mary London.  
23 Sept., 1856.



- Mary London. 3160. Were the bodies screened away from the observation of the other inmates? Yes; Eliza Burns had a screen of her own.
- 23 Sept., 1886. 3161. How long after death was a body allowed to remain in the dormitory? Not ten minutes.
3162. Was it washed and laid out there? Yes.
3163. Do you mean to tell us that the washing and laying out occupied only ten minutes? I do not know; I was not there when they died.
3164. Have you always been employed by the matron in some capacity? Yes; whatever the matron asked me to do I did.
3165. Did she ever give you anything? No.
3166. No grog? Yes; one day I had the cold shivers and she gave me a drop.
3167. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You always worked in the work-room except when you were laid up? Yes.
3168. What particular work do you do? I used to sweep.
3169. You do sewing also? Yes.
3170. Your business was to make up things cut out for you? Yes.
3171. How long have you been employed at that? About ten years.
3172. How many hours a day do you work at it? I come at 9 o'clock and leave off at 4.
3173. Do you get any pay? Not a half-penny.
3174. What articles have you been employed in making since you came up here? Dresses, chemises, caps, and bed-ticks.
3175. How many dresses have you made? I have heard Mrs. Rabey say 350.
3176. Who is Mrs. Rabey? The forewoman over the workwomen.
3177. Do you know the numbers of other articles you have made? No, sir.
3178. Do you get any tobacco? Yes.
3179. Who gives it to you? Margaret Heggarty.
3180. Where does she get it? The matron gives it her, I think.
3181. Is it served out to the inmates? To those who want it.
3182. How much do you get? Four figs a month.
3183. Do you know Mrs. Kennedy? Yes.
3184. Does she sell tobacco? Yes.
3185. How does she get it? The women who do not smoke sell it to her, and she sells it again to those who do.
3186. Then one fig of tobacco is served out every week to every inmate whether or not she smokes? Yes.

Mary Rabey examined:—

- Mary Rabey. 3187. *Chairman.*] How long have you been in this Asylum? I was seven years in Hyde Park.
- 23 Sept., 1886. 3188. And here ever since Newington opened? I was very near three weeks in Sydney before I came up.
3189. Are you a paid inmate? Yes, 4d. a day, and I superintend the needlework.
3190. Were you employed in that way at Hyde Park? No; I used to attend at the big gate.
3191. You are now in charge of the needle-room? Yes; except when Mrs. Hicks goes in.
3192. You are there all the time? Yes; from 9 in the morning until 4 o'clock at night.
3193. How many women have you under you as a rule? I could not say how many. They are not obliged to come. They come and go as they like.
3194. You average six or eight women per day? Yes.
3195. Are they paid? No, except one old woman, Margaret, who is employed in mending old clothes.
3196. You make up dresses, sheeting, and towelling? Yes.
3197. From whom do you receive the material—the matron? Yes.
3198. And when they are made you restore them to Mrs. Hicks? Yes.
3199. And do you keep account of all the things you make up? Yes; when there are three or four hundred dresses making I count them up and turn them over to Mrs. Hicks, who puts them down in her book.
3200. Can you say how much of any particular kind of garment you have made here? Yes.
3201. How many dresses? 355.
3202. How many chemises? When we finish those we have got in hand there will be 346.
3203. How many towels? None.
3204. Do you know anything about any clothing brought up here from Hyde Park? No; but I packed up a great quantity of night-gowns, chemises, and bed-ticks, ready for Newington, and lots of clothes came up, but I had nothing to do with them.
3205. Are those things that were made kept in stock? Yes, but they were served out, as they were required when we left Hyde Park.
3206. There was a large stock on hand? Not a very great deal.
3207. How many new dresses were in stock at Hyde Park? I cannot say; I had nothing to do with the stores.
3208. You never see material after you have made it up? No.
3209. You do not know what becomes of it? No.
3210. Garments are given to the inmates as they require them, and you account for all the material you get? Yes; I go for the material to Mrs. Hicks.
3211. Do you think the present arrangements are as good as could be made? If you ask my opinion I should say that if a few perhaps of the better needlewomen among the inmates were picked out and were either paid a little or promised something, if only a little tea and sugar, they would work with a better heart.
3212. And you would have to do less driving and scolding? I always treat them kindly.
3213. *Mr. Robison.*] Was there anything to lead you to suppose that Mrs. Hicks, before leaving Hyde Park, allowed the old clothes to be worn thoroughly out, so as to start with a new lot of clothes at the new Asylum? No; but on the Queen's Birthday, Christmas time, or a feast or entertainment, new dresses and aprons and the like of that were issued to those who wanted them.
3214. *Chairman.*] When they got these new clothes, what became of the old ones? They were taken away.



3215. Who took them away? The rag-man, I think; they were not worth much.  
 3216. Then you get new things twice a year, and on the occasion of a feast or entertainment; how often did you have these? I cannot say; none since we came here; Mr. Quong Tart gave us one at Hyde Park, and one was to have been given here, but it was stopped.

Mary Babey.

23 Sept., 1886.

Mary Garvey examined:—

3217. *Chairman.*] How long have you been at Newington? Ever since it opened.  
 3218. Have you been in the hospital? No.  
 3219. Do you recollect that some time ago some ladies gave some tea and things to the inmates? Yes; I have a little recollection of it.  
 3220. Do you recollect Lady Carrington giving some things? Yes; tea.  
 3221. Did you get sugar with that tea or not? No.  
 3222. Do you know that Lady Carrington sent a sovereign to get sugar with? No.  
 3223. You never got any sugar? No.  
 3224. Was that tea served out in  $\frac{1}{2}$ -lb. packets? Yes.  
 3225. Did each inmate get a packet? Yes.

Mary Garvey.

23 Sept., 1886.

Margaret Pridmore examined:—

3226. *Chairman.*] How long have you been an inmate of this Asylum? I think about nine years.  
 3227. Have you been at Newington since it opened? Yes.  
 3228. Are you paid? Yes.  
 3229. How much? 4d. a day.  
 3230. What are your duties? I clean up the yards and buckets, and mind the fowls.  
 3231. Have you ever been in trouble? Never in the watch-house or prison in my life.  
 3232. How many fowls did you have to mind when you came to Newington first? About thirty-five; we used to have double that number in Hyde Park, because they are awful people for eating fowls.  
 3233. Who eats the fowls? I do not know; Mrs. Hicks keeps them for her own table.  
 3234. Have you bred any since you came here? A few little turkeys here.  
 3235. How many are there here now? About thirty-five altogether of all sorts of poultry.  
 3236. Have any poultry ever gone away from here? I believe five pairs of ducks and five pairs of fowls that Mr. Hicks gave away to some of his friends.  
 3237. Have you any recollection of as many as 200 fowls being sent away from here? I could take my oath that that is an untruth.  
 3238. Do you know where these fowls that you speak of were sent to? No.  
 3239. Do you tell the Board that you have never had more than thirty-five head of fowls since you came here? Never more.  
 3240. Did you breed any? Not here.  
 3241. How do you feed them? On corn and bran, and I go about the yard and gather up scraps, and go and feed them with that.  
 3242. Do you look after the pigs? No; the boys look after them; there are only four.  
 3243. Where there ever more than four? No.  
 3244. Were twenty or thirty pigs sent away from here? I am quite sure not.  
 3245. Are you aware that we counted the fowls and found 130 fowls here? No; there were never more than thirty-five here.  
 3246. When the Board was here on a previous occasion you had over 130 fowls in the back yard—what has become of them? They were not there.  
 3247. Are any of these fowls killed for the use of the inmates? Never that I know of.  
 3248. Did you ever have a drop of chicken broth yourself? No.  
 3249. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] What is the name of the woman who helps you? Carry.  
 3250. Does anybody give you bread to feed these fowls? No; I only get what I pick up in the yard.  
 3251. Where do you get your bran from? Mrs. Hicks buys it.  
 3252. Where is it kept? In the stable store-room.  
 3253. How much do you get every day for the fowls? I may get four or five quarts of corn, and I get bran; I don't know how much. I mix them and carry them in my apron. I get as much as I want; I take it myself.  
 3254. How much bread can you gather about the yard? Sometimes not a bucket, and sometimes I might get more, but in winter I cannot find any.  
 3255. How do you feed the fowls in winter? On bran and corn.  
 3256. *Mr. Robison.*] Did you not bring over thirty-five fowls from Hyde Park? Yes.  
 3257. And you say you have about thirty-five now? I think so; I have not counted them for four or five days.  
 3258. You say that Mrs. Hicks's family eat a great many fowls? Yes.  
 3259. How has the number been kept up? Mr. Hicks brings some up from town.  
 3260. How many are killed in a week? They do not kill regularly; sometimes only two in a week.

Margaret  
Pridmore.

23 Sept., 1886.

Caroline Wynn examined:—

3261. *Chairman.*] Have you been here ever since Newington opened? Yes.  
 3262. How long have you been in the Asylum? Nine or ten years.  
 3263. Are you paid? Yes.  
 3264. What do you receive? 3s. a month.  
 3265. You are employed minding the fowls? Yes.  
 3266. Have you always done that here? Yes.  
 3267. How many fowls have you? Not many.  
 3268. What was the most you have had here? I don't know.  
 3269. How many pigs had you to mind? Three or four.  
 3270. Never more? Yes, about twenty.  
 3271. When did the others go away? I don't know.

Caroline  
Wynn.

23 Sept., 1886.

3272.



- Caroline Wynn.  
23 Sept., 1886.
3272. Is it since we came up here? No, before.  
 3273. After the ladies began to come? Yes.  
 3274. Do you know of any fowls being sent away? Yes.  
 3275. How were they sent? I don't know.  
 3276. Who catches them? I don't know.  
 3277. Where do you get food for them? We give them some of the pig stuff.  
 3278. Where do you get the pig stuff? It is scraps from the dining-hall.  
 3279. Scraps of bread and meat and bones? Yes.  
 3280. Do you give the fowls any bran? No.  
 3281. Can you say how many fowls you have now? Very few.  
 3282. Have you every had a hundred or two? No.  
 3283. How many have you had? I don't know.  
 3284. Have you any ducks, or geese, or turkeys? Yes; but not many.  
 3285. Can you say whether or not you had within the last six weeks as many as 150 fowls? I cannot say.  
 3286. Do you feed the fowls every day? Yes.  
 3287. Did you not miss some sent away? I did not see any going away at all.  
 3288. *Mr. Robison.*] When the pigs went away, did you see them go? No.  
 3289. How did you know that they went away; did nobody tell you? No.  
 3290. Did you miss them? No.

Norah O'Brien, aged 26, patient in the Catholic ward, examined:—

- Norah O'Brien.  
23 Sept., 1886.
3291. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] When did you come in? Monday, September 14th, I think.  
 3292. Is this the first time you have been in one of these Asylums? Yes.  
 3293. What is the matter with you? Consumption, the doctor told me.  
 3294. What diet are you getting? Milk.  
 3295. How much? A pint of milk and half a pint of beef-tea, and rice on one day—rice and milk—sago another day, and cornflour another day, so as to make a change.  
 3296. Anything besides? No; I never had bread or meat since I came here.  
 3297. You cannot eat the ordinary rations, and all you have to depend on is what you have mentioned; nothing besides? No.  
 3298. How soon after you came in did the doctor see you? Next day.  
 3299. Did he examine you? No; he asked me my complaint, and I told him that another doctor said to me that I had consumption.  
 3300. Did he then examine your chest to find out the truth for himself? No; he never touched me.  
 3301. Did he prescribe any medicine for you then? Yes, the first day.  
 3302. Did you get it the same evening? Yes.  
 3303. Since that, has he seen you every day? He passed me by yesterday.  
 3304. And he comes into the ward every day? Yes; but he walks right through.  
 3305. Have you complained to him that you are not getting sufficient food? To-day I asked him to allow me some stimulant, and he said "No." Afterwards Mrs. Hicks came in and told me, "I will see about it and ask him myself for it."  
 3306. You have your medicine on your chair: do you help yourself to it? Yes.  
 3307. Are you strong enough to get out of bed and help yourself? Yes; just into the chair.  
 3308. Is the wardswoman kind to you? Yes; she could be no kinder.

Jane Lewis, aged 34, patient in the Protestant ward, examined:—

- Jane Lewis.  
23 Sept., 1886.
3309. What is the matter with you? I was under Dr. West, and he said, "You have consumption."  
 3310. How long have you been in here? A week on Wednesday last, the 15th September.  
 3311. When did the doctor see you first after you came in? In the evening of the same day.  
 3312. Did he examine you? No.  
 3313. What did he say to you? I told him what was the matter with me, and he felt my pulse and ordered me something for the cough; he did not examine my chest.  
 3314. What diet did you get? I got the ordinary ration, but I could not eat the meat or drink the soup. I can eat a little bread, but I have not taken any for three days, because my appetite is very bad. I drink the tea.  
 3315. Besides that, what do you get? A half-pint of milk.  
 3316. Anything else? I got a pint of beef-tea for the first time when I asked for it yesterday.  
 3317. Anything else? At 11 o'clock every day some rice and milk, and sometimes sago.  
 3318. Anything else? No.  
 3319. Are you better or worse since you came in? Not worse, but very very weak.  
 3320. Do you have medicine? Yes; the nurse gives it me.  
 3321. Do you sleep at night? I cannot sleep at night with the cough.  
 3322. Have you asked the doctor to improve your diet? Only yesterday, when I asked for the beef-tea.  
 3323. From where did you come here—your own house? No; I was in lodgings. I used to feed myself on an egg and a bit of toast and tea. My little boy worked for me.



MONDAY, 27 SEPTEMBER, 1886.

Present:—

T. K. ABBOTT, Esq., S.M., CHAIRMAN.

J. ASHBURTON THOMPSON, Esq., M.D. |

H. ROBISON, Esq.

[On arrival at Newington, at 11 a.m. to-day, the Board found on the wharf a basket of meat—all beef—a hind leg, and the lower part of a fore leg, portions of a brisket and a loin. The fore leg and the brisket did not apparently belong to the same beast, and the leg and brisket were of very inferior quality.]

Ann Ritchie examined:—

3324. *Chairman.*] How long have you been an inmate of the Asylum? From April, 1880.
3325. At Newington since it was opened? Yes, sir.
3326. How have you been treated? Rather better since the ladies and the gentlemen have come here.
3327. Do you mean since the ladies visited you and the Board has been sitting? Yes.
3328. Can you read and write? Yes.
3329. Do you write letters for the other inmates? Yes; though I am partly blind, I can read my own writing.
3330. Did you ever write a letter for Elizabeth Cross? Yes.
3331. How long ago was it that you wrote to Mrs. Dight for her? Three weeks ago.
3332. Did she tell you what to put into it? Yes, always.
3333. Did you write anything except the things she told you to write? No; and not half as bad as she wanted me to put in the letter.
3334. What did she want you to put in the letter? About starvation, cold, and hunger.
3335. Is Elizabeth Cross in the habit of employing you to write letters? Yes.
3336. Have you written other letters for her except that to Mrs. Dight? Yes.
3337. And in each of them she complained of the treatment she received? Yes.
3338. Do all the inmates, when they get you to write letters for them to their friends, complain of the treatment they receive here? Yes, nearly all.
3339. Had you any fault to find with the treatment you received when you came here first? Yes, certainly.
3340. What had you to complain of? I am the woman who wrote anonymously to the Government complaining of the treatment we received here. I wrote several letters last summer complaining about our treatment, and especially about the conduct of those women they call wardswomen. Their treatment of myself and others has been dreadful.
3341. In what way did they ill treat you? I have been beaten and struck by an old-timer woman named Margaret Heggarty.
3342. What made her beat and strike you? I do not know. We had a very slight altercation. There was no cause for her striking me, but she is a very bad woman. She has a very bad tongue, and Burns has a worse.
3343. Burns is a helper in the same ward? She is another wardswoman.
3344. I asked what provocation did you give Margaret Heggarty to induce her to strike you? I tried to get boots when I was nearly barefooted. My boots nearly fell off me, and I nearly tumbled down. I went to Mrs. Heggarty and demanded boots, and she struck me and spat in my face. May I use the language they use to me? About eight weeks ago, in the bathroom, Eliza Burns said to me, "You bloody wretch, if I had known what you had put in your letters I would have murdered you; and I have a good mind to give you a mark you will carry to the grave." About eight weeks ago I was taking a blind woman to Sydney, and Eliza Carroll, the gate-keeper, stopped us, and said to me, "You bloody letter-writing wretch, you have put me in your letters, and you did it in Hyde Park to Dr. Ward. You wrote against all the wardswomen as well as me." She added the threat, that if she had known it at the time she would have done something to me. She searched the blind woman and me.
3345. Did you ever bring liquor into the establishment or come home drunk? No.
3346. Have you ever been in gaol? No.
3347. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Did you ever abscond or leave the establishment without leave? No.
3348. How is it that in this book under the date 20 May, a year ago, you are put down "absconded"? I had permission to go from Saturday to Monday from Mrs. Hicks's daughter to see my daughter's child baptized. No; I asked on the Wednesday and not to come back until Friday. She said to me, "No; if you do not come back to-morrow you will be struck off the books." I did not come back on Thursday, and knowing it was no use to go back on Friday, I stayed out for six weeks.
3349. *Chairman.*] Did the inmates ask you to make complaints—to write these anonymous letters? Yes, it was suggested to me.
3350. When you came here first you say you were half starved? Yes.
3351. Do you know of any of the inmates having anything taken from them left by the lady visitors—taken by the wardswomen or anyone else? I was never an eye-witness to it.
3352. Do you know that quarter-pound packets of tea were left for the inmates by Lady Carrington? Yes.
3353. Did you get any sugar then? No.
3354. Where do you sleep? Up-stairs in the south pavilion.
3355. Have any deaths occurred in that dormitory? Only one.
3356. How long was the body left there? I do not know.
3357. Have you fires there? Yes; one.
3358. Has there always been one? No.
3359. How long is it since you have had fires? Since the Colonial Secretary ordered that there should be fires.
3360. What have you had for breakfast since you came here? Dry bread and tea.
3361. Have you ever had butter and milk? Never.
3362. Have there always been cows here? Yes.
3363. Have you only had milk in your tea recently? Yes; only since the complaints were made.

Ann Ritchie.

27 Sept., 1886.



- Ann Ritchie. 3364. Had you always vegetables in your soup when you came up here first? I think there were some days we had not.
- 27 Sept., 1886. 3365. Did you always have as much as you have now? Nothing like it.
3366. Have you ever had a difficulty in getting anything you required from the kitchen? I got the ordinary food.
3367. Do you know what you are entitled to? I think so: a pound of bread and a pound of meat, soup, tea, and potatoes.
3368. There is no notice about the place to show you what you are entitled to? No.
3369. Was there anything of the sort in Hyde Park? Never.
3370. Are you aware that you are entitled to anything else than you have mentioned? No: I never heard of it.
3371. No sago or arrowroot? I heard that such things were allowed for the hospital, but not for the ordinary inmates.
3372. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You told us that the wardswoman beat you and insulted you: did you ever complain to any one of that treatment? Yes, to Mrs. Hicks.
3373. What did she say about it? She said she would reprimand her.
3374. Did she do so? Not in my presence.
3375. Whom do you refer to? Burns and Heggarty in particular.
3376. After Mrs. Hicks had said she would reprimand them, was there any change in their behaviour? Yes; afterwards they did not strike me.
3377. You have reason to believe that they were reprimanded? Yes. Burns seems to illtreat me always, but not as badly as before.
3378. *Mr. Robison.*] Did you ever get rice here? Yes: I think it came once a week for three or four weeks, and I think it was on Thursdays.
3379. Was that instead of anything else, or was it an additional ration? It was given as a substitute for potatoes.
3380. To whom did you address these anonymous letters you wrote? One to the Colonial Secretary and one to Lady Carrington.
3381. Did anybody suggest to you to write these letters? Yes.
3382. Will you give me the names of these persons? No: I decline to give a name.
3383. Was it any person now in Newington? Yes.
3384. Were you ever advised to write anonymous letters by one not now in Newington? No.
3385. *Chairman.*] Is the person who gave you this advice an inmate of this Asylum? Yes.
3386. You do not mean by the answer "inmate" an officer of the Asylum? She is a paid servant, but an inmate.
3387. *Mr. Robison.*] How long ago is it since you wrote to the Colonial Secretary? It was in October, from Hyde Park.
3388. Do I understand you to say that it was an inmate at Hyde Park that suggested that you should write that letter? Yes, an inmate.
3389. A paid inmate? Yes. (The Board then returned to the cancer hospital, to the sore-leg ward.)

Rosanna Burns recalled:—

- Rosanna Burns. 3390. *Chairman.*] You have heard your evidence given on the 16th September read, and it is perfectly correct? Yes.
- 27 Sept., 1886. 3391. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You say that the food is always better when the ladies or the Board are about than it is at other times: in what way is it better? Better cooked, and more of it.
3392. *Mr. Robison.*] In the old time, when the ration was short, did you ever send for more, or tell the wardswoman to try and get you more? Yes, and sometimes we got more. (The Board then went to the cancer ward proper.)

Cecilia McFadden recalled, and her evidence already given read to her:—

- Cecilia McFadden. 3393. *Chairman.*] Is that correct? Yes.
- 27 Sept., 1886. 3394. *Mr. Robison.*] What was the name of the young woman who was "dragged in?" Biddy Maloney.
3395. Was she dragged out of unkindness, or because they could not lift her? It was because she was too heavy to lift.
3396. Was there any unkindness in any way? I cannot say. (The Board returned to the Board room.)

Dr. Chas. Edward Rowling examined:—

- Dr. C. E. Rowling. 3397. *Chairman.*] You are the Government Medical Officer attending this Asylum? Yes; also George-street and Macquarie-street Asylums, Parramatta.
- 27 Sept., 1886. 3398. How long have you been attending here? Since the place was opened.
3399. Did you know the matron here before you attended? I saw her first at the Immigration Depot.
3400. Have you since you have been attending here ever seen her in a state of intoxication? Never, on any occasion.
3401. Did you make any statement different to that on any occasion? No.
3402. It has been stated to the Board that you said at Parramatta on the 4th June last that on more than one occasion you had seen Mrs. Hicks so intoxicated that she could hardly stand. Is that true? No. I may say, in explanation, that a lady told me she had frequently seen Mrs. Hicks herself in that state, and asked me if I had ever seen her so. I said, "No": but that when I was first here I had seen her in such an excited state that I believed her intoxicated, but that on knowing her better I was quite sure I was mistaken.

Joseph Ibbott recalled:—

- Joseph Ibbott. 3403. *Chairman.*] You have told us that you have been here for three years? Yes.
- 27 Sept., 1886. 3404. When the matron and the inmates came, had she any conversation with you about opening a store? Not when she came, but before that. She sent for me, and I went down to Sydney, and Mrs. Hicks told me



me that if I stopped here, and if my wife were to open a store she would get from £7 to £8 a week. Joseph Ibbott. Mrs. Hicks told me, "I will take you to a store where you can get credit; I will go responsible."

3405. From whom did she tell you you would make £7 or £8 a week? From the women: I would sell them stores. 27 Sept., 1886.

3406. That is, from the inmates? Yes.

3407. Do you know anything about stores being sold to the old women? There is a little room next to the kitchen, and people used to buy at the window.

3408. From whom? From the matron or her daughter.

3409. How long did that continue? Until you gentlemen came.

3410. Did you ever purchase anything there yourself? I did not.

3411. Why did you not deal there? Because I could get it cheaper at Parramatta.

3412. How do you know that? Because some of the old women told me what they paid.

3413. Where are you living now? In Mr. Wetherill's house—the slab hut.

3414. Did you understand that you were to have accommodation provided for you when you came here? Yes, and I had it for over two years.

3415. And where did you live, in this house? Yes, for about eighteen months. Then we had some rooms at the back which have since been altered.

3416. Since then you have been living outside the boundary? Yes.

3417. You have to pay rent? Yes, 5s. a week.

3418. You told us before that when you went into a building outside the Asylum boundaries you had to pay a penny a month? Yes, sir, that is correct.

3419. Then within the last fortnight have you received notice that the rent for that building would be increased? Yes.

3420. Is that the notice? Yes. (Document put in and identified)

To Mr. Ibbott, Newington.

Sir,

187 and 189, Pitt-street, Sydney, 15 September, 1886.

When I gave you permission to live in the cottage you are at present occupying near the gate at Newington, I understood that you only wanted it for a few weeks. You have been living in it now for some months, during which time I have not received any rent. I now inform you that from the 1st of October next, 1886, the rent will be one pound (£1) per month, payable monthly. I also inform you that from the same date I have let the other cottage, including paddocks and water-hole, to Mr. W. H. Hicks.

Per J. WETHERILL.

3421. Do you notice in this document that the proprietor says, "I have let the other part of the property to Mr. W. H. Hicks"? Yes.

3422. Who is Mr. W. H. Hicks? Husband of the matron.

3423. Are you about the institution all day? Yes.

3424. And on any occasion since you came here, have you ever observed the matron in a state of intoxication? I am not inclined to answer that question.

3425. Why? Because I am no judge of when a person is in drink. I know that she is very excitable at times.

3426. Then you cannot say whether you ever have seen her in such a state or not? No.

3427. Are you able to say that you never did see her in that condition? I cannot tell whether or not. I am not a judge.

3428. Do you mean to say that you are not able to say that you never saw her in that condition? I am not.

3429. You said that the store was kept and things were sold until the Board began to come up here? Yes.

3430. How do you fix the date: are you sure of it, or do you simply make a guess. Are you sure that it continued until we came up? I am positive that it continued until there was a talk of your coming up at all events.

3431. Mr. Robison.] Are you aware that one of the answers you have just given conveys the suspicion that you have seen the matron intoxicated? No, I am not aware; I am no judge of it.

3432. You said that you had seen the matron very excited? Yes.

3433. Was there any circumstance in connection with the matron's state of excitement to lead you to believe that it came from intoxication? I could not form any opinion.

3434. Then you merely wish to convey to us that you saw her very excited? Yes; I have seen her excited.

3435. Chairman.] How many times have you seen her excited? Several times.

3436. I asked you just now, "If, judging from what you saw, the impression conveyed to your mind was that she was intoxicated"? I cannot say; there was no cause for me to say so.

3437. When you saw her in this excited condition, did you believe that she was drunk or not? I could not form any opinion; I have looked at her and seen her very excited.

3438. Mr. Robison.] If I were to see you excited, should I be warranted in imagining that you were drunk? Not unless you were acquainted with me.

3439. Dr. Ashburton Thompson.] Are you then acquainted with Mrs. Hicks? No.

3440. But you have seen her every day two or three times a day for the last six months? Yes.

3441. You would be glad if we did not ask you any more questions on this point? You can ask me any questions, and I will answer them according to my conscience.

3442. You mean this, I suppose, that if you saw a man lying down in the road unable to help himself you would think he was drunk; but that if you saw him very red in the face and excited that he might be drunk or not? Yes.

3443. You are not a judge of symptoms of that sort? No.

Margaret Ibbott examined:—

3444. Chairman.] You are the wife of Joseph Ibbott? Yes.

3445. Have you resided here ever since you came to Newington? Yes.

3446. Nearly three years? Three years on the 23rd of next month.

3447. Where are you living now? In Mr. Wetherill's place.

3448. When you came here first, did you understand that you were to have accommodation provided for you? Yes; we came on those terms.

3449. And when you came first you resided in this building? Yes.

3450.

Margaret Ibbott.

27 Sept., 1886.



Margaret  
Ibbott.  
27 Sept., 1886.

3450. Who made you the promise of accommodation? Mr. King.  
 3451. After that, where were you living? Mr. King removed us into a little place in the back.  
 3452. And after that? He came to me and said, "They are going to do something to this place. They have measured for a cottage, and when it is finished you can move, and you can make one shift of it."  
 3453. Was that the cottage in the garden? Yes.  
 3454. When did you leave these premises at the back? About six months after we went into them. We had to rent a cottage from Mr. Wetherill outside the Asylum boundaries.  
 3455. How long have you been in it? Nearly six months up to the present time.  
 3456. Have you ever paid any rent? No.  
 3457. Within the last fortnight, have you received notice to pay 5s. a week, or vacate it? Yes, from the 1st October.  
 3458. Who told you you would have to pay rent for that place? Mr. Wetherill's agent told us we would have to pay a large rental. He said, "The large sum of a penny a month." I asked him, "Will it be necessary to pay a penny every month?" and he said, "Oh, no; it will be sufficient to pay a shilling a year at the end of the twelve months." That is how we went into the cottage.  
 3459. Then that other cottage Mr. King told you you were to have you have never had at all? No.  
 3460. Have you ever seen any fowls about here? Yes.  
 3461. Can you give us any idea of any fowls being reared here since Mrs. Hicks came here? No.  
 3462. Have you seen any being sent away from here? Yes; fifty fowls, killed and dressed, were sent away.  
 3463. Did they go to Sydney or Parramatta? I do not know. We went away by a boat before they did.  
 3464. Did you ever see any pigs about here? Yes.  
 3465. How many? My husband fetched nineteen one day from Sydney to this Asylum.  
 3466. For whom? For Mrs. Hicks; he understood they were for her.  
 3467. Where were they put? In the yard down there, I expect.  
 3468. Do you know how many there are here now? Two or three.  
 3469. Where did the rest go to? Mr. Dunn took sixteen.  
 3470. Who is Mr. Dunn? Manager of the Parramatta tram. He told me he had bought sixteen pigs about the first week you gentlemen came up here, and he had bought six about three weeks before. I was ordered to send mine away.  
 3471. Who ordered you to send away your pig? Mr. Ireland.  
 3472. Who is Mr. Ireland? He is a man that comes up from Mr. King's office, and chops down trees.  
 3473. Do you recognise orders given by him? Yes; he has given more orders than Mrs. Hicks or Mr. King until quite lately.  
 3474. When you were living in or about these premises, did you observe any store kept by anyone? Yes.  
 3475. Do you know of your own knowledge that it was opened by the matron or any other person? No; I have never lived in or about this building since the old women came. I have never known of goods being sold by Mrs. Hicks or anyone else to the inmates.  
 3476. Who issued the order that you were not to come upon the Asylum premises? The sub-matron told me that Mrs. Hicks had told her that I was not to come on the Asylum premises. I have never been on them since, except Mrs. Hicks sent for me, and she only sent for me once, when my little child was dying.  
 3477. You have never seen much of Mrs. Hicks since you have been here? No, I have not.  
 3478. Have you at any time seen her in a state of intoxication? Yes, one time; when she was driving down to the wharf, and came to my place in a buggy.  
 3479. How long ago was that? Two months, or over six weeks.  
 3480. Was it before this inquiry began? The very Saturday before.  
 3481. How do you know she was in a state of intoxication? She would begin on one thing and then go into another.  
 3482. Was she able to drive the buggy herself? No; a little boy was driving her.  
 3483. Did she roll about in the buggy? No; she was lying back.  
 3484. Was she incoherent? I could not make out anything of what she was talking about.  
 3485. Does she often go out driving? Yes, but she generally goes out by the other gate.  
 3486. How long after Mrs. Hicks came here was it that the order was issued that you were not to be allowed on the Asylum premises? About a fortnight after the first of the old women came.  
 3487. Is there anything else you wish to make the Board acquainted with? Well, gentlemen, to tell you the truth, I have had so little to do with the place, and I have no wish to interfere, and I know but little about it.

Emma Tait examined:—

- Emma Tait, 27 Sept., 1886. 3488. *Chairman.* How long have you been at Newington? Ever since it was opened.  
 3489. How have you been treated since you came up here? Not very well, so far as food went; I could not use the food that was given me when we first came.  
 3490. Were you always in the hospital? Yes.  
 3491. Have any deaths occurred since we came here? Yes.  
 3492. Was a screen always placed round the body when a patient died? No; there was an old screen, but you could see through it. It was all broken, and of no use but to put across the foot of the bed.  
 3493. What is the longest time you can recollect a body being left here without being removed? Catherine White died in that ward there. She died at night, and she was left until some time in the afternoon.  
 3494. Have you always had fires here? No.  
 3495. Were the mosquitoes bad when you first came here? Yes, very bad.  
 3496. Had you no mosquito curtains? No; and we were so much tormented with flies in the daytime and mosquitoes at night that we had no rest.  
 3497. What medical comforts have you had? I had half a pint of milk in the morning and half a pint in the evening when I was at Hyde Park, but since I have come here I have only had half a pint. The doctor or the matron took it away from me, but the doctor has allowed me a pint again lately.  
 3498. Have you always had plenty of bed-clothes and clean linen? Yes.



3499. Is there anything else you wish to tell us? I think I told Dr. Ashburton Thompson about the brandy which I had as a medical extra. I am sure I could not tell whether it was rum or brandy by the taste of it; it was so bad, and it must have been half water at least. Emma Tait.  
27 Sept., 1886.

3500. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] What quantity of that did you get? About half a gill.

3501. Was it given to you as spirit or spirit and water? I am sure I do not know. The doctor did not say anything about water when he put me on it. If it were meant for spirit there could not be much spirit in it.

3502. You think it was to have been spirit alone? Yes.

WEDNESDAY, 29 SEPTEMBER, 1886.

Present:—

J. ASHBURTON THOMPSON, Esq., M.D.

H. ROBISON, Esq.

[On arrival at Newington, at 11 a.m., the Board proceeded to the Catholic hospital ward, and the evidence given by Mrs. Sarah Bath to the Chairman alone was read to her by Dr. Ashburton Thompson, in presence of Mr. Robison, the other member of the Board.]

Mrs. Bath recalled:—

3503. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You have heard your evidence; is that correct? Correct, every word. Mrs. Bath.

3504. You say that the matron used to disguise herself and her voice, pretending that she was Lady Martin, but she could not deceive persons, like yourself, for instance, in that way? No; it was to the blind that she would go, and the blind woman, Mary Wright, who does the pumping, told me that Mrs. Hicks came to her one day, and, pretending that she was one of the lady visitors just come off the boat, proceeded to ask her questions; but Mary Wright knew her voice, and said that she had better look sharp back to the boat, or she would miss it. 29 Sept., 1886.

3505. Have you been bullied or interfered with on account of any information you have given to the Board? One person has been to me, and said that, considering the many years I had been in the institution, I ought to do better than to make any complaints.

3506. Who was that person? Her name is Susan, Mrs. Hicks's housemaid.

3507. Is that the woman you have seen intoxicated? Yes.

3508. When have you seen her intoxicated? Twice.

3509. Was that after she had been out on liberty? No.

3510. Do you know where she got the drink from? No.

3511. I believe you have been separated from Mrs. Kennedy, next to whom you have lain for a great many years? Yes.

3512. Do you know who separated you? I cannot say.

3513. Did the doctor ever make any remark to you upon the nature of your case? He said once that I was full of water.

3514. Did the doctor ever call your case either acute or chronic? No. One afternoon Mrs. Hicks and the doctor came round together, and Mrs. Hicks said to the doctor, "Is Mrs. Bath to be removed?" and the doctor said, "Yes."

3515. Were you separated as a punishment? I cannot be certain; but Mr. Robison came one day with Mrs. Hicks, and I told him that we had skimmed milk in our tea, and Mrs. Hicks said, "God forgive you," and the very next day she and the doctor came together, and I was taken off my grog.

3516. *Mr. Robison.*] Do you remember saying, on the occasion of my coming to the ward to make inquiry for the Colonial Secretary, that you did not get arrowroot and other slops; and do you remember my asking you why you did not get them? Yes; and I said the cook, Mary Rooney, would not allow the wardswoman to go into the kitchen to prepare them.

3517. Did any change take place after that? Not a bit, until the ladies came and the gentlemen.

3518. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Did you ever complain to Mrs. Hicks that you were not getting slops? Many a time; we all did.

3519. Was the complaint of any avail? Not a bit.

3520. It was of no use to complain? No.

Mrs. Kennedy recalled:—

[The evidence taken on the 16th September, before the Chairman alone, was read to her in presence of the other members of the Board.]

3521. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Is that correct? Quite correct.

3522. With regard to question 2813, you were asked why you were separated from Mrs. Bath, and you said that the reason Mrs. Hicks separated you was so and so. Do you know whether it was Mrs. Hicks who separated you: had the doctor nothing to do with it? Mrs. Hicks said that the doctor would have chronic cases on one side of the partition and acute cases on the other, and therefore we were separated. Mrs. Kennedy.  
29 Sept., 1886.

3523. Did the doctor himself ever say anything to you about chronic or acute cases? No.

3524. As a matter of fact, Mrs. Bath has lain beside you for ten years, and suffered from the same complaint, whatever it may be, all that time? Yes.

3525. No change has recently taken place in her condition? No.

3526. With reference to question 2386, you were asked was any new clothing brought up from the old Asylum, and you said "you understood so," and there were 300 nightgowns, 300 chemises, and some plaid dresses? Yes.

3527. How long have you been bed-ridden? Four years.

3528. How then do you know anything about the clothing? The women who made these dresses knew all about it. They spoke of the particulars I have mentioned, and that these things were not forthcoming was the common talk of the place.

3529. Who are the women you refer to? One is Marshall, and the other is Rabey.

3530. Did these women themselves ever speak to you upon this matter? Marshall did.

3531. But not Mrs. Rabey? No; not to me, but she has to others.

3532. Who is Marshall? One of the needlewomen. 3533.



- Mrs. Kennedy.  
29 Sept., 1886.
3533. With regard to question 2838, you told us a woman died here and she had £2 in money on her and £7 in the Savings Bank? She had £3 in money about her and £7 in the Savings Bank.
3534. What was the name of that woman? Julia Dooley. She died in the Protestant ward.
3535. But how do you know this: being in your bed, you did not see it? I heard the matron herself talking about it. She made a fuss, because she said Dooley should have more than £3, and then they searched her and found the bank book, and the matron said, "It is all right; the money is in the bank."
3536. In regard to question 2841, you said that a woman who died in the other ward had £1 6s. on her? Yes.
3537. What was the name of that woman? I forget, but nurse M'Carthy knows it.
3538. Have you been bullied, or insulted, or scolded for the evidence you have given to the Board or the ladies? No: I have not.
3539. *Mr. Robison.*] Were there any other inmates changed from the one part of the ward to the other at the same time as you were? No: I was the only one moved that I am aware of.

## Catherine Harding examined:—

- Catherine Harding.  
29 Sept., 1886.
3540. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] What makes you tremble in this way? I never used to, but I took too much of my medicine.
3541. When was that? About three weeks ago.
3542. Do you think the medicine did this for you? *Dr. Rowling* said so: he whipped the bottle out of my hands, and said, "You have taken too much of that."
3543. When was it that he said this? It was either the day or the day after my having taken too much.
3544. How was it that you came to take too much? It was strengthening medicine, and I thought if I took a little more than ordered it would make me stronger: I had the bottle by me and I helped myself; it was my own fault.
3545. Can you read and write? I cannot read writing.
3546. Did you begin to feel ill directly after you had taken this extra dose of medicine? I began to shake at once, and I have never ceased shaking ever since.
3547. Is the wardswoman kind to you? Yes; they are all right enough in their own way.
3548. *Mr. Robison.*] Did *Dr. Rowling* give you any change of medicine after you made the mistake? Yes.
3549. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] I see your medicine is still on your own window sill, where you can reach it for yourself, although you made a mistake before? Yes.

## Bridget M'Carthy examined:—

- Bridget M'Carthy.  
29 Sept., 1886.
3550. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You are head wardswoman of the Catholic ward? Yes.
3551. Catherine Harding tells us that she took too much of her medicine, and that she is ill in consequence—how is that? She shook before she took too much of her medicine, but the doctor was cross with her because she took it too fast.
3552. Have you removed the sum of 26s. from any woman who died here and handed it to the matron? Yes; from Catherine Martin, about a month or six weeks ago; likewise two gold rings.
3553. Did you know Julia Dooley? Yes; she was my helper in the Protestant ward; she died.
3554. How much money had she upon her? She had £2 4s. in silver, and a bank book showing that she had £7 in the bank.
3555. What was done with that money when she died? I gave the book to Mrs. Hicks with the £2 4s.
3556. When she died, was any remark made that she ought to have more money than that found about her? Yes.
3557. What happened after that? She died on the Saturday, and on the following Monday I took her bag to Mrs. Hicks, and then I found the bank book.

Emma Redding re-examined, in the Protestant ward (her evidence already taken was read to her, and vouched by her to be correct):—

- Emma Redding.  
29 Sept., 1886.
3558. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] With reference to your answer to question 2869, you were asked if the other people were afraid of the matron, and you answered, "They are all bound together, and what one will say another will say, and deceive persons who ask questions." You see you do not answer the question? I mean that all the wardswomen are afraid of the matron, and that they all combine together to make the matron believe that everything is right.
3559. Then when you are asked, "Are the inmates afraid of the matron," you say "no"? Yes.
3560. You were asked if you were left in a ward by yourself for five or six weeks without anyone to help you. You who cannot do anything for yourself. You said that this was not done for punishment. What was it done for? I cannot say; the women said they could not lift me: they were not paid to lift me.
3561. But this amounted to punishment? Yes; and I spoke to the matron about it, and she said she would get a woman to attend upon me, but she did not do so, and seemed to forget all about it.
3562. During that time, did you see the matron every day? No, sir.
3563. How often did you see her? Not very often, but it was not at Newington that I was shut up by myself.
3564. The question was asked you (2876), "Where were you kept for seven weeks without having anything done for you," and your answer was, "In what is now known as the Catholic ward." Is that correct? Yes.
3565. What did you mean just now by saying that it was not at Newington that you were shut up by yourself? It was at Newington that I was shut up and treated as I have described, but I was not alone. There were one or two other women in the ward.

- Sarah Saunders.  
29 Sept., 1886.
- Sarah Saunders recalled (her evidence previously taken was read to her):—
3566. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Is that correct? Yes, every word.

Dr.



Dr. Rowling recalled:—

3567. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Please produce the butts of the certificates of deaths that have occurred since you have been attending here? Here are the butts of one book, of which the first three apply to private patients; all the others apply to the several inmates who have died in the Asylum. And here is a partially-used book which contains the rest of the certificates used down to the 25th February. I have an idea that I wrote some certificates previous to the 25th February, of which I do not produce the butts. I am sure about these. (Books produced, dating from 25th February to 18th September.)

Dr. Rowling.  
29 Sept., 1886.

3568. These contain the butts of all the certificates you have given? I believe so.

3569. You told us that these were all butts of books you have used here? Yes.

3570. There is a gap between the 2nd June and the 10th September; can you produce these butts? Yes; I think I can find them: they are, I think, in the George-street Asylum, Parramatta. At the time I finished the first of the books I have laid before you the district registrar was out of books, and in the interval, before he supplied me, I was obliged to use forms taken from the book belonging to one of the other Asylums. (Dr. Rowling was requested to procure the book containing the missing certificates and to send it to the Secretary to the Board next day.)

Margaret Marshall examined:—

3571. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] How long have you been an inmate of this institution? Eight or nine years.

Margaret Marshall.

3572. And you have been at Newington since it was opened; you came from Hyde Park? Yes.

29 Sept., 1886.

3573. Were you employed at Hyde Park in any way? Yes, in the sewing room.

3574. Were you constantly employed there, or did you go in and out? I used to work every day.

3575. You would get a pretty good idea of the number of articles made? No; I did not take count of them.

3576. When you left Hyde Park, were any things already made brought up with you? I do not know.

3577. Up to the time you came away you had been making things steadily? Yes.

3578. Do you know whether the things made at Hyde Park were put into store? Yes; they were taken from the work-room to the store.

3579. Did you ever enter the clothing store yourself? No.

3580. Did you ever state to anybody that there had been made at Hyde Park as many as 300 chemises and 300 night-dresses, and so forth, and that these things had never been distributed? No; I never told anyone, sir, because I never kept any account of it.

3581. *Mr. Robison.*] Before you left Hyde Park, was there any special effort to make new clothes? We were not busier than usual.

3582. Did you see any of the clothes being packed up, or did you assist in the packing? No.

[The Board then proceeded to the Protestant ward, and inspected it. In the ward were found the following articles:—Commode seats and pans, 14; bed-pans, 8; chambers, 5; feeders with spouts, 2; indiarubber sheets in use by patients lying on them, 3; 1 on the bed of a patient out on the verandah, 3 on the bed of another patient out on the verandah, and 10 besides, making altogether 17; water-beds or air-beds, none; water or air cushions in use, 2 air-cushions; bed-cupboards for the patients' use, none.]

Mrs. Hicks recalled, and examined in the Protestant ward:—

3583. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] How many patients are there in this ward now? Thirty-one.

Mrs. Hicks.

3584. How many are bedridden? Several, I think, are more or less bedridden, but some of them get up once or twice a week.

29 Sept. 1886.

3585. What provision have you for washing and bathing them? A large zinc washing-tub and eight enamelled hand-basins. There is also a lavatory containing a stone bath and three basins, all fitted with water-taps and waste-pipes.

[The lavatory was full of a variety of litter, consisting partly of old clothes, old screens, a saucepan, a dustpan, a medicine bottle, a porter bottle, and some other old bottles, and a tin saucepan containing blacklead brushes. The bath was full of clothes belonging to a newly-arrived inmate, and there was an old air-cushion in it. On the lavatory table, containing three basins, were a large teapot, a tin soup-tureen, and several other tins.]

[The Board then adjourned to the Catholic hospital, in which were thirty-one patients, and which was found to be supplied as follows:—Commodors, 9; bed-pans, 4; chambers, none. (Mrs. Hicks explained that the old women would not use them, because they could not stoop enough, and therefore they were supplied with seven slop-pails.) Feeders with spouts, 2; waterproof sheets in use by patient 1, others produced 8=9; air-cushions or water-beds, none; bedside cupboards, none.]

NOTE.—There is no lavatory in this ward, and the arrangements for washing are the same as in the Protestant ward. A metal bath is brought in, and hand-basins when required. There is a water-closet to each of these wards.

[The Board then adjourned to the cancer ward, which contains five patients. The following was the supply of utensils:—Commode, 1; chamber, 1; bed-pans, 2; feeders, none; waterproof sheets, 2 in use under patients and 2 drying, 4; bed cupboards, none. Sore-leg ward, containing fifteen patients. The following was the supply:—Commodors, 2; bed-pans, 2; chamber, 1; waterproof sheets (produced), 8.]

NOTE.—There is also a lavatory attached to the cancer hospital, and a few hand-basins for the use of those in the ward who are not able to go outside.

THURSDAY.



THURSDAY, 30 SEPTEMBER, 1886.

Present:—

T. K. ABBOTT, Esq., S.M., CHAIRMAN,

J. ASHBURTON THOMPSON, Esq., M.D. |

H. ROBISON, Esq.

Frederic King examined:—

Mr.  
F. King.  
30 Sept., 1886

3586. *Chairman.*] You are the Manager of the Government Asylums? Yes, sir.
3587. How long have you held that position? Since 1876.
3588. Prior to that you were Secretary to the Board? Yes, to the Board which held office since 1862.
3589. What is your present salary? £500 and the annual increment, which would make it about £550.
3590. You were manager of the Asylums when Newington was first formed? Yes.
3591. When the inmates of Hyde Park were sent to Newington, was any detailed list made of their names? I do not think so, further than what was in the books of the institution at Hyde Park. We copied out the weekly report of the institutions. The inmates of Hyde Park Asylum were removed in a hurry, and we were not able to take the necessary steps that should have been taken; but we got strict orders from the Colonial Secretary to move in on a certain date, and we were hurried off in a most extraordinary way.
3592. Have you any means of knowing the number of persons who went to Newington at first? I have not, but I could easily tell you; it was over 300—about 310.
3593. You have the means of ascertaining the number, names, and ages of all who went from Hyde Park to Newington? Yes; we have the names of them and entries of those who were admitted or discharged, and on any particular day I could state who were in the Asylum.
3594. You receive from each Asylum weekly statements of the number of persons in? Yes.
3595. Do you receive statements of when inmates die? Yes, every week.
3596. Do the vouchers for coffins come through your hands? Yes; the whole information with reference to the inmates and the expenditure on them passes through my hands.
3597. When inmates come to you seeking admission, how are they admitted? I always, if I am in the office, see them, inspect them, and question them, for I know most of them. I have entries made of their history, and of what I think is necessary to show me they are eligible. It is very easy for me to decide whether they are eligible or not. Every now and then some fresh applicant comes, and I have some trouble to find out her history.
3598. Are all the Asylums supplied by contract? Yes.
3599. All the provisions? Yes.
3600. Do you know what Asylums beside Newington receive bread from contractors; at any one is bread made on the place? Yes; at Liverpool it is always made, and there I have a contractor for the flour and yeast.
3601. And at the Parramatta and Newington Asylums it is supplied by contract? Yes.
3602. Have you received your returns regularly from Newington since it was opened? No; I did not at first. I had a great deal of difficulty with the medical returns especially, very much in consequence of there being no distinct hospital at first. The reason Dr. Rowling did not send them was, he said, because he could not make them up, as he did not know which was the hospital. I have now had the hospitals distinct, and I get these returns.
3603. Have they been more regularly kept up for the last two months than hitherto? Yes.
3604. Do you know a man of the name of Ibbott up there? Yes; I had him up there before the old women went.
3605. He has been retained at the institution? Yes.
3606. Had he any promise that he should have quarters found for him? No.
3607. He was living at first in the large house occupied now by the matron, and subsequently removed to a house at the back premises, and then had to rent a house? We have no control over that. He offered, if I would keep him on at the pay he was receiving, to keep himself in quarters. I have tried to get rid of him.
3608. Do you know anything of the duties of the four men employed up there? They have hardly anything to do. One looks after the horse and dray. Burns receives £120 a year and does hardly anything. Not having sole control of the arrangements, I am unable, although I wish, to get rid of him.
3609. You mean that, although Manager of the Asylum, you are not able to control the servants employed? I asked to have Burns dismissed because he was getting too much pay and did nothing, and we did not want him there; and I was urged to keep him on. I recommended his dismissal, but that would lie with the Colonial Secretary or the Principal Under Secretary, and although I have expressed a wish that Burns and Ibbott should be dismissed my recommendation has not been approved of.
3610. You do not consider that there is sufficient employment for four men at Newington? No; and I do not consider myself responsible for their being there.
3611. At what time was that tank excavated that supplies the place with water? The history of that is that when Newington was taken possession of by the Government there was a common large waterhole there, half filled with all sorts of stuff and manures, which had been swept into it, and when Sir Henry Parkes was in office I proposed to him that the waterhole should be cleaned. It is a very far off place to have a waterhole for an institution.
3612. Was that work done at once—the excavation and the tank? I made a square hole of the waterhole, and deepened it to 14 feet, and in last February or March, when the unemployed were here, the overseer to the Colonial Architect proposed to me that it would be a good thing to employ some of these men to open out a large hole of such a size as would be of use. He showed me how to do it. I acted on his suggestion, and employed the men.
3613. What was the name of this overseer to the Colonial Architect? Telfer; he was overseer over the architect's men.
3614. At the time that he made this suggestion to you to increase this hole, had you any idea of the money already expended on it? It would be about £800 or £400—between £375 and £400.
3615. That was before he suggested enlarging it? Yes.
3616. Did you observe any small hole below the embankment? Yes; and I kept that for the horses and cattle, thinking it would always be full from the water oozing out of the embankment.
3617. At whose suggestion were the two windmills put up? I cannot answer that; the Colonial Architect is responsible for them.



Mr. F. King.

30 Sept., 1886.

3618. How many cows are kept at Newington? I think four now.
3619. Four Asylum cows? Yes; but up to the time the women went there we used to keep a good many there—the dry cows of other institutions. It is the only place where we have any ground. When a cow was in calf we used to keep her there.
3620. Do you know whether or not the inmates received milk prior to the beginning of August? They had it in the hospital.
3621. Not generally? That has never been the rule in the Asylum. Mrs. Hicks may have given some of the very old women milk, but the milk up to the time that the Colonial Secretary expressed the wish that all the inmates should get milk only went to the hospital.
3622. Do you know the gardener, Newitt? I do.
3623. And Gordon? Yes; Mrs. Hicks, having got the promise from me of a handy man, said she would go to the Immigration Office and get a good strong young man to clean up and help.
3624. How long has Newitt been employed? I think he went there in March or April.
3625. At the time that he went there, in what condition was the garden—was it broken up and fit for cultivation? It was a mass of weeds. The season had been so bad that it was as hard as a stone. Ibbott and Burns were there, and the fruit trees were all smothered with weeds.
3626. There is a large pile of wood in the field—by whom was that cut up? The Colonial Architect requested me to fell a lot of trees, as they interfered with the windmills. I felled the trees, and I decided to saw them up as fuel for the house.
3627. Who cut the trees up? The men that I had—the unemployed. We used to employ them at that work when the tracks in the dams were so slippery that the carts could not be employed.
3628. It was done by the same men who excavated the dam at the instance of the Colonial Architect? Yes.
3629. Are you aware that the inmates there are obliged to get their own wood when they require it for lighting fires? I cannot conceive that there is any difficulty. There is plenty of wood about the place besides the stack.
3630. Have you a man named Ireland in your employ? Yes.
3631. In what position? I have had him as a sort of overseer over the unemployed. I have had him over the carpenters at the other institutions, and altogether I can depend upon him.
3632. How many Asylum horses have you there? Only two now. I had three, but there was a large horse which died within the last six weeks or two months, and now we have only two.
3633. You have a stable there for the horses? Yes.
3634. Is it Burns who looks after them? No; I have an old inmate there named Brophy; he was one of the Asylum inmates.
3635. He is paid by the Government? Yes.
3636. Do you know whether the horses belonging to the Asylum are kept in the stable? I believe they are usually in the field, but they come for their feed to the stable.
3637. Do you know whether other horses have been kept in the stable? No; but I have no doubt that there have been.
3638. Have you observed the amount of work done by the gardeners in the garden: do you consider that a satisfactory quantity? Yes; I think so. The reason why I put a man like Newitt in the position he holds is that Mrs. Hicks might have a man to help her, if there was ever a downright row, such as a drunken row between inmates. I knew Newitt was a good man, and I put him as gardener to give Mrs. Hicks all the help he could. The Government put Burns in.
3639. Burns was there long before Newington was opened? Yes; but against my wish, because I knew he would be utterly useless in case of a row.
3640. Do you visit the Asylum often? Yes; until within the last two or three weeks I was there every other day. What with the unemployed, and with the disagreeables connected with the old women, and the unsuitableness of the place for the old women, you have no conception of the trouble I have had. I have been there so often that I have had to leave my ordinary work, my other work, to look after itself.
3641. You have been connected with the charities since 1862? Yes.
3642. Then you have seen the matron at Newington ever since she received the inmates? Yes.
3643. Do you consider her competent to manage an Asylum of that kind? Yes, I do; she is competent, especially from the aptitude with which she deals with those old women. It requires a peculiar person to deal with these old women, and although Mrs. Hicks might not be suitable in all respects for the position, her tact is valuable; we have always thought so, and the Board that held office before me had the same opinion as myself.
3644. What Board was that? That which managed the Asylums before me.
3645. Have you ever at any time since you have known Mrs. Hicks seen anything in her behaviour to show that she was addicted to habits of intemperance? I can solemnly declare that in all my experience I have never yet seen her under the influence of liquor, and I have seen her at all hours and times.
3646. She could not, in your opinion, have been addicted to these habits, or you would have known it? No.
3647. You say you have books from which you can get the number of persons sent from Hyde Park to Newington; can you produce them? Yes; I will do it.
3648. Can you also give us the number of admissions since Newington was opened? Yes.
3649. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.* You keep a book, and whenever a person is discharged or dies you make an entry against her name? Yes.
3650. And then, if you want to know how many persons are in the institution, you look through this book? Yes; but I also have a sort of abstract from which I could tell you almost in a moment all you wanted to know.
3651. How do you get information of inmates who die or are discharged, or who abscond? From the weekly reports to the office of the Superintendent and the medical man.
3652. What does the medical man supply you with? With the names and diseases of every inmate he admits into his hospital, and of those he discharges from it, and also the deaths. He keeps charge of the hospital ward—who are admitted and who are not.
3653. Do you consider that the matron is only responsible for those patients who are outside the hospital? No; for the whole of them.

3654.



- Mr. F. King. 3654. Then, with discharges going on for weeks and months, there may possibly creep in errors; do you hold a muster there occasionally in order to keep correct? Yes.
- 30 Sept., 1886. 3655. Do you say that if you looked up your book and found 320 names of persons in this Asylum and then found that 320 persons were there, and the names did not correspond, you would not be surprised? I would be; the book ought to be very accurate.
3656. Do you believe it to be very accurate? Yes. I am in the habit of sending the head man of our office (Mr. Rossiter) with the book, and he goes over the names and sees that they are correct.
3657. But that is exactly what I asked you just now. The fact is that Mr. Rossiter has a muster from time to time? Yes.
3658. When was he last there? I could get you the information.
3659. Had you a muster to check off just before you left Hyde Park? No.
3660. When these inspections are made, is the result reported to you separately and in writing? Mr. Rossiter verbally tells me this information.
3661. Do you alter your book accordingly? Yes.
3662. That is, you did not erase any previous entry, but wrote the alterations outside? Yes.
3663. What instruction as to keeping the muster roll has Mrs. Hicks herself? She has only her office book of the inmates to go upon.
3664. Has she instructions to check off her office book from time to time by muster of the inmates? Yes.
3665. What are the instructions to do it? She has general instructions to do it.
3666. Are they printed or verbal instructions? Verbal or by memo.
3667. Was this instruction given by word of mouth, or by written circular, or by written document? It has been the habit of years, and was given verbally.
3668. Does Mrs. Hicks report to you always when she holds a muster? Yes, but not regularly. It is the rule for her to do so.
3669. In the case of a large institution like this, where there are a large number of people, you know that the muster roll is the foundation of all the work of the place? Yes.
3670. If you do not know exactly what number of people there are there you do not know what the number of rations ought to be? No.
3671. Of course you will say that you had no cause to inquire, because Mrs. Hicks tells you the quantities from week to week? Yes.
3672. You never sent someone to see that the books there and the weekly reports were correct? No.
3673. Of course you understand that the number of persons brought up to Newington is a rather important matter, more especially as Newington was in a state of confusion for several weeks. Are we to understand that your list was made up from the book of admissions and dismissals in your office, or can you yourself say that upon a certain day certain people were resident in the Asylum? Why, no; and if I were to give you the list purporting to contain the names of persons removed from Hyde Park to Newington it would not be correct, because the old women were so put out at having to move at all that they—I mean several of them—absconded within a couple of days of the removal.
3674. At Newington, is the contract for the undertakers to bury or to supply coffins? To bury.
3675. In what form does the undertaker send in his account? "For burying so and so" by name.
3676. Is it the practice in your office to keep vouchers or copies? Of every voucher we keep one copy.
3677. Then you can show these copies, and from them we can take, with absolute certainty that it is correct, a list of the names of all persons whose burial from Newington has been paid for? Yes.
3678. No person is buried in any part of the grounds of Newington? No.
3679. There would be no doubt of your list including the names of all who died at Newington? No, unless an inmate had been buried by her friends.
3680. Have any inquests been held there on persons who have died in the institution? Only one, in the case of a woman who died suddenly last week.
3681. With regard to the wood, you said there was plenty of wood lying about the yard. Have you given instructions as to the quantity of wood and coal to be supplied? I told Mrs. Hicks that whenever she was short of wood she could send the dray to the heap in the paddock for the use of the institution.
3682. Is it by your instructions that the old women in the cancer ward, for example, and women in other hospital wards have had to rely for the purpose of lighting their fires upon the sticks and chips they find about the yard? I have not heard of anything of the sort.
3683. You said that the place began as a simple institution and improved. What do you mean by that? When the institute became overcrowded I searched about and found that there was a large place at Newington empty; and I went and opened it, and it quickly grew from twenty old men to 150.
3684. When did you first begin to send the old men here? I think about 1880 or 1881.
3685. How long after the first batch went there was it that you got 150? As the other Asylums grew I sent the men there. I think it took about two years or eighteen months to fill it; and then they became so unruly that we had to shift them; that was some time in the year 1883.
3686. Then the place remained empty? Immediately afterwards Sir A. Stuart proposed to build there, and the Colonial Architect asked me to keep Ibbott on the place as a caretaker.
3687. When did the building begin? About the middle of 1884.
3688. Mr. Robison.] When you became manager of these Asylums, do I understand that you took the place of the Board? Yes; I had no written instructions further than that I was employed by the Government, and that I was to manage these Asylums.
3689. Was it you or the Board who selected the dietary scale? The Board.
3690. Who were the members of that Board? As far as I can remember, Mr. Rolleston (Chairman), Mr. O'Connor, Dr. Alleyne, Dr. Greenup, Mr. Cowper, junior, and Mr. Duncan.
3691. Did that Board lay down rules for the conduct of the Asylums? Yes.
3692. Were they printed? Yes.
3693. Were they exhibited in the Asylums? In the early days they were, but afterwards they were soon found to be very unsuitable.
3694. Were there then any others? No; they had become obsolete.
3695. Do you remember then any other code of rules, written or printed? No; the place was carried on from then to now by the rules of common-sense—of practical experience.
3696. With regard to the dying of the inmates, was there any rule as to the slop food given? Only that slop



slop food was considered to be ordered as a medical comfort by the medical man, and was wholly under the control of the medical man, and he had been considered able to order anything for the place from 1862 until now. Mr. F. King,  
30 Sept., 1886.

3697. As a matter of fact, has the medical man ordered slop food? Yes; every day he has ordered all sorts of things—soup, and fish, and biscuits,—all sorts of things.

3698. Have you kept any note of the quantity of such food ordered at the different Asylums? Yes.

3699. Have you observed whether or not at Newington, since the Asylum was opened, there has been an ample supply of such food? I believe they have had an ample supply.

3700. Have any of the inmates of any hospital complained or made a statement to the matron that the ordinary food was insufficient or disagreed with them; would they be able to get slop food? Yes; because I believe that there is any amount of arrowroot, sago, and oatmeal ordered from the contractor, and that any woman could have it.

3701. Does the matron make any return of these things? No; from the first, sago, oatmeal, and arrowroot were allowed.

3702. Does the matron keep any book in the store to show how these things are expended? No; I allow her these three articles, and I never ask her how they are expended. Nobody in the world could keep count of each basin, and as the supplies were steadily used I did not think it necessary to make further inquiry.

3703. *Chairman.*] You say that there are no written rules supplied for matrons? No; I have ordered it to be done at Newington, but I am afraid it has not been carried out.

3704. What rules have you for the writing of letters to their friends outside? No rules; the head of the institution gives pen, ink, and paper to anyone who wants it.

3705. Is it a rule for the superintendent to read letters received? I have made it a rule that she should call in the inmate for whom a letter was received and open it in her presence.

3706. With what object was that rule made? To see that the letter contained no money. We consider that these inmates should not be in the hands of other inmates. You may have heard complaints that money had come into the Asylum and the proper person did not get it; but now these letters are opened by the inmate they are addressed to, and the money, if any, taken out of them. I have made it a rule that the matron should see this done.

3707. With regard to oatmeal, sago, and arrowroot, can anyone get them? Yes; if a patient wants them she goes to Mrs. Hicks, and I believe she gets them.

3708. Referring to letter No. 15, do you mean that what is described there is an ordinary Asylum ration? I suppose they are always asked if they are unable to eat the Asylum food. It is there to be eaten if they ask for it.

3709. They have no means of knowing that they are entitled to it? It has always been a standing habit in the Asylum since 1862.

3710. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Are you aware that we have asked very many of the inmates, and that none of them appear to be aware that they are entitled to get arrowroot, sago, and such things if they choose to ask for one of them; and do you know that only 2½ quarts are made and are wanted in the hospital wards alone, and that none is being given to the people outside the hospital? I should say exactly the contrary. I believe that a certain quantity of slops is made up for the hospitals, and that any old woman who goes to Mrs. Hicks and asks for some can get it.

3711. That is your impression? Yes.

3712. What is your list of medical comforts or medical extras? Whatever the medical man chooses to order; he is not restricted.

3713. That is the comment of Mr. Robison upon a certain report of Dr. Morgan's, is it not, dated on the 19th November, 1883. It was "that the medical officers of the Asylums are empowered to order medical comforts or stimulants, and to make such changes in the diet as best to meet the requirements of their patients." Do you know, as a matter of fact, that the doctor's orders for medical extras are confined to these very slops which you say are not medical extras, and to wines and spirits; that no person in the hospitals at Newington has had chicken, for instance, as a medical extra, but that chicken has been provided on two occasions without the intervention of the doctor? I heard that these two chickens, which are very unusual, were given to inmates, and I understand from Mrs. Hicks that they were ordered by the doctor, and the question was how much we were to pay for them.

3714. To whom? The money was to be paid to Mrs. Hicks, but where the fowls came from I do not know.

3715. Do you not think it very remarkable that a doctor who can order anything he likes, and has under his care certain young women dying of consumption, does order only the ordinary comforts, and confines himself, in fact, to gruel and beef-tea? Yes; but I could not interfere with the treatment of the medical man.

3716. *Chairman.*] Do you know that you have a hospital at each of these four Asylums? Yes.

Mrs. Mary Charlton, of 24, Cleveland-street, examined:—

3717. *Chairman.*] You are in the habit of visiting Newington? I have been in the habit of visiting Asylums for the last eighteen months. Mrs. Mary  
Charlton.

3718. How often have you visited Newington? Three times.

3719. When did you first go there? Shortly after the old women went there.

3720. Did you go through the hospital wards? Yes.

3721. Can you tell us what you saw there? I have seen a dead body lying between two living people.

3722. No screen around it? No.

3723. At what time was this? It was there at 11, and I saw it again at 4, and I thought it a shame. I spoke to the old woman there, and she said it would be buried to-morrow.

3724. Do you know any of the inmates at Newington? Not before I visited them. I know many of them now.

3725. Did you notice anything about the management of Newington to lead you to believe that it was ill-conducted? I thought they were cruelly treated. I never asked any questions, but if any person came to us I listened to them. I did not know who the matron was, or anything about her. The women said that they did not get sufficient linnen for their sore legs. One person in the hospital beckoned to me and begged me to ask the matron to get some person to get her up. She said that the girl who attended her—I think the name was Martha—had 6d. given her sometimes, and that she was often in a temper and would not

30 Sept., 1886.



Mrs. Mary  
Charlton.  
30 Sept., 1886.

not get her up, and that that was frequently the case. I have given the old women some money. An inmate—a respectable one, whom I know and whom I can trust—told me that the wardswoman swore at her if she did not pay her a shilling a month. There is a woman in the cancer ward I have visited several times. She never got fire or candles or milk, and her tea was like water. That I saw. One woman said that the weight of this other woman to lift into bed was too heavy for her.

3726. How about the doctor? I went into the Roman Catholic ward, and found a little dark-eyed young woman dying of consumption, about three or four weeks ago. I said, "Could you eat anything?" and she said "Yes; but I cannot get it"; she also said, "He orders me a pint of milk, and I only get half a pint; I am dying of starvation." I went to one of the old women and said, "How are you getting on?" and she said, "The doctor ordered me some nourishment; I did not get it; the matron says we cannot have it. We are ordered milk, but we do not get it." I said, "You ought to tell that if any person asks you about it," and she said, "Yes, ma'am, I would."

3727. Did you ever observe anything being taken from the patients? I have frequently seen them get their tea without milk.

3728. Are you always accompanied on your visits by another lady? Mrs. Wild used to go with me into the Protestant ward. I have already told you of the girl Emma Redding. I have been there during their dinner time. The first time I went it was very bad, but the last time I went (two or three months ago) the dinner, especially the soup, was very good.

3729. You say you do not know the matron? No. The women had no hats or bonnets, and I thought it a very great shame to let them go out in the sun with nothing on their heads.

3730. But they had hoods? No; no bonnets or hoods of any sort, and they sadly complained of it. I said to one woman, "How are you getting on?" and she said, "I wish God had struck me down rather than bring me to such a place as this." Another person said, "It is a wretched place; but if we were allowed what we want we should be comfortable." I said to her, "Do you get soap to wash yourself?" and she said, "We get a little bit of soap every few weeks." There was a large place at the back, and the stench of it was something fearful. I thought that a nurse or some person should be appointed to the cancer ward, for I think the patients are too feeble to assist each other, and I think they should be supplied with better food.

Mrs. Katherine Mary Townshend, of Hunter's Hill, examined:—

Mrs. K. M.  
Townshend.  
30 Sept., 1886.

3731. *Chairman.*] You are in the habit of visiting Newington? Yes; I am a member of the Ladies' Board visiting Newington.

3732. You visited Newington in company with the other ladies? Yes.

3733. Were you on board the Parramatta steamer on one occasion when the matron superintendent was on board? Yes; I have seen her several times.

3734. Have you ever seen her in a state of intoxication? No.

3735. Did you ever visit the Asylums at Parramatta? Yes, both of them.

3736. Were you there in June last with other ladies? We went to Liverpool, and then to Parramatta, where Dr. Rowling met us and took us through the institutions at Macquarie-street and George-street.

3737. During that time, was there any conversation between him, yourself, and another lady? Yes; he seemed to think that Newington was not well managed.

3738. Did you hear him make any remark with regard to the habits of the matron herself? I heard him say he had seen her in a state of intoxication.

3739. On more than one occasion? Yes; as far as I remember, he said so.

3740. That was said to you and the lady with you? Yes.

3741. At the Asylum at Parramatta? I cannot say whether it was at the Asylum or at his own house. We went to his house before going to the Asylum.

3742. What time of day was it when you went to Dr. Rowling's house? About 3 o'clock; we had afternoon tea at his house.

3743. You did not lunch at his place or dine? No; we just had afternoon tea with Mrs. Rowling.

3744. And subsequently you visited the Asylums? Yes.

3745. Was Dr. Rowling's statement voluntary, or in answer to a question? As far as I know, it was voluntary.

3746. That was on June the 4th? I think it was early in June—the 3rd or 4th.

3747. And the statement made by the doctor was voluntary? I think it was; we were talking generally about the management of the place, and he said it was badly managed.

3748. And then, as one of the reasons for saying it was badly managed, he gave the statement you have made? Yes; that he had seen the matron superintendent at Newington in a state of intoxication several times.

3749. Have you been at Newington since then? Yes; I have been there to-day, and have just returned. I was told there that Margaret Heggarty and Eliza Burns went round the wards and got the women to sign a paper to state whether they had seen the matron in a state of intoxication or not; many of them signed it without knowing what it was.

3750. Did you ever hear Dr. Rowling say that when he first knew the matron superintendent at Newington he thought at times that she might have been intoxicated, and on becoming better acquainted with her he attributed her demeanour to excitement? I never heard him make such a statement.

3751. *Mr. Robison.*] Did Dr. Rowling ever say to you, or in your hearing, that on first knowing her he thought he had seen her intoxicated, but that afterwards, knowing her better, he thought he was mistaken? No; I do not remember hearing him say so.

3752. *Chairman.*] Have you yourself observed anything about Mrs. Hicks to lead you to believe that she was intemperate? Well, I cannot say; I have seen her in a very excited state, and when she has spoken to me I have smelt spirits—that is on two occasions since I have visited Newington. On one occasion she requested to be excused. She said, "Excuse me, ladies, I have been indulging with my daughter." We could not understand what she referred to, but I smelt spirits of some kind.



Mrs. Euphemia Bowes, Auburn, Stanmore, examined:—

3753. *Chairman.*] You visit Newington sometimes? I have been there twice.  
 3754. Were you there on the 6th of August? I think so; on a Friday.  
 3755. Did you go through the Roman Catholic hospital on that day? Yes.  
 3756. Did you see a dead body in the hospital on that day? Yes.  
 3757. At what time of the day? It was there at half-past 3 in the afternoon.  
 3758. Any screens around it? No; I did not know there was a dead body there until I was speaking to one patient, and I saw the body covered up with a sheet, and I said, "Dead?" and she said, "Yes." I said, "When?" and one of them said, "8 o'clock last night"; and I said, "How long would she lie there before she was taken away?" and they said, "Some time this night," or, "I do not know."  
 3759. Did you see any other bodies on any other occasion? No; but I was in one of the wards and I heard a great noise, and I said, "What is that?" And an inmate said, "A woman snoring." Shortly afterwards I went into the next ward and saw a woman lying on her bed; I saw she was dying, and I said, "What is the matter; how is it that she is dying like this?"  
 3760. Did she die? Yes.  
 3761. Was anybody attending to her? There was an old woman who came in and wetted her lips with, I presume, a feather.  
 3762. Had she no screen around her bed? No; nothing.  
 3763. You know that she did die? I was told her death was in the paper next morning.  
 3764. Do you know the matron superintendent? No.

Mrs.  
E. Bowes.  
30 Sept., 1886

FRIDAY, 1 OCTOBER, 1886.

Present:—

T. K. ABBOTT, Esq., S.M., CHAIRMAN.

J. ASHBURTON THOMPSON, Esq., M.D. |

H. ROBISON, Esq.

Mrs. Hicks recalled:—

3765. *Chairman.*] You had an inmate here named Mary Dalley, who died on the 1st or 2nd of June? Yes.  
 3766. Do you know what she died of? I think she was paralysed.  
 3767. How long had she been an inmate? From the 1st January, 1886.  
 3768. And you say she died from what? I think she was paralysed and rather imbecile.  
 3769. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] She simply came to the end of her life? Yes; she died from natural causes.  
 3770. *Chairman.*] Did she die from the result of an accident? I cannot say.  
 3771. She had been here ever since the Asylum opened? Yes.  
 3772. Had she ever fallen into the fire or been scalded, or anything of that sort? I think there was an old woman who had a little scald on her arm; I think it was Dalley; it was not anything very serious or I should have known more of it.  
 3773. Do you know how long before she died this scald occurred? No.  
 3774. Was this woman, Dalley, scalded, and did she die from the effects of that scald? No; I am quite sure she did not.  
 3775. You recollect this scald now, but you are not sure whether it was Dalley or not who had it? Yes.  
 3776. Can you recollect how long before she died she received the scald? I think a good bit before. I did not know of it for several days after. Had it been serious I should have heard of it. I have frequently had worse scalds myself.  
 3777. Then this scald in no way contributed to the death of this person? No; I should not imagine it contributed in any way to her death.  
 3778. When you heard she was scalded, did you see her? Yes.  
 3779. Did you hear how it occurred? I fancy I did hear that she was coming to the copper for a tea-pot.  
 3780. Did you notice the wound? No; I do not think I did. They told me, I think, that it was a very small one.  
 3781. Did she treat it very lightly herself? She was a poor half-witted woman to the last. I mean by "half-witted" a simple-minded woman.  
 3782. Was she put into the hospital after that scald? Yes; I think she must have been.  
 3783. Was it in consequence of the scald that she was put in? No; I fancy it was myself that put her in.  
 3784. Do you recollect how long after you put her in the hospital she lived? I could not say from memory.  
 3785. Do you keep any list of those persons you put in? No; it is not my duty to do that.  
 3786. But you told us just now that you do occasionally admit people to the hospital. Have you any list of them? No; but I acquaint the doctor of the fact.  
 3787. Then you tell the doctor on his next visit what you have done? I go round the hospitals with him, or I say to the nurse, "Draw the doctor's attention to this woman, and say I have admitted her."  
 3788. You cannot recollect the date on which you admitted this woman to the hospital, nor the date on which she died, or how long she was in the hospital before she died? No; I cannot remember off-hand.  
 3789. Was any inquest held upon that woman? No.  
 3790. Did you register the death? Yes; the death was registered on the 5th of June, 1886, and the registration was receipted by F. C. Bayliss, District Registrar, on the same day.  
 3791. Are you aware if Dr. Rowling saw that body after death? No; I do not think he did. He does not as a general rule. I do not look at the bodies myself as a rule.  
 3792. Do you know when Dr. Rowling prescribes for patients in the hospitals that they get what he prescribes? No.  
 3793. If he is doctoring patients for particular complaints, do you know what they receive? No.  
 3794. Do you know, as matron of an Asylum, what a patient has to receive—it may be for a wound or scald

Mrs. Hicks.  
1 Oct., 1886.



- Mrs. Hicks. scald—what treatment that particular woman receives in the hospital. Do you know how that particular woman is treated, and what she is treated for? I do not know.
- 1 Oct., 1886. 3795. Do you know when medicine is prescribed for a patient in the hospital what that medicine is—that is to say, whether she has medicine for internal use or a lotion? Yes.
3796. Do you know, in the case of Dalley, whether the doctor prescribed for her medicine alone, or whether he prescribed as well some liniment or lotion? I cannot remember.
3797. Which hospital was Mary Dalley in? I cannot remember at this date.
3798. Can you tell us who was the wardswoman of the ward at that time? Bridget M'Carthy.
3799. Are you sure that Bridget M'Carthy was the woman who had charge of Mary Dalley at that time? No; I am not really sure.
3800. Did you inquire, when you ascertained that this woman had been scalded, how it occurred? I am quite sure I ascertained every particular.
3801. What are the particulars—how did it occur? I cannot tell you until my memory is refreshed.
3802. Who would refresh your memory? Margaret Heggarty and Mrs. Gorman.
3803. Have you always kept a diary since you have been here? I did not for a month or two.
3804. Were you in the habit of keeping a diary daily when you were at Hyde Park? No; but my daughter did.
3805. Was she employed there? She was sub-matron.  
(Mrs. Gorman and Margaret Heggarty then entered the Board room.)

Margaret Heggarty recalled:—

- Margaret Heggarty. 3806. *Chairman.*] Do you recollect a woman of the name of Mary Dalley dying on the 2nd of June? I am not sure.
- 1 Oct., 1886. 3807. The matron has told us that she cannot recollect whether she died in the hospital or in one of the dormitories; can you recollect? In the hospital ward.
3808. Are you sure? I am not sure whether she died in the long ward or the hospital.

Mrs. Gorman recalled:—

- Mrs. Gorman. 3809. *Chairman.*] Where did Mary Dalley die? In what is the Catholic hospital now; it was a dormitory then.
- 1 Oct., 1886. 3810. Do you remember how long before she died she was in that hospital? She slept there always, for it was then used as a dormitory.
3811. And she never was in the hospital? No.
3812. How long had she been in bed before she died? I think a fortnight.
3813. Do you recollect her having met with an accident? Yes; she let fall some hot tea as she was lying in bed.
3814. Do you recollect on what part of her body it fell? Somewhere on the right side of her body.
3815. Was it long before she died? About ten days.
3816. Did you notice whether the scald was a severe one? It did not appear to me to be serious; it was only apparently skin deep.
3817. Was it as large as your hand? Yes; about as large.
3818. Do you know whether the doctor attended her for that scald? It was not for that he was attending her, but it happened while he was attending her.
3819. Did he administer any remedies for that scald? I believe the nurse got some salve for it.
3820. Did you administer her medicines? No.
3821. Do you know whether that scald contributed to the woman's death? I do not think so; she was very ill before.
3822. Did you ever hear anybody say that she died in consequence of that scald, or was it said about the institution at all? Not to my knowledge.
3823. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] How long before her death did the doctor see her? I cannot tell; it is not my business to know that.
3824. Whose business is it? It is generally Miss Applethwaite's.  
(Mrs. Gorman and Margaret Heggarty were at this stage of the proceedings dismissed.)

Maria Brett examined:—

- Maria Brett. 3825. *Chairman.*] Are you employed at present? No.
- 1 Oct., 1886. 3826. Were you ever a wardswoman? Yes.
3827. In June last? I hardly know.
3828. Do you recollect Mary Dalley dying? Yes.
3829. Were you in charge of the place when she died? Yes; I was in charge as wardswoman.
3830. Do you recollect her getting any injuries? She scalded herself with tea a bit.
3831. You described that scald as a bed scald or bed sore? I think so.
3832. Did the doctor treat her for that? Yes.
3833. How long before she died did he see her? I do not know.
3834. Did he come every day? Yes, as far as I remember.
3835. You cannot say whether he saw her on the 1st of June or 31st of May? I do not remember.
3836. Did he see her the day before she died? Yes.
3837. Was it known in the ward that she died from the effect of that scald? I do not know; she had been ill for some time.
3839. You do not know the immediate cause of her death? No.
3839. Did you inform the matron superintendent when she received the injury? I informed the doctor first, and then the matron.
3840. How long after the accident did you tell the doctor? The same day; I told him to come and have a look at her.
3841. Where was the scald from the tea? On the side.



3842. Was there a large sore there before she was scalded with tea? There was.
3843. Was it as large as your hand? As large as the palm of my hand round, and from constant lying it was sore.
3844. You are not able to say whether the scald caused her death or not? I am quite sure that there was a sore there before the scald occurred.
3845. And did you ever hear that her death was caused by that scald? No.

Maria Brett.  
1 Oct., 1886.

Mrs. Hicks recalled:—

3846. *Chairman.*] You have heard these persons who were called in to refresh your memory? Yes.
3847. Can you now say whether the death occurred from the scald? I am quite sure it did not. Now I remember all about it. I recollect being over in the dispensary, and Dr. Rowling coming in in a very excited manner, and saying, "Mary Dalley is nearly scalded to death. I have just seen her, and they have spilled some hot tea over her." I said, "Rubbish." I then went over to the ward, and saw Maria Brett, I believe. I said to her, "Why was I not informed of this?" but she did not appear to think there was any necessity to inform me of it. It was not important. I looked at the wound, and it appeared to me like a bed-sore. I have seen many other women suffering from bed-sores in a worse condition.
3848. Was the skin broken? Yes; it appeared to be open in the centre, and it appeared to be red.
3849. You certified to the death of that woman? Yes.
3850. That is, you gave the ordinary information of death to the District Registrar at Parramatta? Yes.
3851. On the 5th June? Yes.
3852. You filled the form of information up yourself? Yes; either myself or my daughter.
3853. You signed it? Yes.
3854. Omitting such particulars as were not within your own knowledge? Yes.
3855. You omit "Cause of death," "Duration of illness," and "What medical attendant last saw the deceased"? For cause of death and duration of illness, I said "See medical officer's certificate."
3856. Did you see that you attached the medical certificate to this information? Yes, and I fancy the cause of death was ascribed to "a burn."
3857. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] When you say that the doctor had ascribed the cause of death in his certificate to a burn, did it not strike you that if that cause of death were properly assigned an inquest should be held on the body? No; I should not have thought it desirable, because I knew this woman did not die from the effects of the burns.

Mrs. Hicks.  
1 Oct., 1886.

Mary Wright recalled:—

3858. *Chairman.*] You are employed pumping here? Yes.
3859. *Mr. Robison.*] Have you heard any talk in the ward that the matron sometimes goes among the blind inmates disguising her voice? Yes.
3860. Have you ever known her to do so to you? Yes; but I knew her voice, and told her that she was the matron.
3861. What led you to think that she wished to pass herself off for any person but herself? I do not know. She said that she had come from the boat, and said, "I am one of the ladies," and then when I knew her voice I told her so, and she begged my pardon.
3862. Can you tell us what she said to you on that occasion? I thought it was something about the soup she was going to mention, only I told her that I never spoke about the soup at all, and that she took me for the wrong person.
3863. Try and remember what was said before you found her out? I cannot, but she begged my pardon, and went away saying that she took me for another person.
3864. Are you quite sure that that was the matron? Yes, quite sure.
3865. And did you mention what had happened to Mrs. Bath? Yes.
3866. Have you heard anything to lead you to suppose that the matron disguised her voice, and spoke to any of the other blind inmates as she did to you? Yes; I have heard so.
3867. Did anyone to whom she had spoken say that she had spoken to them? No.
3868. It was merely talk then? Yes.
3869. What did she say to you about the soup? I cannot tell you the words. I thought she was going to say that I had been one who had complained of the soup. I told her this, when I recognized her voice, that I had never complained about the soup.

The Board then went over the whole of the premises, accompanied by Mrs. Gorman, the sub-matron, and made an accurate description of the various buildings, their apartments and uses, &c., &c.

Mary Wright.  
1 Oct., 1886.

FRIDAY, 15 OCTOBER, 1886.

Present:—

T. K. ABBOTT, Esq., S.M., CHAIRMAN.  
J. ASHBURTON THOMPSON, Esq., M.D. | H. ROBISON, Esq.

Miss Alice Stephen recalled and further examined:—

3870. *Chairman.*] You are the Secretary of the Ladies' Board visiting Newington? Yes.
3871. Did you before you went to Newington visit the Asylums at Liverpool and Parramatta? Yes; on the 4th of June.
3872. Do you recollect on the 4th June having a conversation with Dr. Rowling. Yes; on our way from the George-street to the Macquarie-street Asylums, Parramatta.
3873. The conversation occurred in the street? Yes.
3874. Do you recollect Dr. Rowling making any statement to you on that occasion with reference to the matron of the Newington Asylum? Yes. He said that on more than one occasion he had seen her (Mrs. Hicks) so intoxicated that she could hardly stand.
3875. Did you ask him any question with reference to Mrs. Hicks, or did he make this statement voluntarily or in the course of conversation? I think I asked him the question whether she was intemperate or not.
3876. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You knew Mrs. Hicks by sight? Yes, for ten or fourteen years, at the Hyde Park Asylum. I had been in the habit of going there.

Miss  
Alice Stephen.  
15 Oct., 1886.



- Miss Alice Stephen. 3877. *Chairman.*] Do you recollect exactly the conversation that occurred between you and the doctor on that occasion? No. That is almost the only thing that comes to my memory, and that because it was such a strong point.
- 15 Oct., 1886. 3878. Did you ever state to Dr. Rowling or any other person that you had seen Mrs. Hicks yourself in such a state? No.
3879. You never made any statement of that kind to the doctor? I might have told him that I had heard other people say so.
3880. You are quite clear about Dr. Rowling having said that he saw her in a state of intoxication? Yes.
3881. Have you yourself ever seen the matron of Newington Asylum in a state of intoxication? Yes; on two occasions. On the 29th July, the occasion of our first visit to the Asylum, as a Board, she was undoubtedly intoxicated—very red in appearance, excited in manner, and smelling very strongly of spirits; and we all remarked on the second occasion—the 12th of August—the day we asked her to show us her stores, that she was undoubtedly confused in manner.
3882. Her condition, you are quite sure, as far as your judgment goes, arose from the use of liquor? It was simply her manner and the smell of drink about her that led us to that conclusion.

Mrs. Cecilia Jane Hyrons examined:—

- Mrs. C. J. Hyrons. 3883. *Chairman.*] What are you? Matron of the Immigration Depot.
- 15 Oct., 1886. 3884. Before you occupied that position, were you connected with the Destitute Asylum at Hyde Park? Yes; I was sub-matron.
3885. At that time, was the matron superintendent now at Newington at Hyde Park? Yes.
3886. How long were you there as sub-matron? From the 5th October until the 1st of March.
3887. During the time you were there, did you ever have any conflict with the matron as to the management of the institution? Yes; on several occasions.
3888. Did the matron reside at the barracks—sleep there? No.
3889. How long was she there during the day? She was there every day on the average except once.
3890. How long was she absent on that occasion? From Friday at 1 o'clock until Monday morning at 9 o'clock.
3891. During the time that you were there with her, did you ever see her under the influence of liquor? No.
3892. Did you know that she took liquor at all; did that ever come under your notice? Yes.
3893. That she was in the habit of taking stimulants? Yes, occasionally.
3894. You never saw her intoxicated? No.
3895. At the time when the inmates were removed from Hyde Park to Newington, did you have anything to do with the removal of them? No.
3896. What prevented you, as sub-matron, having anything to do with it? Mr. King called on me one morning and said another sub-matron was appointed, and he said that he should not require me any more, and that I must leave at once. I said, "Will you please give it me in writing?" He said, "Certainly not." I said, "I was appointed in writing, and I should like to be dismissed in writing, or I must see my solicitor." The matron reported to the Colonial Secretary that she could not get on with me, and I was advised to ask for leave of absence from Mr. King. I refused to do that, as I did not require it, and I went to the Asylum every day, and I kept out of the way of the matron. The matron told the inmates not to obey my orders.
3897. Did you receive your appointment from Mr. King? No; I received it from the Colonial Secretary and took it to Mr. King.
3898. Who was Colonial Secretary at that time? Sir Alexander Stuart.
3899. At the time when the inmates were removed to Newington, who was Colonial Secretary? Sir John Robertson.
3900. Did you ever see him with reference to the removal of the patients? No.
3901. I suppose you knew for some time before the inmates were removed from Hyde Park to Newington that they were going? Yes.
3902. Were any lists of made-up clothing made out prior to that? No.
3903. Had there been, would you have known of them? No; for some months I was locked out of the office.
3904. When you were sub-matron, had you nothing to do with the clothing? I cut it out when first I went there.
3905. Do you know what quantity of clothing went to Newington? No.
3906. It was after the death of Mrs. Hicks's daughter that you were appointed sub-matron? Yes.
3907. After that, did Mrs. Hicks employ any other daughter of hers to do anything about the place? Yes; Clara was constantly in my way. I believe her to be an imbecile.
3908. You have never had anything more to do with Mrs. Hicks since she left the Asylum at Hyde Park? Nothing.
3909. During the time you were there, did you ever see any rules for your guidance? No; but I applied for them to Mr. King and the Colonial Secretary during the time I was at Hyde Park.
3910. Do you recollect the answers you received? No; Mr. King said there were no rules.
3911. Did he tell you what your duties were? He would not allow me to take the responsible position of passing out the women on liberty; but Clara always did it.
3912. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You are acquainted with the management of the sick in the hospital wards? Yes.
3913. What were considered medical comforts at Hyde Park? Grog, and milk, arrowroot, sago, and sugar.
3914. In order to get these things the doctor had to certify for them? No; only for the grog and the milk.
3915. Then really only grog and milk were medical extras? Yes; I gave the others whenever the old women asked me for them.
3916. What methods of punishment were there for the inmates who came in drunk or disorderly? They were turned out.
3917. Any other punishment? No. When I went there first Mrs. Hicks told me to stop their liberty; but as there was no record kept it was impossible to use that punishment.



3918. Used the paid inmates to take their orders from you or from Miss Applethwaite? I used to give the orders when Mrs. Hicks was away.
3919. *Chairman.*] You made a complaint to the Inspector of Charities about the way in which the Asylum was managed? Yes.
3920. You complained that Miss Applethwaite was continually upsetting discipline, following you about, and watching all your actions, with the open encouragement of her mother? Yes, that is quite correct. I had no books to keep, but I had to enter everything on a piece of paper and give it to Mrs. Hicks; and she would take it from me and either tear it up and say, "My memory is not so bad that I want everything written down," or she would give it to Clara.
3921. But, as a matter of fact, when Mrs. Hicks was away you used to govern the Institution? Yes.
3922. And also, as a matter of fact, when she was there, you were interfered with by her daughter, with the open encouragement of her mother? Yes.

Mrs.  
C. J. Hyrons.  
15 Oct., 1886.

FRIDAY 22 OCTOBER, 1886.

Present:—

T. K. ABBOTT, Esq., S.M., CHAIRMAN.

J. ASHBURTON THOMPSON, Esq., M.D.

H. ROBISON, Esq.

Mrs. Lucy H. Hicks called in and further examined:—

3923. *Chairman.*] You told us on the 19th instant that your salary was £200 per annum, with £20 ration-money? I ask you to allow me to alter that.
3924. I ask you if you told us that on the 19th instant? I think I did.
3925. Is that all you receive? No; I forgot the £20 a year superannuation.
3926. What else did you receive;—have you ever had any gratuities? £20 a year put on for the superannuation.
3927. Have you ever had any gratuities? I had a gratuity—I suppose you would call it a gratuity—the keeping of a cow in the Sydney Domain.
3928. Have you ever had any gratuities in money? £20 ration-money.
3929. That is all? That is all, and a run for my cow in the Domain.
3930. You say that you never received any sum of money outside your salary or ration-money, or run for your cow? After going to Newington I wrote in to be recompensed in different things.
3931. You received something then in consideration of the removal of patients to Newington? Yes; £25.
3932. Have you had a gratuity more than once? How many years back are you going?
3933. Within the last three or four years? No.
3934. On what date did the first of the inmates arrive at Newington? I think about the middle of February. I think we left to go to Newington about the 15th of February, but I will not speak positively.
3935. How long after the inmates arrived at Newington did you arrive? I slept there on the first night—on the 27th of February; but I went every day backwards and forwards.
3936. Then you were not there on the 25th of February, when the two first deaths occurred? I was not. I was at Newington through the day, because I went there every day.
3937. But you did not sleep there? I did not sleep there. I had to look after the Sydney part.
3938. Those deaths occurred on the 25th of February—Mary Ryan and Elizabeth Stretton? I believe they did.
3939. Can you say whether these deaths were accelerated in consequence of the removal of patients from Hyde Park? I am quite sure they were not.
3940. Are you aware that in the first four months the Asylum was open, forty-four deaths took place? I am quite aware that there were not more than we had on an average for ten years, but I will not speak positively.
3941. We have it here from the District Registrar and your own books? I would not willingly tell a falsehood, or vary in any way.
3942. That was before the ladies began to visit Newington, and before the Board began to make their inquiry? Before the Board, certainly. I do not know the ladies.
3943. I am alluding to the Board of which Lady Martin is the President? I do not know that they had anything to do with it.
3944. Are you aware that in the months of July and August last, after these inquiries began, there were only six deaths? These old women had been dying for fifteen or sixteen years.
3945. Are you aware that there were only six deaths in July and August? I cannot say without my books.
3946. These are the names of the inmates who died in July and August, taken from your own books;—are you aware that in those months there were only six deaths? Yes; but I wish you would let me add a little to that. I wonder they all got there alive—they had been dying for years. Some of these women had only just been brought from Prince Alfred Hospital. They were merely brought as an experiment, to keep them alive. The Ladies' Board did nothing to keep the people alive, I am sure.
3947. Can you assign any cause for the diminution of the number of deaths, from the average of eleven to the average of three per month? Of course I cannot. They were very ill indeed at Hyde Park. Many of these people were dying. We hardly thought we should get them there alive. Therefore, there is no difficulty in assigning the cause of death for people who were dying. Our percentage of deaths was not more between these months, though we did move them to Newington, than it had been for ten years previously—for several years previously.
3948. During the last two months—July and August I refer to—had there been any alteration in the management or in the cooking? Not the slightest, except the potatoes twice a week, and except —
3949. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You mean potatoes every day? Potatoes every day instead of three times a week, and rice once. There was not the slightest difference.

Mrs.  
L. H. Hicks,  
Oct. 22, 1886.



- Mrs. L. H. Hicks.  
22 Oct., 1886.
3950. *Mr. Robison.*] Milk also? The milk was different. The milk was in this way: The Colonial Secretary had given an order to give the patients milk all round.
3951. *Chairman.*] We observed, when we went to Newington, that you did not keep any diary from the opening of the Institution? No; I think I had enough to do then. My time was occupied day and night.
3952. What induced you eventually to keep a diary? I had always been accustomed to keep one. I can show you my daughter's diary up to the day of her death.
3953. You say that your daughter used to keep it? My daughter and myself. She was my sub-matron.
3954. Have you got the old diaries? Yes, I have most of them. I do not say I could find them for twenty-six years.
3955. We have gathered, in this inquiry, that you have no rules? We rule it by managing—by common-sense—by some sort of knowledge of the working for twenty-six years.
3956. You mean by your answer that you rule the Institution exactly as you see fit;—that you are a law to yourself? I do not mean that at all.
3957. Are there any rules laid down for your guidance? We have no printed rules, nor have we had any for some years; but we have always carried on the same rules. Our rules are, that if a patient comes in she is placed in a bath and washed in the usual way, unless she is bad; then we sponge her. We go through the same routine from day to day, except Sunday.
3958. Do not you think it would be very much better to have printed rules, defining your duties and those of the servants under you? I do not. I consider that old people, such as we have to do with, cannot be hurried. You have to deal with them in the peculiar way that old people have to be dealt with. I do not study to make our place a show-place. I keep it very clean. We have to keep it clean.
3959. Then the inmates have no means of knowing what articles of clothing and food they are entitled to? They know they are entitled to clean linen whenever they require it, and the food they well know.
3960. Is there anything to show an inmate in that Institution what she is entitled to—I mean what she is entitled to in the way of food? It is thoroughly well known.
3961. How;—do you go round and tell everyone—you have no printed rules? I do not go round.
3962. Then they do not know? They do know.
3963. Did you visit the cancer hospital every day? Every day now. I do not say that I did when I first went to Newington.
3964. You have not always visited it? Yes, always three, four, and a dozen times a day. It is a very large area of ground to go over.
3965. Prior to the ladies visiting at Newington, were the meals served out regularly? As regularly as possible, considering we had a Sydney butcher to deal with, and had to be quite at his mercy as to sending meat at the proper hour.
3966. Do you not know for a fact that frequently inmates in the cancer hospital did not get their dinner till 5 o'clock? I do not know anything of the kind. I totally deny it.
3967. You are aware that on the majority of our visits to Newington, dinner was not served till 2 o'clock, or half-past? Quite right.
3968. Whose fault was that? The butcher's—certainly not mine.
3969. You do not consider yourself blamable for that? Most decidedly not.
3970. Although you are the manager? Decidedly not. I reported it repeatedly.
3971. Are you aware that when the ladies first visited the cancer hospital there were no knives and forks, and that the inmates had to eat their meat off the floor like pigs, picking the meat off the bones with their fingers? It is quite untrue. If you will permit me to explain, I will.
3972. Say yes or no? You allowed a greater privilege to the inmates.
3973. We will allow you every privilege you desire. The ladies in their reports speak of such things, and we have evidence given to us of their existence? Well, I will explain it to you: I heard that the ladies had made inquiries. When we went to Newington first—I thought I had come here to tell you about Newington or I should have brought other memoranda—when we went to Newington first it was utterly unfit for us to have gone to. It was a place quite unfit to receive a family, still less 300 and odd people—I call it a lasting disgrace to have sent us there—and when we went from Hyde Park Asylum you must be quite aware that I had to give up Immigration, and had to leave certain things behind me at Immigration. I held two positions. Of course we packed up the things, and, as I sent up fifty inmates, I sent up knives and utensils for their use. When we left I said to the poor old women, "Now, girls, help me all you can—look after your messes," and after I got time to do it at Newington—it was several months, because there were workmen about, and I had an immensity to do—I went to the different wards to see what utensils they had—knives and forks and dishes. On my visits to the cancer ward they showed me some knives and forks. No nurse cares to remain there. It is not an enviable place. Each woman has hidden her knife and fork. I found them under their pillows.
3974. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] About what date was that? I cannot tell you. It is in my diary.
3975. Was it after the 13th May; can you guess at the date? Some time early in May.
3976. *Chairman.*] You appointed paid inmates, and assigned to them their duties? Yes.
3977. Did you appoint Ann Simpson as wardswoman to the cancer hospital? Certainly.
3978. Do you know a woman named Biddy Maloney? Of course I do.
3979. Are you aware that she was beaten black and blue, and took to her bed, and died there? I was not aware of it. It was a gross untruth.
3980. Do you know it was a practice to keep medicines on their window-sills and by their bedsides? It is the practice for the nurse to have the patients' medicine.
3981. Do you know that poisonous lotions and other mixtures were allowed to be left alongside the beds? Yes, some of them.
3982. You know that many of your wardswomen and many of the inmates can neither read nor write, and that until recently there were no clocks? Not at Newington. I used to have our beautiful big clock.
3983. They can neither read nor write? Some of them, I believe, cannot.
3984. Do you consider it proper that such persons should be allowed to administer medicine to patients? I believe they are very much kinder in twenty cases out of thirty. You would not get educated people to do filthy dirty work.
3985. Do you know Mrs. Purnell? I do not know her by that name. I know a child who came to see her, who said that was her name, and she took that name.



3986. Do you recollect her taking a lotion by mistake? Perfectly well.

3987. It has been stated that you had just left the hospital, and you had been scolding this woman for giving information to the ladies, that she became flurried, and in consequence of your scolding she made a mistake;—is that correct? It is the grossest falsehood I ever heard in my life. It so happens I had not been there. I do not know that I had not. I may have been there.

3988. You have no screens to put round the beds when patients die in the cancer hospital? Yes, I have.

3989. Not when we began our inquiry? No; there are plenty of old screens there now.

3990. There were none there then? There were plenty broken in the carpenter's room. I reported them to the manager.

3991. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] About the 30th of September, there were no screens in the cancer hospital when we went to look for them;—do you admit that? No; I do not, because if they wanted screens they could have had the broken ones. I had no others. It is no fault of mine.

3992. *Chairman.*] Do you know, as a matter of fact, whether screens are put round the beds of persons who die in the cancer hospital;—has any screen ever been put round the bed of any such person? As soon as they are washed and laid out we remove them.

3993. Then they are not put round? They have not been. We have not had the screens mended. We have screens now. When we went to the place we were disgracefully hurried.

3994. You have stated that the women have a bath every Saturday? When we can get water; otherwise, they are always sponged.

3995. Do you recollect Lady Martin and Mrs. Pottie visiting the bath-room on a Saturday, and finding a number of persons about the ante-room undressed, and that there was only one bath? I do not recollect Lady Martin and Mrs. Pottie visiting the place on a Saturday. They did not see only one bath of water.

3996. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Do you remember on that day stopping the bathing, and saying the water had gone wrong? I do not know; they were just coming out; I ran round; I had been very busy with the flue of the boiler; I did not understand it sufficiently well. The windmills were working very much that day, and as fast as the warm water was being drawn out of the tanks the cold water kept coming into the tank, consequently we could not get the water to boil. I sent one of my men to stop the water-mill working, and I ran at once to the bath-house. I said, "Stop the bathing, Margaret, until the water boils."

3997. *Chairman.*] Does the water often go wrong, or is there a sufficient supply? We have never had a proper supply. Since we have been there we have never had a regular supply.

3998. *Mr. Robison.*] You mean a certain supply? A certain supply. We had no water at first, or only a very limited supply. We had no baths for six weeks, and as a matter of fact we have had no baths for the last three weeks—only water to sponge the women, and that we have had to bring from the well by a cart for bathing and laundry use. This was the case for two or three weeks, until about two days ago.

3999. *Chairman.*] How is that? Because the pipes were not far enough in the waterhole. Until we had this last rain the water had begun to get very low. We have plenty of water now.

4000. Were the inmates, when they were bathing, allowed to dress and undress outside the bath-room? Certainly not, if they obeyed orders. We are most strict in that feature; but these poor old creatures will leave a pocket behind them here and a pocket behind them there; and when they go out dressed they will go and undress to put their pockets on here and their pockets on there, and you cannot help that.

4001. As a matter of fact, they do dress and undress outside? Not many of them.

4002. I saw them when I was there? You cannot help it sometimes, however strict you are. Poor old creatures, they are in their dotage.

4003. How long after you went to Newington was the range in the kitchen fixed? It was fixed when I went there. It was all ready for use.

4004. When did it get out of order? When the water supply was so bad, and my cook—I had an immensity of trouble with her—let the boiler at the back of the kitchen range burst.

4005. How long after you went to Newington? I daresay it would be about six or seven weeks.

4006. How long was it allowed to remain in that condition? Perhaps about two months. Excuse me, I cannot tell you to a day. We gave them roast meat and plum pudding on Queen's Birthday, so that it did not go out of order until the end of June.

4007. How long was it allowed to remain out of order? A few weeks.

4008. Did you report the circumstance? Most decidedly.

4009. To whom? To the manager; also to the contractor and clerk of works. I do everything through the manager.

4010. When did the inmates first begin to receive milk? The hospital people have always had it during the twenty-six years I have been there; they have always had milk in their tea. The only difference is that the well people get it now.

4011. When was it supplied? After Mr. Dibbs's visit.

4012. Prior to that the ordinary inmates—I am not speaking of the hospital patients—did not get milk? All the hospital people had it, but not the inmates.

4013. Evidence has been given to the Board that the milk formerly supplied was skimmed milk, and that it was sometimes sour;—is that correct? No; I had my own cow, and the milk could not have been very much skimmed, because we got it from the Ice Company in Sydney. We got twenty quarts a day from the Ice Company. We had only one Government cow at that time and one of my own; and I certainly did as I have always done—I skimmed my own. I do not like to mention the manager's name, but I am quite sure that Mr. King won't mind me doing so. It was done with the knowledge of the manager; but I do not mind what they say, it will never be skimmed again. I have it always put in the boilers, and the cream will remain on the top. We are obliged to do it, and we cannot help ourselves.

4014. Do you, or does the sub-matron, see that there is a proper quantity of coal served out? I do not.

4015. Who gets the supply? The servants themselves.

4016. Were fires kept alight during winter in the cancer and the other hospital? There were no fires until nearly the end of June. There were no stoves set until the middle or the end of June. I made a great complaint about it. My husband went so far as to say that it was one of the most cruel things which ever happened.

4017. Mr. Hicks's name must not be brought into the inquiry? I wrote and he wrote, and called it cruelty. I did not begin my own fire because they had not any, and I have always worked upon that principle. As a matter of fact, I sent for the contractor and the manager. As soon as the fire-flues were fixed

Mrs.  
L. H. Hicks.  
22 Oct., 1886.



Mrs.  
L. H. Hicks.  
22 Oct. 1886.

fixed I had fires in them before they were dry; and when the Colonial Secretary visited our place and went through the wards the fire-places were not then finished. It had not the front bars in; and it was only put in the day before his visit. You feel confused when people come hurriedly upon you at 10 o'clock in the morning.

4018. Had every woman in the Asylum a warm bath—every woman who was able to take one—each Saturday;—have they had a warm bath every Saturday since Newington was opened, whenever the weather was favourable and water available? Certainly—always.

4019. When the windmills did not keep the tanks full, Mary Reid, the blind woman, was compelled to pump all the water to bathe all the inmates? Certainly not. She never pumps water to bathe the inmates. The horse and cart brought it up, and does now.

4020. Then she does not pump the water? Certainly not. We only get water for drinking purposes where Mary pumps.

4021. Are the mosquitoes bad there in summer? Rather.

4022. Have the inmates in the hospital or elsewhere any curtains? Certainly not. They would be burned down the first night if they had them. The mosquitoes do not seem to trouble the old people. They do not trouble me much. We always grumble about everything we can find fault with, and when we went there I used to grumble with them.

4023. There is nothing to grumble at now? We are not a bit improved—do not you think I say that.

4024. Since Newington has been opened you have received 30 gallons of brandy, one case of gin, a dozen bottles of port wine, six dozen pints of ale, and seven dozen pints of porter, as medical comforts? I could not assert that that is quite correct.

4025. It is an extract from your books? It may be so.

4026. How are these medical comforts distributed—by the doctor's orders? Well, yes; but I have a certain discretionary power.

4027. Then, if they are distributed by the doctor's orders, the medical comfort book will show clearly where all the liquor has gone to? Not all.

4028. How will you account for the balance? I won't profess to account for it at all. When we first went to live at Newington, and the carts and men came up (six, seven, and eight vans at the time), Saunders used to say, "My men must have a drink round." They had a very dirty job in removing these poor old people. It was sometimes a dirty job to do. With the permission of the managers at that time, I was allowed to give it to these men, and I should have given it at my own expense, if the Government had not allowed me. I think the men well earned it. I do not know the men.

4029. Can you distribute liquor amongst the inmates? Not as a rule.

4030. Can you? To a certain extent.

4031. What authority have you for distributing liquor amongst the inmates—has Mr. King authorized you? Mr. King has told me I could. Suppose there is a woman taken very bad in the night with cramps and different things, if I thought a little brandy and water would do her good, I would supply her with some. I have given gin and water.

4032. You had a cook there called Mary Rooney? I had.

4033. Was she not intemperate? Very; but an excellent little woman.

4034. Did you dismiss her for intemperance? She has been so often away; and since I dismissed her I have often wished her back.

4035. Where did she get liquor? When I first went there the fence was all down, and men used to work day and night. She has paid a man a shilling to bring her a shilling's worth of rum—so I have heard.

4036. You have a housemaid named Susan? Yes.

4037. She also is intemperate? Very.

4038. Where does she obtain her liquor? From my own private cupboard.

4039. Was the authority you had from Mr. King to distribute liquor, in writing? No.

4040. When you do distribute it as you say, what check do you keep as to the quantities you give out? I put it down every day.

4041. What you serve out? I tell Dr. Rowling next day; but I am sorry to say he does not put it down.

4042. Do you keep the record in a book of your own? No.

4043. You said you put it down—where do you put it down? When I say I do not keep any book, I should say that I tell the doctor next day, and if he does not allow it to me, I put it down in the monthly return book. I have to show it to Mr. King every month.

4044. You know that it is a very important thing that the articles supplied for the inmates should be accounted for to the very last particle? Most decidedly.

4045. Do you keep poultry at Newington? Yes; I have kept poultry for twenty years in Sydney.

4046. How many? As many as I could manage to keep.

4047. Do you know how many? I could not tell you.

4048. Are they fed upon the Asylum refuse? From what I leave from my own private family; and, if I could make sure that the Asylum refuse had no poultices or dirt in it, I should give them a little.

4049. Are they kept for the benefit of the inmates, or for your own benefit? For my own benefit. I do not begrudge to give the inmates a few eggs, which I do very often. It is the only bit of pleasure I have.

4050. The inmates have had two fowls since Newington has been opened? I could not tell you.

4051. You were paid for supplying them? I was paid for supplying one. I bought a pair for myself, for which I paid 4s. 6d., and I let the Asylum have one for 2s. 3d.

4052. You have sent fowls to market, have you not? No; I have not. Mr. Hicks did oblige a gentleman by letting him have a few pairs.

4053. Do you keep pigs also? I do.

4054. How many? Four.

4055. Had you a greater number than that at any time? I had.

4056. How many had you—the greatest number? Fourteen.

4057. Do you know a man named Dunn, the manager of the Parramatta tram? Yes, I do.

4058. Did you sell him any? I gave them away I consider. I sold them for very little. Every one of the Asylums has done it. It has only come to my lot to keep a pig since I came to Newington.

4059. Were these pigs kept upon the Asylum refuse? Well, I have a great deal of refuse of my own. I do not care for Asylum refuse.



Mrs.  
L. H. Hicks.  
22 Oct., 1886.

4060. You would hardly keep fourteen pigs from your own refuse? Some of it is from the Asylum.
4061. Did the patients benefit in any way, except to the extent of the fowls you have mentioned, by your keeping these animals? I do not buy them for the patients, certainly. If there was occasion, I should not object to give one. I give my mite with everyone else.
4062. You told us that Harriett Cook had never been out of the Asylum? Yes.
4063. Is she there now? Yes; she is going away.
4064. When you discovered the familiarity existing between her and the Swede, you stated that you complained to the manager and to his employer, and that the man was not removed? Not for some little time. He was removed before the contractor went.
4065. How did you complain to the manager—in writing? No; Mr. King was with me nearly every day—certainly two or three times a week.
4066. Notwithstanding your complaints, this man was allowed to remain, and the intercourse to continue? No; that is putting it in rather a wrong way that would look very bad in print. I never knew that there was any intercourse with these people. You spoke as if I was aware of it. Do you think I would have allowed him to have been with her for a minute, if I had known that there had been intercourse? I would not have allowed the creature to come into my house.
4067. You discovered a familiarity—I am not saying any improper intercourse—existing between your servant and this Swede, and you complained to the contractor; Mr. Hicks spoke to the man, and the man wanted to fight him; you complained to the manager, and notwithstanding all this the man was not removed;—is not that the fact? That is the fact; but I did not know that there was any wrong intercourse.
4068. Have you endeavoured to obtain from the contractor the full name and address of that man? No, I have not.
4069. You had five paid men there—Burns, Ibbott, Newett, Gordon, and Brophy? Yes.
4070. There is a large heap of wood near the cancer hospital, is there not? Outside the fence.
4071. Have these men ever been instructed by you to supply the cancer hospital with firewood for kindling and other purposes? Yes.
4072. Did they do it? Yes.
4073. Did you not tell the old women that they would have to gather up the chips about the place before they could get any fire? No.
4074. You have told us that you said so? I have scolded them for going outside the fence. I have gone and picked up chips myself when I first went there.
4075. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] They were not to go outside the fence, but to pick up chips about the place? I spoke to them in a jolly way, as I always do.
4076. *Chairman.*] What rule have you laid down in regard to the inmates writing letters to their friends? They can write as many as they like.
4077. Are they supplied with paper, pens, ink, and stamps? I give ever so many stamps away. I did so last week.
4078. How are the letters posted? Fortunately for us Mr. Suttor let Mr. Hicks have a mail-bag. We have a mail twice a day.
4079. When letters come addressed to the inmates, do you open them? Certainly not.
4080. Are they delivered to the inmates? Yes. Mr. King said they were to be opened and given to the inmates. If I felt there was money in a letter I should say to the inmate, "I think there is something in this letter; you had better open it while I am here," especially if the patient were blind; but I would not open a letter otherwise for all the world.
4081. The manager says that the letters are to be opened in the presence of the inmates if they contain money? I know that that is the rule; but, unless in the case of the blind woman, who is always writing begging letters, and who gets a great many letters. Last week she got two letters with a pound in them. One I opened at her own request, and a pound note fell out of it. The letter did not mention that it contained money, and anyone might have robbed her.
4082. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Unless a letter is registered, or is believed to contain money, you say that you hand it to the inmate, who opens it herself? Of course.
4083. Are you aware that Mr. King, in answer to the question, "Is it a rule for the Superintendent to read letters received," answered, "I have made it a rule that she shall call in any inmate for whom any communication is received, and open the letter in her presence"? I never do it.
4084. He was asked with what object that rule was made, and he replied, "To see that the letters do not contain money"; so that Mr. King's rule evidently is, that all letters shall be opened? Well, I do not do it. I have heard that it is done at other institutions, but I do not do it.
4085. When letters do come to the inmates and contain money, do you allow the inmates to retain the money, or do you keep it for them? I hand the money over to the manager.
4086. Are they allowed to draw against that money? Yes; I am allowed to give them money, and Mr. King pays me at the end of the month.
4087. *Mr. Robison.*] So much per week? So much per week. I gave 2s. 6d. this morning.
4088. *Chairman.*] After you went to Newington you opened a store, and sold goods to the inmates? I never opened a store. That wants a little explanation. I will never acknowledge that I opened a store.
4089. Did you open a store, and sell goods to the inmates? I did not open a store and sell goods to the inmates. I accommodated the inmates, for the sake of keeping peace and keeping them from drinking. I lost money out of my own pocket by it. I lost £7 to £9. I did not wish to do it, but the sub-matron asked me to let her do it. Tea, which cost me 2s. 4d., was sold for 2s.; so that you may know I was well out of pocket by the transaction. That accommodation was only until I could get a man to call.
4090. When was that practice discontinued? The minute I could get a cart to come.
4091. About what time? We did not commence it until they had been so robbed by people coming down from Sydney and taking the poor creatures' money.
4092. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Was it continued two months or three months? I suppose about five weeks—only until I could get out in the buggy. I won't allow that it was a store or a shop. It was only an accommodation.
4093. *Chairman.*] Do you know a man named Ibbott who was acting in the capacity of caretaker before the Asylum was opened? I do.
4094. Did he come to Sydney at your request before the old women were removed? Not at my request.
4095. Did you see him in Sydney? Yes; he became a great nuisance to me.



Mrs.  
L. H. Hicks.  
22 Oct., 1886.

4096. Did you tell him that if he remained at Newington his wife could open a store, and would get £7 or £8 a week from the old women, and that you would become responsible for the goods supplied to his wife? Never. How could I tell him such a thing?
4097. You kept a cow there? Certainly.
4098. Have you always kept one? Always, since I have been in the Government service.
4099. How is she fed? With bran and grass.
4100. Do you keep any horses? I do. I had two when you first came up, but I sold one of them. My daughter did not think enough of it, and yesterday I bought her a beauty.
4101. How are they fed? On grass. Only one gets corn.
4102. Are they kept on grass? Not altogether. We have only had the new pony two days.
4103. Where are the Asylum horses kept? Punch is kept in the stable at night. He is out all day.
4104. You have a man named Brophy to look after them? Yes; a very good old man he is.
4105. You know old Mary Reid, the blind woman? Yes.
4106. Did you, on any occasion, go to her and pretend that you were a lady visitor just come off the boat, and ask her as to the treatment she received? Never. I think I know what you mean. It was the greatest bit of fun I had.
4107. You have a daughter named Clara? I have.
4108. How old is she? She was born when St. Mary's Cathedral was burned down. I think she is going into her twenty-second year.
4109. Did she assist in any way in the business of the Institution? A great deal.
4110. By whose authority? Sir Alexander Stuart's.
4111. She is not an officer or an inmate—she is quite irresponsible? An inmate! Certainly not.
4112. She is quite irresponsible, but assists in the management? Ever since her sister died.
4113. Her sister was sub-matron? Yes. I shall never get her equal again.
4114. When you first came to Newington, the place was in an unfinished condition, and you had a great deal of inconvenience to put up with? Most decidedly.
4115. Now, can you tell us what those inconveniences were? It was, first of all, utterly unfenced, and quite unfit for the reception of inmates.
4116. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Will you specify the things which were wanting? First of all, there was no water, or only a very limited supply.
4117. How did you get water? By carting it.
4118. Could you get enough for use? We had also the well near the laundry, which happened to be nice and full. The reservoir near the back kitchen got quite dry before we had been there any time.
4119. There were no baths for six weeks? Only sponging. As a matter of fact, we have had no bath for three weeks, only sponging.
4120. *Chairman.*] The last three weeks? Yes; we had to draw the water required for the baths and laundry with carts. For the first night or two we were up there we had no lights, except candles. We had to turn to on Sunday, the 28th February (Mr. Hicks and myself and the sub-matron) to unpack the things. We worked hard all day on Sunday to get out a few things for night. Mr. Hicks got permission from the manager, and he went to a place in Sydney, and they made us those lights which you see now, with reflectors at the back, and they are very nice. There were no fireplaces—no grates at all. The fireplaces had been left in such a dangerous manner that we were afraid even to make fires. I said to the old women, "I will risk it if you like, old girls, and make a fire on the hearth." They said, "No, missis, don't." They are, like myself, very timid of fire.
4121. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You could not make a fire on the hearth with safety? We could not. It was on the 23rd of June before we could get fires in the hospital, and then the grate finished only over night.
4122. Can you tell us why it was dangerous to light a fire? It was all flat. There was no flagging; but, you must remember, every day the grates were going to be fixed in. Every day I used to say, "When will we have the grates?" And I used to be told, "The next day," or that, "You will have them in two or three days." Then we had great trouble and work by having all the men working on the place. The fences were all down.
4123. What were they working at? They were working day and night fencing off places that we were really occupying.
4124. What places? Buildings. I could hardly tell you. They were building a padded room. I could not tell you what was not being done. They were putting the roof to the verandahs.
4125. Were the wards finished? The wards were finished. We had two or three inmates nearly killed by falling from the verandahs, until we got the iron rails up.
4126. Anything else? Hundreds of things. The men were working in the verandahs, and were always in the way. Men were working day and night at the tank. One underground tank was commenced after we went there. Owing to the fencing being down the women were continually going away. I have very often had to go out of my own dining-room and make a rush down to the gardener's cottage to meet women coming in with two or three bottles of grog about them. When I met them they said they were going to look for a grocer's shop. That is why the accommodation was given them.
4127. What else was unfinished? The tank. I told Mr. King of it; and I spoke to the Ladies' Board about the accommodation. They thought it was very kind of me. I thought I was making them a present. The butcher living in Sydney was a great trouble to me, gentlemen.
4128. *Chairman.*] Do you know a bed-ridden woman named Bath, and Mary Ann Kennedy? Yes.
4129. Bath has been ten years and Kennedy twenty-four years at Hyde Park and at Newington? I daresay they have. They occupied beds next to one another.
4130. Why were they separated? Because one was a chronic case and the other was an acute case.
4131. Did it take ten years and four months to find that out? That is not my business. It was for the medical man to find that out.
4132. Was it by the doctor's orders that they were separated? Dr. Rowling gave orders that they were to be separated.
4133. Do you recollect my being at Newington on the 16th of September, and asking about these old women? Yes.
4134. Do you remember saying, in the presence of Mr. Price, the former shorthand-writer, that they were very talkative and ill-conducted? I said they were always making themselves disagreeable; that we could not keep things from them. One would make a tale up, and the other throw the ball.
4135. Was it not a fact that these old creatures were separated because you had reason to believe that they



they complained to the lady visitors about the treatment they received in the Asylum? Most decidedly not.

Mrs.  
L. H. Hicks.  
22 Oct., 1836.

4136. Can you recollect all the deaths that occurred at Newington? I can recollect them if you read the names.

4137. On each occasion, did you see the body before it was removed to the dead-house? No. I saw them. I do not say that I saw them after they were dead.

4138. Then you could not have seen the body? I do not know; I might or I might not. I do not consider it my duty to look at every dead body.

4139. Do you remember Mary Green dying on the 14th of May? Yes.

4140. Who buried her? Her son or relatives.

4141. You showed the Board a broken screen in the hospital, which was the only means you had to hide the dead body from the inmates? The screens got broken in coming up.

4142. Did you show the Board this screen;—did you consider a screen of two or three leaves, each 2 feet wide, sufficient to screen a body from observation? It does very well for the short time they have to be used.

4143. You have obtained new screens since the inquiry commenced? I thought of them long before, and they have not been got either because of the inquiry or because of the Ladies' Committee.

4144. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] At what date did you apply for them? Directly I got there; indeed before I left Sydney.

4145. Did you apply by letter? That I cannot say positively. Mr. King saved me all he could.

4146. *Chairman.*] You say the screens did very well for the short time the bodies were left there;—are you aware that the body of a woman, who died in the hospital, was left all night, until 3 o'clock the next day, before it was removed? She died in the night, and was left till, I think, about 2 o'clock.

4147. Why was that? One of the men had gone out for a day's leave of absence.

4148. Were there not five men? I believe that was the case. With the multiplicity of business we had to do, I think it did happen.

4149. Until about 3 o'clock? I think it was 2 o'clock. It might have been from 2 to 3.

4150. Prior to the appointment of the Ladies' Committee and this Board of Inquiry, did the doctor visit the Asylum every day? I never remember his missing, except once or twice on Parramatta race days, and I think once he missed three days.

4151. Did you go through the hospital with him, and furnish him with a statement as to how the patients had progressed since his last visit? I think I did go round with him.

4152. Did you go round every day? No; because I thought it was just as well to leave the medical gentleman to hear if there were any complaints. I do that as a matter of principle. I do not go round as a rule.

4153. Do you weigh and check all the bread? Not every loaf.

4154. Did you ever find the bread short weight? The baker has given up the contract. I won't allow that it was all short.

4155. Do you know that the Board did find a quantity of the bread on one occasion short weight, and that it has never been short since? It was short weight, an ounce or two. If you order 320 pounds of bread and he gives you 320 pounds on your scales, that is all he is supposed to do.

4156. When you find that the bread is short, do you not deduct the weight short from the contractor's pay vouchers and report to the manager? No; I generally put it all on the scales, if I find one or two loaves short. I never find it short when I put all the loaves together. Many of the loaves you tried were very short.

4157. *Mr. Robison.*] They were all short the first day? You had one or two over weight. In the last Commission they told me it was very satisfactory if we put it altogether.

4158. *Chairman.*] You order so many loaves? No; by the pound.

4159. Do you keep all the books at Newington? Every one.

4160. Are they kept correctly? I won't promise they are as well kept as they might be.

4161. In Sydney, who kept them? My daughter.

4162. You had a sub-matron at Hyde Park, Mrs. Hyrons? Yes; it is all through her we have all this misery.

4163. Did you get on with your work amicably together? She would not work at all.

4164. She stated to us that your daughter Clara watched and thwarted her? I should be sorry to let a daughter of mine be too much with her.

4165. You had an inmate at Newington named Alice Batho, who was removed, and subsequently died from consumption? —

4166. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] A young woman twenty-eight or twenty-nine years of age? I know the name.

4167. *Chairman.*] In July last she wrote a letter shortly before her death stating that the matron drinks— is there any truth in the statement? Most decidedly not; I do not drink.

4168. Do you now, or did you ever, take any stimulant other than wine to drink—whisky or gin? Did I drink!

4169. These are matters which have come to us to investigate, and we must ask you the question? I deny that I drink. I have been too well brought up for that.

4170. Did any brother of yours die this year? Yes.

4171. Were you on one of the Parramatta River steamers the day he was buried, shortly before the "Austral" sailed for England? I dare say I was.

4172. Were you that day under the influence of liquor? Do not insult me. I never was under the influence of liquor in my life.

4173. Specific statements have been made to us to which we must ask for specific answers. The Board have no desire to insult you? Never in my life was I under the influence of drink.

4174. On the 29th of July, and again on the 12th of August, were you intoxicated, or had you taken any spirit on those days? Never in my life.

4175. As a matter of fact, you distinctly and emphatically deny ever having been under the influence of liquor? Most decidedly I do; I defy all the world to say so.

4176. Did you ever make any attempt to classify the inmates at Newington? Certainly not.

4177. Do you not think it would conduce to the happiness of women who may have been educated and of refined



- Mrs. L. H. Hicks. refined feeling to be placed by the side of similar persons, rather than in proximity to a prostitute, or a foul-mouthed old convict? It might; but I do not think it could be worked.
- 22 Oct., 1886. 4178. Have you any papers or periodicals for the use of the inmates? Yes.
4179. Can they have them for asking for them? Yes; I have two boxes reserved, which will come out again fresh.
4180. A great many of the inmates cannot read? They cannot; some slightly.
4181. Those who sew are not remunerated? One or two of them.
4182. Would it not be better to give these persons something for their labour, if not in money, yet in the form of other indulgences? No; if you pay them, you must pay all the scrubbers and cleaners.
4183. Do you not pay about twenty? The woman who pumps. Sewing is a recreation. The hospital women sew, and people round the wards also sew; and when I am cutting out they will all rally round me, and I can get twenty or thirty of them to help.
4184. It has been brought to our notice, by personal observation, and by the evidence of others, that, prior to this inquiry, the meals were irregular, the food badly cooked, the necessary utensils for eating not provided, the arrangements for feeding, clothing, lighting and bathing, defective; that medicine and poisonous lotions have been left within reach of the inmates, some of whom can neither read nor write; that their treatment by the wardswomen, in many cases, was harsh in the extreme; that this existed since the Asylum was open, but that during the last two months there has been a change, and that now no complaints are heard? I deny it.
4185. You deny that such a state of things existed? I deny that anything has been altered.
4186. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Since when? Since you or the Ladies' Committee came to Newington. All that was complained of I had marked; but I had no chance of altering.
4187. *Chairman.*] There has been no change? The Asylum now is in exactly the same condition as it was before the inquiry began, except this, that I have now a splendid butcher, and he is with me by half-past 8.
4188. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Since when have you had this butcher? Since the new contract—since the first of this month. I do not allow that anything has been altered, or that there has been any change, beyond potatoes twice every day, and the old people getting milk.
4189. Before the inmates were removed from Hyde Park to Newington, was the doctor consulted as to whether they were fit to be removed or not? I suppose that Dr. Ward was consulted—I do not know. He went away on leave of absence just before we left.
4190. Then he was not consulted? I do not say he was.
4191. Was any other doctor called in and asked? I do not want to screen myself. Mr. King was most particularly kind and attentive.
4192. Was any doctor called in or not? I fancy the doctor was asked.
4193. What doctor? Dr. Ward. I cannot recollect, we were hurried off most cruelly. A message came—"You are to go out on Wednesday." We were all horrified.
4194. Was any doctor summoned to examine these old women, and see if they were fit to endure this long journey by road? I am trying to think whether Dr. Kyngdon used to come then. No, I do not think there was.
4195. Dr. Ward, you say, was away on leave just before you left? Yes.
4196. So that he could not have been consulted? No.
4197. You did not see Dr. Kyngdon there? Yes, I did. Dr. Kyngdon and Dr. Ward attended every day, and sometimes we had Dr. Clark from North Shore.
4198. None of these gentlemen gave any special instructions with regard to the removal of any of these old women, on account of the state of their health at that time? No; to tell you the truth, I think I was quite as good a judge as any of the doctors. I never knew what it was to rest.
4199. Those two who died on the 25th of February, Mary Ryan and Elizabeth Stretton;—was that the day on which they were removed? No; they went up in the first batch; but old Stretton we had expected to die months before.
4200. Can you find out for certain whether they went up with the first batch or not? I can.
4201. How can you? They went up with the eight women who went up first, if not with the second batch. They had been there a few days.
4202. How could you find that out? I could find it out to-morrow.
4203. From what book? I dare say from some memoranda. I could tell when I got home.
4204. From what book? Perhaps from a pocket-book. I had a lot of papers, and I used to put names down; but I cannot tell you that I took the names.
4205. When these old women were going to be removed, did you take down their names—did you make out a list? No, I had nobody to assist me. Mrs. Hyrons had been off duty for a month; and we were packed off in a hurry. We had to be out of the place by the first of March.
4206. No list, then, was made? No, I had to do everything myself; and, as for Mrs. Hyron speaking of my daughter Clara, she told Mr. King as a great complaint that I ought to be ashamed of myself; that I worked my daughter so shamefully, and that I never gave her a holiday.
4207. If no list was made, how comes it that you have a memoranda of the dates of removal of particular women? I am not sure that I have. I did not do it as a matter of principle. There was an old woman who went up with them.
4208. You did not make out lists as a matter of principle? No; but I think I could find out the first lot who went up with Mrs. Graham.
4209. When the water was not running, and you had to draw water, how did you manage the hot bath? We had two large boilers in the laundry.
4210. When you had to draw the water, in order to get the women baths, you heated it in two boilers in the laundry? Yes.
4211. How did you get it into the bath-room? We carried it. Lately I have found a better way—I make the women go in with a tub.
4212. At the time you had to draw this water, you had 300 inmates (more or less) of whom 100 were in the hospital and did not want to bathe in the general bathroom; so that every Saturday you had to give 200 women baths? We had to give them in the hospital as well.
4213. Two hundred in the bath-room? Yes.
4214. And all the hot water for these baths had to be carried by hand to the bath-room? Yes.
4215. How many buckets would be required to make a bath warm enough? We did not profess to give them a bath in that way. We simply sponged them.



4216. *Chairman.*] Have you got any sponges? We used flannels in preference to sponge. Sponges become disagreeable.

Mrs.  
L. H. Hicks.

4217. *Mr. Robison.*] You said that your daughter Clara had been authorized to act in the Asylum by Sir Alex. Stuart;—can you tell me what form of order or authority she got? It was in this way: When my daughter Mamie died, you will remember that I was not expected to live. Both being off duty, Mr. Hicks sent the two girls, Louise and Clara, for Miss Chicken, and she was put in charge, and Clara and Louise helped until I got better. When I was getting better, I wrote in and asked if I might have my daughter in Mrs. Hyrons' place. Mrs. Hyrons was placed there temporarily. Mr. King wrote in to say that Miss Burnside, Miss Dennis, and my daughter, had been rendering great service for some time, and Sir Alex. Stuart said that he would put down £100 to be divided among the three, which has been passed; and that these three young ladies should be placed as sub-matrons at £40 a year. That money has passed.

22 Oct., 1886.

4218. *Chairman.*] Have they received any official intimation of appointment? No; the last visit that Mr. Hicks made to Sir Alexander Stuart, Sir Alexander told Mr. Hicks of it. May I be permitted to state, that the old folks have written a letter to you and the members of the Board, which they brought to me. They are very much annoyed, indeed, about these charges of drunkenness. One poor old woman, Agnes Barr, has been in the Asylum since the 14th of February, 1862, and has never been out of it but for two days. She has taken it so much to heart that she wished to present it to you. They brought it to me, but I declined to receive it. I said, "You had better give it to the gentlemen yourself." Knowing this morning that I was coming here to-day, they were anxious that you should have this letter.

4219. *Mr. Robison.*] Do you remember an occasion when you drove out in your buggy with one of your boys to the wharf, and called at a cottage on the way and spoke to somebody;—can you remember anything which passed on that occasion? I have often done that.

4220. The time to which I refer was in the early part of August, or perhaps the end of July? I could not tell you. Mr. Hicks takes the contractors' orders for me to Parramatta. I have sometimes driven down to meet Mr. Hicks. I have done so often.

4221. *Chairman.*] On the occasion referred to you drove round by the back of the premises? Round by the gardener's cottage.

4222. Did you ever go round by the hut where the Ibbotts live? That is the way we always drive.

4223. It has been stated by a witness, Margaret Ibbott, that on one occasion she saw you go down to the wharf by her place in a buggy, and that you were then quite intoxicated; and that this was six weeks or two months before the 27th September? I never was intoxicated in my life. I never was at her place.

TUESDAY, 26 OCTOBER, 1886.

Present:—

T. K. ABBOTT, Esq., S.M., CHAIRMAN.

J. ASHBURTON THOMPSON, Esq., M.D. |

H. ROBISON, Esq.

[On the arrival of the Board at Newington, a deputation presented a letter, to which were attached the signatures of inmates; and the following witnesses were, at the request of the matron, examined regarding her sobriety.]

Ann Griffiths called in and examined:—

4224. *Chairman.*] You present this letter on behalf of a deputation, is that so? Yes; I present it with the good wishes of one and all of the inmates. Ann Griffiths.

4225. You have spoken to a number of the inmates then? Yes. 26 Oct., 1886.

Margaret Jackson called in and examined:—

4226. *Chairman.*] How long have you been under the matron-superintendent of this Institution? Twenty-four years; and I can say that during that period I have never seen a sign of liquor upon her. I have seen her at all hours. I have never seen her under the influence of liquor. Margaret Jackson.

26 Oct., 1886.

Catherine Ward called in and examined:—

4227. *Chairman.*] How long have you been an inmate? Three years. Catherine Ward.

4228. During that time, have you ever seen the matron-superintendent under the influence of liquor? I have not seen the slightest sign of it upon her. 26 Oct., 1886.

Margaret Heggarty called in and examined:—

4229. *Chairman.*] You are head wardswoman? Yes. Margaret Heggarty.

4230. How long have you been under the matron-superintendent? Between twenty-two and twenty-three years. I have never been out except for one holiday of three days. 26 Oct., 1886.

4231. During the long time you have been here, have you ever observed the matron-superintendent under the influence of liquor? No; I have not noticed the sign or the smell of it; and I have seen her night and day in the Asylum and in her own apartments.

4232. Have any of the inmates of the hospital signed this letter? Yes; plenty of them.

4233. Did you take it round? Yes.

4234. Did you explain to these persons in the hospital what the nature of the letter was? Yes.

4235. And each one knew what she was signing? Each one signed it, understanding what it was for.

[The Board examined the letter and found that the body of the letter and the signatures, 255 in number, with the exception of seven, were in the same handwriting.]

Eliza Burns called in and examined:—

4236. *Chairman.*] Have you any occupation in the Asylum? I am a wardswoman. Eliza Burns.

4237. How long have you been under the matron-superintendent? Eighteen or nineteen years. 26 Oct., 1886.

4238. During that period, have you ever seen her at any time under the influence of liquor? No; she has always been ready for duty at any time of the night when she might be called.

4239. Did you go round with Margaret Heggarty to get signatures for this letter? I did.

4240. Did you explain to each person who signed it what the letter was about? I did.



Ann Wire called in and examined :—

- Ann Wire. 4141. *Chairman.*] You are in the sore-leg hospital? Yes.  
 4242. How long have you been in the Asylum under the matron-superintendent? About twenty years, backwards and forwards.  
 26 Oct., 1886. 4243. During that time, have you ever seen her under the influence of liquor? I have never seen a sign of liquor on her.  
 4244. When did you first enter the Asylum? In the year 1866.

John M'Garry called in and examined :—

- John M'Garry. 4245. *Chairman.*] You are a cabman? Yes.  
 4246. Where do you reside? At 10, Abercombe-street.  
 26 Oct., 1886. 4247. Do you remember driving the matron-superintendent of this Asylum on the day on which her brother was buried? Yes.  
 4248. How long were you driving her? I arrived at the Redfern Railway Station at 9 o'clock, and I had her with me all day till 5.  
 4249. On the occasion to which you refer, was the matron-superintendent under the influence of liquor? I saw no more sign of liquor on her then than there is on myself at the present time.  
 4250. Not at any time during the period you named? No.  
 4251. Did you drive her to the wharf? Yes; at about ten minutes to 5, I drove her to the foot of King-street.

Eliza Upjohn called in and examined :—

- Eliza Upjohn. 4252. *Chairman.*] You are a governess here? Yes.  
 4253. How long have you been here? Nearly four months.  
 26 Oct., 1886. 4254. During that time, have you ever seen the matron-superintendent of this Asylum under the influence of liquor? Never.  
 4255. And you have seen her frequently at all hours of the day? Yes, at all hours of the day; and I am almost the last to leave the room at night.

Charles Edward Rowling, Esq., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P., Lond., recalled for examination by the matron-superintendent :—

- O. E. Rowling, Esq. 4256. *Mrs. Hicks.*] Did you ever see me intoxicated? Never.  
 4257. Have you ever seen me at any time at which you thought that I had been drinking? Never.  
 4258. Do you consider that I do my duty? As far as I have been able to see, you certainly do.  
 26 Oct., 1886. 4259. Did you ever have a conversation with Miss Stephen about my drinking? A few words. Miss Stephen asked me almost the same questions as you have done.  
 4260. Did she not tell you that I was drunk, or had been drinking? There were three or four ladies present when the conversation took place. I think the observation came from Miss Stephen, to the effect that she had seen you drunk; but I am not sure about it.

George Newitt, gardener, recalled for examination by the matron-superintendent :—

- Mr. G. Newitt. 4261. *Mrs. Hicks.*] Have you ever seen me drunk? No, I have not.  
 4262. Have you ever thought that I drank? Never.  
 4263. Have you ever heard that I drank? Not till I heard this report. I have not seen the slightest sign of it.  
 26 Oct., 1886. 4264. And you have been called up at 9 and 10 o'clock at night to assist me at times, have you not? I have.  
 4265. You have seen me about early and late? I have seen you early and late. I suppose I generally see you seven or eight times a day.

Susan Newitt called in and examined :—

- Mrs. Susan Newitt. 4266. *Chairman.*] You are the wife of the gardener here? Yes.  
 4267. *Mrs. Hicks.*] Do you remember seeing me in the buggy, sometimes going down to meet Mr. Hicks at the steamer? Yes.  
 26 Oct., 1886. 4268. Have you ever imagined for a moment that I was at any of those times in any way overcome by liquor? Never.  
 4269. I have generally said good afternoon to you, have I not? Yes.  
 4270. When you have observed me in the garden at any time, have you noticed that I was drunk? Never.  
 4271. Have you ever imagined that I was drunk? No; I have never had cause to think so.

Mrs. Hicks, matron-superintendent, recalled and examined :—

- Mrs. Hicks. 4272. *Chairman.*] How are the vegetables supplied here? We have four shillings worth a day.  
 4273. From whom? Jim Lee.  
 26 Oct., 1886. 4274. You were supplied with that quantity before the garden was put in order? Yes.  
 4275. From the time the Institution was opened, you received four shillings worth of vegetables daily? Yes.  
 4276. Where do they come from? From Sydney.  
 4277. Do you requisition for them? No; it is an understood thing.  
 4278. How are they paid for? By the manager.  
 4279. That is Mr. King? Yes; he sends the cheque up at the end of the month, and sends the account as well.  
 4280. How are they delivered—by steamer? Yes.  
 4281. Were the inmates of the cancer hospital left here, after you first came here, for as long as seven weeks without having their bedding changed? That has never been the case since I have been over them.  
 4282.



4282. How often was the bedding changed? In the summer, some of the beds of the dirty cases are changed two or three times a day; but, as a rule, the bedding is changed in the summer once a week, and in the winter once a fortnight. When we first came here they were changed I think once a fortnight, even though it was summer, because we had a great deal to contend with when we first moved; but after we got settled down they were changed at the times I have named. Mrs. Hicks.  
26 Oct., 1886.
4283. There has been a change in that matter within the last few months, has there not? There has been no change.
4284. *Mr. Robison.*] It was said by the laundress in her evidence that she gave out 200 pairs of sheets in the week; now, it appeared to me to be an error, because there are more than 300 inmates;—will you explain, please? Yes. In the winter months we change half the beds this Monday, as it were, and the other half next Monday, of course not including the number of sheets we give out to any soiled beds, because we give as many as three pairs a day to some of the beds. I have known five pair a day to be given.
4285. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Has the arrangement which you have explained with regard to the vegetables held over since the 1st of March? Yes.
4286. Do you tell us that Mr. King pays Jim Lee? He sends the cheque to me with the abstract and other monthly moneys.
4287. And you pay Jim Lee? Yes.
4288. *Mr. Robison.*] Do all the Asylum vegetables go into the soup boiler? Yes.
4289. Is there no special reserve made for particular attendants or sub-officers of the Institution? No.

Thomas Ireland called in and examined:—

4290. *Chairman.*] What is your occupation? I am a builder.
4291. Are you in the service of the Government? I receive a certain amount from the Government for a certain amount of work. The whole of my time is not occupied in Government work. Mr.  
T. Ireland.  
26 Oct., 1886.
4292. How much do you receive from Government? £3 per week.
4293. Is that for half your time? Sometimes I get more work. Sometimes it does not amount to half the time. It depends upon the quantity of work on hand.
4294. Who employed you? Mr. King.
4295. What are your duties? My duties are to superintend the work which he orders me to look after, to keep the time of the men, to pay the wages, and so forth.
4296. Were you here when the unemployed were engaged? Yes; I was overseer over the unemployed.
4297. They were engaged in cutting wood and clearing? Yes; they were engaged in cutting down trees.
4298. Were they also engaged in excavating a tank? Yes.
4299. Who put them upon the tank? Mr. King.
4300. Who designed the tank? I designed it.
4301. Did you take the levels? No; I squared off from the old hole. I squared it off according to Mr. Telfer's suggestion.
4302. He is in the office of the Colonial Architect? Yes.
4303. Do you know the area of catchment to fill the tank? I never took the measurements.
4304. Are you aware that it is less than an acre? It may be; I dare say it is.
4305. Do you know the quantity of stuff taken out of the tank? Six thousand odd yards. I never made up the weekly cost of it. The week's wages were put down in a book, and each man signed his receipt for payment.
4306. Were you paying them at a certain rate per yard for the excavation? No; it was done by day work.
4307. Then you have no conception as to the cost? No; I never went into it.
4308. Were there not two excavations made there;—was not the old hole opened up first, and then the fresh tank excavated? That was opened up four years ago.
4309. That is the old hole? Yes.
4310. When was the new excavation made? It was commenced in February last.
4311. When the inmates were sent in there was no water supply, except the old hole and the tanks, about the house? That was all.
4312. Who is responsible for the erection of the mills? The Colonial Architect.
4313. Do you know their cost? No.
4314. Do you know anything about windmills? Yes.
4315. Do you know if these are a good description? Yes; the mills are all right, so far as the class of mill goes.
4316. Have you no idea of the number of gallons the tank would contain? I never made it up.
4317. But you took out the quantities the men worked, did you not? Yes.
4318. It has never been filled since it has been made? Yes; it overflowed in the last rain.
4319. Within the last three weeks there was no water to be had from it, I understand? No; the water had receded beyond the bottom of the pipes.
4320. How long were the unemployed here? About six months.
4321. That was before the inmates came to Newington? Yes; I think they were here before the inmates came, but I could not be certain.
4322. Was the large stack of wood outside chopped up by the unemployed? Yes.
4323. For the use of the Asylum? Yes; they were trees taken down by Mr. Telfer's wish, to allow the wind to get to the mills.
4324. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Who authorized the payment of the unemployed by time instead of by piece? I think the Colonial Secretary. There was a current rate of wages fixed by the Colonial Secretary for the unemployed, I believe.
4325. Do you not know that the Colonial Secretary has several times said that he would pay the unemployed only by piece work? I have heard it said, but I do not know it.
4326. Are these mills of the best pattern? Yes; I think they are as good as could be had.
4327. Are they mills you would choose for your own place? Yes.
4328. You know that the principal mill got its shaft broken? Yes.
4329. Was there any special reason for that accident? The mill was driving too fast.



- Mr. T. Ireland. 4330. There are mills which do not require attention, are there not? Yes; all mills that are not thrown off the wind will break in a heavy wind; but there are mills that are able to throw themselves out.
- 26 Oct., 1886. 4331. The case with these mills is, that when they are driving too fast some one must go to them and throw them out of gear, or else they will break, or be in danger of breaking? Yes.
4332. And there are mills, in other respects perfectly satisfactory, which throw themselves out of gear automatically? No; but there are mills which throw off from the wind when it gets too strong.
4333. That is to say, there are mills which, in respect of over-driving, govern themselves? Yes.
4334. So that if you were putting up a mill on your own place you would choose one which governed itself, instead of one which wanted constant watching? I would not exactly say that. I think those mills which throw up to every wind are the best mills.
4335. Then what you mean to say is, that you would rather watch the mills which do not govern themselves, but which do throw up to every wind, than have a mill which governs itself, but which requires a strong breeze to set in motion? Yes.
4336. It is a matter of opinion, then, as to which is the better sort of mill? Yes.
4337. Do you think that a mill which does not govern itself is a good sort of mill in a place like this, where there is only a limited amount of labour? It is so simple to throw a mill like that out of gear that almost anyone can do it.
4338. But it is likely to be forgotten? Yes.
4339. *Chairman.*] With what kinds of wind-mills are you acquainted? With several.
4340. What are these mills? The "Ochrlisch."
4341. That is a German mill, is it not? Yes.
4342. Of what other mills have you any knowledge? I have taken no particular notice of the names of them.
4343. Do you know the "Eclipse"? Yes; I have seen it working.
4344. Do you know the "Althouse"? I fancy that is a mill which throws out of gear; it is a self-acting mill.
4345. But the "Eclipse" throws out of gear, too? Yes; it turns the edge on.
4346. Have you no idea of the cost of these mills here? I have not.
4347. Have you any idea of the cost of either the "Althouse" or the "Eclipse"? No.
4348. Have you any practical acquaintance with mills, beyond the experience which you have gained since these mills have been erected? Yes, in a good many instances.
4349. What would you call practical experience—have you had a mill constantly under your observation? No; but I have had a good deal to do with putting them up.
4350. Do you know the diameter of the wheel of these mills? No.
4351. Did you get special orders from Mr. King to fall the tree near the cancer hospital the other day? Yes.
4352. Do you undertake any duties or labour, here or elsewhere, without specific orders from Mr. King? No.
4353. For everything you do, you have his orders, either verbally or in writing? Yes. I do not think I have ever driven a nail without Mr. King's orders. I have to put up with a great deal in trying to get things done without Mr. King's orders.
4354. *Mrs. Hicks.*] You were at Newington when I came? Yes.
4355. You have seen me, morning, noon, and quite late in the evening? A good many times in the day, certainly.
4356. Did you ever see me drunk? No.
4357. Did you ever think that I was drunk, or that I had been drinking? I have never seen anything about you leading me to believe you drunk.
4358. I suppose you would be able to tell? I think so.
4359. You have known me a very long time? About eight years, I think.
4360. *Chairman.*] And during that time you have seen no appearance of intoxication about the matron? No, not once.

[The Board then proceeded to the cancer hospital.]

Mrs. Ellen Jane Purnell recalled and examined:—

- Mrs. Ellen Jane Purnell. 4361. *Chairman.*] How long have you been here? A year and nine months.
- 26 Oct., 1886. 4362. Did the matron-superintendent come here after you or any other of the patients complained about feeding on the floor and having no proper utensils? No.
4363. Do you know anything about the finding of knives and forks under the pillows of the patients? In the ward adjoining this, I think, the matron found some rusty knives and forks hidden away in the bag of a patient.
4364. But none were found in this ward? No.
4365. You are sure? None were found that I knew of.
4366. You complained that you had no knives and forks? Yes; but Mary Murphy had a few old rusty things in her bag, which she had fetched from Hyde Park.
4367. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] In your previous examination you were asked by Mr. Abbott whether you had not forks and spoons; you replied that you had one of your own, and that the others had what were given to them and what they picked up, and that none were supplied by the Asylum;—is that correct? Yes.
4368. But these rusty knives and forks you spoke of were brought from Hyde Park, and therefore were Asylum property? Mary Murphy told me that she fetched knives and forks from the "Rocks," where she lived, and that they had been given to her by several persons. I believe they belonged to the Government; but I am telling you what she stated.
4369. How many knives and forks were found? I do not know; perhaps three or four—not enough to supply the inmates of the hospital. They were all in Mary Murphy's possession, and she said they belonged to her.
4370. Did the inmates have the use of these knives and forks? Sometimes. If anyone were grumbling, Mary would give her a knife, and afterwards get it back again.
4371. *Mr. Robison.*] When there was an absence of knives and forks and spoons, were no representations made to the matron for them to be supplied? We did not have the pleasure of seeing Mrs. Hicks to ask her, and we thought it was of no use asking the sub-matron.



4372. Are you aware if any of the other patients asked either Mrs. Hicks or the sub-matron for them? None of them asked, so far as I am aware. Mrs. Ellen  
Jane Purnell.  
26 Oct., 1886.
4373. Why did you think it was of no use to ask the sub-matron? Because they told me that the place was all upset, and that things would be better by-and-bye.

Ann Wire recalled and examined:—

4374. *Chairman.*] How long have you been in this hospital? I was one of the first to come in. I came up from Hyde Park. Ann Wire.  
26 Oct., 1886.
4375. You have been here ever since Newington was opened? I was out two months with a friend of mine who was sick.
4376. Which months? April and May.
4377. Did you have knives and forks here when you first came? There were some old ones.
4378. Do you recollect the matron-superintendent coming here and finding knives and forks hidden under the pillows? I know they had some knives and forks in some of their bags.
4379. In whose bags? I do not know which bags they were found in.

Ann Mack recalled and examined:—

4380. *Chairman.*] How long have you been here? About nine months. Ann Mack.  
26 Oct., 1886.
4381. Ever since the Asylum opened? Yes.
4382. Do you know anything about knives and forks being hidden under the pillows of patients in this hospital? No.
4383. You never heard of it? No.
4384. Did you ever see the matron find knives and forks under the pillows of the patients? No.
4385. You were here all the time? Yes; I have been wardswoman here for two months, and I was a patient before.

Mary Murphy called in and examined:—

4386. *Chairman.*] How many months have you been here? I came when the patients were removed from Hyde Park. Mary Murphy.  
26 Oct., 1886.
4387. How many knives and forks did you bring with you? I had one knife and fork.
4388. Did the matron-superintendent ever come in and find a lot of knives and forks hidden under your bed or under your pillow? No.
4389. Before the ladies came here, had all the patients knives and forks? I do not know.
4390. Used they not to have to take the meat out of the dish and pull it to pieces with their fingers? Indeed we never did.
4391. How did they manage to eat it if they had no knives and forks? There were knives and forks in the hall.
4392. Did you go down to the hall for knives and forks? We did.
4393. Then the matron-superintendent found no knives and forks in your possession? No. I had a small knife and fork of my own. I have always had them. I never hid any.
4394. Do you know of any of the patients in this hospital hiding knives and forks under their pillows? No.
4395. Do you know of knives and forks being found under the pillows of the patients by either the matron or the sub-matron? I never heard of it.

[The Board returned to the office of the matron-superintendent, and at her request the following witnesses were examined as to her sobriety.]

George Cunningham called in and examined:—

4396. You are the dispenser here? Yes. Mr. George  
Cunningham.  
26 Oct., 1886.
4397. And you also dispense at other institutions? I am the Government Dispenser for the district of Parramatta, including the Gaol and the Benevolent Asylum.
4398. You have been visiting this Asylum ever since it opened? Yes, in fact before it opened. I came here about the beginning of January, to start the dispensary.
4399. When do you visit? I come here every day except Sunday.
4400. Have you never missed a day? I have missed one or two when I have not been well; and on those days I have met Dr. Rowling, and he has done the work.
4401. *Mrs. Hicks.*] You are in the habit of seeing me every day? Yes.
4402. Have you ever seen me drunk, intoxicated, or under the influence of liquor in any way? No. I cannot say I ever saw you in such a condition as would lead me to imagine that you took anything at all.
4403. You feel and know that I do not drink? I do not think that you do.
4404. You are quite of opinion that I am not a drunkard? I have seen you at times when you have been very much worried; but I can safely say that I have never seen you when I should say you had taken, in my opinion, even one glass of drink.

John Korff called in and examined:—

4405. *Chairman.*] What is your occupation? I am an agent. Mr.  
J. Korff.  
26 Oct., 1886.
4406. Residing where? At Forest Lodge, at the Glebe.
4407. *Mrs. Hicks.*] You remember the day your uncle John was buried? Yes.
4408. You remember seeing me? I do.
4409. You put me into a cab, did you not? Yes.
4410. Was I drunk? Certainly not.
4411. Did you ever see me so in my life? No.
4412. You know that I did not even have a glass of water at my brother's? I know that you did not. I was there when you came, and I was there when you left. You certainly had nothing to drink there on that day.
4413. *Chairman.*] Was that the day on which your uncle was buried? Yes.
4414. *Mrs. Hicks.*] We met almost every day at my brother's dying bed? We did.

Henry



Henry Thomas Mance called in and examined:—

- Mr. H. T. Mance. 4415. *Chairman.*] You are the captain of a Parramatta River steamer? Yes, of the "Swan."  
 4416. I suppose Mrs. Hicks is frequently a passenger on your steamer? Yes.  
 26 Oct., 1886. 4417. Do you recollect her going on board your steamer on the 12th or 13th of August? Yes.  
 4418. *Mrs. Hicks.*] Was I drunk then, or have you seen me drunk on any other occasion? I have never seen you at any time the worse for liquor. You have always been as sober as I am at the present moment.

James T. Dennis called in and examined:—

- Mr. J. T. Dennis. 4419. You are the son of the matron of the George-street Asylum, Parramatta? Yes.  
 26 Oct., 1886. 4420. Do you remember coming up from Sydney with the matron-superintendent of the Asylum in August last, on the day on which her brother was buried? Yes.  
 4421. *Mrs. Hicks.*] Was I drunk on that occasion? Certainly not.  
 4422. Did you think that I had been drinking at all? I have known you twenty-five years, and I have never seen you under the influence of drink. I was shocked to hear it said.  
 4423. *Chairman.*] You were with Mrs. Hicks all the time on board the steamer on the day referred to? I was.  
 4424. I suppose Mrs. Hicks was excited? Not that I could see.  
 4425. She was not hysterical, nor did she show any signs of emotion? No; although she seemed to be deeply grieved about the loss of her brother.  
 4426. Did she do anything on that occasion which would induce a stranger to imagine that she was under the influence of liquor? She did not.

[The Board then proceeded to the general hospital, and the following witnesses were called at the matron's request.]

Barbara Field called in and examined:—

- Barbara Field. 4427. *Chairman.*] You have been in the hospital ever since you have been here? I have been three years and five months in the Institution, but I have only been in the hospital since we have been at Newington.  
 26 Oct., 1886. 4428. Did you know, in June or July last, an inmate named Alice Batho? Yes; she slept on the bed next to me.  
 4429. Were you intimate with her? Not with the girl; but I knew her father and mother thirty years ago, when I was in a situation at Newtown.  
 4430. *Mrs. Hicks.*] But she was a great friend of yours, was she not? Yes; whilst she was here, we always talked to one another.  
 4431. Did you ever hear her speak unkindly of me? Never. I never heard her speak unkindly of any one. Almost the last word she said, before she was taken from the building, was, that she liked the Institution, and liked the matron, but she knew that she had not long to live, and she wished to go home to Sydney to die. I never heard her speak an ill-word of any one.  
 4432. On the Sunday she left she wished me good-bye kindly? She did, in the presence of a good number.  
 4433. Did I not do all I could for her? I know you had milk and brandy brought for her before she went on board the steamer, and that you had the carriage to take her down.  
 4434. Did you ever know her to write a letter to the Colonial Secretary? Never.  
 4435. She could not have written it without your knowledge? No. I have never been out of the hospital since I was brought in, and she was in the next bed to me. I had every opportunity of seeing what she did.  
 4436. You never heard her say that I was drunk? I never heard the girl say such a thing.  
 4437. *Chairman.*] Do you know whether she wrote to any of her friends? There was one friend to whom she used to write.  
 4438. What was the friend's name? I do not know.  
 4439. Was her name Agnes? I do not know the name. I know she had a friend to whom she used to write.  
 4440. *Mrs. Hicks.*] I can prove that those letters are all forgeries to injure me; I know it. How often did she write to her friend? I could not say that she wrote more than two short notes. She only pencilled them. She was lying in the bed all the time. Her friend sent envelopes addressed and ready stamped for her, because she knew she could not write.

Agnes Barr called in and examined:—

- Agnes Barr. 4441. *Chairman.*] How long have you been here? I am the oldest inmate. My memory is not good, but I know I have been in the Asylum many years; indeed, I was the first. I came up from the other house,  
 26 Oct., 1886. down past the Haymarket.  
 4442. You have been at Newington since the Asylum was opened here? Yes.  
 4443. *Mrs. Hicks.*] You have seen me, morning, noon, and night? I have.  
 4444. Have you received kindness from me? I have always received the greatest kindness. I could say most truly that you have been exceedingly kind to me.  
 4445. You have never been away for even a day's liberty since you were an inmate? No.  
 4446. Did you ever see me drunk? I never saw you under the influence of liquor in the slightest degree. I would say the same thing before my Maker.

Mrs. Sarah Bath recalled and examined:—

- Mrs. Sarah Bath. 4447. *Chairman.*] When were you separated from Ann Kennedy? I could not tell you the day of the month.  
 26 Oct., 1886. 4448. In what month was it? About three months ago, I think.



TUESDAY, 2 NOVEMBER, 1886.

Present:—

T. K. ABBOTT, Esq., S.M., CHAIRMAN.

J. ASHBURTON THOMPSON, Esq., M.D., | .

H. ROBISON, Esq.

Charles Edward Rowling, Esq., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P., Lond., recalled and examined:—

4449. *Chairman.*] You are the medical officer of the Government Asylums at Parramatta and Newington? The Government Medical Officer for the district of Parramatta.

4450. When were you appointed? On the 16th October, 1885.

4451. At what salary? £650 a year and forage.

4452. What amount does the forage cover? £52 a year.

4453. Have you any other emoluments? Yes. I am the Government Medical Officer called in by the Police, and by the Coroner to inquests. There are also vaccination fees, which, however, I should receive under any circumstances.

4454. With regard to the Asylums, what are your duties? The ordinary duties of a medical attendant. I have never had the duties explained or written down.

4455. You have to attend the various Asylums every day? There has been no word about my attending them every day.

4456. How often do you attend? As a matter of fact, I do attend them every day, except in the case of Newington. I do not always go there on Sunday, unless there happens to be an urgent case which I think requires seeing.

4457. Then you attend Newington every day with the exception of Sundays? Yes.

4458. That is, since the Asylum has been opened? I may have missed a day now and then.

4459. From whom do you receive your salary? From the Medical Adviser.

4460. Then you are an officer of the Medical Adviser's Department? I am.

4461. I understood you to say that you were the Government Medical Officer for the Parramatta district? Yes.

4462. Were you appointed by letter? Yes.

4463. Will you look at this letter and tell me if it is a copy of your letter of appointment? It is a copy.

4464. Does that appoint you Government Medical Officer? No; but I had some correspondence about it with the Medical Adviser to the Government afterwards.

4465. Were you gazetted as Government Medical Officer for the district? Yes; I think I was.

4466. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You have three Asylums to attend to? Yes.

4467. And the Gaol? Yes.

4468. That seems a great deal to do;—are you fully occupied with that work? Yes; I am generally at work from 9 till 5. I do not get my work finished till 5; and then there are casual calls besides.

4469. Do you find time to do a good deal of vaccination as well? Yes.

4470. You also attend inquests? That does not interfere with my work, although I have occasionally had to ask another medical man to attend.

4471. Is the average number of patients in the hospital at Newington between eighty and ninety? Somewhere about that.

4472. Do you keep any list of the sick persons under your care? I keep a list for my own guidance.

4473. Do you make any return of the persons who are sick under your care? I do.

4474. Have you made these returns regularly? I am not sure whether I have not made them regularly, or whether some of them have gone astray in the office.

4475. But you know they have not been received regularly by the Manager of Asylums? I know that.

4476. Do you classify your patients in any way in the hospital? Yes.

4477. In what way? My classification is merely into acute and chronic.

4478. Will you tell the Board the distinction between acute and chronic cases? The distinction I draw is this: Acute cases are those in which I hope to be of some benefit to the patients; the chronic cases are those in which I think I can be of no benefit, except by way of relieving.

4479. Is that the distinction generally intended by the terms "acute" and "chronic"? Well, I have adopted it, instead of using the words curable and incurable. I think those terms are objectionable, for this reason: I do not think it is desirable in the incurable case that the patients should know.

4480. Is not an acute case one which runs a rapid course, and a chronic case one which runs a slow course? Yes; I have used the terms in a merely conventional sense.

4481. Are your duties at Newington to maintain a general supervision over the health of the inmates and especially to attend to the sick? Yes.

4482. How often do you visit the Institution for this purpose? Every day except Sunday.

4483. Can you recollect the date of your first visit? I think it was in February, but I am not sure. I do not think I began to attend regularly until some time in March. I cannot be certain until I look at my diary.

4484. Can you tell the Board how often you have failed to visit? I cannot do so at present, but I could do so by referring to my diary.

4485. Have you ever been absent for more than one day at a time? I think I was once two days absent.

4486. Do you remember the date? Yes, I do; because one of the days was my birthday. I think the days were the 23rd and 24th July.

4487. Have you been absent more than one day at a time on no other occasion? No.

4488. Was your place on that occasion supplied by any other medical man? No.

4489. Had you leave? No.

4490. At what hour have you been in the habit of arriving at Newington? Up till about three months ago I used to arrive there about half-past 3.

4491. You used to come down by the 3 o'clock boat from Parramatta, I suppose? Yes, but I found that the work was so heavy that I could not get away by the 5 boat, and if I missed that I could not get away till 7. When I found that out I commenced to come down by the 1 o'clock boat.

4492.

C. E.  
Rowling, Esq.  
2 Nov., 1886.



- C. E. Rowling, Esq.  
2 Nov., 1886.
4492. Did you make that change after the Board began to sit? I am not sure whether it was after or before.
4493. Do you sign your name in any book when you visit? No; at the Macquarie-street Asylum and at the Gaol I do so.
4494. Do you visit all the hospital wards every day as a matter of course? Yes.
4495. Do you visit the cancer hospital every day? I always go to the door and ask if anything is wanted.
4496. Have you always done so? As far as I can remember, always.
4497. The Board have it in evidence from one witness that you used to visit the cancer hospital twice a week; from another witness, speaking about the end of August, we have the statement, "pretty often now, at first not very often"; another witness said, "once a week"; another witness said, "regularly lately, two days last week." All this evidence was given about the end of August;—was your attendance scanty and irregular? As far as my memory serves me, I was there every day.
4498. Have the patients in the various hospitals any difficulty in securing your attention and advice? Not the least.
4499. The Board have it in evidence from many witnesses that you have not attended the inmates regularly and carefully;—are there any grounds for such statements? None.
4500. The inmates of this Institution are mostly deficient in intelligence and self-restraint, many of them belonging to the criminal classes, and some, I suppose, are vicious;—is that so? Yes; but I think the class of inveterate drunkards exceeds in number either of the classes you have named.
4501. But there are some educated and well-conducted persons among the inmates who have been driven to take refuge in the Asylum by poverty or sickness alone, are there not? Yes; I fancy so. I have made no inquiries of any of the patients, but from their manner I should say that it is so.
4502. Do you examine fresh patients in the hospital wards on the day of admission, or on the day after admission, according to the hour at which they have been admitted? I do.
4503. Did you, about the first week in September, go round the cancer hospital inquiring the names and diseases of the inmates there? I have done that on several occasions. I do not know on what dates, but I have done so just to fill up the record.
4504. Do you remember a patient in the cancer hospital named Annie Mack? I do not think I could give you the names of six persons in the Institution.
4505. Did you go to her, among others, and ask her what she had the matter with her? Certainly I did, if she was there.
4506. About that date she had been an inmate for five months;—is it true that down to that time you had never seen her leg, which, she says, is ulcerated? That cannot be true.
4507. Is it true that during these months you supplied her with no remedies, and that she therefore got for herself and used the ward lotion? That I cannot say. I do not know whether she got anything for herself. I know she did not want for lotion.
4508. Some patients in the other hospital wards complained that although they had been there for some days you had not examined them, or even seen them;—is there any ground for that statement? No; there cannot be any ground for it.
4509. Do you remember a patient named Jane Lewis, who was admitted to the Protestant ward on September 16th? I remember the name, but I do not remember the patient.
4510. She was in the second bed from the top, on the right-hand side of the ward against the partition? Then I think I know the woman. She died a few days ago.
4511. What was the matter with her? She was phthisical.
4512. When did you first examine her chest? That I cannot tell. It must have been the day she came in, or the day afterwards.
4513. Is it a fact that you had not examined it down to the 23rd of September? Not if she was admitted at the beginning of the month.
4514. Do you remember a patient named Norah O'Brien who was admitted to the Catholic hospital ward on September 13th? I do.
4515. What was the matter with her? She was consumptive, and died.
4516. When did you examine her chest? The day she was admitted, or the day after.
4517. Is it a fact that down to the 23rd of September you had not examined it, and that you had not examined it so late as October 26th? I think the patient was dead before October 26th.
4518. The Board spoke to her on the 26th, and she told us you had not examined her chest at all; she died on the 28th;—is there any ground for these and the other statements which I have just mentioned? If you mean as to my not examining the patients, certainly not.
4519. A girl named Alice Mary Batho was admitted on the 16th June; writing to her friends on the 19th of June she says, "The doctor has not seen me yet";—that also, I suppose, is not true? It cannot be true.
4520. You are aware that similar complaints have reached the Board from other Asylums under your charge? Yes; letters of complaint have been referred to me for report.
4521. Does the dispenser accompany you on your visits to the hospital wards? At Macquarie-street only.
4522. Does he do so at Newington? I do not remember that he ever did so, except on the first few days, when we were getting the names and getting the things into order.
4523. Has he ever attended the patients in your absence? Yes; to-day, for instance, I asked him to do so.
4524. Alice Batho, in a letter which she wrote on June 19th, says, "The dispenser man said I wanted plenty of nourishing food";—you think it likely that he may have seen her and questioned her? It is quite possible.
4525. Is it proper that he should supply your place? Well, if it is only for a day I see no harm in it. He always reports the cases to me if he has seen anything which he thinks it necessary that I should know. In consequence of some of his reports I have on the same evening gone down to Newington. I remember going down on Sunday evening once or twice in consequence of cases which he reported to me.
4526. Are you not generally there together? No.
4527. Does he precede you? No; he generally follows me.
4528. We have it in evidence that he often went into the wards about fifteen minutes before yourself? That is quite untrue.



C. E.  
Bowling, Esq.  
2 Nov., 1866.

4529. Medical extras are articles of diet additional to the ordinary or house ration, and such as are necessary for the proper treatment of the sick, are they not? Yes.

4530. Are you supplied with two books of forms in which you write your orders for medical extras—one of which is a requisition upon the matron-superintendent for use day by day; the other a weekly report for the information of the manager? Yes; but the second is not for the manager. He has never asked for it. I keep it for my own information. Perhaps I may be permitted to say that when I first took charge at Newington I had no form for medical comforts whatever. I asked for it time after time, and I could not get one. Eventually, Mr. King sent me these books, and said, "Enter them there for the present, until we get another book."

4531. Was that about the 30th June? That was when I got the daily requisition forms.

4532. And the weekly forms? I think they commenced on the 24th of April.

4533. The former show what medical extras you order on each day, and for whom, and what extras you withdraw, and from whom; the latter shows the persons by name who have drawn extras during the week, and what those extras have been;—is not that the case? Yes.

4534. Do you produce any requisitions prior to the 30th June? No.

4535. You hand the daily requisitions to the matron? Yes.

4536. What do you do with the weekly report? I just keep it in my office. Mrs. Hicks has occasionally asked me for a copy, and I have made an extra copy and given it her.

4537. Will you look at the weekly report for the week ending August 14th, which was obtained by the Board, with others, from the manager's office. Among the names I see "Crowther—rice and milk, beef-tea a pint, and milk a pint"; but as an addendum to the list I see written below, "Add Crowther, 11th August, one bottle of porter" (I believe ale was intended); on the next line there is "16th, omit ale, give wine two ounces," the latter being written so as clearly to apply to Crowther, although the name was not repeated;—will you explain how it happens that the 16th of August is mentioned in a report which purports to be for the week ending 14th August? It may have been a memorandum for my own use. I am not sure what it is.

4538. The weekly reports are divided into columns, which are headed, respectively, "Eggs, sugar, arrow-root, sago, cornflour, oatmeal, rice, butter, stew, beef-tea, porter, brandy, gin, wine"; and then there is a column without a heading which you use for milk;—is that a list which includes all the medical comforts you are permitted to order? I do not know that there is any restriction.

4539. The headings do not agree with the headings on the daily requisition forms, which are "Eggs, sugar, arrowroot, sago, &c., porter, wine, brandy, rum, and milk;—are you, in fact, confined to the articles mentioned in the daily requisitions? No.

4540. Have you taken full advantage of your power to order whatever you like in the way of medical extras? I have.

4541. You have told us that you give the daily requisitions to the matron? Or to her representative.

4542. Are your orders so conveyed properly attended to? As far as I know, they are. There have been once or twice little mistakes. I know that patients have complained to me, and the mistakes have then been rectified.

4543. But, as a rule, your orders are attended to? Yes; there are only one or two occasions on which there has been any complaint.

4544. Have you made inquiry of your patients to ascertain whether they got the things which you ordered? Yes.

4545. And that is how you have come to the conclusion that your orders are punctually obeyed? Yes.

4546. Have you bed-cards on which you enter the extras, and from which the patients may learn what they are entitled to receive? No.

4547. What safeguard is there that these extras are duly delivered to the persons for whom they are ordered? The patients themselves will complain to me at my next visit if they do not obtain them.

4548. Have you any suspicion that these extras may sometimes be delivered to the wrong patient, or be otherwise diverted by the wardswomen? I think on one occasion one woman got some extras which were intended for another; but that is the only case of the kind I can remember.

4549. Do you remember the woman's name? No; it was in the Roman Catholic ward.

4550. Have you any recollection of the date? It was about a month ago. The woman's name, I think, was Harvey. She was ordered a bottle of porter (she had a carbuncle), and I found out that she had not been taking the porter for a few days, and it had not been reported to me that she had not been taking it. That is the only time at which I recollect any mistake to have been made.

4551. We have it in evidence that in answer to the question, "Could you eat anything?" a little dark-eyed young woman, who was dying of consumption in the Roman Catholic ward, said, "Yes, but I cannot get it"; that she also said, referring to you, "He orders me a pint of milk, and I only get half a pint; I am dying of starvation." The date at which this question was asked was about the end of August;—do you know which patient was referred to by the witness? Yes. I think it must have been the patient Crowther, of whom you were speaking just now. I used to ask her every day whether she wanted anything, and she never made any complaint to me. She always expressed herself as most grateful for what I had done for her. Her husband also took the trouble to come to me after she had died, and expressed his thanks to me in similar terms.

4552. The same witness states, further, that, going to one of the other patients in that ward on the same occasion, a woman she talked to said, in answer to a question, "The doctor ordered me nourishment; I do not get it; the matron says we cannot have it; he orders us milk, but we do not get it." Batho, again, in her letter to her friend, on July 1st, says, "The doctor is a clever man, but it is all the fault of poor food; they will not give us what the doctor orders." Here appears to be evidence given by three different persons that the extras ordered by you did not reach them, or were in part diverted from them;—are you disposed to admit that it may have been so? I cannot possibly admit that it has been so, as I saw these persons every day, and they made no complaint to me.

4553. Is the house-ration served to hospital patients and to other inmates alike? I believe so.

4554. The house-ration forms the basis of the patients' diet, and you order extras supplementary to it? Yes.

4555. I suppose sometimes the sick cannot eat the house-ration? Yes.

4556. And then they would subsist on the extras you order? Yes.

4557. I see that eggs are included in the printed list of extras;—have you ever ordered any? Oh, yes. I certainly have ordered them in some Institutions. I fancy I must have done so at Newington, but I could not tell without looking through the list.



C. E.  
Bowling, Esq.  
2 Nov., 1886.

4558. Here are your daily requisitions, and eggs are not mentioned in any of them? I might be allowed to say that I very seldom order eggs, in consequence of the difficulty of getting them fresh and eatable.
4559. Have you ever ordered them at Newington? I do not remember that I ever did.
4560. Have you ever ordered stew at Newington? I do not think so. Stew is a thing I do not order, unless a patient asks for it especially, because it is simply the meat hashed up, instead of being roasted or boiled.
4561. Sugar, butter, corn-flour, and arrowroot are included;—have you ever ordered any one of them? I do not remember that I have.
4562. And you have already told us that there is no limit to the variety of the articles you may order as medical extras? No.
4563. Now, I will take the case of Clara Crowther, and, with your assistance, I will try to ascertain what diet you ordered her. She was aged 23, a married woman, who had left young children at home. She was admitted on July 23rd, to the Roman Catholic ward, and she was removed by her husband on September 10th, in a dying state, and she did die a day or two later. Do you remember her case? Yes.
4564. Was she suffering from consumption? Yes.
4565. You cannot remember, I dare say, what diet you ordered her. I will read the abstract of your daily requisition and weekly reports relating to this patient, which I have made. For five days after her admission she received nothing but the house-ration; on the 6th day, July 29th, you ordered rice and milk, and beef-tea;—do you know how much milk there is in rice-and-milk? About half a pint of milk, I think.
4566. But how much rice and milk constitute a ration? That I am not quite sure of; it looks a deal on the plate, but I do not know the weight of it.
4567. How much beef-tea is given when you do not order any definite quantity? It is understood that it is to be a pint.
4568. Your daily returns do not show that you ordered this patient any other articles of diet; but in your weekly returns for the week ending 14th of August you report that a bottle of ale daily was issued on August 11th. You have already told us that the matron-superintendent is guided by your daily requisitions, and that you keep the weekly returns yourself;—it is therefore necessary to ask whether Crowther ever got that bottle of ale? Yes; I am quite sure she got it.
4569. The daily requisition for the 11th of August is wanting;—we may take it, therefore, that you ordered the ale on the 11th? I am quite sure that I ordered it.
4570. Five days afterwards you withdrew the ale and substituted 2 ounces of wine, so that this patient had for her food the house-ration, a mess of milk and rice, and an unspecified amount of beef-tea. Was Crowther able to eat the house-ration? I asked her several times, and she said, "Yes." When she first came in I asked her whether she was taking her food, and she always said "Yes."
4571. Do you think she referred to the extras? She had no extras until she had been in a few days.
4572. You think she had a sufficient and a suitable diet for a young consumptive? I think it would be quite sufficient if she ate it.
4573. But do you think it would be suitable? If she could eat it, I should say quite suitable.
4574. Do you think she did eat it? I can only go by her own statement.
4575. If she said she was dying of starvation she had no reason to say so? No.
4576. And you do not believe she did say so? No.
4577. Let us take another case: Alice Mary Batho, a young woman of 30, was admitted on the 16th of June, and placed in the Catholic ward. On complaining to some visitors that she was a Protestant, she was transferred to the Protestant ward. She was removed by her friends on the 4th of July, and died a few days afterwards;—do you remember her? No, I do not.
4578. Your weekly return of medical comforts issued during the week ending 19th of June does not contain her name. The return for the week ending the 26th of June is missing; that for the week ending July 2nd also does not contain her name;—can you show me the missing weekly return? I have here the return for the week ending June 26th.
4579. Is her name in it? Yes.
4580. What does it say that she had? A pint of milk. Her name appears in the return for the week ending 19th of June as having been ordered a pint of milk on that date.
4581. And as to the week ending the 2nd of July? The order applicable to the week ending 26th of June is continued.
4582. Then you ordered, in addition to the house-ration, a pint of milk? Yes.
4583. This patient wrote on June 19th to this effect, "For breakfast we get a thick piece of dry bread and a pint of black tea—no milk in it; for dinner we get the meat that the soup is made from and a piece of dry bread, no vegetables, and a pint of broth, or dishwater as some call it. I do wish, dear Agnes, you would try to send me up something to eat." It appears from that that she could not eat the house-ration;—were you aware of that? No, I was not. It seems to me extraordinary that she did not speak to me about it.
4584. On July 1st she says, "I would have been home long ago, but I have become so weak—I am nearly starving. I cannot get anything to eat, only the dry bread and hard meat and black tea. I never thought that there was such an inhuman place. I feel that it is killing me." You see that that corroborates the first letter, to the effect that she could not eat the house-ration. If, in addition to the house-ration, she had only a pint of milk, do you think she would be sufficiently fed? Yes, if she ate the house-ration and drank the pint of milk.
4585. Do you feel inclined to admit the truth of the representation contained in these letters? I certainly do not.
4586. What leads you to decline to admit it? Because the patient did not complain to me.
4587. This is the same girl who says she did not see you for three days after admission? Yes.
4588. But you did see her regularly? Yes.
4589. What was the matter with her? I cannot recollect—I do not remember her at all.
4590. I believe she suffered from consumption? I cannot remember her at all.
4591. Persons suffering from consumption, especially within three weeks of death, have very capricious and poor appetites, have they not? Their appetites are very capricious, but they are not always very poor.
4592. Do you think it likely that the girl would be able to eat the house-ration in that state of health? I have frequently known them to eat the same class of food as the other patients.



C. E.  
Rowling, Esq.  
2 Nov., 1886.

4593. Do you think it at all likely that she would be able to eat the house-ration? If she did not complain to me I should understand that she did so.
4594. Are you prepared to say that she had no real grounds for the statement that she was being starved to death? I am quite prepared to say so.
4595. Does it strike you as a very grave coincidence that these two young women, not known to each other, or connected in any way, and of whom one died before the other was admitted, should both be said to have stated that they were being starved to death? Yes; it does seem a remarkable coincidence.
4596. Nora O'Brien, aged 26, was admitted September 13th, and died recently; and no doubt you remember all about her;—she was suffering from consumption also, was she not? Yes.
4597. Your daily requisitions show that you ordered her rice and milk on the 14th of September. On this and the house-ration she subsisted until October 2nd, when you added 2 oz. of brandy. On October 7th you added an unspecified amount of beef-tea. In your weekly report you state that she had issued to her—rice, 2 oz. of brandy, and half a pint of milk, on the 2nd October. It is again necessary to ask you, therefore, whether this patient really had the milk at all? I presume that she had, because I always say to the patients, "I will give you so and so," and they thus have an opportunity to complain to me on my next visit if they have not had what I have ordered.
4598. But you did not tell the matron to supply it. However, the Board knows from its own observation that she did get the milk, and long before the week ending October 2nd, although it does not appear that she received it upon your order; nor, although the brandy is on your daily requisition form, does it appear that you willingly ordered it. On September 23rd she told the Board that she had that day asked for some stimulant, and that you had refused it, and that afterwards the matron came in and said she would ask you for it for her;—was O'Brien supplied with brandy by the matron before you ordered it? Yes. I remember the case now.
4599. And did you eventually give the order for it because you found that she had been already receiving it? No.
4600. Why did you subsequently give the order? On the first occasion on which she asked me there were symptoms of impending bleeding, and I declined to give it to her then. The blood in the sputum passed off, and Mrs. Hicks gave her on one night 2 oz. of brandy. I said that as she then had no signs of bleeding she could have the brandy added to her extras.
4601. She told the Board, on September 23rd, that she could not eat the house-ration, and that she had to do with rice and milk, or sago and milk, or cornflour and milk, given on alternate days, half a pint of beef-tea, and not half a pint of milk, as you directed, but a pint of milk. Is that a sufficient diet for a young woman suffering from consumption? No; I do not think it is.
4602. Why did you not increase it? I did not know that she was not eating the house-ration.
4603. Jane Lewis also has just died, and you must remember all about her. She told the Board on the 23rd September she had had nothing but the house-ration until the 22nd, seven days after admission, when she received beef-tea for the first time. She said that she had begged it of you, and your requisition corroborates her, for you ordered beef-tea on the 21st, and it was of course supplied the next day. Speaking of the house-ration she said, "I cannot eat the meat or drink the soup; I can eat a little bread, but I have not taken any for three days, because my appetite is so bad; I drink the tea." There is no obvious reason for doubting the truth of that statement, which perfectly agrees with the usual condition of consumptive persons. Do you consider that tea, containing a minimum of milk, and bread, or no bread, as the appetite may allow, and perhaps a potato, although she does not mention it, with a pint of beef-tea—or was it half a pint—is a sufficient diet for a woman who is suffering from consumption? No, I do not.
4604. Is it not true that all these four persons were deprived of any chance of recovery which their disease may have left them, from the time they entered Newington and began to be confined to the diet you prescribed for them? No.
4605. You could have ordered them anything that was necessary? I could.
4606. And especially stow, eggs, butter, and sugar? I could.
4607. Then why did you not order them? Simply because I thought they were eating the ordinary ration, and, if they were doing so, their diet seemed to me to be enough.
4608. Do you think the house-ration is suitable for persons who are about to die from consumption? I do not know about its being suitable, but if they ate it I should think it would be suitable.
4609. Do you know an inmate named Sarah Bath? Yes; she is in the Roman Catholic hospital ward.
- 4609½. What is the matter with her? She has an abdominal tumour. I have not been able to satisfy myself exactly as to what is the matter with her.
4610. Do you know Mary Ann Kennedy? Yes; she is also in the Roman Catholic hospital ward.
4611. What is the matter with her? She is paralysed.
4612. These women have been in the Asylum for ten and twenty-four years, respectively, and for ten years they had lain side by side. They lay side by side for several months after they arrived at Newington, did they not? I believe they were separated when the regular division took place.
4613. What division? The division of the chronic from the acute cases.
4614. You say that you separated them entirely of your own motion, and for that medical reason? Yes.
4615. Were you clearly of opinion that it was necessary for that medical reason? Yes.
4616. Is there any ground whatever for calling the case of one of these old women chronic and the other acute? In the case of Kennedy I have no hopes of doing anything whatever. Bath herself told me that the tumours inside occasionally came to a head and burst, and I thought she should be put among the acute cases for that reason. As a matter of fact the tumours never have accumulated and burst; but I am giving you her statement. Until Mr. Abbott spoke to me about their being side by side, I did not know that they had been, and I did not know that it was a hardship that they should be separated. The circumstance was never brought to my knowledge.
4617. As a matter of fact, are these two women not in exactly the same condition they have been in ever since you have known them? Yes.
4618. You did not know that they were associates for so long? I knew nothing about it.
4619. They did not complain to you of their separation? No.
4620. Nor did anyone else tell you? Not until Mr. Abbott spoke to me.
4621. Will you be good enough to tell the Board whether you had any conversation with the matron-superintendent about these patients shortly before you separated them? I did not.
4622. Did she ask you to separate them, or did she influence you in any way in the matter? No.



C. E.  
Rowling, Esq.  
2 Nov., 1886.

4623. You are quite sure of that? Quite certain.
4624. You are very particular in properly classifying your patients, are you not? I try to be.
4625. Such classification, properly carried out, facilitates their proper nursing and treatment, and adds to their comfort, does it not? Yes.
4626. How was it then that when the Protestant girl Batho was admitted to the Catholic ward she was obliged to complain to visitors before she could get transferred to the Protestant ward? I do not know. That is the first I have heard of the matter.
4627. The Board must take it then that you are not really careful of the comfort of your patients—you make no inquiry, and you did not find out that Batho was a Protestant? I never inquire into religious matters at all—that is a classification with which I have nothing to do.
4628. But it exists? Yes, it exists; and I assume that when a patient is in a ward she is in the ward in which she should be, in regard to her religion.
4629. If the classification exists, presumably it has been found necessary to the patient's comfort? I presume so.
4630. You are responsible for the comfort of your patients? Yes.
4631. I suppose this matter must interfere with their comfort, since it is necessary to separate them in the way in which they are separated? It may be so.
4632. But you do not make inquiries upon this point? No; if a patient told me that she was in the wrong ward I would speak to the matron about having her shifted.
4633. You are quite sure that nothing said by the matron led you to separate Bath and Kennedy? Quite sure.
4634. Will you tell the Board what is your method of prescribing and administering medicines? I write the prescriptions for the day in the dispenser's book. He makes up the medicines and gives them to the wardswomen, who come for them. They take them to the wards and have charge of them, and they administer them to the patients.
4635. As a matter of fact, the inmates have always had these remedies within their own control, have they not? In most cases.
4636. Your rule is that the wardswomen should administer them? Yes.
4637. How do the wardswomen know which medicine belongs to which patient, and how do they know in what way it is to be administered? The dispenser is very careful to tell them when he gives it to them; and, in addition to that, there is the label on the bottle.
4638. You know that several of these wardswomen cannot read or write? I do not know it.
4639. You never made any inquiry? I have inquired several times, but I have never been told of a wardswoman who could not read or write.
4640. Do you think it necessary that they should be able to read and write? Yes; I certainly do.
4641. Do you know that M'Carthy, the wardswoman of the Roman Catholic ward (or she was so a week or two ago), cannot read or write? I know the returns of the patients admitted and discharged which she gives me are in her handwriting.
4642. She has to administer the medicines, and therefore must read the labels? Yes.
4643. She could not remember what the dispenser told her in every instance when she has half-a-dozen or more to deal with? I should think not.
4644. Do you remember Simpson, the wardswoman in the cancer hospital? I do not remember the name.
4645. Did you know that she could not read or write? I did not.
4646. Who makes these appointments? The matron.
4647. Have you ever sought to get the matron to give them to persons who can read and write? I have always asked her to be careful in the appointments. I do not know if I have mentioned writing and reading, but I have asked that suitable persons should be appointed.
4648. I suppose you regard this as an extremely important matter? I do.
4649. Still you have not taken any steps to see that your directions have been carried out? That is a matter which I have left to the matron. I have already had sufficient trouble in regard to interference by the matron.
4650. But you are the person responsible in this matter, are you not? Yes.
4651. Are you aware of any accident happening in consequence of the ignorance of these women whom you have allowed to be charged with the important duty of administering medicines, which, in many cases, are powerful and dangerous to life if wrongly given? I remember one accident happening; but I can also remember the same kind of accident happening again and again with highly educated nurses.
4652. Can you tell us what the accident was? A woman took a dose of lotion instead of her medicine.
4653. Do you know which woman? I think it was Edwards.
4654. That is a woman whose right name is Purnell? I know her as Edwards.
4655. What instructions have you given as to the storage of medicines within the wards? I have been trying for some time to get cupboards made.
4656. To whom have you applied? To Mr. King.
4657. Have you applied by letter? Yes.
4658. Before the 24th of August, used you to supply the cancer ward with an anodyne mixture, consisting of a solution of morphia of the strength of half a grain to the ounce? Yes.
4659. And used it to be supplied in quantities of 12 oz. at a time? I am not sure of the amount. It is quite possible that there were 12 oz.
4660. Were the directions for administering it, "a tablespoonful as directed," in writing? I believe so.
4661. Have you since that date continued to supply this anodyne? Yes; but since the 24th of August, it has been supplied in the form of powders. The anodyne is the same, except that it is in powder instead of in fluid.
4662. Why did you change your practice? Because I imagined from something which was said that the Board objected to the practice, and I thought that I might alter it.
4663. That is a matter especially within your own province, for you to order as you see fit? Yes.
4664. However, you thought it right before August to supply this anodyne;—why did you change your practice when you guessed that someone else thought it was wrong? I am just as well satisfied with the anodyne administered in the one way as in the other.
4665. One grain of morphia has been known to destroy life in adults, has it not? I do not know.



4666. This solution, containing 6 grains of morphia, was a dangerous medicine? Yes.
4667. One-sixth part of it would be likely to destroy life, while one-third part would be pretty certain to do it, in persons suffering from illness and not in the habit of taking morphia? Yes.
4668. It is a clear solution, like water in appearance, is it not? Yes.
4669. The only taste it has is a slightly bitter one? Yes.
4670. Was this solution kept on the mantelpiece in the cancer hospital? I believe it was. I have seen it on the mantelpiece.
4671. Was it labelled, in printed characters, "pain-killer"? Yes.
4672. Do you think that a patient suffering from extreme pain from a disease which she knew was fatal, and who also knew the character of this medicine in so far as its pain-killing properties are concerned, would be likely to get up and help herself to it? I have never known it to be done.
4673. But it is not unreasonable to suppose that such a patient might do so? No; if she were not watched she might.
4674. And if such a person were to take the anodyne under these circumstances she might take a fatal dose without intending to do so? Yes.
4675. Do you think it within the bounds of probability that such a person, knowing that she had no hope of recovery from her disease, might be tempted to take her life in this way? I think it is within the bounds of probability.
4676. Into whose charge was this mixture given? Into the wardswoman's.
4677. But you warned her that it was dangerous? Yes.
4678. The label running, "a tablespoonful as directed," of course you gave the necessary instructions very explicitly? Yes.
4679. Do you remember the wardswoman in charge of the cancer hospital, named Simpson? I do not recollect the name.
4680. The Board are satisfied by the evidence that Ann Simpson is cruel and heartless in a degree which they would like to believe exceptional;—are you aware that she is a woman of that character? I am not.
4681. You have had women in the cancer hospital who have died of apoplexy, have you not? I cannot remember at the present moment.
4682. But you are not prepared to say that you have not had any? I am not. There has been a difficulty as to the name which should be given to the hospital. I think I have heard it spoken of as the cancer hospital more often this afternoon than I have ever heard it spoken of before.
4683. You know quite well the building we are referring to? Yes.
4684. I need not ask you what are the symptoms of morphia poisoning. I can substitute this question: Are you disposed to admit that the symptoms of poisoning by morphia resemble pretty closely the symptoms of apoplexy, especially of the apoplexy which happens to old women who are worn down by hardship, age, and disease? I can answer yes to the first part of the question; but I do not know that there is any difference between the apoplexy of one person and another.
4685. Do you say that previous to this inquiry you did not visit this hospital very regularly? No; I do not say so.
4686. Do you tell us that you visited it quite regularly? Yes.
4687. However, the state of affairs was this: That you gave into the hands of an exceedingly cruel woman a mixture which you warned her was dangerous to life if improperly or carelessly administered; and, if she had chosen to administer a fatal dose—I do not say that she ever did so, or that she even thought of it—the symptoms preceding death would not have greatly differed from the symptoms preceding death from apoplexy? Yes; but I do not want it to be assumed that I knew the woman to be heartless and cruel.
4688. Was Ann Simpson the only person who had dangerous quantities of this solution of morphia? The cancer ward was the only ward in which this morphia solution was used.
4689. That is the ward of which Ann Simpson was the wardswoman. My question is: Was she the only person in that building who had a dangerous quantity of this solution of morphia in her possession? The woman in charge of the cancer ward is the only person. I do not know what her name is.
4690. You remember Ellen Jane Purnell, the person you call Edwards? Yes.
4691. In answer to the question, "Has any other person than Simpson in this ward got pain-killer," she told the Board, "Yes; I give them (meaning the other patients) some out of my little bottle." The bottle, on being examined, was found to be a 6-oz. bottle. In answer to the question, "Used you to get it full," she answered, "Yes, and Mrs. Simpson used to tell me to be careful with it"; so that this woman had given her as much as 3 grains of morphia;—were you aware of that? I certainly was not.
4692. But have you taken any steps to prevent such a transaction? I could only take steps to prevent her having it out of our dispensary.
4693. But you know that 6 oz. was half of the total quantity supplied to the ward at a time;—did you not find out that the bottle was being emptied faster than it should have been emptied? No; I could not find that out. The dispenser would be the only person to do so, and he never complained to me that it was filled more often than it should be filled.
4694. This poison was within the reach of any inmate who chose to walk to the mantelpiece;—do you think that any of the women might have been tempted to wreak their spite upon their fellow-patients by the facilities thus afforded them? No; I do not think so.
4695. But you told us just now that many of these persons were ignorant and deficient in intelligence and self-restraint, belonging to the criminal classes, or of weak intellect;—so that it would be specially dangerous to leave the poison thus exposed among such persons? I know that it has been my custom for many years, and that it was the custom at the other Institutions for many years before I took charge of them.
4696. However, is morphia a useful medicine for the purpose for which you prescribed it;—is it the only means of giving cancer patients relief from pain, and would it be cruel and unjustifiable to deprive them of it? Yes; and I think it has been the means of prolonging their lives—indeed I am quite sure of it.
4697. And if only a tablespoonful of your solution containing a quarter of a grain were administered at a time it could do no harm? Yes.
4698. A quarter of a grain is a minimum dose? Yes, a minimum dose.
4699. Would less take no effect? Yes.
4700. And this dose of a tablespoonful answered its purpose in these cases? Yes, for a time, until the patients got used to it and required an increase.

C. F.  
Rowling, Esq.  
2 Nov., 1886.



- C. E. Rowling, Esq.  
2 Nov., 1886.
4701. The action of morphia, in proportion to the dose administered, is among the most certain of all remedies, is it not? Yes.
4702. Are you surprised to hear, then, that this solution, which you administered in doses containing, as you say, the minimum quantity of morphia necessary to produce its effect, and which, when given as you gave it, you tell the Board did produce its effect, contained in reality not a half a grain but a quarter of a grain to the ounce? Yes; I am surprised to hear it.
4703. You told us, and I quite agree with you, that less than a quarter of a grain would not be likely to produce any appreciable effect, and you told us that it would be cruel to deprive such patients of this the only means of relieving their sufferings. You are now told that they only took an eighth of a grain to the dose in reality;—do you adhere to your former statement that it relieved their pain? Yes; because I have always told them that if one dose did not relieve the patients to repeat it in two or three hours.
4704. Have you had any deaths from violence at Newington? No.
4705. You remember a patient named Mary Dalley? I remember the name.
4706. She died on the 22nd of June. Did you give this certificate:—"I hereby certify that I attended Mary Dalley, aged 66 last birthday; that I saw her on June 21st, 1886; and that she died June 22nd, 1886, at Newington; and that the cause of her death was exhaustion from scalds;—are the body of the document and the signature in your own writing? Yes.
4707. Where was this person residing when she received the injuries? From inquiries I made I think I found that she was residing at Newington.
4708. Do you know how she came to receive the injuries? No, I do not, except from what I was told. I was told that she had spilt her tea in her bed.
4709. Will you describe the seat and the extent of the scald? It was in the front and back part of the thigh.
4710. Was the injury as big as the palm of your hand? Larger than that altogether.
4711. Can you give us an idea of the size? As far as I can remember it was double the size of the palm of my hand.
4712. Had this person any other disease? She was paralysed.
4713. Is it a fact that she was already confined to her bed with the paralysis which then threatened her life? Yes.
4714. Had she any bed-sores? Not that I know of. That is a question I am constantly asking.
4715. Had she not one just where she was scalded? Not that I know of. I put down whatever injury she had there to the scald.
4716. The certificate has a note in which the doctor using it is requested to state the primary cause of death, and only the important secondary cause. You state the one cause; you were of opinion therefore that the scald was in fact the only cause of death to this woman? Yes.
4717. Did it occur to you that in the case of an inmate of a public Institution who came to her death by violence within its walls an inquest should have been held as a matter of course? Yes.
4718. What steps did you take to secure an official inquiry? I asked Mrs. Hicks to report the matter to the Coroner.
4719. But Mrs. Hicks is exactly the person most interested in concealing a death from such a cause, is she not? I do not know that she is.
4720. Have you any suspicion that these scalds were inflicted maliciously? No.
4721. Or by culpable negligence? No.
4722. Was it not possible that they may have been inflicted in one of these two ways without your hearing of it? I fancy the woman would have told me if it had been so.
4723. Was the woman quite sensible, and not rendered apathetic or weak-minded by her paralysis? I do not think so.
4724. She was able, as far as talking goes, to stand up for herself? Yes.
4725. It would be the first object of the persons responsible for the care of the inmates to conceal such circumstances as I have suggested from you? No doubt, if she had been scalded maliciously.
4726. You are yourself responsible for the care of this woman. I do not suggest that you compassed her death by scalding; but is it not likely that the public may suspect you, among other persons having the care of her, of doing something culpable or negligent in the matter? If such a thing could have been suspected of me, I certainly should not have given such a certificate.
4727. Do you not think it would have been barely prudent if you had protected yourself by demanding an inquiry? I spoke strongly to Mrs. Hicks about it—as strongly as I could. She reminded me that she was the person who had charge of the establishment.
4728. That is to say that you knew well that she was the person most interested in concealing the circumstances? I do not know that she was interested.
4729. When you desired Mrs. Hicks to communicate with the Coroner, did she tell you that she was the person in charge of the Asylum, or, in fact, that you were to mind your own business? [*Mrs. Hicks' evidence (3846-57) on this point was here read by the Chairman.*] I do not think any conversation took place until she saw my certificate, as far as my memory serves me. She said, "Are you sure this is from the scalds?" I said, "Yes, and I think I ought to report it to the Coroner." I am not sure of the exact words, but I think she then said, "I do not think there is the slightest necessity for it; I never had an inquest before on any of the cases." I said, "In any case where there is any doubt it is best to have an inquest." She said, "Well, if anybody is to report anything to the Coroner I am the person, and I do not think it necessary." I said, "Very well, there is an end of it; if you choose to take the responsibility I cannot help it."
4730. The matter really did not appear to you as being of importance? Not when she made this objection, and gave me to understand that she was responsible for all that was going on in the building.
4731. Did it occur to you to inquire to whom Mrs. Hicks was responsible? No.
4732. Do you think she is responsible to the law? I cannot give an opinion upon that point.
4733. You said just now that you had not heard of any case in which the wrong medicines had been given or taken, except the case of Edwards or Purnell? That is the only case I remember just now.
4734. Do you remember a patient named Harding? No.
4735. Catherine Harding, a woman of 66, on the 29th September, told the Board that she had taken an overdose of her medicine. She had it within her own reach and control, and the wardswoman M'Carthy corroborated that;—do you remember that event? No, I do not.



4736. Do you remember any other instance of such an accident? No, I do not.

4737. The wardwoman of the Protestant ward, Jane Nightingale, in answer to a question, admitted, on the 25th August, that there had been a woman who took the wrong medicine;—did you ever hear of that? No.

C. E.  
Bowling, Esq.  
2 Nov., 1886.

4738. Do you think it likely to conduce to such accidents, that lotions are kept in beer bottles or in ordinary medicine bottles, and alongside similar bottles filled with medicine for internal use? They would be more likely to make mistakes than if the bottles were kept separately.

4739. But the bottles are kept in the hospital in the manner I have described;—are the medicines mixed up with the bottles of lotion, and are both in similar bottles? Yes.

4740. The lotions are duly labelled "poison," are they not? Yes.

4741. But you told us that some of the inmates were uneducated and stupid;—do you think the safeguard of a label is enough? With a caution. The dispenser is always very careful in cautioning nurses about the medicines.

4742. The Board found an ordinary 2-oz. bottle containing half a dozen drachms of that very poisonous preparation aconite liniment standing on a mantelpiece among medicine bottles? None of these things are right. The difficulty, under the circumstances, is to get them altered. The engaging of such women as we have there for nurses is not right.

4743. What steps have you taken to alter that state of things? I have written and spoken of it to Mr. King over and over again when I was first appointed.

4744. Have you ever written and represented it to the Medical Adviser? No.

4745. Do you think Mr. King can produce your letters, or can you give us copies? It is quite possible that I can give you copies of some of them. Mr. King ought to be able to produce the letters.

4746. You are not satisfied with the present arrangement with regard to nursing? Not at all. I am most dissatisfied with it.

4747. I have here all the certificates of death which you have given in respect to Newington;—are they all signed by you? Yes.

4748. Is your signature stamped on forty-seven, and signed with a pen on six? Yes; but I call those which are stamped, signed.

4749. The bodies of many of these certificates which are not signed, but which are stamped, are filled in by a hand other than your own, are they not? Yes.

4750. Had you anything to do whatever with the giving of those unsigned certificates which are filled in by some one other than yourself? These certificates that are filled in in other hands than my own were either so filled in in my presence, or were signed by me before being eventually given away.

4751. There is no evidence of that on the face of the certificates;—can you produce any? Mr. Cunningham, I presume, wrote some of them. They had all been signed by me before being eventually disposed of, or had been filled in in my presence.

4752. Do you consider it a safe, or even a decent, practice to sign your name to such important documents with a stamp? I cannot see any objection to it.

4753. Did you ever hand to the matron-superintendent a book of blank certificates of death with your name stamped thereon, in order that she might use them as occasion arose? No.

4754. And you never did such a thing? No.

4755. In your opinion, would it be a grossly improper proceeding? Undoubtedly, a most improper proceeding.

4756. And if the Board have been told that you have signed blank certificates of death they have been misinformed? They certainly have.

4757. Of course you took care of the stamp? Yes.

4758. Has it occurred to you that any maker of stamps can produce a duplicate, in just the same way that any lock-maker can produce a duplicate key? Any stamp-maker who once saw my signature can make one whether there was a stamp in existence or not.

4759. And if you yourself were in the habit of using a stamp, no one could distinguish the stamp used by another from that used by yourself? No.

4760. Is not one object in demanding certificates of death, in the case of Public Institutions, to make sure, as far as possible, that the circumstances surrounding the death, and its cause, shall be deposed to by a person who is presumably careful and cautious,—that is, by the medical officer? Yes.

4761. Did the District Registrar ever point out to you the impropriety of using a stamp? No; but I remember his chaffing me about it on one occasion.

4762. He did not suggest that you should alter your practice? No.

4763. Do you inspect the bodies of the dead before certifying? Yes, as a rule.

4764. Since when? Always; for the last twenty years in private practice.

4765. How do you get their names? The names are usually on my books before death.

4766. How do you identify the body with the name—how do you know the name of persons who have died? I know them by certain names during their life, and these names I attach to the dead bodies.

4767. Did you not tell the Board just now that you did not know your patients by name? I cannot remember the names at times; but when I am alongside the beds and see them I generally know their names.

4768. Did you not on one occasion tell some ladies who mentioned the name of a patient under your care, that it was of no use to mention the name, that you did not know the name, or that you did not recognize the name just mentioned? It is quite possible that I did not recognize the name just mentioned; but it is not true that I do not know the names of any patients.

4769. Is it, on the other hand, true that you generally do know the names? Yes; there are many of whom I do not know the names, but very often they occur to me when I see the patient's face or disease.

4770. And you see the bodies after death? Not always, but as a rule I do. In many cases I make a *post mortem* examination.

4771. But sometimes you do not see the bodies? Sometimes I do not.

4772. Is there anything in your system to prevent any officer from telling you that such a person has died, when in reality another person has died? In the case of those who die, I generally know beforehand that they are dying; and if I had any doubt in my mind I should satisfy it by going to see the body.

4773. Do you consider that your system of giving death certificates affords any check upon neglect or crime at Newington? Yes, I do.



- C. E. Rowling, Esq.  
2 Nov., 1886.
4774. I observe that forty-seven out of the fifty-three certificates aver that you saw the patients either on the day of their death or on the day previous to it;—is that a correct representation? If it is in the certificates—yes.
4775. I show you a certificate purporting to relate to the death of Jane Hoy;—is that signed with the stamp and filled in, as regards the body, by the dispenser? Yes.
4776. It states that you last saw the patient on the 24th of March, and that she died on the 26th of March;—were you absent on the 25th of March? I could not be sure about it without referring to my diary.
4777. Had you been in the Institution you would have seen the patient on the 25th? Most probably. It is quite possible that I should not. I cannot remember her case. If she was in the hospital I suppose I should have seen her. I cannot remember cases, as a rule, until I look up some information with regard to them.
4778. You think that although this patient was going to die on the 26th, and you were in the building on the 25th, you might not have seen her—that is the alternative? If she were sinking to such an extent that I thought she was going to die in twenty-four hours I should certainly have seen her and taken notice of her. It is quite possible that twenty-four hours of cold weather may carry off a number of patients without there being any signs of their dying forty-eight hours beforehand.
4779. So that you may have been there on the 25th without seeing her? It is possible. I must have seen her passing along by the beds, but perhaps I did not make an examination.
4780. The explanation of Hoy's case is what you have suggested? That the 24th was the last day on which I saw her, and examined her, and spoke to her. I should not put down that I had seen her on the 25th if it referred to the fact of my merely passing by her bed. The certificate means that on the 24th I saw her, spoke to her, and probably examined her.
4781. I observe that down to some date in April the matron filled in the bodies of many certificates which are stamped with your signature, but that after that date she filled in none;—what reason is there for that? I am not sure that I can explain it. I do not know any reason for it.
4782. Mrs. Hicks abruptly ceases to do so in April? I do not know of any reason.
4783. Have you been in the habit of requiring her to fill in these certificates, so as to say that you have seen the deceased the day before death, although you really have not in some cases? I certainly did not want her to certify to anything which was untrue.
4784. Then the reason that she discontinued to fill in the bodies of these certificates is not that she declined any longer to write that which she knew to be untrue? Certainly not.
4785. The certificate relating to the death of Mary Wormtaton is the last which Mrs. Hicks has filled in, and the date is the 25th of April; it states that you saw the patient on the 24th of April;—did you do so? If the fact is stated in the certificate, I presume that I did.
4786. Do you remember what day the 25th of April was? No.
4787. It was Easter Sunday;—were you at the Institution the day before Easter Sunday? As far as I can recollect, I think I was at Newington on Easter Sunday, but do not recollect the day before.
4788. If the Board has been informed that you could not have attended at Newington on the 24th of April, because you were on that day in another part of the country, have they been deceived? I will not positively say that. I will make some inquiries and see about it.

THURSDAY, 4 NOVEMBER, 1886.

Present:—

T. K. ABBOTT, Esq., S.M., CHAIRMAN.

J. ASHBURTON THOMPSON, Esq., M.D., |

II. ROBISON, Esq.

Charles Edward Rowling, Esq., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P., Lond., recalled and examined:—

- C. E. Rowling, Esq.  
4 Nov., 1886.
4789. *Mr. Robison.*] I think you said at our last meeting in Sydney that you possessed full discretionary power to order, as medical extras, even articles which were not included in the requisition list, for the patients in the hospitals? Yes.
4790. I think you also said that you had exercised such power? Yes.
4791. Does the matron or the sub-matron, or any officer of the Institution, go round with you when you visit the hospital wards? Not always, but occasionally.
4792. Do the nurses of the wards at Newington know what diet or extras each patient is entitled to receive? I generally tell the patients what I intend them to have, and the nurse, who generally accompanies me to the bed, hears the statement, as well as the patient.
4793. Do you ascertain regularly if your instructions have been given effect to? Well, I cannot say that I always ask whether the patient has received so and so. When I order a certain thing I always say to the patient, "I am going to give you so and so." If they do not get it they generally speak to me about it on the occasion of my next visit.
4794. Has it ever been brought to your knowledge that there have been cases of neglect in which the patients have not received their extras? Occasionally it has happened that they have not got what I ordered for them.
4795. Have you ever heard that the patients have been afraid to complain of neglect in this matter, on the ground that when complaints have been made, either to myself, or to visitors, or others, the patients have been made to suffer in various ways—being deprived, for instance, of their extras and stimulants? I never at any time heard that they have been punished for complaining.
4796. Then, if it has been stated that such has been the case it would not be true? I have never heard of such a thing. It has never come to my ears. The patients may have been punished, but I know nothing about it.
4797. I was sent by the Colonial Secretary to make inquiries at Newington regarding the management; and, about the 7th or 8th of July last, one of the inmates, Mrs. Bath, asserted that she and others had not received



received the various comforts and stimulants which had been ordered. On inquiry of the attendants, I discovered that that statement was correct. On my next visit to Newington with the Board, Mrs. Bath informed me that, immediately after my previous visit, when she complained to me, her stimulant had been taken away by you. Can you remember the grounds upon which you discontinued the stimulant to her? I cannot at present. It occurs constantly that I go through the medical-comfort list, and knock off a lot which I think should be knocked off; and it is possible that this is the way in which the stoppage of the stimulant to which you refer occurred.

C. E.  
Bowling, Esq.  
4 Nov., 1886.

4798. *Chairman.*] You told us the other day that you receive vaccination fees? Yes.
4799. Can you say what amount you receive? Not until I look at my books.
4800. I observe that you received £120 6s. 6d. from the month of December last until the 30th of June in the present year? I know that I received a great number of fees within that time.
4801. You also receive fees for *post mortems*, and for evidence given in lunacy examinations, and police cases? Yes.
4802. Have you any private practice? Nothing, except consultations.
4803. No private practice in any form? Not in any form.
4804. But have you not received fees in connection with these consultations? Yes.
4805. You are aware that, on the 29th of September, at Newington, in answer to Dr. Ashburton Thompson, when you produced your book of death certificates, you stated that the first three referred to private patients? Yes; as far as I can remember.
4806. Then you have private patients? I forget what the dates were.
4807. Was not Mary Elizabeth Ada Flynn, who died on the 16th of December, at Evelyn-street, Harris Park, a private patient? Yes.
4808. Was not Mary Grover, who died on the 7th of April, at Taylor-street, Parramatta, a private patient? Yes; but I received no fees for attendance.
4809. Then we have another name, Emma Rowling;—was she a relation of yours? Yes.
4810. Then you had private practice, to a certain extent, irrespective of consultations? No; I received no fees.
4811. You told us on Tuesday last that your time was fully occupied at the Government Asylums, at the Gaol, and at the Orphan Schools? Yes; and with other work.
4812. If your time is fully occupied with these Government Institutions, how can you join in consultations? The consultations will occur perhaps once or twice in a fortnight—not more often than that. Frequently a month will pass by without my having any at all.
4813. I think you said on Tuesday that you saw the bodies of the inmates when they died? Not always; but nearly always.
4814. Then, when you sign these certificates of death, you do so without knowing of your own knowledge that the person is dead? I usually see them just before they die—perhaps I do not see them when they are really dead. I observe that the bed is vacant, and I am told they are dead. In fact, I pursue the course which is usually pursued in private practice.
4815. Have you a list of the names of the inmates, and the complaints and diseases from which they are suffering? I have. I can now remember Flynn's case. It was that of a child of my wife's washer-woman. The child was brought up to the house several times, in order that I might see it; and I remember the woman coming one morning to say that the child was dead. I never went to see it—it was a charity patient.
4816. When you pay your visits to the Institution, and are told that so and so died last night, you make out a certificate of death;—is that the practice? Yes.
4817. Have not these stamped certificates been frequently filled up by others than yourself, and given to the undertaker or Registrar? Yes.
4818. Do you know a place called Prospect near here? Yes.
4819. How far away is it? The camp is between 4 and 5 miles.
4820. Do you know a place called Wilson's Camp? No; I do not remember it by that name. I think Wilson's Camp and Prospect are identical. I remember that two inquests were held there on the 30th of December, 1885, on Keogh and Matthews.
4821. How long would it take you to go to Prospect and to hold two *post mortem* examinations and give your evidence? About three or four hours, I suppose.
4822. On that day, did you attend all of the Institutions as well? I cannot say positively. It is almost certain that I did, or that somebody else did it for me.
4823. Can you say if you were at Newington on that day? I cannot, at present.
4824. Do you remember a woman named Catherine Riley dying at Newington on the 9th of June? I do not just now.
4825. Were you there on the 9th of June? That I cannot say.
4826. You gave evidence at an inquiry in the gaol on a lunacy case on that day, and on the following day you had a *post mortem* at Parramatta on the body of J. Thompson;—do you remember these circumstances? No; I do not.
4827. Can you say if you were at Newington on the 8th, 9th, or 10th of June? I cannot say at present; but I do not think I have ever been absent from the place three days in succession.
4828. A woman named Bridget Maloney was said to have been beaten to death by a wardswoman, Anne Simpson, and died on the 24th of July;—can you say how long before her death you saw her? No; I could not say how long it was.
4829. You told us the other day that you were present at Newington on the 24th? Yes.
4830. Can you say whether you were there on the 22nd of July? I think I was there on the 22nd.
4831. Can you say if you were at the cancer hospital on the 22nd? I cannot remember the date. If I was at Newington, I certainly was at the cancer hospital.
4832. Do you remember seeing the body of Maloney after death? I cannot be sure about it. I have seen the bodies of several women there.
4833. This woman was said to have been bruised before death, and the marks of bruises were on her body after death? That is the first I have ever heard of it.
4834. As to Alice Batho, Nora O'Brien, and Clara Crowther, you told us on Tuesday that you considered the medical extras you ordered sufficient for persons in their condition, provided they took the Asylum rations;—had you any means of knowing whether they took the Asylum rations or not? I always asked them if they took their food.



- C. E. Rowling, Esq.  
4 Nov., 1886
4835. Do you know what the Asylum ration was when Batho was in the hospital? I suppose the same as usual—soup, meat, and vegetables.
4836. You know that for breakfast they had tea without milk, and a pound of bread to last the whole day; that they had for dinner a pint of soup and a pound of meat, with a little rice or vegetable; and for supper, whatever portion of the bread might be left, and a pint of tea without milk? I always understood that they had milk with their tea.
4837. Do you consider that the extras you ordered, in addition to what I have enumerated, would be sufficient for persons in the last stage of consumption? Yes.

SATURDAY, 6 NOVEMBER, 1886.

Present:—

T. K. ABBOTT, Esq., S.M., CHAIRMAN.

J. ASHBURTON THOMPSON, Esq., M.D. |

H. ROBISON, Esq.

Miss Agnes Hewitt called in and examined:—

- Miss A. Hewitt.  
6 Nov., 1886.
4838. *Chairman.*] You reside at 75, Regent-street, North Kingston, and you are employed at Charlemont's photographing establishment in the Royal Arcade? Yes.
4839. How old are you? Thirty.
4840. How long have you been in your present employment? Twelve months.
4841. You produce three letters (*letters produced*), one dated 9th June, the second dated 25th June, and the third dated 1st July? Yes, quite correct.

(1.)

My dear Agnes,—  
I was so surprised to find when I got up here that it is a poor-house for old women who cannot afford to go anywhere else, and some are cripples. I feel rather strange in the ward. They have put me in the Roman Catholic ward. The R. C. priest was in this room, and to see them confessing! The doctor has not been to see me yet. The dispenser man said I wanted plenty of nourishing food; but if you want extras one has to buy from the matron. I told them I would not stay, but I think I will try and put in a week if I can. For breakfast we get a thick piece of bread, dry, and a pint of black tea, no milk in it. For dinner we get the meat the soup is made from, and a piece of dry bread, no vegetables, and a pint of broth, or dish-water, as some call it. It is rather hard living for those who have known better. I only wish I was out of this. It is a very miserable place. I cannot manage dry bread and black tea without milk. I do wish, dear Agnes, that you would try and send me up something to eat; but, if the matron knows, she will not let me have anything.

Newington, Friday, 19 June, 1886.

I will tell you more when I write again, or see you, but I want you to get this to-day.

From your loving companion,

ALICE.

(2.)

My dear Agnes,—  
I suppose you wonder I am not home before this; but when I asked the matron about going she told me I would have to stay a month before I could get away. I then asked if you could come here to see me, but she told me that no one was allowed to see any of the people here. It is dreadful to think that I have to stay here, and you not to be allowed to see me. The matron is a very nasty person when she likes. If I ask for anything, the nurse tells me I am a great bother, and I ought to be dead. I don't like the matron at all.

June 25th.

No more at present from your loving companion,

ALICE.

(3.)

My dear Agnes,—  
I would have been home long ago, but I have become so weak. There were some ladies came to see the old people, so they spoke to me. I told them I was a member of the Church of England, so they spoke to the matron about me, and got me placed in another ward. I asked the nurse could I leave, and she said I could leave any day I liked. I would have been home before now, but I cannot walk by myself; so, dear Agnes, if you could come up on Sunday—I know you could not come before—to take me away. I walked in, and they all tell me if I don't soon leave I will be carried out. I am afraid you will not know me when you see me. Let me know what time you will come up. Come, for I am longing to get home, if I could trust myself out; but I have got so weak, I am obliged to hold on to something when I attempt to walk. The doctor is a clever man, but it is all the fault of poor food. They will not give what the doctor orders. Some get brandy, but it is half water. The matron drinks herself. I have not had a night's sleep all the week. One woman is tied in bed; and the one on the other side of me is paralysed and can't move, and at night she curses and swears dreadful. I never was in such a place before, and as to get a drink of water, it is out of the way. I asked the wardswoman for a drink, but she won't give me it. Dear Agnes, do come and take me away soon. I know I will not last long. I will be glad to get home. I am nearly starving—I can't get anything to eat, only the dry bread and hard meat and black tea. I never thought there was such an inhuman place. I feel that it is killing me. I never was so bad before. I have failed since I have been here. No more from your loving companion,

July 1st.

ALICE.

4842. They are written in pencil, and were sent to you from Newington Asylum through the post? Yes.
4843. The letters are all signed "Alice" only;—what was the full name of the writer? Alice Mary Batho.
4844. How long had you known her? For fourteen years.
4845. She was, then, an intimate friend of yours? Yes; a companion.
4846. When did she go to the Asylum at Newington? June 16th—a Tuesday.
4847. Had she ever been in a hospital, and if so, what hospitals, before she went to Newington? Twelve months previous to that she had been in the Coast Hospital at Little Bay for eight weeks.
4848. What was her character? A very respectable girl.
4849. Used you visit her at Little Bay? Yes; every Sunday.
4850. You are quite sure that the letters which you produce to the Board, and which you say you received through the post from Alice Batho, are in her handwriting? Yes; they are in her handwriting.
4851. She was not likely to misrepresent or be untruthful about the treatment she received at Newington? No; she was very truthful always.
4852. You had known her and been intimate with her for a long time—for fourteen years—and you are sure that she would not be likely to exaggerate the ills she complained of in her letters? I am perfectly certain she would not.

4853.



Miss  
A. Hewitt.

6 Nov., 1886.

4853. Did you go to Newington and remove her? Yes.
4854. That was on the 4th of July, was it not? Yes.
4855. She died on the 10th of the same month? Yes.
4856. Where? At my place—75, Regent-street, North Kingston.
4857. When she was dying, did she call for the matron? About two hours before she died she was wandering, and she said, "Has the matron gone?" I said, "No; do you want her?" She said, "No; only when she does go don't put out the lights."
4858. From your knowledge of this girl, then, you believe she would not wilfully make any misstatements as to her own treatment or the conduct or habits of those in authority at the Asylum? No; I am certain she would not.
4859. Has anybody connected with the Newington Asylum been to see you since the Board began its inquiry—that is, since August last? Yes; Mrs. Hicks herself called one day last week.
4860. What did she say to you? She asked me if Alice Batho had told me that she, the matron, drank. I told her that Alice never said that to me. I did not tell Mrs. Hicks so, but Alice did write it in the letter.
4861. Did you send these letters to the secretary of the Ladies' Board, Miss Stephen? I did.
4862. You removed her in consequence of her appeals to you to do so, and she died a few days after her removal? Yes; she died five days after her removal.
4863. Did you observe any change in her appearance after she had been at Newington—that is, between the time you saw her last and the time when you removed her? Yes; I saw a great change in her. She had got much thinner.
4864. It has been stated to the Board that these letters are forgeries, that they were not written by Alice Batho, but by some other person, in order to injure the matron of the Newington Asylum;—is that so or not? No; they were written by her.
4865. You are quite sure they are in the handwriting of your friend Alice, and that they are not forgeries? Quite.
4866. You have no objection to the Board retaining these letters until they are printed? No; I have none.
4867. Did Mrs. Hicks say anything else to you when she came to see you? She asked me if I would give her a written statement that Alice did not say she drank, and I told her I would not.
4868. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] When she said, "Has the matron gone?" why did you answer "No"? Just to see what she wished to say.
4869. She was then wandering, and it did not seem worth while to undeceive her? No; she was wandering.
4870. Did she dislike the dark? No; she was not at all nervous.
4871. Did you infer that the custom in the Asylum hospital ward was to put out the lights? Yes, I did.
4872. Did Mrs. Hicks make any remark to you regarding the authorship of these letters? No; she did not say anything to me about the letters. I never mentioned them to her. She asked me if Alice had written to the Board.
4873. Did Mrs. Hicks ask you to say that Batho called for her when she was dying? No; she did not ask me to say anything about that.
4874. Did you know at that time that you were likely to be examined by the Board? Miss Stephen told me I might be called.
4875. Did Mrs. Hicks give you to understand that she suspected that? No.
4876. Did Alice Batho, in conversation after reaching your house, repeat the assertion made in her letter? She did, most of them, but not that referring to drink.
4877. She corroborated them in a general way, then? Yes.
4878. Did she give you any additional information? No additional information whatever.
4879. When you got her back to your house, was she extremely weak, and in fact dying? Yes; she was not in a fit state for talking.
4880. *Mr. Robison.*] You say you are sure those pencil notes are in Alice Batho's writing? Yes.
4881. Have you any of her letters signed in full? No. I have never kept any of her former letters. She always signed "Alice" only.
4882. Did you send her envelopes addressed? I gave them to her before she left home addressed and stamped.
4883. Who addressed them? I wrote the addresses myself. I think I have the envelopes at home.
4884. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] What led you to preserve these, as it was not your custom to keep her letters? These were the last letters I received from her, and after she was dead I would not destroy them.
4885. You mean to say, then, that it was not your custom to destroy her letters immediately after reading them? No; not immediately.
4886. You mean merely that as a rule you took no pains to preserve them? Yes.
4887. But finding after she had died that you happened to have these letters you then preserved them because she was dead? Yes.

WEDNESDAY, 10 NOVEMBER, 1886.

Present:—

T. K. ABBOTT, Esq., S.M., CHAIRMAN.

J. ASHBURTON THOMPSON, Esq., M.D. |

H. ROBISON, Esq.

Hugh Robison, Esq., examined in his place:—

4888. *Chairman.*] You are Inspector of Charities, and, as such, it is your duty to visit the various Destitute Asylums? Yes. H. Robison,  
Esq.4889. Prior to the removal of the old women from Hyde Park to Newington, did you visit the latter Institution? Yes, on several occasions while it was in progress. 10 Nov., 1886.

4890.



- H. Robison, Esq.  
10 Nov., 1886.
4890. You have heard evidence given to the Board by the matron-superintendent that Newington was in a very unfinished condition, and that a large quantity of work was being carried out there at the time of occupation, that a number of workmen were about day and night, and that the place was wholly unfit for the reception of the inmates;—do you recollect the date of your visits, and can you say whether this statement on the part of the matron-superintendent is true or false? The last time I visited the Institution prior to its occupation by the inmates was about the middle of January, to the best of my recollection, with Mr. Critchett Walker. We then found the contracts by the Colonial Architect completed, with the exception that the drying-horses had not been put up in the room attached to the laundry, and that some perforations had to be made for the sub-ventilation of the dining-hall. The contractor, Mr. Graham, was on the ground, and informed me that everything would be ready for occupation, except the drying-horses, at any time, in fact that the place was ready. The building appeared to me to be completed, except a long low range at the back of the matron's residence, a portion, I was told, which was not within the Colonial Architect's contract.
4891. Then the statements made by Mrs. Hicks, about which I have just asked you, were not correct? No. After the inmates went to Newington a quantity of new work was undertaken, amongst which was one very necessary work, that is, the erection of guard-rails to the verandahs.
4892. You visited the place with the Principal Under Secretary in an official capacity, with a view to ascertaining whether the inmates could at that time be sent there? Yes.
4893. And you decided, and the Principal Under Secretary concurred, that they could be sent there? That they could.
4894. You thought that there was nothing to prevent the old women from being as well and perhaps better cared for there than at Hyde Park? Certainly.
4895. As a matter of fact, had you found the state of things existing which you have heard described to us you would have felt bound, in your official capacity, to protest against the place being occupied—you would have considered it wholly unfit for occupation? Decidedly. The only doubt in my mind was about the water supply.
4896. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] That, of course, is an important point, and one of which Mr. King complains on the 10th of March; but you thought the supply was sufficient for practical purposes? For immediate purposes.
4897. What do you mean by immediate purposes? Well, I mean that if the drought had continued there was time for other arrangements to be made. Water could be carted for the Institution.
4898. But at the time you speak of, was the water led to the Institution in sufficient quantity? I have a doubt as to whether the supply was a proper supply for an Institution of that sort.
4899. But were you satisfied that as long as it held out it was a sufficient supply;—is that what you mean? Yes.
4900. You say that a good deal of work was done, after the place began to be occupied, under the direction of Mr. King? Yea. I also had applied for further contracts to be taken by the Colonial Architect; but Mr. King himself carried on considerable works on his own account, without reference to the Colonial Architect.
4901. Were these works necessary? They were.
4902. Then, will you explain how it is you thought the place fit to receive the inmates before these necessary works were carried out? A large back building was intended for a lounging-hall and a winter shelter or shelter in time of rain for the old women. It was a very advisable addition. The second tank was advisable, because there was sufficient catchment from the roofs to fill such a tank, and it increased the water storage; but neither of these works interfered with the ordinary carrying on of the Institution.
4903. Mr. King complains that at the time he took up occupation the yard was covered with shale and clay, that the baths were unserviceable, that the laundry was unfinished, that rough timber was in heaps all over the place, that the drying-ground was unsupplied with posts or lines, that there was no dispensary or dispenser, that there was no covered way from the kitchen to the dining-hall, and that the pathway there was over timber, shale, and clay; that there was no fence to keep the inmates within bounds, that there were no rails to the verandahs already mentioned, that there was no provision to take off the surface water, that the underground drains were blocked up with filth, that there were no sinks, no cow-bails, or yard, and that there were many other small omissions which rendered the place quite unfitted for the reception of 300 old women;—is that account, in your opinion, correct, or is it exaggerated? It is; I cannot remember the boundary fence.
4904. We have it from the matron that it was imperfect? The only work which I considered immediately necessary was the provision of guard-rails for the verandahs.
4905. And as to the fences? Oh, yes, of course the fence should be erected; but I did not consider that there was any immediate necessity.

Mr. William Coles called in and examined:—

- Mr. W. Coles.  
10 Nov., 1886.
4906. *Chairman.*] What is your position in the Government service? I am Chief Clerk of Works in the Colonial Architect's Department.
4907. You were in that position when the Asylum at Newington was building? I was.
4908. Were you there when a tank in the paddock was excavated? Yes.
4909. Did you give orders for that to be done? No; it was done under Mr. King. I may say that Mr. King undertook the cleaning out of the old hole without reference to the Colonial Architect. I believe he did it partly with the old men at his disposal almost before we took possession of the place—that is to say, before we commenced our work.
4910. But I am referring to the subsequent cleaning out? That was done by Mr. King too, and at my suggestion, because I thought it was a good opportunity of giving employment to some of the unemployed. It was a work which Mr. King could undertake very well independently of us, and I suggested that he should do it.
4911. That work was deepening the excavation? Yes; the first was deepening, the second was an enlargement.
4912. Here is a plan of the Newington Asylum and grounds;—do you recognise it as a plan of the estate? Yes.
- 4913.



4913. Did you select the position for the tank? Not for the waterhole. It was an old waterhole, and it was merely improved by Mr. King, and subsequently enlarged. Mr. W. Coles.
4914. Have you any idea as to the total amount of money spent in that excavation? I have no idea. It never passed through the office in any shape or form. 10 Nov., 1886.
4915. You knew that Mr. King was going to do this work and to employ the unemployed at it? Yes.
4916. Are you aware that the total catchment area of the tank is less than an acre? I never calculated it.
4917. I do not mean the catchment area of the tank itself, but the drainage area? I never considered this part of the work as falling within the province of our department. It was never given to us in any shape or form. We just took it as it was.
4918. You had a clerk of works there named Telfer? Yes.
4919. Do you know on whose recommendation the class of windmills erected at Newington were chosen? I chose them myself.
4920. Do you know the cost of them? The first one, without the fixing, cost about £90.
4921. Which one is that? The one near the iron tanks. It was a part of Graham's first contract.
4922. And the second one? The second one was a subsequent contract, on application, after the Asylum was occupied. I am not quite sure whether the building was occupied, but I think it was after the other mill was fixed. It was when the water supply was found to be insufficient.
4923. Have you any practical knowledge of the working of windmills? I have a general knowledge as an architect. There is no complication whatever about them.
4924. But the quantity of work done by the different mills varies greatly? Yes.
4925. Do you consider the class of mills erected at Newington the most desirable class? Yes.
4926. Do you still think so? Yes. I have no reason to find fault with them.
4927. Do you consider windmills sufficiently certain in their action to supply an Institution like Newington, having a large daily consumption of water? Certainly not. We have proved that they are not so, but I did think that they would be so at first.
4928. Then you had no practical knowledge of the working of windmills? Not in that locality. Windmills will not work without wind. It was the situation more than anything else which interfered with them. I daresay that for nine months out of the year they would be sufficient for the purpose.
4929. Are you acquainted with any other class of windmill besides these German mills at Newington? Yes.
4930. Do you know the "Eclipse"? Yes.
4931. And the "Althouse"? Yes; we have them working at Little Bay.
4932. The mills at Newington in a high wind require to be turned off by some person, do they not? I daresay any windmills would in a very high wind. All the mills require great attention, and if left to themselves they would soon go wrong. They require almost daily attention; they must be kept well oiled and that sort of thing.
4933. Are you not aware that the "Eclipse" and "Althouse" mills are self-adjusting mills, and will adjust themselves to any strength of wind? I believe they will.
4934. Do you not consider that a mill which will adjust itself is better than a mill which requires constant attention? No doubt it would be better in many cases, but the machinery is rather complicated, and they are more apt to get out of order than are the mills of simpler construction.
4935. The "Eclipse" is a much cheaper mill than those at Newington, is it not? I do not think it is. The mills at Newington are very simple, but there was an iron staging to be erected, as we required considerable elevation. This added so much to the cost.
4936. Have you any idea of the elevation of the mills? I think about 40 feet.
4937. Is that higher than the "Eclipse" mill is usually erected? Well, there is no fixed height at all. The mills are fixed according to the circumstances, and what they are required to do. We fixed these mills as high as possible, in order to get as much pressure as we could.
4938. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Are you the officer responsible for the plan of drainage adopted at Newington? Yes, under the Colonial Architect. I had most to do with it—most of the arrangements were made by me.
4939. I believe that the plan at present in use is not in all respects that which was originally projected? No.
4940. The latrines were at first intended to empty into a cess-pit, which it was proposed to place somewhere in the yard? It was intended to be in the garden. We have put a pit there since for taking the slops.
4941. But you did intend the cess-pit to be in about that position? It was determined according to the level of the ground, so that the water might be circulated by gravitation.
4942. Who proposed that plan? It was my own.
4943. And you proposed to have a cess-pit in the garden, from which faecal matter could be ladled out? Yes, or pumped out and distributed over the garden by gravitation.
4944. Why was that plan abandoned? When we got better acquainted with the ground we found that the area of the garden was too small, and we could not utilize the whole of the water for that purpose, so we abandoned it.
4945. The latrines were built before you decided upon altering that plan, were they not? They were; in fact, they were built in a very early stage of the work, that is to say, the underground part of them. If they had not been built so soon we should have altered the construction a little.
4946. I believe the northern latrine has the fall of the trough, and so forth, in a southerly direction? Yes; the reverse way to the fall of the drainage, but that is of no consequence.
4947. At present there is one main drain, which starts at the cancer hospital and which runs eventually into the river, into which it discharges by an iron pipe which is carried far out into the stream? Yes.
4948. Into this sewer faecal matter, as well as slop-water, is admitted, but the heavier and less soluble constituents of the sewage are intercepted by a cess-pit which stands on the western side of the northern pavilion, and which is 1½ chain from it? That is approximately the distance.
4949. There are in connection with this sewer two latrines of eight seats each, eight water-closets, three lavatories, the kitchen and other sinks, the *post mortem* room, the laundry, and the bath-house—are there not? Yes.
4950. But the waste from the laundry and the bath is capable of being diverted into a short drain which leads to a cess-pit on the adjoining garden, whence it may be pumped out for irrigation purposes? Yes.



- Mr. W. Coles. 4951. May the water be turned into the cess-pit or allowed to run down the sewer at pleasure?  
 I am not sure. Mr. Telfer carried out the work, and he will speak positively on that point. I think you  
 10 Nov., 1886. are more likely to be right. We have similar arrangements at Callan Park, and they are constructed so as  
 to permit of our turning on or off as we may think necessary.
4952. Down to August, were there in these drains any vents for foul air or any means of ventilation? I  
 cannot say with regard to the date, but we found it necessary to erect a ventilating shaft after the place  
 was occupied.
4953. Down to about the date I have named there were no ventilators to these drains? No; I think not.
4954. The water-closets which are attached to the wards are at the end of each—are they not? Yes.
4955. How is access had to them from the ward? By means of doorways.
4956. Do you mean that the ward has a door and the closet has a door? Yes; there is a little lobby  
 between.
4957. Is that lobby open or closed? It is partly enclosed. There are ventilators in it.
4958. The lobby is ventilated by permanent openings? I think so.
4959. Subsequent to the date I named just now, a ventilating shaft had been erected adjacent to the cess-  
 pit at the western side of the south pavilion, and another has been affixed to the head of the main drain at  
 the cancer hospital lavatory;—why were those fixed? We found them necessary from the effluvium arising  
 from the subsiding pit.
4960. Of course they are ordinary and necessary adjuncts to sewers;—why were they not put in at first?  
 [It was not considered necessary, and neither would they have been considered necessary only that the outlet  
 of the drain was carried below low-water mark, and there being no escape for gas at the mouth of the sewer  
 it was driven back by the tides.]
4961. At first then you did not propose that the outlet should be under water? Yes, we did.
4962. You know that a great deal of discomfort was experienced before this alteration was made, from  
 smells and so on? I have no doubt there was, to some extent, discomfort. I smelt the effluvium myself.
4963. Now, with reference to the construction of these latrines;—the two latrines consist of a central  
 trough, having a considerable fall to the drain, which connects with the main drain? Yes.
4964. They are fitted with water tumblers, which are intended to fill slowly with water, and to discharge  
 automatically by turning themselves over when full? Yes.
4965. Are these two conditions necessary to their efficiency—first, that there shall be a sufficient supply of  
 water, and then that the tumbler which discharges it does so sufficiently often? Yes.
4966. How is the water admitted to the tumblers? By a tap, which may be turned on to any extent. A  
 small flow of water, however, is generally deemed sufficient; but the flow can be regulated as circum-  
 stances may require.
4967. Must you not regulate the flow through the tap, and therefore the frequency of the discharge of the  
 tumblers by the accumulation which occurs in the trough; I mean that if the tumblers turned over too  
 seldom, such an accumulation would perhaps be present in the trough that the weight of water which the  
 tumbler can discharge at a time would not be able to move it;—is it so? It will tumble over when it is  
 full, and it will fill slower or faster as you turn the tap on. If the tap is turned on to flow freely, the  
 tumbler might be made to turn over in five minutes; or, by turning the tap on less, it might be made to  
 turn over once in an hour. The flow of water must be regulated by experience.
4968. That is exactly what I want to know. If the tumbler turned over once in an hour there would be  
 a great deal accumulated in the trough; and if it should not turn over so often the weight of water which  
 the tumbler is capable of discharging might be insufficient to move it? It might be so.
4969. The rate of discharge by the tumbler practically is left in the hands of any servant of the Asylum  
 who may be available? Yes.
4970. To that extent the apparatus is not, speaking strictly, automatic? Certainly not.
4971. *Chairman.*] Are you not aware that the tank supplying these closets—that is, the tank up near the  
 highest windmill—is frequently empty, or nearly empty, and that consequently no water is available for  
 the closets? I have heard so. That is in consequence of there being no wind to work the mills.
4972. If no water is available for the closets they must get in a very bad state? Yes.
4973. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] I may tell you that the Board has itself visited the water-closets on very  
 many different occasions, and I think that on only one occasion was there any water in them; so that the  
 water supply would appear from that (as far as the closets are concerned) to be not as it should be? Yes;  
 that will be unavoidable while you depend upon the wind for your supply.
4974. Is there, between the end of the trough of the latrine and the drain, a mid-feather trap? Yes.
4975. What is the object of it? To prevent the gas from returning from the sewer up into the closet.
4976. The space under the feather is, of course, less than the diameter of the pipes leading either into or  
 out of the drain? No. I think much larger.
4977. Then the arrangement is not intended to arrest any large solid body which may find access to it?  
 Not at all. It is supposed that everything would pass through it, and so it would if there were a sufficient  
 flow of water.
4978. You have told us already that the fall of the trough of the northern latrine is nearly due south, the  
 fall of the sewer into which it discharges being about west;—now, how is the junction between these two  
 channels, which fall in opposite directions, and which are not more than 20 feet apart, managed? There is  
 a simple branch-pipe.
4979. Does the trap at the end of the latrine-trough form a right-angled junction with the latrine? I think  
 it does.
4980. And as to the remainder of the little piece of connecting drain, it must be set at a curve of short  
 radius? It is not at right angles to the sewer; but it might be at right angles to the trough.
4981. You did not think this arrangement objectionable enough to lead you to reconstruct the northern  
 latrine? No; neither would it have been if the thing had been properly attended to; but such stuff as rags,  
 articles of clothing, bottles, &c., were thrown in, and these were things which no drain would carry away.  
 That was the principal cause of the drain being choked at that time.
4982. Is there any trap at the foot of the soil-pipes of the water-closets attached to the wards? All the  
 water-closets are trapped under the seat, but not at the foot of the pipe.
4983. Do you consider that the water-closets and form of latrine described are suitable for the inmates of  
 such an Institution as the Newington Asylum? I think so. Mr. Barnett thinks very highly of them.



We have had them at work for a number of years at the Industrial School at Darlington, and we have never had a complaint. We have had them in use at Callan Park, but since this question has arisen in regard to Newington I have made more inquiries about them, and Dr. Manning, I find, does not consider them quite satisfactory. The probability is that if we had to carry out the work again we should not do it in the same way.

Mr. W. Coles.  
10 Nov., 1886.

4984. Then, if you give me that answer, how was it that there was so much opposition shown by Mr. Barnet in regard to the alteration of these arrangements; it was not a matter of opinion as to whether they would answer, but it had been shown that they did not answer, because these old women could not be deterred from putting petticoats and other articles down the closet? In the first place, we do not like to alter a thing which is just constructed; and, secondly, Mr. Barnet was not so ready to believe that they could not be attended to properly. It was only when the system had been in work for a considerable time that we found that we could not prevent people from putting things down. The failure resulted from the abuse of the closets.

4985. You know, as a matter of common experience, that in large towns water-closets and such apparatus are inevitably abused by persons of a certain class? Not only by the class to which you refer, but by other classes.

4986. The majority of houses in some cities have water-closets, and it is necessary in the best houses to look after the servants, but they are not always getting stopped up. It is persons of the class who inhabit such a place as Newington who are not to be trusted with water-closets and apparatus of that sort. I am therefore obliged to ask you how it came about that they were put there at all? We never believed that they were unsuitable. They were in use at Hyde Park, and had been so for a number of years, and what was useful in one place we supposed would be useful in another.

4987. Water-closets, then, were in use by the inmates of Hyde Park Asylum? Yes.

4988. And do you mean to tell me that they seldom got stopped up there? No; I do not say that. I had very little to do with Hyde Park. It was never brought under my notice that the closets got stopped up.

4989. Mr. Robison tells me that the Colonial Architect's department was frequently applied to to remedy stoppages in the water-closets at Hyde Park, so that the experience should in some way or other have been of service to the department in the designing of closets for Newington. Do you think this form of latrine is the best form? There is a form which always remains full of water, and which is discharged once or twice a day, as may be necessary;—would there not, with that form of latrine, be less chance of a stoppage of the drain? There possibly might be, but it is a form of closet that is seldom used, except in public places such as the Circular Quay. I suppose you mean the M'Farlane latrine.

4990. The form I speak of is made by M'Farlane, and also by Doulton and other manufacturers; it is the form used in Liverpool, Glasgow, Bristol, and, I believe, in all large cities. Was the slop-pit in the garden constructed by you or by Mr. King? By us.

4991. You approved of that arrangement? Yes.

4992. You are aware that an accumulation of slop-water must putrify? Yes.

4993. The Board knows from experience that the smell of these slops is as offensive as anything of the kind could well be. Do you know that sewage is more profitably used for the purposes of irrigation when it is applied to the soil fresh? For irrigation, I have no doubt that it is when it is used in large quantities. If it is left to solidify or to become settled it is used more as a manure for digging into the ground.

4994. The pit is within a couple of chains of the laundry and other places where there would be, I suppose, about twenty persons working all day;—do you think it is desirable that there should be such an apparatus as you have described there? We have had it in use at Gladesville, and it is found to be of the greatest service.

4995. And is it there near to occupied rooms? No; it is in altogether a better situation.

4996. The large quantity of slop-water produced at Newington, of course, could not be allowed to flow continuously over the ground—it would swamp the vegetables; but suppose you had used a flush tank, with some arrangement for diverting the water, as might be deemed necessary, the water could then have been discharged fresh over the garden, exactly when it was wanted, and it could have been so discharged, either by surface channels or sub-soil pipes, without the labour of carrying it in buckets, as must now be done;—what was the objection to that system? We adopted the system which we found to answer well elsewhere.

4997. Within 1 chain of the bath-house there is an old cess-pit provided with an overflow to a little surface-ditch which runs through the garden;—can you tell me why it was not removed? I do not know at all; it must have been part of the original property.

4998. Why was it not removed? We did not think it necessary. We thought it might be required where it was for the family.

4999. Is it now going to be removed and converted into a pan closet? I do not know that it is.

5000. Did you observe that the matter from the closet you speak of flowed out over the surface? No; I did not.

5001. It was doing so when the Board was there? I have not noticed it.

5002. Are the eight wards in the two pavilions exact replicas of each other;—are they the same in every respect? Except as regards the closets in the sick ward. A slight difference is made in the closets, but the wards themselves are the same.

5003. In point of light and ventilation and ventilating openings under the ceilings, they are the same? Yes.

5004. But there is one difference between them—the upper wards have two ventilating openings through the ceilings? Yes.

5005. Are they necessary? Well, we think so; and we put ventilators where we can. We cannot put them in on the lower floors, because we have not the means of doing it; but where we can put in ventilators we do so.

5006. Do you compensate for the want of opportunity to put in ventilators in the ceiling by enlarging the ventilating openings in the walls? No; we always considered that the ventilation was ample.

5007. What was the object of a cess-pit in the main sewer—the one over which the new shaft now is? The shaft is not exactly over it, but it is connected with it. The object was that we might utilize the soil deposited there for agricultural purposes. It was intended to be emptied when full, and used on the ground.

5008. But the chief advantage and main object of a drain is to carry the drainage matter as rapidly as possible clear of the inhabited place—is it not? Yes.

5009. Do you see any objection to the use of pan closets at Newington in substitution for the latrines? Yes;



Mr. W. Coles. Yes; there are many objections to them. They are never free from smell, and particularly when women have the use of them, because there is so much water. We avoid them as much as possible for women. At the lunatic asylums I may mention that we have mostly water-closets.

10 Nov., 1886.

5010. Which do not get stopped up? No; they do not get stopped up.

5011. What is the special objection to the quantity of water in these pan-closets, which would be emptied once in twenty-four hours? It has to be taken away as a liquid, and you cannot get anything to absorb it. You generally try to smother the pans with earth or some other substance to prevent the effluvium from rising, but if you have a large quantity of water you cannot do that. If no attempt is made to smother the accumulations, I do not know that more or less water would have any effect.

5012. I was just reflecting that at the Coast Hospital we have no urinals. The contents of the pans are therefore mostly fluid, but that causes no trouble there. I know that all the urine does not go into the pans, still when turned into the pits the matter is fluid? Yes.

5013. Mr. Robison.] Is it not usual that the contractor should remove all rubbish round the building before he leaves it? Yes.

5014. Mr. King has said that at Newington quantities of rubbish were left round about the building;—can you give any explanation as to why the contractor in this instance did not remove such rubbish? When I asked the question myself I was told that it was left there by request of Mr. King, and I was told he wanted to use the rubbish for making up the roads. It was left so long that I insisted upon the contractor removing it.

5015. It was the contractor who told you that Mr. King wished it left? I think it was Telfer or the contractor.

5016. But you accepted it as coming from Mr. King? Yes.

5017. Can you explain why, in the original contract, no guards were put to the verandahs, especially in those portions of the building where there is a considerable fall to the surface level? Perhaps it was an oversight. The height was not very great, and, unless for infirm people, the guards would not be necessary. We did not consider them necessary in the original plan.

5018. Are you aware that in one portion of the building there is a fall of at least 5 or 6 feet from the verandah to the surface level? I do not think there is so much as that. There may be a fall of 4 feet.

5019. Chairman.] That would be the western end of the southern pavilion? Yes.

5020. Mr. Robison.] I pointed out the danger to Mr. Graham, and requested him to speak to your clerk of works about the matter;—did he ever do so? He might have done so, but the matter would have to go before the Colonial Architect before it could be done. Neither the contractor nor our officer would have the power to do the work without the authority of the Colonial Architect.

5021. Did he bring the matter under the notice of your office? I really cannot tell you. The matter was brought under the notice of the office in some shape or form, because we put the guards there afterwards; but who applied for them, and when the application was made, I cannot say. The guards were not put there until after the building was occupied.

5022. Is there no reason in your mind for thinking that the ordinary earth-pan system would be applicable to Newington for the larger closets, of course pre-supposing that labour could be provided for keeping them clean? They would be suitable enough. The only difficulty would be in getting them emptied. I think you would find that a great difficulty.

5023. But I am supposing that the labour would be forthcoming? Then there would be no difficulty.

5024. Would it not do away with a great deal of the complication which has led to various annoyances at the Institution which have been complained of? Probably it would.

5025. Would these pans not have had the further advantage of obviating the necessity of draining into the river? No.

5026. I mean as regards faecal and objectionable matter? Certainly it would.

5027. Could the earth system be now introduced? As well now as ever. It is only a matter of expense.

5028. Can you tell me about what time Mr. King first made application for stoves to be placed in the fire-places of the wards? I cannot remember the date. We have letters on the subject. It was some time previous to the occupation of the building. I ascertained that from letters in the office.

5029. Then why was there any delay in placing the stoves there? I cannot tell you. It was an oversight probably, for had the attention of the Colonial Architect been drawn to the matter we would have done the work in a day or two. The matter was certainly overlooked at the time.

5030. I think you were with me when I accompanied Sir Alexander Stuart, when he was Colonial Secretary, to look over the building at Newington? Yes.

5031. Can you tell why that back place, which he pointed out as a lounge for the old women, was not a part of the work;—why was the matter left to Mr. King? I do not know. Mr. King undertook works which we knew nothing about. I do not know why he did so. The purpose for which the building was intended was not defined. The only instructions we had were to make it weather-tight. I remember that stores were spoken of, and it was said that some part was intended for stores; but we had no particular instructions given to fit the building up as stores. It was a matter which we supposed would be left for after consideration.

5032. But you do not remember any observation made by Sir Alexander Stuart to the effect that the building was to be used as a lounge and smoking-room for the old women? I remember something of the kind.

5033. Had you anything to do with the fitting up of the wooden building for a surgery? Yes.

5034. When did you receive such instructions;—were they received after occupation? No; I think not. It was on the second visit of Sir Alexander Stuart—after his sickness.

5035. Chairman.] What is the height of the pit-shaft? 40 feet.

5036. How high would the building be up to the eaves? I think about 35 feet.

5037. And what is the difference in level of the ground of the building and the ground where the shaft is erected? About 4 or 5 feet.

5038. Then the top of the shaft would be about level with the eaves of the building? Yes.

5039. And when a westerly wind blows the effluvium would come into the ventilators at the top of the northern pavilion? I daresay it would, but it would be diluted before it reached there.

5040. What is the distance from the pit-shaft to the building? A little over 30 yards.

5041. The ground floor of the southern pavilion is used as a hospital, and the Board, in visiting it on some occasions,



occasions, found that it was very stuffy and ill-ventilated. The beds of the hospital wards are divided by an iron partition. I see that in the top dormitory you have a ventilator opening into the ceiling, carried up above the roof;—would it not have been possible to have carried the ventilator through the ceiling of the hospital ward, and up into the roof as well? Yes; that could be done at any time.

Mr. W. Coles.  
10 Nov., 1886.

5042. And if the hospital wards, which require better ventilation than any other parts of the building, are found to be stuffy and ill-ventilated in hot weather, this necessary alteration could be made at any time at a slight expense? Yes.

5043. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] However large the proportion of ventilation openings may be the ward will not be well ventilated if there are too many beds in it? No.

5044. Then the ventilation is not entirely within your control? No.

5045. Had Mr. King not said that he wished the rubbish of which we have spoken to remain there it would have been removed in the ordinary course? Yes.

5046. Do you consider earth-closets suitable for such an Institution as this. Has your experience not shown you that the earth is never regularly supplied to the pans; and that therefore, upon the whole, it is very much better to get rid of the labour of providing the earth, and use the plain pans? It is a matter of discipline which does not come within our province at all. We have to provide the means. The officers working the Institution are the best judges as to the earth-closets. In my opinion, earth or something ought to be used to cover the soil in the pans. Where earth is not used, I find that the pans are a great nuisance.

5047. We are all agreed that if earth were used there would not be any smell, but whether it is possible to get the earth used or not in such Institutions, you tell us, is a matter which you consider is not your business, and is beyond your experience? Yes, I do. At Gladsville there are large deposits of the stuff prepared beforehand. We have a shed with a stove for drying it. It is always kept in stock, and it is always used there, but it entails a great amount of labour. If the labour had to be paid for, which it has not at the Asylum, the system would be a very costly one.

5048. The use of the earth is essentially a question of supervision, and to some extent a question of labour, but you did not intend to express any opinion upon the whole matter in answering Mr. Robison's question just now? No.

5049. *Chairman.*] I see by these plans that you provide in the bottom ward of each pavilion for thirty-six beds? That was the number we had instructions to provide for. We made our buildings to suit the number of beds required.

5050. Then, if you had instructions to provide for a larger number of beds you would have made a larger building? Yes.

5051. You consider that thirty-six beds in each ward is a fair number for the space available? Yes.

5052. You told Dr. Thompson just now that the ventilation depended upon the number of beds in the ward? Yes.

5053. And you said that in preparing these plans you arranged the buildings for a certain number of beds? That is so.

5054. You were not aware that this lower portion of the pavilion was to be used as a hospital? No.

5055. *Mr. Robison.*] Will you be good enough to inform us as to the arrangements made about the fencing in of the property;—when were orders given for fencing, and when were they executed? I am not clear about the date. It was done after the buildings were far advanced, but I do not think the fences were completed till after the buildings were occupied.

5056. Can you remember how much still remains to be done? I cannot. Mr. Telfer will be able to answer that question better than I can do. I have only visited the work occasionally.

5057. When Sir Alexander Stuart gave Mr. Barnet a general idea of the requirements it was well known to Mr. Barnet that attached to each of these Institutions there is a hospital? I am not aware that anything was said about a hospital any more than about the separate building which we built entirely for a hospital.

5058. I think I can show that something has been said about the matter, because it was owing to my representation that the detached hospital was made, and it was not to be the only hospital; it was understood that it should be a detached hospital for a certain number of cases? It may have been spoken of in conversation, but there is nothing in the papers to show it, and if it were simply spoken of it may have been overlooked. If the matter had been in the papers it would have been attended to.

Mr. Archibald Telfer called in and examined:—

5059. *Chairman.*] You were clerk of works at Newington while the Asylum was being built? For a portion of the time.

5060. Were you there at the latter portion of the time? Yes.

5061. You are an officer of the Colonial Architect's Department? Yes.

5062. Were you at Newington when the tank in the paddock was excavated? Yes.

5063. Did you give instructions for that to be done? I suggested it to Mr. King.

5064. Did you design it? I did nothing more than suggest it.

5065. Did you tell him what quantity to excavate? I did nothing more than suggest the desirability of getting the unemployed to deepen it.

5066. Were the unemployed under your control? There were none there at the time, but they were asking the Government for work.

5067. You suggested that this tank should be excavated at a large expense—I think it amounted to over £300; did you take the trouble to see what drainage area the tank would have when excavated? I did not.

5068. Are you aware that the drainage area of the tank is less than an acre? I was not aware of that.

5069. Did you not know that if an ordinary dam, with an embankment 10 feet high, had been placed below, near the eastern boundary fence, it would have a catchment area of nearly 11 acres, and would have thrown the water back over 130 yards, and that this work could have been executed at a less cost? I do not know anything at all about that matter. I merely suggested to Mr. King that the unemployed might be employed to enlarge the tank.

5070. You took no levels before you decided on making the recommendation? No.

Mr.  
A. Telfer.

10 Nov., 1886.



Mr.  
A. Telfer.  
10 Nov., 1886.

5071. Who erected the windmills there? The contractor—Mr. Graham.  
 5072. At whose instance, or by whose authority? They were both contracted for.  
 5073. They were in the contract? One was in the contract, and the other was erected afterwards.  
 5074. Do you know anything about windmills? I have had no experience with them.  
 5075. Do you know who selected the particular kind of windmill in use at Newington? Mr. Coles.  
 5076. You do not know whether those mills, in the position they occupy, are sufficient to supply the Institution with water? I could not say.  
 5077. In addition to excavating the tanks, were the unemployed engaged in cutting down trees and chopping up wood? They were.  
 5078. Was that done to allow the wind to reach the windmill? Yes.  
 5079. Had the contractor, Graham, finished his contract when the old women were moved from Hyde Park in February? He had finished the original contract.  
 5080. Was all the material excavated and the bits of timber and rubbish of different kinds removed? Not altogether.  
 5081. Why not? I think he was clearing them up at the time of occupation.  
 5082. How long after the inmates were there were these things removed? I could not say. Mr. Graham was doing work there in addition to the work which he was doing for us, and hence there was no necessity for clearing up altogether.  
 5083. You say he had additional work, not connected with the department of the Colonial Architect? Yes.  
 5084. And it was in consequence of that additional work that he and his men had to remain about the place? Undoubtedly.  
 5085. But the Asylum was finished and ready for occupation when the inmates arrived there? Yes; the dispensary was the only building unfinished. They were fitting it up when the inmates arrived.  
 5086. Are you aware that when we commenced this inquiry in August a large quantity of contractor's material was still on the ground? I was not aware of it. That must have been in consequence of the additional work. It had nothing to do with the work in the Colonial Architect's Department.  
 5087. *Mr. Robison.*] Did you ever hear that Mr. King employed contractor Graham for some work? Yes. I know that he did. Mr. Graham told me so himself.  
 5088. Do you know further what work it was? He built two rooms for the Asylum. I think they were to be a sort of lock-up. He also extended two or three verandahs.  
 5089. Do you mean that he put guards round them? No; he enlarged them and took them the length of the wash-house and at the back of the kitchen.  
 5090. What did the second contract in the Colonial Architect's Department consist of? The repairs of the old house.  
 5091. Was that completed before the women went there? It was.  
 5092. What was the third contract? A number of small things, such as a covered way from the dining-room to the kitchen. That was a contract by itself.  
 5093. Was it completed before the women were there? Yes.  
 5094. Can you tell me of any other contracts? The only other in connection with us was the dispensary fitting. The back building alongside of the other buildings was the only house not finished when the women went there. The dispensary was fitted up by requisition from Mr. King, and I have no doubt that he also got the tank done. The tank was commenced immediately after the women came there, and we were doing the dispensary when they arrived.  
 5095. All these sub-contracts were quite apart from the capability of the Institution for receiving its inmates? Quite outside of it.  
 5096. They were undertaken to add to the comfort and security of the inmates? Yes.

Frederick King, Esq., recalled and further examined:—

- F. King, Esq.* 5097. *Chairman.*] It has been represented to us that at the time the Asylum at Newington was opened the place was in a very unfinished condition, and was quite unfit for the reception of the old people;—was that so? It was.  
 5098. Will you state in what way the place was unfinished? In almost every way. It was unfinished in numerous ways, of which I have already spoken. The closets were wholly unsuitable, and were easily choked up. They were not only unfinished, but they were wholly unserviceable, owing to the absence of water. The stoves and the cooking arrangements were also in a wholly incomplete state. These arrangements having to be used by old women ought to have been absolutely finished, but they were so unsatisfactorily finished that they were also unworkable.  
 5099. You had some additional work done at Newington? I had.  
 5100. I understand that the contractor did not give up the place until August last, although it was occupied by the old people in February? Yes.  
 5101. Was that in consequence of the additional work which you ordered to be done, and did the same contractor carry out your additions as well as the original work? Yes. He had some contract works which he was finishing at the time, and I consulted with the gentleman acting for the Colonial Architect, Mr. Telfer, and got additional works done where necessary.  
 5102. It has also been stated that the order from the Colonial Secretary to vacate Hyde Park was very peremptory, and one witness states that an order came down, "You must be out of this by Wednesday";—was that so? Yes; I got that order from the Colonial Secretary to have Hyde Park emptied on the following Wednesday.  
 5103. As a matter of fact, did you not know, and did not the matron know, more than a month before that you had to leave Hyde Park? Oh, yes; I knew that as soon as Newington was opened we should have to leave. Sir Alexander Stuart promised me I should not have to move until the place was completely finished. I represented strongly to the Principal Under Secretary that I ought not to have to move until the place was finished. I spoke specially to Sir Alexander Stuart, and he said, "You need not be afraid."  
 5104. You are aware that a skilled public accountant has been employed in connection with this inquiry to examine and report to the Board on the books of the various Asylums under your control, as well as those in your office? Yes.



5105. In a progress report upon the books at Newington, and I am now only dealing with that Institution, F. King, Esq. he has found grave discrepancies between the quantities of medical comforts sent to that Asylum and the quantities used by the medical officer;—have you ever checked the issue of these things? I cannot say that I have. 10 Nov., 1886.

5106. Take the one line only of medical comforts. A certain quantity of ale has been sent for the use of the inmates—and I am presuming that it is only for the use of inmates that it is sent. Well, the medical-comfort books show only six bottles of ale distributed; the matron's books show fifty-two bottles as used; that is a difference of forty-six;—can you account for that? No.

5107. Take another item: The store books show certain quantities of two kinds of goods as being in stock; on taking stock it is found that 168 articles of one description are in excess, and that ninety-five of the other are short of what the books show should be there;—can you account for that? No.

5108. Has the matron-superintendent at Newington any authority to issue wine, spirits, or beer to anyone whatever? Yes.

5109. Is that authority given by you, and if so, is it in writing, or merely verbal? It is verbal.

5110. Is that an authority merely to issue to a person who becomes ill a glass of spirits or something of that kind? Yes.

5111. In small quantities, and in extreme cases? Yes; in cases where the medical man is not there, and the matron may think, from her experience, that a certain old woman ought to have something. I pointed out to the matron that in such cases she must not be too urgent for a medical order.

5112. Take another item: The store book shows 895 articles of a particular kind to be in stock, but on taking stock it is found there are 320 in excess of that number. Do you ever take stock or cause it to be taken, and if so, how do you account for such a discrepancy? I am unable to say.

5113. Do you take stock? No.

5114. We find, also, from the stock-list, that 8,905 articles, chiefly of wearing apparel, bedding, and articles of that kind, were supposed to be in stock on the 30th of September last; and we find on examination that in seven different lines there was, as a matter of fact, in stock 307 articles less than the stock-list showed, and in nine other lines no less than 727 articles in excess of what that list showed; and we also find that there were in the Asylum and in stock 1,436 other articles not shown on the stock-list at all, but belonging to the Institution;—do you not think that these are very extraordinary discrepancies to exist in an Institution which has been open only for about eight months? I daresay that a great deal of the stock has to do with Hyde Park as well as Newington. We moved all our old things there.

5115. Coming again to medical comforts, we find that since the Asylum opened, 62 gallons of brandy, equal to 1,984 gills, 2 cases of gin, equal to 180 gills, 2 gallons of wine, equal to 64 gills, 72 pint bottles of ale, and 84 pint bottles of porter, were supplied to Newington; and we also find that, on the 28th of October last, there were in stock—58½ gills of wine, 184 gills of brandy, 30 gills of gin, 46 bottles of ale, and 64 bottles of porter; and deducting these from the supplies, the quantities shown to be available for distribution were, 5½ gills of wine, 1,800 gills of brandy, 150 gills of gin, 26 bottles of ale, and 20 bottles of porter; against this we have deliveries entered by the matron—81 gills of wine, 2,188½ gills of brandy, 18 gills of gin, 50 bottles of ale, and 35 bottles of porter, showing that of wine, brandy, ale, and porter the deliveries entered by the matron are in excess of the quantities supplied by you by 75½ gills of wine, 358½ gills of brandy, 24 bottles of ale, and 15 bottles of porter; and, in the case of the gin, showing 132 gills not in stock and not accounted for;—do you not think this state of affairs very extraordinary? It is extraordinary; but I never considered, nor should I hold, Mrs. Hicks responsible for keeping accurate accounts of the receipts and issues of medical comforts. When the requisition comes to me for a fresh supply, I look to see when she had the last supply; and I take it in a broad way that if so much time elapsed since she got the last supply, and supposing that she only issued as she should do—unless in a case of emergency—in concurrence with the medical order, I deal with the application accordingly; but as to keeping Mrs. Hicks to proper entries, we have never done that. We are unable to get that done in any of the Asylums. We can only work, issue, and supply medical comforts in a broad way.

5116. Do you think it at all probable that the matron would have distributed 12½ gallons of brandy and over 2½ gallons of wine—being in the latter case over ½ of a gallon more than she received from you—to the inmates from her private stock without informing you? No.

5117. And if she did distribute these quantities in excess of your deliveries to her, can you explain why she tries to account for them as Asylum property? No; it is a most extraordinary state of things.

5118. Do you not think it highly probable that, on finding the inquiry by this Board becoming very searching in its character, she, in the hope of screening herself, falsified or altered entries in her books? I think it is evident that she has done so.

5119. We find also that, according to the medical-comfort book, the doctor ordered, since the Asylum opened, for distribution to patients—746 gills of brandy, 6 bottles of ale, and 46 bottles of porter; but that the matron's deliveries during the same period shows 2,188½ gills of brandy, 81 gills of wine, 18 gills of gin, 50 bottles of ale, and 35 bottles of porter, as having been distributed; the difference of 81 gills of wine, 1,442½ gills of brandy, 18 gills of gin, and 44 bottles of porter must have been given by the matron, and she has told us that she has your authority, in cases of emergency, to give a drop of brandy or gin, as the case may be, to a suffering inmate;—had you any idea that the liquor was given out in this wholesale manner, and would you have permitted it to continue if you had known of it? I would not. I never heard that Mrs. Hicks had given out liquor in these large quantities.

5120. You told us, Mr. King, on the 30th of September (Q. 3643), that you consider the matron at Newington a fit person for the position she holds. After answering the questions regarding the unaccountable discrepancies I have mentioned, do you still consider her fit for her position? I can hardly answer such a question.

5121. I suppose you mean that as regards her management and actual conduct with the inmates she is a good manager, but as regards book-keeping, she is not? As to book-keeping I never attach much importance to that. I know that she is not able to do it.

5122. Do you not think that if the books were properly kept, the stock properly and accurately taken, and the Asylums thoroughly and efficiently inspected, errors such as we have discovered would never have been allowed to exist? They certainly ought not to exist.

5123. Do you not think that such errors and discrepancies should have been brought to light by effective management and inspection rather than by an inquiry by a Board, when everyone effected would be on guard? 5124.

Yes.



- F. King, Esq. 5124. When an article in this Asylum becomes unfit for use, do you inspect, condemn, and order it to be destroyed, or do you leave that to the matron? I leave it to her. Whatever is not used up in the Asylum is thrown into a heap to be sold.
- 10 Nov., 1886. 5125. Then many articles might be returned to you as being unfit for further use, when, as a matter of fact, they might be perfectly good? I leave it wholly to the matron to condemn articles. Having seen articles used by the inmates which have been almost worn out, I have often said to Mrs. Hicks that she should issue a new article, and that the one in use was not fit for use.
5126. You say that, as a matter of fact, the distribution or non-distribution of the articles depends entirely upon the honesty of the matrons? Yes.
5127. Would it not be wise to provide against dishonesty by making the commission of a dishonest act extremely difficult or impossible without detection certainly following it? That could only be done by having additional help.
5128. You could not do so without having additional assistance in the offices? No.
5129. I gather, from what you have told us in answer to the first few questions, that, as a matter of fact, when you send a certain quantity of goods to the Asylum you have no means whatever of knowing whether those goods reach the persons for whom they were destined or not? If I send so much stuff up, the first time I go up to the Asylum I see that it is received, and inquire how many articles are made and used—as a matter of fact, I see that the inmates have on the clothing that I have ordered.
5130. But goods would be wasted or misappropriated if they did not reach persons for whom you intended them? Yes; but I think if they did not do so I should hear of it from the inmates.
5131. As a matter of fact, you say that if the cost does not exceed so much per head per annum there can be no great waste in the management of the Institution? Yes; that is the principle we have always acted upon.
5132. It appears, with regard to the burials of the persons in this Asylum, that contractors named Jordon, Sparks, & Co., do the work, and that, after the death is registered by the Asylum authorities, a medical certificate is given to them; that they then remove the body, and that subsequently they present you with a voucher containing the names of those they have buried, the accounts they have paid as burial fees, and the amount they claim for themselves, at so much per body? Yes.
5133. Have you any means of knowing positively whether they buried any of these bodies? No.
5134. It is perfectly clear that they removed the bodies, and that they sent in the vouchers; but, as a matter of fact, you cannot say whether the body has been burned, thrown into a river, or sold to a medical student? When we have delivered bodies to the contractor we always have considered that they have been buried, because he has to give a return to the registry office that he has actually done that under the signature of a clergyman.
5135. You know that a clergyman holds the services over these persons, and that it is for that and digging the grave the burial fees are paid? Yes.
5136. And do you not also know that a clergyman is bound to give a burial certificate? Yes.
5137. Have you ever required the production of these certificates before you paid the voucher? No.
5138. That would be a proof that the body had been interred, would it not? Yes.
5139. I observe that in your annual report, published on September 16th last, you deprecate any attempt at classifying the inmates? Yes.
5140. Do you not think that if three or four old women who have been respectable, and who have become reduced in circumstances, were placed side by side in the hospital, for instance, it would materially add to their comfort? It might do so if the inmates knew one another. But that does not come up to my idea of classification. I regard classification as having a room set apart for a certain superior class in the Institution; but I should be glad to put two or three old people together, and we have done so frequently.
5141. Then there is no difficulty which could not be overcome by tact on the part of the matron in putting people of that sort together? No.
5142. They might be put together without knowing that they were so treated for that purpose, or without anyone else knowing of the circumstances? Yes. I do not see that there would be the slightest objection to it. I was not referring to cases of that description in dealing with classification.
5143. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Dr. Rowling has told us that the weekly returns of medical extras—you know which papers I refer to—are kept for his own information;—is that the case? No; it is an order to Mrs. Hicks to issue.
5144. Is not the order to Mrs. Hicks to issue in the daily requisition form;—would you look at these two forms and explain what they are for? The form which you call the daily requisition form is that which has always been in use; the form which is headed “Medical comfort list for the week ending so and so” is also the doctor’s order upon the matron to issue extras. The form is different, but merely because Dr. Rowling contended that the original daily requisition forms were not large enough.
5145. If I understand your explanation, Dr. Rowling ought to fill up the medical-comfort list for the week ending so and so, day by day, and hand it each day to the matron? Yes; that is what the form was given to him for.
5146. But it is headed “list for the week ending so and so”; that seems to contemplate the use of only one form for the whole week? This is a form I never before heard of; I was never aware that there was such a thing as a weekly form.
5147. Who gave the printer instructions for printing this form? I do not know how the the word “week” got into it.
5148. But who gave instructions to the printer? If this is from the book I sent to Dr. Rowling, it was I who gave the order for it. I never contemplated the weekly order; I knew nothing about it; I never heard of such a thing.
5149. Then the form which I show, headed “Return for the week ending,” was intended as a substitute for the original form, which may be referred to as the daily requisition form? Yes.
5150. Are you aware that Dr. Rowling continued down to the 10th of October, and doubtless does so to the present moment, to use both of these forms in conjunction? No.
5151. Then may I take it that the explanation of the existence of these two forms together is this—that Dr. Rowling was dissatisfied with the old form, and asked you to substitute as new form; but that upon his trying to use the new form, framed according to his ideas, he found that the old form was the more convenient? I can only suppose so by his continuing to use the old forms.
5152. Dr. Rowling has told us that he received none of these old daily requisition forms until the 30th of June;—is that so? Certainly not, because there was a new book in his dispensary all the time. He would not use it, because he wished for a new kind of form, and he waited for it.



5153. The fact of the matter is that in this matter Dr. Rowling was obstructive—he would not do the best he could with the old form until he obtained the new form? Yes. F. King, Esq.

5154. Dr. Rowling has told us that he has written to you many times asking to have cupboards in the wards in which the medicines might be safely kept;—could you show us these letters? He has made application I think within the last few weeks, and I made an order for the cupboards. 10 Nov., 1886.

5155. Do you think you have kept copies of the letters which you wrote in consequence? Yes; I have them all.

5156. Then you can give us the date at which you wrote for the cupboards, and that will fix the date that Dr. Rowling asked for them within a little? Yes.

5157. *Chairman.*] Was it since the 24th of August that you received the letter? Yes. Would you allow me to say that Dr. Rowling might have spoken to me about the matter before, but I have no remembrance of it. I do not think he ever asked me for the cupboards before; he certainly did not do so in writing.

5158. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] I told you that Dr. Rowling said that he had written about them. I did not say that he had said he had spoken about them, and as you have no recollection of his having spoken about them, this last remark of yours is simply conjectural, and intended to avoid contradicting any assertion which you suspect he may have made that he did speak to you about them, is it not? Yes.

5159. You told us on the 30th of September that the oatmeal, sago, and arrowroot can be got by any inmate in going to the matron and asking for them? Yes.

5160. The matron of the George-street Asylum tells us distinctly that this is the first time she has heard of it. I infer from that that it has not been a well-known rule that any inmate could get these articles, and that probably Mrs. Hicks did not know that every inmate who asked for them was entitled to have them. Am I right in drawing that inference? The matron of George-street is quite right. The rule applied at no time to more than the Hyde Park Asylum.

5161. You also told us on that occasion that you were surprised that the doctor, who could order anything he liked for the sick, should have confined himself, in point of fact, to gruel and beef-*tea*, but that you cannot interfere with the treatment of the medical men. Dr. Rowling told us that he is an officer of the Medical Adviser's Department;—is he or is he not? In connection with my institutions he is under me, but the Medical Adviser has for some reason or other requested that his salary should pass through his office. I wrote to say that I thought it a very unsuitable arrangement that one of my officers should be paid by some other department, but I have had no answer to my communication.

5162. Then you think that Dr. Rowling is not an officer of the Medical Adviser? I think he is not.

5163. As a matter of fact, Dr. Rowling stands in exactly the same relationship to you and the Medical Adviser as he does in another capacity to the Comptroller of Prisons and the Medical Adviser? Just so. The Medical Adviser the other day sent up to our doctor at Liverpool to give over the place to some other man. I said that it was a piece of interference, and that Dr. Strong was not under the Medical Adviser. I told him that he had no business to hand over the Institution to another man.

5164. You find that you often have a little difficulty in managing the doctors;—would not assistance be useful to you? Yes. I have asked the Medical Adviser to give me assistance occasionally. Often requisitions come in which I think are too large. I then send to the Medical Adviser to ask him to give me the benefit of his experience.

5165. You admit that you had no idea that the patients in your Asylums under Dr. Rowling's care were being insufficiently fed? I was not aware of it.

5166. Can you give us any evidence of the peremptory order which you said was made to remove the old women from Hyde Park to Newington? I have no documentary evidence.

5167. In your letter-book I see that there are eight letters of dates between the 5th January and the 15th February, addressed to various persons, but there is not among them any suggestion that you thought the inmates were being too hastily removed. You say nothing upon that point. Then on the 26th of February you report to the Colonial Secretary that the women had been removed, and you say that they stood the journey well, that is all? It was represented that the water arrangements were so incomplete that I thought the Colonial Architect ought to be directed to report upon them.

5168. But there is no suggestion that you thought they were being removed before the place was fit. Can you give us no sort of evidence that you were asked to move prematurely, but that you objected, and were obliged to move against your judgment? The order was given to me through Mr. Rossiter. He was in the Colonial Secretary's Office, and he brought me a verbal message that I must not defer moving any more, and that Sir John Robertson had given instructions that the women were to be moved on Wednesday afternoon. I was at my own house when I was asked to do it. I said that it was perfectly absurd, and that I would not do so. I did not do so.

5169. Did you remonstrate with the Colonial Secretary upon this order;—did you let him know that you thought it was impossible, inadvisable, and wrong to remove the inmates? I communicated with the Principal Under Secretary verbally.

5170. Then there is no evidence upon the point? No.

5171. Was any doctor consulted before the removal of the old women as to their fitness to stand the tedious journey to Newington? No.

5172. Two of them died on the 25th of February;—was that the date of removal? If they died it was before the removal, because there were no deaths at Newington for three days after we arrived there.

5173. The names of the persons referred to as having died on the 25th of February are given to us by the District Registrar at Parramatta. Had they died before removal from Hyde Park, would you have registered them at Parramatta? No.

5174. You were several days in removing the patients;—do you not think these patients might have died during that period? I know that no women died until the move was completed.

5175. The removal was completed on the 25th of February, was it not? I think it was.

5176. Certain persons died on the 25th of February. It is evidenced by the death certificates that they died at Newington, as their deaths are registered at Parramatta;—have you any means of knowing whether the persons who then died were persons who were removed from Hyde Park on the 25th, or have you not? No.

5177. You know that the number of deaths which occurred during the first four months at Newington was unusually high; on the 13th May you asked Dr. Rowling to report upon the deaths which had occurred at Newington since opening, and you say that the number of deaths has been very large? Yes.

5178. Do you think that the manner in which that Asylum was conducted during the first four months contributed



F. King, Esq. contributed in any way to this large number of deaths? I think the inconveniences with which the old women had to put up contributed to it, seeing that they were placed in such a very different way from what they had been accustomed to at Hyde Park.

10 Nov., 1886.

5179. For instance, it is a fact, is it not, that these old women had nothing to sit down upon in the yards until the middle of May or the middle of June; you got them eight forms to place on the verandah during May, and then in the middle of June, on the 18th, you wrote that the inmates appreciated them so, and that they made the verandahs look so comfortable, that you were induced to ask for twenty more;—you think that the absence of comforts of that description contributed in some degree to the death rate? No.

5180. Then will you explain? The old women had all the edges of the verandahs to sit upon. They formed very comfortable seats.

5181. Then what were the circumstances in which they were placed, which you say may have contributed to the death rate, although you think the management so good that it did not contribute to it? There are a great many ways in which the treatment of the women was altered. It was very different from what it had been at Hyde Park owing to the place being so new, and the way in which the food was served in a sort of hand-to-mouth way. We had to take the food across a rough yard, and the inmates did not get their meals nearly so comfortably. There were a great many ways in which the inmates were inconvenienced.

5182. *Chairman.*] During the first four months the Institution was open there were forty-four deaths? Yes.

5183. That was from March till June? Yes.

5184. And during the months of July and August, after the Ladies Board had been to visit Newington, and after this Board had begun to sit, there were only six deaths, or three per month;—to what do you attribute the difference? I believe we lost our very infirm and old women in removing from the wards at Hyde Park. They had to go up in a dray, and they were shaken up. They were thrown into a different set of circumstances from those to which they had been used. I think this treatment was very hard upon them, and I attribute the number of deaths to it.

5185. They continued to die in consequence of the removal until an alteration was made in the diet scale? I am not aware that any alteration has been made.

5186. Are you aware that the Colonial Secretary ordered them to have potatoes and milk every day? Yes. I ordered it upon the authority of the Colonial Secretary.

5187. Are you aware that there has been more punctuality in the service of meals since the Ladies Board visited the Institution and since this Board began to sit? I do not think so.

5188. Are you aware that prior to this inquiry there were many cases in which the inmates did not get their mid-day meal until 4 or 5 o'clock in the afternoon? I do not think it has ever happened that they have had that meal so late as 5 o'clock.

5189. Are you aware that in the cancer hospital the inmates had to eat their meals with their fingers, no knives and forks being served out to them? No; but I heard that knives and forks were found concealed in their beds. No such statements were made to me or to Mr. Robison, and if the old women say what you represent I think it is an untruth.

5190. You knew they were supplied? Yes.

5191. How did you know that they were supplied? I have seen them there; I cannot say on what date.

5192. Had you seen them there previous to the statement that knives and forks were found concealed in the beds? Yes.

5193. *Mr. Robison.*] When the inmates went up to the Institution the fence was not completed, was it? No.

5194. How much remained to be done? The whole of the fence from the Institution over to the fence opposite to the matron's quarters, between the river and the quarters.

5195. Are you sure that there was no front fence there when the inmates went up? The fence from the dining-room to the front boundary-fence was the only fence which required to be put up.

5196. It has been said that the contractors' reason for not having removed the rubbish was because you had requested that it might be left? Never. I had nothing to do with it.

5197. It is further said that you wished the material to be left there so that you might utilise it in the making of pathways, which you had not quite determined upon constructing? I never asked the contractor to do a thing. All the debris that was there he owned. I did not ask him to leave a single thing. I took the earliest steps to have it cleared up.

5198. *Chairman.*] You see from the plan I show you that the space allowed for the inmates is 3 rods 14 perches out of an estate of upwards of 40 acres;—do you think that area sufficient? No. I think it would be better to give them more land; but unless the fence were erected to keep them from wandering in the scrub no one could be answerable for them.

THURSDAY, 11 NOVEMBER, 1886.

Present:—

T. K. ABBOTT, Esq., S.M., CHAIRMAN.

J. ASHBURTON THOMPSON, Esq., M.D. |

H. ROBISON, Esq.

Mr. George Frederick Cunningham recalled and examined:—

Mr. G. F. Cunningham. 5199. *Chairman.*] You are the husband of the matron in the Maquarie-street Asylum? Yes.

5200. You are also dispenser to the Asylums in Parramatta, to the Asylum at Newington, and to the gaol at Parramatta? Yes.

11 Nov., 1886. 5201. Do you visit all these Institutions every day except Sunday? I do not go to Newington on Sunday, but I go to the other places.

5202. Does the doctor visit every day with you or before you? There is no stated time.

5203. In cases where you find the doctor has not visited the Asylum, what do you do? If there are any bad cases, and I think there is a probability of the doctor not being there, I generally see them myself.

5204. Do you prescribe for them? Usually,—yes.

5205. That is in cases which you consider are those of emergency? Yes.

5206.



5206. When the doctor does visit Newington, does he visit in company with you or without you? He is generally there before me. Mr. G. F. Cunningham.
5207. How do you know what is intended to be given to the various patients in the hospital at Newington? We have a small book which we term a prescription book. 11 Nov., 1886.
5208. And the doctor prescribes for each of the inmates, and this book contains the treatment they have previously received, or any alteration? Yes.
5209. Do you know how the patients are brought under the doctor's notice at Newington? I have been with Dr. Rowling on one or two occasions. The wardswoman has generally said, "Doctor, such and such a patient wishes to see you."
5210. As a matter of fact, do you know whether the doctor did see the whole of the patients in the hospital at Newington whenever he visited there? I only went with him on one or two occasions, and that was at the time when the place was first opened.
5211. On those occasions, did you see him speak to the inmates in the hospital? Yes.
5212. Does he visit the cancer hospital at Newington every day? I cannot say.
5213. When you went to Newington, did you, in the absence of the doctor, see the patients yourself? I have done so on one or two occasions when the doctor has not been well.
5214. Do you inform him of your prescriptions? I have marked them in the book, and they come under his notice in that way. If he is not there on the same day he will see the book on the following day.
5215. The doctor has a book of death certificates, has he not? Yes.
5216. Is this book at Newington signed by Dr. Rowling throughout? There is no book at all there now.
5217. But there was? Yes.
5218. Was it signed throughout? Yes. I have seen a book containing death certificates, similar to that which you produce, stamped with Dr. Rowling's name throughout.
5219. Where was it kept at Newington? In his private room.
5220. Was it always locked up? It was on his desk when he was in the place. He usually keeps it locked up in a drawer.
5221. Was it always kept locked up when he was not there? That I cannot say.
5222. Have you ever filled in any of these medical certificates? I have filled in the name and age and "Parramatta" or "Newington," as the case may be.
5223. I am speaking now of Newington? Yes.
5224. Have you assigned the cause of death in any cases? Dr. Rowling always fills that in himself.
5225. Have you assigned it in any cases? I believe I have. I believe I have put in the cause of death at his dictation on one or two occasions.
5226. That was when he was present? Yes.
5227. And never when he was absent? No.
5228. Have you never filled in the cause of death yourself without reference to Dr. Rowling? Never.
5229. I am referring only to Newington? Never. Frequently, when a woman whom we know very well, and who may be in the cancer ward for instance, dies, and word is brought to say that she is dead, the doctor will say to me, "You must put her down as dying of so and so."
5230. Was this book of death certificates kept in such a position that anyone could have taken possession of it? It was usually on the desk.
5231. So that one of the certificates could have been pulled out by any unauthorized person. Look at this certificate—is that your handwriting? No.
5232. Whose handwriting is it in? I believe it is the handwriting of Mrs. Hicks.
5233. The certificates were not kept locked up? I have seen them on the table, and no one has a right in the doctor's room but the doctor himself.
5234. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.* But, as a matter of fact, other persons used to go in there? Yes.
5235. You used to supply a bottle of anodyne mixture for the cancer ward at Newington? Yes.
5236. It was done by Dr. Rowling's direction? Yes.
5237. In what quantities used you to supply it? In the first instance I used to supply twelve doses.
5238. But how many ounces? A 6-ounce bottle—half an ounce to each dose. The women complained that they had not sufficient, and the doctor instructed me to give them twice the quantity. Each dose contained a quarter of a grain of morphia. The directions to the women or nurses in charge were to give it to the women every two or three hours, as the case might require.
5239. You tell me that the mixture contained half a grain to the ounce. You know that the Board removed a bottle of it and sent it to the Government Analyst, and that it was analysed. It turned out that instead of there being half a grain to the ounce there was only a quarter of a grain to the ounce;—can you explain that? I could hardly make a mistake in the matter; my bottle at Newington contains 8 ounces.
5240. Do you refer to your bottle of morphia? My stock bottle of morphia contains that quantity; I keep 8 ounces in solution—I mean the solution of morphia of pharmacopœial strength. That strength is 1 in 100.
5241. But can you explain the discrepancy to which I have referred? The bottle of mixture was dispensed quite correctly, I am satisfied of that. I used to put in 10 drachms of the solution in the twenty-four doses, that is twenty-five drops to each dose, twenty-five drops being a quarter grain, the quarter of 100.
5242. You make the solution in the stock bottle yourself? Yes.
5243. How often used you to be called upon to fill up the ward bottle? About every second day regularly.
5244. It is a dangerous medicine—how did you know at what rate it should be used? I marked on the bottle "as directed," because the doctor had given directions that it was to be taken every two or three hours, or oftener if necessary.
5245. So that if you had been asked to fill it every day you would have done so? Yes.
5246. In other words, you have no means of telling whether it was used quicker than it should be used or not? No.
5247. You had no means of telling how long the bottle ought to last? No.
5248. It was your business only to fill up the bottle when it was presented to be filled? My instructions are to give morphia as often as necessary.
5249. As far as you are concerned, then, if the wardswoman or any of the inmates had chosen to appropriate a portion of this mixture for their own purposes there would have been no check upon them? Not the slightest.



- Mr. G. F. Cunningham. 5250. Do you tell us distinctly that you never filled up a death certificate which you already had in your possession stamped with Dr. Rowling's signature except in his presence? I have done so at his dictation.
- 11 Nov., 1886 5251. Did you ever fill in a certificate of this kind when he was not in the Asylum? I have done so only at his dictation—never on my own responsibility.
5252. You would show Dr. Rowling the report of a death, and Dr. Rowling would say that the cause of death was so and so, telling you to fill up a form, and you would fill it up. What used you then to do with the form? The certificate was given to Mrs. Hicks.
5253. You are quite sure that that was the course adopted? Yes.
5254. You did not, after filling up the certificate, hand it back to Dr. Rowling to supervise and see that it was correct? No.
5255. *Chairman.*] You have also mixed up for the inmates at Newington poisonous liniments—aconite, for instance, and other things of that kind? Yes.
5256. And these liniments are served out by you to the wardswomen? Yes, in the hospital cases.
5257. Are you aware that many of the wardswomen cannot read nor write? I do not know that.
5258. Did you assume that they could when you handed them out the medicines? When the wardswomen come I read the names out to them, and give the liniments to them.
5259. After the wardswomen take possession of the medicines you do not know what becomes of them? When I hand them over the counter that is all I see of them until the bottles come back for replenishment.
5260. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Do you tell the Board that you never gave a wardswoman powder for different patients so that she held one in her right hand and one in the other in order that she might not confuse them and give them to the wrong patients, she having told you that she could not read or write? That never happened.
5261. If we were told that it happened, was it an expedient of the wardswoman's own—it was not brought to your knowledge that she could not read or write? No. One woman, Simpson, complained to me that she could not read. I told this woman that she must get somebody there to read for her. In her case I was not giving powders.
5262. *Chairman.*] Do you still give out solutions of morphia for the use of inmates in the sore-leg ward of the cancer hospital at Newington? I am giving powders of morphia now.
5263. Since when? Since the bottles were taken away from the ward.
5264. Had you any reason for altering the course? It was not my business at all. Dr. Rowling instructed me, when the Board removed the solution of morphia, to serve the morphia out in powders.
5265. Are these powders marked with the names of the individuals for whom they are intended? Yes.
5266. Each powder? Yes.
5267. Do you write the names on them yourself? Usually—yes.
5268. Who does it when you do not do it? Dr. Rowling.
5269. Who ought to write them when they are not written? Well, in the cancer ward I might have put the powders together.
5270. Then you would not indicate for whom they were intended? No. The names of those for whom they are ordered are marked on the powder envelope.
5271. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] What do these powders consist of? They contain  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a grain of morphia and some sugar of milk.
5272. *Chairman.*] I wish you to be perfectly clear in regard to these medical certificates of death. In your answer you say that when you have signed them it has always been in the presence of or at the dictation of Dr. Rowling. Have you not on any occasion, in regard to deaths which have occurred at Newington, signed any certificates without reference to Dr. Rowling? No; not on my own responsibility.
- 5272 $\frac{1}{2}$ . *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] What are we to make of your evidence, Mr. Cunningham. At first you tell us that you write the names of the patients upon each powder, but when you find that we know that you do not do anything of the sort, you admit that you do not do it. You also told us that you did not know that any of the wardswomen could not read or write; but when you find that we know all about it, you admit that you did know Ann Simpson could not write or read? All I can say is that I have given you all the information I can.

## GEORGE-STREET ASYLUM, PARRAMATTA.

THURSDAY, 28 OCTOBER, 1886.

Present:—

T. K. ABBOTT, ESQ., S.M., CHAIRMAN.

J. ASHBURTON THOMPSON, ESQ., M.D. |

H. ROBISON, ESQ.

Mrs. Catherine Hartland M'Mahon Dennis called in and examined:—

- Mrs. C. H. M'M. Dennis. 5273. *Chairman.*] How long have you been matron of this Asylum? I was appointed matron in 1862, and matron-superintendent on the 1st of January, 1880.
- 28 Oct., 1886. 5274. Was your husband superintendent prior to that? Yes. He dropped down dead on the last day of 1879.
5275. What is your salary? £200, with £20 increase this year.
5276. Are there any other emoluments? Yes; there is the house, with fuel and water.
5277. And rations? £20 is allowed for rations in the year.
5278. How many inmates are there? There were 402 this morning; two have been discharged, leaving 400.
5279. You produce a paper showing the Asylum rations daily? Yes.
5280. By whose order are the medical comforts given? By the surgeon's orders, except in extreme cases, when I order something myself.
5281. Have you any rules laid down for your guidance in the management of the Institution? There were some rules some years ago.
5282. How long ago? I have not seen any for the last fifteen years.



Mrs. C. H.  
M'M. Dennis.  
28 Oct., 1886.

5283. Were these rules put in force by the Board which used to manage the Asylums? Some of the Asylums had them; but I believe they were found inconvenient, and the Board did away with them.
5284. But, on the principles laid down by these rules, you have continued to govern the Institution? Yes.
5285. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You tell us that there are no rules for your guidance—are there no notices or rules informing the inmates what they are entitled to receive? They are in the office where the rations are made out; the ration list is hung up there. The inmates know to the eighth of an ounce what they are entitled to receive.
5286. How do they know it? If they get half a loaf of bread in their hand, and fancy it is short weight, they very soon bring it to me to weigh it.
5287. But have they access to the notice which is hung up in the office? Anyone can have access to it.
5288. Then, do you allow the general body of the inmates to walk in and out of the office? The inmates are continually going in and out, although not the great body of them. When an inmate comes in I generally tell him what his allowance will be.
5289. I suppose medical comforts are things extra to the rations, which can be obtained only by the doctor's order? Yes.
5290. Can inmates only get oatmeal, sago, arrowroot, corn-flour, &c., upon the doctor's order? That is all, and, unless I give it to them in a case of emergency, the things you have named are, strictly speaking, medical comforts.
5291. Do you know that Mr. King has written to the effect that any inmate can have oatmeal, sago, arrowroot, or corn-flour, if he likes to ask for it? Mr. Abbott informed me of it; that was the first I heard of it. I have frequently informed Mr. King that I have given these things on my own authority, and he has never blamed me for doing so.
5292. You have written here, as medical extras, beef-tea, rice, oatmeal, stew, sago, arrowroot, corn-flour, milk, eggs, ale, brandy, gin, porter, rum, wine;—is that the whole list? As far as I know.
5293. Is the doctor restricted to these things? No. If the doctor were to order a turkey I should get it. All that I require is to see the order in his writing.
5294. Then you cannot give us a list of medical comforts, because you admit that that list is unlimited? The doctor's power to give is unlimited, but the list I have given are the things which are generally ordered.
5295. How does he order medical comforts? He has a slate and writes them down. He orders, for instance, that so much of so and so shall be given to such and such a patient, giving the name of the patient.
5296. And does he repeat these names and articles every day they are wanted? Some days he will order that the previous day is to be continued, sometimes with an addition or with an omission.
5297. Does he keep the book regularly? I do not meddle with the doctor's book. He sends in his requisition regularly, if he is here; at least, he has always done so. If he is not here I give out comforts according to the list for the day before.
5298. The list being sent to you, you have never, after distributing the things written down, been told that other patients should have had their names included in the list? No; but if a patient were to come to me and were to say that the doctor had put his name down I should be obliged to refer to the doctor's book. If I saw the name there I would let him have the comfort, and let the doctor know on the following day. If he forgets to put down a patient I can find out the name from the book.
5299. Then the doctor sometimes forgets to order medical comforts for some patients, and it is found out afterwards? Yes; he may put it down in the prescription book, but will omit to send me the order.
5300. Then you have access to the book? I look at the book, but I do not meddle with anything else.
5301. Then, if it is a question as to how you have disposed of the stores used as medical comforts, the doctor's requisition book is the only book which would account for them? I send in my slips every month.
5302. But they do not show all that you supply? Part of the authority is in the book. Such emergencies as I have described will happen not perhaps more than once in two years. It is only in very extreme cases that I take it upon myself to furnish comforts.
5303. Then the doctor's requisition book is so kept as to account for all the articles issued by you as medical comforts? I know that the slips are so kept, but I cannot speak as to the butts.
5304. *Mr. Robison.*] You say that you have had no printed rules for fifteen years? I think it is about that time.
5305. Prior to that, were there printed rules? There was a little pamphlet of rules.
5306. Is that pamphlet in existence? I have not a copy.
5307. By what body was it issued? I think it was issued by the late Dr. Greenup.
5308. On what authority? He was a member of the old Government Asylums Board.
5309. You are aware that lately the subject of not allowing the inmates to wear flannel, except upon the order of the doctor, has been brought forward by Mr. Suttor as a grievance;—is there existent any rule against inmates wearing flannel except upon the doctor's orders? I do not think there is, but it has always been understood that it was a medical comfort. Dr. Greenup either wrote to me or informed me of it; but I know I have seen it in writing somewhere that flannel is to be considered only a medical comfort.
5310. Is it a fact that inmates are not allowed to wear flannel in the ordinary way? I know that a great many of them do wear it.
5311. What is the general practice? The practice I follow is, that all who are sick, or who are paralysed, or who are liable to be cold, are given large suits of flannel every winter. 10 yards of flannel make two suits for each man, and any who come in wearing flannel are given flannel. If I have not one in the house I give them, as a substitute, a Crimean shirt, or something of that kind, until I can get it.
5312. Then, about how many men in the Institution are in the habit of wearing flannel? Considerably over 100. Some of them will not wear flannel at all.
5313. And these flannels are regularly changed? Every week.
5314. I think that a late letter of yours to the Colonial Secretary stated that the particular case instanced by Mr. Suttor, that of the man Toohey, was alleged in error to have arisen here? The man was not here under any circumstances.
5315. Have you ever had complaints from men in the Institution that they are not allowed to wear flannel, and that they wish for it? I remember only one case of the kind.



- Mrs. C. H. M.M. Dennis. 5316. And did that man receive a flannel? He had his own when he came in. One was to be washed and the other was left with him, but I found he did not put it on. That is the only case I can remember.
- 28 Oct., 1886. 5317. Can you give the name of the man? I cannot; it is a long time ago.
5318. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Several years? Some months ago. It was before there was any fuss about the flannels.

Mr. Samuel Augustine Shortiss called in and examined:—

- Mr. S. A. Shortiss. 5319. *Chairman.*] How long have you been in this Asylum? I had been here three years on the 4th of last August.
- 28 Oct., 1886. 5320. How are you employed? As a wardman in No. 1 Ward.
5321. What is your pay? 8d. a day.
5322. How long have you been employed as a wardman? I was here three or four days before I was employed.
5323. Do you administer medicine to inmates in the hospital? I do; but not unless the man is incapable of attending to himself.
5324. Where is the medicine kept? Usually on a little shelf over the bed, unless it is a dangerous medicine; then I keep it for them.
5325. Do you know of poisonous lotions and medicines being kept with other medicines within reach of the patients? Yes.
5326. Do they all read and write? The men in my ward, as a rule, can do so.
5327. Have you ever had to administer any morphine to the inmates? Yes; I have administered it twice in three years.
5328. Have you administered morphia internally as a sleeping-draught? I have. I have received a bottle on different occasions from the chemist with instructions to administer half, and then, in three or four hours afterwards, if the dose already taken had no effect upon the patient, to administer the rest.
5329. Did you ever observe that the first administration had the desired effect? Yes.
5330. Frequently? Yes.
5331. And you believe that what you did administer was morphia? Yes.
5332. You say that you have only used the morphine injection on two patients? Yes.
5333. How often did you use it? In Thompson's case two or three times a week for three months. I was told to administer five minims, and I used to administer four. I was a bit nervous about giving the injection.
5334. Had you had any experience in administering morphine injections? No.
5335. Had you ever seen morphine injections used? Yes. I was in the Sydney Infirmary for some time.
5336. Can you say how long ago you used the morphine injection on either of the patients you have named? To the best of my belief it is about ten weeks or so ago.
5337. They have been taken from you since then? Yes; Morley has had the injection once since by the doctor himself.
5338. Did the doctor take the injector away from you within the last ten weeks? He did.
5339. Did he tell you why he took it away? He did not.
5340. Did you have the syringe in your possession night and day? Yes.
5341. How was the liquid supplied? In the syringe, and the quantities were marked on it.
5342. It was a glass syringe? Yes.
5343. And you observed that this injection had the desired effect? Until lately, when I have thought that I was not using morphine.
5344. What do you mean by lately? The last two or three injections I made had no effect upon the patients.
5345. At what time was that? Just before the injector was taken from me.
5346. In what month? About June or July. I cannot be positive. I have a very bad memory.
5347. But before that you were quite satisfied that you had been using morphine? I was quite satisfied.
5348. And what made you doubt it in June or July? The patients were not soothed—they did not go to sleep.
5349. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Up to that time they were soothed? Yes.
5350. Have you any reason for supposing that the liquid supplied to you was different? No.
5351. Your attention was drawn to the circumstance entirely by the want of effect? Yes.
5352. That is to say, want of effect upon persons upon whom previously it had an effect? Yes.
5353. What do you mean by saying that the liquid was supplied in the syringe? I always received a syringe full of liquid from the doctor. I used to receive twenty minims of liquid in the syringe, and I used it as I wanted it, unscrewing the syringe and pushing it out.
5354. So that you never had more at one time than the syringe would hold? No.
5355. Has Dr. Rowling himself been in the habit of giving morphine injections? Yes.
5356. Since when? He has been in the habit of using the hypodermic syringe. I have seen him use it before he gave it to me.
5357. Might the date at which these injections began to fail to take effect have been about the middle of June? Yes, it might have been.
5358. *Mr. Robison.*] You remember complaining to me, I think about the 10th of June, that Dr. Rowling had not examined you? I did.
5359. Was there any change subsequent to that date in the injections do you think? I could not be positive.
5360. You have no reason to think that that complaint had anything to do with the change that was made? No.
5361. *Chairman.*] How often does the doctor visit your ward? He has not been in my ward for some time—that is to say, since he administered the last injection to Morley. That was about a fortnight ago.
5362. He does not go through the wards every day? No.
5363. Do you see him every day yourself? No; he has not been here every day.
5364. He does not know how the patients in the ward are? Unless they give their names on a slip of paper in the morning; then he calls round to see them, but otherwise he does not go.



5365. Do you put the names down on the paper, or do the patients put them down themselves? A man comes round every morning and asks if anyone wishes to see the doctor. Those who wish to see him give their names.
5366. And then he invariably goes? Yes.
5367. Always? No. I have often seen a man put his name down when the doctor would not come; but I think he nearly always comes.
5368. Have you had an inmate named Emmerson in your ward at any time? No; but I knew the man.
5369. Do you recollect his dying here? I do.
5370. Did the doctor ever see him before he died? I believe so.
5371. How long before? I believe repeatedly, but I could not say of my own knowledge.
5372. You are quite sure the doctor has been in the Asylum every day? I do not know that.
5373. You do not know how often? No. I believe he has attended pretty regularly lately.
5374. What do you mean by lately;—within the last couple of months? Yes.
5375. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Tell us what sort of patients you have in your ward? Chronic patients.
5376. They are not simply the bed-ridden and the infirm? No.
5377. They are persons who actually have something the matter with them? Yes.
5378. Have there been any complaints that the doctor did not visit them often enough? I have not heard any.
5379. *Mr. Robison.*] Are you aware of any complaints in your ward that patients were refused medicine? Kingston has complained of his being refused medicine.
5380. And do you know it to be a fact that he was refused? Yes; I was told not to allow him castor-oil. He was in the habit of sending out to buy it. I was told not to allow him to do so. He was not allowed to get it under any circumstances. I was told by Dr. Rowling not to allow him castor-oil.
5381. Was Kingston in the habit of getting castor-oil through Dr. Rowling's order previous to that countermand? He was.
5382. Did he get it regularly? Yes.
5383. And then the order came to stop it? There were a few words between Cunningham and Kingston, and Cunningham complained of Kingston to Dr. Rowling, who stopped his castor-oil and rum as well.
5384. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Cunningham is the dispenser? Yes.
5385. *Chairman.*] You said something about a complaint? Yes; there were some words, and the doctor asked what comforts Kingston was getting, and when he was told he said, "Cut them off."
5386. *Mr. Robison.*] Did Kingston mention to Dr. Rowling, or to the dispenser, or to you, that he was incommoded by the stoppage of the castor-oil? He did; he mentioned it to the whole three you have mentioned.
5387. And what occurred? He did not get his oil again.
5388. *Chairman.*] When was the oil put on again? After Mr. Robison interceded for him.
5389. Have any deaths occurred in the ward since you have been there? About seven or eight.
5390. Have you screens? Yes; we use them when a man is dying.
5391. The screens are placed round the bed? Yes; there are two, and they completely cover the bed so that no one can see. None of the inmates can see the person who is dying.
5392. How long were the persons who died allowed to remain there before they were taken to the morgue? About a quarter of an hour, that is until I was quite satisfied that they were dead.
5393. Who removed the bodies? Myself and another man, sometimes two other men.
5394. The bodies were never allowed to remain all night in sight of the other inmates? No.
5395. Have you fire-places? Yes.
5396. There is no difficulty about wood and coal? No; we are never short of wood and coal. There is a roaring fire all night long in winter.
5397. The ward is lighted with gas? Yes.
5398. Is it burning all night? Yes, in the passage; but they object to its burning in the ward.
5399. The ward is sufficiently lighted, I suppose, to enable you to see what the patients do in case they should get out or fall out of bed? It is.
5400. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Do you mean to say that you remove the dead bodies during the night;—if a man were to die at 12 o'clock, would you remove him then? Yes. I have moved them at 2 o'clock in the morning. I move them as soon as I know that they are dead.
5401. Where are they washed and laid out? They are washed before they are removed. There is a deputy in the ward, and we take turns in sitting up.
5402. What man do you call up after a body is washed and is ready to be removed? The head wardman.
5403. Is Kingston bed-ridden? He is.
5404. How did he come to be able to speak to the dispenser? The dispenser came into the ward.
5405. Had he been sent for? I could not say.
5406. Did he come in instead of the doctor? He may have done so.
5407. Does the dispenser ever visit the patients in the doctor's absence? He has done so.
5408. And I suppose he would do so, and generally fill the doctor's place? Yes.
5409. Does he order them medical comforts? Not rum or spirits or anything of that sort, but medicines.
5410. And it is the routine that if the doctor does not come on a certain day the dispenser takes his duty? Mostly.
5411. How long have you known Dr. Rowling to be away? At the time of the Juvenile Exhibition he was away on the average two or three days a week, perhaps more.
5412. On what date was that? The year before last.
5413. Even now I suppose the dispenser supplies his place sometimes? I could not speak as to the present time.
5414. You refer to two or three months ago? Yes.
5415. You can read and write? I can.
5416. You said just now that the patients were not allowed to keep dangerous medicines on the little shelf over their beds? Yes.
5417. How do you know what are dangerous lotions? They are generally marked "poison."
5418. And where do you keep those which are marked "poison"? The patients have them on their own little shelves. They use their own lotions as a rule, but if I see that a patient is incapable of using his medicines I take them away from him and administer them myself.

Mr.  
S. A. Shorties.  
28 Oct., 1886.



- Mr. S. A. Shortiss. 5419. What are medical comforts? Wine and spirits, beer, gruel, beef-tea, rice, arrowroot, corn-flour, sago, and so on.
5420. And for all these things the doctor has to give a special order? Yes.
- 28 Oct., 1886. 5421. *Chairman.*] Have you tickets over each of the beds of the inmates of the different wards giving the name of the inmate and the disease from which he suffers? No.
5422. Do any of the inmates in your ward receive medical comforts? Yes.
5423. Is there any ticket, or anything of that kind, on each patient's bed showing what medical comforts have been prescribed for him? There is a little card for my information.
5424. Then there is only one card for the whole ward? Yes.
5425. How do you find out that the doctor has ordered medical comforts? A return is made every day to Mr. King's office, and all who are put upon medical comforts are entered. The clerk then comes and says that such a patient is upon medical comforts. He takes the card and enters the patient's name upon it.
5426. Do you never take the name of the clerk, or does he always come to you? If the man is in the yard the clerk puts him down on the card in the cook's house. If he is an inmate of the ward the wardsman takes the card to the clerk and the clerk enters it.
5427. Have you ever had a difficulty in getting these medical comforts? Never.
5428. Have you ever had any poultry ordered? Never.
5429. You are an inmate? Yes.
5430. What are you suffering from? A doctor outside told me I was suffering from my liver; but I know that I am suffering from my heart, because I have chronic palpitations. The doctor has never examined me since I have been in the Asylum. I have had hemorrhage, and have thrown up a quantity of blood, and he has never even applied the stethoscope to me.
5431. Have you observed his treatment of other inmates? Yes.
5432. Is he harsh? He is, and he is negligent.
5433. He takes no interest in you? None whatever. Two years ago, on the 4th of January, I threw up a lot of blood. The doctor was sent for to see me in the night, but he never came, and when he did come in the morning he did not examine me.
5434. *Mr. Robison.*] Are you certain that he knew you had a discharge of blood? Yes; he saw the blood in the chamber-pot.

Mr. Michael Davis called in and examined:—

- Mr. M. Davis. 5435. *Chairman.*] You are 20 years of age? Yes.
- 28 Oct., 1886. 5436. When did you come into the Infirmary? I entered the Liverpool Institution in 1880.
5437. And you came here on the 20th of February, 1884? Yes.
5438. You have hip disease? Yes.
5439. You came from New England? Yes, I came down from New England.
5440. How long were you here before the doctor examined you? I was here a couple of months before he saw me.
5441. Has he examined you since? Not once. I went to him for a cold about last Christmas; I had an awful fulness come across my stomach, and I could not get my breath; I went to him and told him I felt very bad; he said he would give me something, and he did prescribe me something; I took it for a couple of weeks and then went to him; he then said he would give me something else, and I took something else; I went to him again but he never examined me; I was getting worse every time; my mother came to see me last June; I was then getting so bad that I could not speak two or three words without drawing my breath; she asked me how the illness came on and I told her; she asked if I had seen the doctor, and I told her I had seen him three times; she then got me leave to go out, and we went to see a doctor outside; he said I had enlargement of the liver, and told me what to apply to my side for it; since then I have been getting better, but I have a bad time of it sometimes even now; one day when I was going to see Dr. Rowling he would not see me; I arrived there just as the last of the men were leaving; he came to the door and said, "I cannot see you to-day, you ought to have been here before—you ought to have been here at the proper time."
5442. At what hour was that when he said he would not see you? It was at 11 o'clock in the morning as nearly as I can recollect.

THURSDAY, 4 NOVEMBER, 1886.

Present:—

T. K. ABBOTT, Esq., S.M., CHAIRMAN.

J. ASHBURTON THOMPSON, Esq., M.D. |

H. ROBISON, Esq.

Mrs. Dennis recalled and examined:—

- Mrs. Dennis. 5443. *Chairman.*] On the 18th of June you received a document to this effect, "I gave Moss the needle at 12 o'clock, and at 4 p.m. he is still in great pain. Shall I repeat the dose if he continues so at the same strength of four drops.—Respectfully, ARTHUR REEVES. To Dr. Rowling." That is marked by you as having been received on the 18th of June, 1886;—how did this document come into your possession? From the deputy of Arthur Reeves. He came and asked me whether he could go up to town to see Dr. Rowling, as Reeves had given him a memorandum for the doctor. I said, "Let me see the memorandum, and I can then judge whether you are to go up or not."
5444. When you saw the memorandum, did you allow him to go? No.
5445. What else happened in connection with this matter? I went over to the ward and saw that the man was very ill, and, as I imagined, was dying. I sent for the doctor immediately.
5446. Did he come? Yes. In about twenty-four hours afterwards I was obliged to dismiss Reeves for drunkenness.
5447. Do you know where he obtained the liquor? I do not. The place is very unprotected. He had only to get over the fence, or he could go down by the bank of the river to find a public-house. We want a high fence all round.
- 5448.



5448. At the time you dismissed Reeves, had he been drunk before? Yes, continually.
5449. How came you to make him wardman? I was handicapped from the want of wardmen. I could not find any other suitable man who understood operations. There were two operation cases in the ward at that time. I think Moss's case was one. I do not know what the operation was, but I think he had a bad abscess in the side.
5450. Do you remember the nature of the other operation? I think it was stretching the sciatic nerve. Moss had some internal complaint.
5451. When did you discover these blank certificates of death stamped with Dr. Rowling's name? On the 4th of June, the day on which I received a certain letter.
5452. Did you examine the book containing the certificates? I examined it from cover to cover.
5453. And did you find that the whole of the blank certificates were stamped? The whole of them.
5454. Was the book locked up? Not then.
5455. I believe you took out a form? I took out three. I intended to take out only one, but in pulling it out three came.
5456. Could the wardmen or the dispenser, or any other person, get at these stamped certificates? Yes.
5457. Are you aware whether Dr. Rowling has been in the habit of filling up all his certificates of death himself? No; he used not to do so, but I think he has done so recently.
5458. Then some of these forms have been filled up by persons other than Dr. Rowling? The dispenser used to fill them up; that is the only other handwriting I have noticed.
5459. Did Dr. Rowling always see the dead bodies when he gave these certificates? I do not think so.
5460. Then he would certify that a person was dead without actually knowing that he was dead, beyond what he had been told? I always put a notice on his table to the effect that so and so had died.
5461. And on receipt of that notice, without ascertaining for himself that there was a dead body, he would certify that the person died, and would mention the nature of the disease? Yes. Of course he might have gone into the dead-house without my seeing him, but I do not think that he did do so. I know that in cases of some complication he has gone into the dead-house to see the bodies.
5462. Are you aware of any instances of his having certified that he saw a person the day before he died, when, as a matter of fact, he did not see him on that day? Yes; I have known him to do so in two or three instances.
5463. Do you recollect a person named William Proud in the cottage ward? Yes.
5464. Do you recollect the doctor certifying that he saw that person the day before he died? I know that he certified that he saw him on the day, or on the day but one before he died.
5465. Do you recollect, with regard to this patient, whether the doctor had or had not seen him for twelve or fourteen days prior to his death? I think it would be nearer fourteen days than twelve; I know it was a great number of days.
5466. And you repeatedly asked the doctor to come and see the man, and he did not come? Yes; I frequently sent him word.
5467. I believe that you said that the man was suffering great pain? Yes; he was in terrible agony; he was shrieking.
5468. How did you convey the messages to the doctor? By the wardman or by the doctor's own man. The doctor's attendant goes round every day to discover which men wish to see the doctor, and the names are put down. Dr. Rowling, I believe, told Proud that he could do nothing for him.
5469. How do you know that Dr. Rowling did not see this man during the time you state? I asked the wardman and the patient himself about it. I think both told me that the doctor had not been.

Mrs. Dennis.  
4 Nov., 1886.

Thomas Edwards called in and examined:—

5470. *Chairman.*] How long have you been an inmate of the Asylum? Since the 26th of June, 1885.
5471. You are the head wardman? Yes.
5472. What are your duties? I have to keep everything clean and in order.
5473. Does that apply to the whole place? Yes.
5474. You receive a salary of 1s 3d. a day? Yes.
5475. At what time do you begin your duties? About 5.30, sometimes at 5 o'clock in the morning.
5476. Are you the first up? No; some of the men get up at 4 o'clock.
5477. At what time do the inmates rise? At 6 o'clock now.
5478. And in the winter? At 7. The first bell then rings at 6.30 and the second at 7.
5479. At what time do they have their breakfast? At 8 o'clock.
5480. Of what does it consist? A pint of tea and a pound of bread.
5481. Tea without milk? Yes.
5482. At what time do they have dinner? At 1 o'clock.
5483. Always at 1 o'clock? Yes.
5484. Of what does the dinner consist? One pound of meat, a pint of soup, and a pound of potatoes.
5485. Do they have potatoes every day? They used to have them twice a week.
5486. For how long have they had them every day? Since about a month ago.
5487. Formerly, when they did not have potatoes, what used they to have in their stead? There was no substitute for the potatoes.
5488. Do you go round the whole of the wards? Yes.
5489. Hospital and all? Yes.
5490. Do you see that the fires are lit? Yes.
5491. At what time are they lit? I go round every day at 6 o'clock. The wardmen generally have the place washed out at 6 o'clock in the morning, and the fires are lit.
5492. At what time do they have supper? At 5 o'clock.
5493. That is the same as the breakfast? Yes.
5494. That is to say, they have the balance of the bread and a pint of tea without milk? Yes.
5495. At what time do they go to bed? At 6 o'clock. The first bell rings for all the old men; there is another bell at half-past 6. In winter they all go to bed at 5 and half-past 5.
5496. Did you know a man named Emerson here? Yes, well; he died here.

Mr.  
T. Edwards.  
4 Nov., 1886.

5497.



- Mr. T. Edwards. 5497. Were you present when he made a dying statement to Mr. Kemmis? No.  
 5498. Was he suffering from consumption? From something like that; I could not say exactly.  
 5499. Do you attend at the dispensary when the doctor comes? No.  
 4 Nov., 1886. 5500. Who obtains the names of the inmates for the doctor? A man named Brady waits on the doctor.  
 5501. Have you heard any complaints among the inmates as to the food they receive? No, not about the food.  
 5502. Have you heard any complaints from them about anything? No complaints at all. One day last week a man complained that he had not enough meat, but I think it was a mistake on the part of the cook. I took the meat back, and had the mistake rectified.  
 5503. Some of the men have their meals out in the yard? About 113 dine in the shed, and 146 in the dining-hall.  
 5504. Mr. Robison.] How do you divide the one lot from the other? The old men are kept in the shed, and the younger men and those who can walk go down into the dining-hall.

Henry Clark called in and examined:—

- Mr. H. Clark. 5505. Chairman.] You are the wardman in No. 3 ward? Yes.  
 5506. Is that the hospital ward? No; it is occupied by nearly all the old men and by the paid inmates.  
 4 Nov., 1886. 5507. What are your duties? To make the beds for those who are unable to make them themselves, to keep the ward clean, and to carry the tubs up and down.  
 5508. You are in charge of the dormitory? Yes.  
 5509. Do you remain there all day? Yes.  
 5510. Somebody is always there, you or your deputy? Yes.  
 5511. Is the dormitory lighted by gas? Yes.  
 5512. Do you keep the gas burning at night? Yes; but I reduce it to a point sufficient to enable me to see what I am doing, if anyone should want me, and it should be necessary for me to get up.  
 5513. Have the men anything to complain of? Not that I know of. I have been in the ward three years and a half.

William Thomas called in and examined:—

- Mr. W. Thomas. 5514. Chairman.] You are the wardman of No. 2 ward? Yes.  
 4 Nov., 1886. 5515. How long have you been an inmate? Off and on, about twelve years.  
 5516. What are your duties? I am in charge of a sick ward at the present time. When a man is received in I report him to the doctor. If the doctor has not seen him that day, on the following day I bring the doctor to him; and whatever directions the doctor gives me I endeavour to carry out.  
 5517. How many men are there in the ward? Fourteen. When they receive their meals I cut them up for them, if they are unable so do so themselves. I distribute the food, and when the meals are over I wash up all the utensils and put them back in their places. I afterwards remain in the ward, in case anything should be wanted, doing the things which are usually required to be done for sick persons.  
 5518. Have you a light burning in the ward all night? Yes.  
 5519. At what time do you light the fires in the morning? When there are fires in the ward they are kept up day and night.  
 5520. Have you any fires at night now? We have not had any for the last three or four nights. During the winter the fires are kept up, and are utilised in heating drinks, and so forth.  
 5521. Who attends to the bedclothes of the inmates? I do.  
 5522. How often are the bedclothes changed? Once a week, as a rule, and as often as may be required.  
 5523. More often, I suppose, when they become dirty? I have sometimes to change them twice or three times a day.  
 5524. Have the inmates sheets? Yes, sheets and pillow-slips.  
 5525. What do you have for breakfast in the sick ward? The same as the ordinary inmates.  
 5526. Unless the doctor orders anything extra? Yes; but we have milk in the tea.  
 5527. How many men are receiving medical extras? Five or six. There are five on gruel, which is called an extra. There are three or four others on an extra half-pint of milk. There is one man on a pint of milk, but that is a special case.  
 5528. Do any of them receive stimulants? Not one in my ward.  
 5529. Have they ever done so? Some years ago.  
 5530. Used you to receive the stimulants? Yes; and, as a wardman, I was allowed a gill a day myself.  
 5531. Although you were not ill? Although I was not ill. It was a sort of gratuity. The wardmen sometimes have to perform duties of a very offensive nature.  
 5532. But they do not receive the stimulant now? No; we had it up to two or three years ago.  
 5533. Does the matron or her daughters serve it out to the inmates for whom it is ordered? Yes; every day, at 11 o'clock, the wardmen attend at the store, take it to the wards, and give it to the patients.

Robert Charleton called in and examined:—

- Mr. R. Charleton. 5534. Chairman.] What are you? I am wardman in No. 4 ward.  
 4 Nov., 1886. 5535. How long have you been wardman? I have been there since the 26th of October. I had been wardman in No. 3 and in the hospital previously.  
 5536. How long have you been in the Asylum? About eight or nine months—from March last.  
 5537. When you were wardman in the hospital, how did you obtain the medical comforts for the inmates? The head wardman used to draw them from the office, and he or I used to give them out. I know of a man getting a bottle of porter daily, but I think that is all the stimulant which was received in our ward. There was plenty of medicine, but not many medical comforts. I had charge of the upper end of the ward.  
 5538. The wardmen always give the comforts to the inmates, I suppose? Always. I used to receive the comforts from the head wardman, and pass them on to the patients.  
 5539. In the hospital you always have fires? Always in winter time.



5540. There is no difficulty in getting them whenever they are required? No.
5541. How often are the bedclothes changed? Regularly every week, including sheets and pillow-cases, and everything which may be required. With regard to shirts and sheets, I have sometimes had occasion to change them several times a day. There has been no stint in the matter of sheets; all we have had to do has been to come over here and get them.
5542. When you were in the hospital, used you to serve out the meals of the inmates? Yes.
5543. And if any were unable to feed themselves you used to feed them? Yes.
5544. Is that always done? Yes. It often happens, too, that patients require rubbing with ointment, or that plasters are ordered to be applied once or twice a day. These duties belong particularly to the head wardman, but I used to assist him.

Mr.  
E. Charleton,  
4 Nov., 1886.

Alfred Turner called in and examined:—

5545. *Chairman.*] You are the wardman in charge of No. 5? Yes.
5546. What is that? A dormitory at the top of the building.
5547. How long have you been there? Since January.
5548. How long have you been in the Institution? Rather more than six years. I came in on the last week of February, 1880.
5549. What are your duties at the present time? In the first place, I make up the beds in the case of those men who are unable to make their own; I then sweep the ward and wash it.
5550. How do you wash it? I mop it.
5551. Every day? Yes. I afterwards polish it with a hard brush.
5552. What do you do next? When the bread comes I help to bring it in and take some of it over to the scales and get it weighed. It is then served out according to our messes. I have thirty-three men, and I have to obtain 16½ loaves. This is put round at the tables where the men sit.
5553. Is that downstairs? Yes.
5554. When you have performed this duty, do you remain in the ward—you or your deputy? Yes; we both remain until the matron or one of the young ladies has come round to see that all is right.
5555. Does the matron or the sub-matron come round every day and inspect the wards? Yes, every day, Sundays excepted. When they have been round we have nothing more to do until dinner-time. Then we serve out the dinner, and, of course, we have to do the same thing at tea-time.
5556. Are the people who sleep in the dormitory allowed to lie down during the day if they feel disposed? No, not until the bell rings in the evening.
5557. And if a person becomes ill during the day in the yard, would he be kept in the yard until the evening? No; he would be sent to the hospital, or to one of the sick-wards.
5558. And if there were no sick-beds vacant, would he be allowed to stop in the dormitory? I do not know what would be done in such a case; no such case has been sent to the dormitory.
5559. You have known of several persons who have been ill dying in the yard? Yes.
5560. Did you know whether any of these had made application to be put into a sick-ward, and had been refused? No.
5561. Did you know a man named M'Encroe, who died on the 1st July, 1885? No.
5562. Did you know any of the persons who have died in the yard? Yes. I knew a man who was called Scottie; I do not know his proper name. He died in the bath-room one or two years ago, and an inquest was held.
5563. Do you know of any deaths occurring in the dormitories at night? No; one man in my ward died soon after he was taken to the hospital out of the ward.
5564. You have not known of any persons dying in the dormitories? Not in my own; I believe a man died in No. 6.
5565. What is the practice when people die;—are screens put up round the bed? Not that I know of.
5566. Have you ever seen any of the inmates after they have died? Only in the dead-house.
5567. But never in the hospital or in the dormitories? No. I have seen them carried out from the hospital; they were carried out on stretchers, with a sheet, or something of that sort, over them.
5568. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] At what time of the day would that be? Not at any particular time; as soon as they have died; after the doctor has seen them.
5569. What is the earliest time of the day in which you have seen a body being carried in that manner? I have seen them being carried the first thing in the morning.
5570. At 6 or 7 o'clock? Yes.
5571. What is the latest hour you have seen them? I have seen them carried down the yard in the middle of the day; there has been no particular time.
5572. You say that a man died in the hospital soon after he was removed from your dormitory;—how long afterwards? I think about two days afterwards.

Mr.  
A. Turner,  
4 Nov., 1886

John Finigan examined:—

5573. *Chairman.*] How long have you been an inmate? Since the 17th of April, 1862.
5574. Did you know a man named William Corcoran? Yes.
5575. Was he an inmate of this ward? No; he was in the yard up to the time he was taken ill.
5576. Do you ever go out into the yard? Yes.
5577. Where was Corcoran lying in an unconscious state for twenty-four hours? In the cottage ward.
5578. Was he visited by the doctor? He was not; but on the third day Dr. Tennent was sent for.
5579. And he prescribed for the man? Yes.
5580. Did the man die? He died on the following day.
5581. Did you know a man named M'Encroe? Yes.
5582. Did you see him in the yard? Yes.
5583. Did he complain to you about his illness? Yes.
5584. What was the matter with him? General debility and a severe cold.
5585. He had applied to be admitted to the hospital? Yes; he had been to the doctor several times.
5586. But he was not admitted? No.

Mr.  
J. Finigan,  
4 Nov., 1886.



- Mr. J. Finigan.  
4 Nov., 1886.
5587. And he died as he was being carried into the dormitory? Yes.  
5588. Do you remember the case of Edward M'Mahon? Yes.  
5589. Where did he die? In the yard.  
5590. And he had applied to be admitted into the hospital? He had been to the doctor several times; he had been very ill for some time.  
5591. Had he been admitted or treated? I do not know; I know that he died on the upper side of the yard; he dropped dead under a table. Another man, named Summerfield, also dropped dead at one of the tables at about the same time.  
5592. You have written a letter dated July 22nd, 1885, and the statements you make in that letter are accurate in every particular? They are.  
5593. Have you ever had occasion to see the doctor? A few times.  
5594. You hand in a letter from Daniel Daly? Yes.

Prospect, 21st September, 1886.

My dear friend,  
In reply to your question if I remember Edward M'Enroe and the circumstances attending his death, I do remember it as if it was to-day it happened; it occurred in July of last year; he had been ailing for weeks previously, and on the morning of his death he went to Dr. Rowling and asked to be admitted into the hospital, and after to returning to the shed he said that the doctor refused to admit him, and he knew he would die before night, and his words came true, for in the evening he fell down in the yard and expired as he was carried to the dormitory ward for the, but the doctor never saw him after. Two or three others died in the yard in the similar manner about the same time.

I remain, your sincerely,  
DANIEL DALY.

To John Finnegan, George-street Asylum, Parramatta.

5595. Was he an inmate? Yes; he was gate-keeper at the time. I also hand in another letter from John Holoway, referring to the case of Corcoran, and another statement from John Delohery.

BEFORE leaving this Institution, where I have been an inmate for about three months, I wish to make the following statement, viz.:—That in the latter part of July I was taken very ill with a severe cold, which settled on my lungs, so that I felt very ill, and on the 30th of July I seen the doctor in the morning, and asked to be admitted into the hospital, which he absolutely refused; and on the afternoon of the same day I felt so weak and ill that I was obliged to lie down in the back yard from sheer exhaustion, and after some time the yard constable and head wardman picked me up and brought me before Mrs. Dennis, who very kindly ordered me to be taken to the hospital, where I remained very ill, confined to bed for a few weeks, and I feel that I owe my life to the humane conduct of the matron-superintendent, as I could not have survived many days longer in the cold yard of the Institution.

JOHN + DELOHERY.  
mark.

Witnesses: Wm. Thomas, J. A. Lee.  
George-street Asylum, 13 September, 1886.

I, JOHN HOLLOWAY, do hereby certify that William Corcoran, during his last illness, told me that he was for thirteen days without having a passage from his bowels; that he applied on three different occasions to the doctor for an aperient medicine to relieve him, but was refused on each occasion, the doctor telling him to go away, that he would give him no medicine.

JOHN + HOLLOWAY.  
mark.

Witnesses: John Finnegan, Samuel A. Shortiss.  
George-street Asylum, Parramatta, 5 August, 1886.

5596. Was this last letter left with you at your request? Yes. The man desired to make the statement himself.  
5597. Does the doctor visit the ward every day? No; only when any person puts down his name.  
5598. Does he come invariably when the names are put down? Sometimes; not always. Sometimes he sends Mr. Cunningham, the dispenser.  
5599. And then Mr. Cunningham comes round and sees the inmates? Not unless he has been specially sent by the doctor.  
5600. I suppose he prescribes for them, or continues their previous treatment, if the doctor does not see them? Yes. I may state that I have known men to die here without proper nourishment. A man named Clark died from want of nourishment. The doctor refused him gruel. He died in the imbecile ward.  
5601. How do you know that? I visited the ward. Another man, named Martin Ryan, was three weeks without eating any food. He had no nourishment except the ordinary rations.  
5602. Dr. Ashburton Thompson.] You say that George Harris died while being carried to the hospital? Yes.  
5603. Do you know the men who were carrying him? Yes. Michael Ryan was one of them; he is now wardman in the boys' ward; I think Edwards, the head wardman was also among the number. I do not recollect who the others were.  
5604. Who ordered him into the hospital? The doctor; he was here at the time.  
5605. Did not the doctor order him to the hospital on that occasion because he had got worse? He appeared to be dying for some days.  
5606. Did you see him for some days previous to his death? I did not see him the day before, but I saw him for several days previous to that.  
5607. Where did you generally find him? He was generally sitting at the lower corner of the shed, on the bricks.  
5608. How did he get to the shed—was he able to walk? Well, he managed to get down there.  
5609. Was he able to help himself? He was just able to move about. A few days previous to his death he had to be assisted backwards and forwards to the closet. A man named Patrick Connor, who served in the Army, in India, was in a dying condition here, and the doctor refused to admit him into the hospital. He went to a Mr. Woolrych, surveyor, at Newtown, who got him into the Liverpool Asylum, where, I believe, he died.  
5610. In speaking of the case of William Corcoran, in your letter of July 27th, you say that as to the truth of the statements you referred to Mr. Cunningham, John Holoway, and James Burns;—are these two last-named men in the Institution still? John Holoway is in the Institution still, but James Burns has left. Henry Creswell can testify to the statement I have made with regard to Patrick Connor; he can also testify in the case of William Roding. William Thomas can also testify to the same case. Michael Ryan can testify in the case of Thomas Courday and John Rooney. In the case of Patrick Clark I refer you to Joseph Hamilton as a witness.  
5611. In an Institution like this, containing a large number of old persons, many of whom are in feeble health, do you not expect that some of them will die off without much warning? That is to be expected. But everyone could see that these men were dying. The inmates were crying out about it, and said that it

was



was a disgrace to civilization that the men were allowed to die in the shed, perishing, as it were, from cold and exposure.

5612. How long have you been in this ward? Twenty-five years.

5613. You have seen some deaths here, I suppose? Yes.

5614. How soon after death are the bodies removed? In about an hour.

5615. But suppose a man died in the course of the night? They are then left until the morning.

5616. And when a person is about to die, are any screens put up round the bed? Yes.

5617. Do the screens effectually hide the bed from the view of the other inmates? Yes, when two screens are used.

5618. Do they use the two screens as a rule? Occasionally they do not.

5619. The dying and the dead then are not always effectually hidden from the other inmates of the ward? Not always.

5620. *Mr. Robison.*] In the evidence you have given us, are you representing public opinion, or have you been giving us your own personal observation? My own observation. I have told you nothing but that which I could declare upon oath. I am making no statement from malice.

5621. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] When the body of a dead person is only partially screened the omission is the fault of the wardman, I suppose? It is.

Mr.  
J. Finigan.

4 Nov., 1886.

John Brady called in and examined:—

5622. *Chairman.*] How long have you been an inmate of the Asylum? Between six and seven months.

5623. How long have you been an assistant to the doctor? Most of the time. I was in the hospital seven weeks' laid up.

5624. What are your duties? My duties are to assist the doctor and to get all his work ready for him against his coming in the morning. In the first place, I clean out the dispensary and the surgery, and at 9 o'clock I go round all the yards and sick wards and take the names of persons who want to see the doctor on that day. I also receive all the bottles which are to be refilled, and I enter them in the book inside, together with the names of those who want to see the doctor; I also attend him when he is in the hospital.

5625. You are at the dispensary when the patients are called up? Yes; I call them up myself.

5626. Do you remember Emmerson? Yes.

5627. Do you remember his coming to see the doctor? Many a time.

5628. Did you have his name down in your list? Yes; more than once.

5629. Do you recollect when he died? Yes; I was in the hospital at the same time.

5630. How do you take the names of the persons in the yard who wish to see the doctor? I go round from the top to the bottom of the yard, and at every table to which I come I call out, "Is there anyone here for the doctor?" They then give me their names; if any happen to be round the corner and miss me they can give me their names afterwards.

5631. Do you recollect Emmerson going to see the doctor at the surgery in June, 1886? Yes.

5632. Do you recollect putting his name down on the 22nd of June? Not on that particular day.

5633. Have you a book? Yes; I produce it.

5634. It appears that Emmerson's name is down in your book on the 22nd of June? Yes; but at that date I was in the hospital.

5635. You were not at the surgery on that day? No.

5636. Is Dr. Rowling kind to those patients who come to see him in the surgery, or is he rough? I do not know whether I should be a good judge of that; he is pretty rough-and-ready with them. If they speak fairly to him he answers them, of course. The men differ very much. Sometimes they do not explain exactly what they want, and that irritates the doctor. He is very off-hand with them sometimes.

5637. Did you ever hear of his turning away a man who wished to see him because that man's name did not happen to be down in the list? He has not done it recently, but he has done so at times.

5638. What do you mean by recently? During the last few weeks.

5639. Do you help to distribute the medicines? Yes; I give out all the medicines, plasters, ointments, &c.

5640. After the dispenser has made them up? Exactly so.

5641. Do you take them to the inmates, or is that duty performed by another man? I come out and blow a whistle, and the men then come up; I distribute the medicines at the surgery door.

5642. Do you ever find that any of the persons for whom medicine has been prescribed do not come when you blow your whistle? Yes, many a time.

5643. What do you do in those cases? I save the bottles until the patients come; they will come up the next day, or several days afterwards, and then I give it to them.

5644. You do not take the trouble to ascertain whether the men are able to come for it? I always see that they get their medicine if they are not able to come for it.

5645. And the medicines prescribed for the patients in the hospital, I suppose, are given to the wardman in charge of the hospital? Yes; and they take them over to the patients. I often take the medicines to old men who are lame, and who I know have difficulty in coming up for them.

5646. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] How many months, running back from this date, have you been employed at your present post continuously? About two months to-day.

5647. Does Dr. Rowling ever miss coming here? Oh, yes, occasionally.

5648. When he fails to come, does the dispenser take his place? Sometimes, but not always.

5649. Does the dispenser prescribe for the persons who wish to see the doctor on these days? He does.

5650. How often has Dr. Rowling been absent during the two months to which we have just referred? I dare say I could say with safety that he has been absent six or seven times.

5651. How many patients are there as a rule who come to the surgery to see the doctor? About 300 a month; that is taking the surgery and hospital together.

5652. Do you know anything about the hospital? Oh, yes; I go round every morning and get the names of patients in the hospital, as well as the names of patients in the yard.

5653. Then I gather from what you say that the number of patients would average about ten daily? Yes.

5654. How long does it take the doctor to see these patients? Not long; he runs through them very quickly. One day last week he had seventeen patients, and he had only ten minutes in which to see them.

5655.

Mr.  
J. Brady.

4 Nov., 1886.



Mr.  
J. Brady.  
4 Nov., 1888.

5655. How long does he generally stop here? His time varies. Sometimes he is here a quarter of an hour; sometimes he is here two hours.
5656. When he stops two hours, is it on account of the great number of patients on that day? No; he stops to suit himself.
5657. On the days when the doctor is not here the dispenser visits the hospital, as well as sees the persons who come to the dispensary? He does occasionally. I think on those occasions the doctor asks him to do so.
5658. He goes to the hospital patients by express direction? Yes. When the doctor does not ask him, I do not think he goes.
5659. Were you doing the work in which you are now engaged from the latter end of April until the middle of June? Yes.
5660. Can you tell me where the certificates of death were kept at that date? Yes.
5661. Where? They were kept in a pigeon-hole; they were not locked up.
5662. They were within your reach? Oh, yes.
5663. Do you know whether these certificates were signed? I know that they were.
5664. Was the book of blank certificates signed throughout from beginning to end? Yes; there was one book which was partly used; it was signed throughout.
5665. Have you ever been asked to fill in the bodies of any of the certificates? No.
5666. Have you seen the dispenser filling them in? Yes; always.
5667. Has the doctor always been there when the bodies of the certificates were being filled in? No; in fact he is seldom there; he goes away before the chemist comes, and the chemist does that portion of the work afterwards.
5668. Is the doctor in the habit of leaving in writing authority for the chemist to fill in the certificates which are wanted? No; in fact he is often at a loss to know what to do.
5669. How does the chemist know that a certificate of death is wanted? It is reported to him.
5670. By whom? By the head wardman.
5671. And then he writes it without any instructions from the doctor, taking one of the stamped certificates? Yes; he takes a form and puts down whatever he thinks is fitting. The head wardman reports to the office when a person dies, and from the office a written notice is sent to the dispensary.
5672. Then in reality the dispenser, in the matter of filling in a death certificate, takes the doctor's place? Of course he does. He has very often asked me what I think a man died of.
5673. And has that course been pursued during the last two months? No.
5674. When was it altered? I do not know exactly; I know that it used to be done before I went into the hospital.
5675. Has it been done during the last two months, since you have been out of the hospital? No; I do not think it has.
5676. You found that the alteration had been made when you returned to your duties? Yes, and the certificate book has been locked up.
5677. You say that a notice comes over from the office to the dispensary, and that at the time to which you refer the filling of the certificate of death was left to the dispenser;—were these notices sent over in time for the doctor's visit? They were very often in there a day or two before they were filled up.
5678. Used the doctor to see them? Yes; I used to put them right under his eyes, on the book.
5679. Why did he not fill them up then? I am sure I cannot tell you.
5680. But he had an opportunity to fill them up? Oh, yes, without any doubt.
5681. I suppose, then, certificates of death are often not given until after the bodies have been buried? I have known the bodies to be buried on several occasions before the certificates have been given.
5682. If the Board has been told that it is the doctor's custom—not invariably, but that it is his custom—to look at the bodies after death in this Institution, would the statement be true? It is positively untrue, to my own knowledge; with the exception of occasions on which inquests are held, he never sees them.
5683. How are you able to speak very positively about it;—have you your eye upon him during the whole of the time he is in the building? Very nearly; I am always at the door, and if there is any communication to be made to him I receive it first, unless it is enclosed in an envelope.
5684. Are poisonous liniments or lotions dispensed in beer bottles, or bottles of that sort? No; they are all in medicine bottles. There have been one or two occasions, I believe, when a brandy bottle has been used.
5685. But, as a rule, medicine bottles are used? Yes.
5686. Are the medicines which are to be taken internally put in the same description of bottles as the lotions and liniments? Pretty nearly.
5687. Have you any blue-glass bottles with fluted sides for lotions and liniments? Yes; they are generally used for eyewater.
5688. Are they rough on the outside? Yes.
5689. Are these bottles used, as a rule, for all lotions and liniments? There are other blue bottles of a larger kind which are generally used for liniments; eye-lotion bottles are very small.
5690. At what time of the day has the doctor been in the habit of coming? He is very uncertain. At odd times he comes at half-past 9 or 10 o'clock; he came early this morning, for instance. At other times he will drop in at a quarter to 1, and then he will be wanting to get away at 1 o'clock.
5691. When you were performing your present duties between April and June, at what time used the doctor to come? At just about the same time as he comes now; he has no recognized time for coming.
5692. But he used not at that time to go to Newington? He has been going to Newington ever since I came here, but not at 1 o'clock.
5693. Has he ever got here late in the day? Very seldom. Sometimes he comes in the evening.
5694. Does he come on Sunday? Yes.
5695. Always? Lately, always.
5696. Used he to come on Sundays? Yes; I think he has only missed one or two Sundays; he treats Sunday the same as any other day, but he does not expect to have the same number of patients. If there are a number of patients he wants to know where they have come from.
5697. Are you a tradesman? No.
5698. What used you to do? I have been at almost everything. I have been at sea, and I have been gold-mining. The last work I did was clearing ground at Prospect, at the big dam.



Mr.  
J. Brady.  
4 Nov., 1886.

5699. You are not very old? I was 46 last month.
5700. What prevents you from working now? I caught a violent cold about twelve months ago; I have spent all my money in trying to get rid of it, but it has settled upon me.
5701. You still have it? Yes.
5702. Where have you been living since you have been in the Colonies? Generally in Victoria. I have been four years in New South Wales.
5703. Where were you born? In Liverpool, England.
5704. Have you ever been in police trouble? Never. I have been a witness in a debt case, but I have never been charged with being drunk or anything of the kind in my life.
5705. Had you ever been in an Asylum before you came here? No.
5706. Has any name been given to the disease you have? Yes; it has been described to me as chronic bronchitis.
5707. Has the doctor examined your chest? He has never applied an instrument to me since I have been in the Institution.
5708. Have you ever seen him examine anyone's chest? Never, except in the case of one man upon whom he was going to perform an operation. On that occasion he examined the man's chest to see whether he he could stand the chloroform.
5709. Do you mean to say that he has had 300 patients a month, and that you have never seen him examine a chest? I am quite sure of it.
5710. Do you include the hospital patients? Well, I was referring generally to the patients who come to the dispensary, but I was lying in hospital seven weeks, and I did not see him examine anyone's chest the whole of that time.
5711. Have there been, or have there not been, within your knowledge, complaints of inattention on the part of the doctor? I often hear complaints; I generally get the brunt of them; the doctor does not know of them himself.
5712. And such complaints are frequent? Very. When I go round to ask if anyone wants to see the doctor I hear very curious remarks made, such as, "What the hell is the use of going to him, he will do us no good."
5713. In point of fact, as far as you know, the doctor has spoken to and has bestowed reasonable attention upon all persons who have been presented to his notice? Yes; he sees the whole of them when he comes up.
5714. But sometimes he is very quick about it? Yes, and they do not like it.
5715. You say that the doctor has no fixed hour for coming;—how do persons in the yard know when he does come? They are in the same fix as I am; I have to wait until he comes, and then I call them up.
5716. I suppose you blow your whistle? Exactly.
5717. Is that a sufficient notice to give them? It is generally understood, and I think they are all satisfied with it; a number of them put down their names and really do not intend to see the doctor.
5718. You think the inmates are satisfied with this way of finding the doctor? Yes.
5719. *Mr. Robison.*] It has been said that the man Kingston in No. 1 ward had his castor oil stopped by the doctor—to whom would Kingston have to send for the castor oil? To me; I give the bottle to the chemist, and he fills it.
5720. Can you remember whether you received any instructions upon the subject from the doctor? Not from the doctor; he never spoke to me about him.
5721. Are you sure that he did not? I am quite positive. The chemist used to fill the bottle and say to me, "You may give that to Kingston." That was all that took place.
5722. How big was the bottle? It was a 4-ounce bottle.
5723. Used it to be filled? Yes.
5724. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] When was the last time you gave Kingston oil in that way? About a week ago.
5725. And when was the time before that? I could not say positively; I suppose it must have been three or four weeks previously.
5726. Would the book show it? It is not put into the book. The bottle was simply taken into the dispensary and filled.
5727. Did the wardsmen of Kingston's ward ever ask, on behalf of Kingston, that he might have castor oil? I never heard him; he used to bring the bottle when it was empty and put it down inside the dispensary, and I took charge of it.
5728. *Chairman.*] You say that certificates of death are filled up by the dispenser? Yes.
5729. What is done with them afterwards? They are given to the undertaker.
5730. Have you known these certificates to be filled up in the doctor's absence, and given to the undertaker without the doctor's knowledge? Yes.

George Remington called in and examined:—

5731. *Chairman.*] You are at present wardsmen in the eye ward? Yes.
5732. In June last you were assistant to Dr. Rowling? Yes.
5733. Do you remember a man named Emmerson? Yes.
5734. On the 22nd of June, did you make the entries in the book produced? I did.
5735. They are the names of the persons who desired to see the doctor on that date? Yes, and the doctor saw the whole of them.
5736. Were you present when William Emmerson went up to see the doctor? I was standing at the door. I let the patients in and stand at the door, and as soon as one patient has done with the doctor I let another patient in. The door is open.
5737. The doctor did not prescribe for Emmerson on that day? When you see a mark like the one in the book it means a repetition of the medicine.
5738. The column denoting the treatment is in the doctor's handwriting? Yes.
5739. Do you recollect the doctor saying anything to Emmerson on that day? I recollect that he saw the doctor on the 22nd, on the 23rd, on the 24th, and that he died on the 25th.
5740. But were you present on any occasion when the doctor spoke to Emmerson? I was.

Mr.  
G. Remington.  
4 Nov., 1886.

5741.



- Mr. G. Remington.  
4 Nov., 1886.
5741. What did the doctor say? Emmerson complained of pains in the chest and side, and he said, "Doctor, I feel as if I were dying; will you put me in the hospital." The doctor said, "Dying be damned; you are not dying; you have years of life in you."  
5742. The doctor did not say, "Go to your yard; die and be damned"? No, he did not. Emmerson attended the next day, and was admitted to the hospital; he died on the 25th.  
5743. How long were you doctor's assistant? From April to August.  
5744. A man named Brady was assistant in June? Yes; I took his place.  
5745. Did you see the certificates of death? Yes, on many occasions.  
5746. Have you seen the book containing the stamped certificates of death? Yes.  
5747. Who fills in the certificates when a patient dies? The doctor.  
5748. Always? Yes.  
5749. He does it himself? Yes.  
5750. You would be surprised, perhaps, if on looking at these certificates you were to find that not more than two or three are in his handwriting? During the time I was there the certificates were filled in by the doctor.  
5751. How was the information conveyed to the doctor that anyone had died? If anyone died in the hospital a card would be brought to the surgery. I used to put it on the table, and the doctor would take the certificate of death and fill it in. I would take it from the doctor's table and bring it into the office.  
5752. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You say a card was taken to the surgery? Yes.  
5753. Is it not a fact that the cards go direct to the office, and are sent thence to the surgery? That may have been done in some instances.  
5754. But is it not the rule that that should be done? I do not know.  
5755. Then why do you speak positively about a thing of which you are not certain? I merely state what happened while I was there.  
5756. While you were there, was it the rule for the card to go direct from the ward to the surgery, and to remain in the surgery? Yes, and I used to file it in the surgery.  
5757. While you were there, did the cards ever go into the office at all? I do not recollect their doing so.  
5758. Have you a good memory? My memory is not very retentive.  
5759. *Chairman.*] What are your duties in the ward? I take charge of the ward, and see that the patients are clean, and have their medicines and lotions properly. I also see that their eyes are bathed at the proper time.  
5760. Have you a clock there? No.  
5761. Are the medicines prescribed to be administered at certain periods? When they are prescribed for three times a day, I give the first dose at 7 o'clock in the morning, the second at 11, and the third at half-past 3. There are never any stated hours.  
5762. The direction generally is, "Three times in twenty-four hours"? Yes.  
5763. And you give three doses between 7 in the morning and 3 in the afternoon? Yes.  
5764. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Have you had any conversation with anyone about Emmerson's case? No.  
5765. You are quite clear in your recollection of what the doctor said to Emmerson? Yes.  
5766. You are aware that the doctor himself gives a different account? No.  
5767. Are you surprised to hear that he gives a different account? No, I am not.  
5768. Why are you not surprised;—does the doctor habitually give accounts of events which vary from the facts? Not that I am aware of.  
5769. Then why are you not surprised;—you say that he used certain words, and he denies that he used any words of the kind? There is another witness who will bear me out. The doctor asked me on one occasion if I heard him tell a man to die and be damned, and I told him that they certainly were not the words he had used.  
5770. You told us just now that you had conversed with no one about Emmerson's case;—did you tell him what were the words you thought he had used? No; he did not ask me.  
5771. Was there a man named Wait there on that occasion? No; I think not.

Henry Hamilton called in and examined:—

- Mr. H. Hamilton.  
4 Nov., 1886.
5772. *Chairman.*] You are a wardman? Yes; I am in the imbecile ward, No. 7.  
5773. What are your duties? I do general wardman's work.  
5774. I suppose you see that the patients have their food, and give it to them when they are unable to feed themselves? Yes; I see that every man has his proper share.  
5775. Does the doctor attend regularly in your ward? I cannot say that he attends regularly. He is supposed to attend every Monday morning. I have been there eighteen months, and he has been there on only one Monday.  
5776. I believe you wrote a complaint to the matron? Yes. I have a formal complaint to make against the medical officer for want of attention and neglect to supply medical comforts to the patients. Many of the patients in my ward are suffering from diarrhoea and dysentery, and some of them are in what may be called the lower stages of debility. With one exception, I have received nothing in the shape of medical comforts or stimulants, or even proper nourishment, for the patients.  
5777. You said, on the 19th of May, that the doctor had not visited the ward since the 8th of April? I have sent in reports to the matron. On one occasion the doctor did not visit the ward for several weeks, during which time, when I wanted him, he used to send a messenger to know what I required done. Of course it was not my place to say what the patients wanted when they were sick. I had to come up to the surgery, and tell the doctor what was the matter with them; but it was not for me to say whether they had dysentery, or diarrhoea, or anything of that kind.  
5778. You know a man named Peter Jackson who was in your ward in May last? I have had a man of that name.  
5779. On the 28th of May you complained that the man Peter Jackson was admitted on Saturday, 8th of May, and that on Wednesday, 26th of May, he having been seized with paralysis, you gave his name to the doctor, who did not call upon the 27th. You say that you again sent for the doctor, and that he came to the ward, and that you then called his attention to Jackson, as well as to the case of a man named Smith, who  
was



was trying to starve himself, and who had on two previous occasions endeavoured to destroy himself. You say that the doctor took no notice of Jackson, and pooh poohed, leaving the ward when you spoke of Smith;—is that correct? It is correct; there is not the slightest doubt about it. I remember writing to the matron respecting Jackson, although I cannot remember the exact circumstances. I also remember Smith's case. From the first of the year I kept an account of every man who died, and of everything that occurred in the ward in connection with the patients; but there was a general whitewashing, and the papers which I had kept were lost.

Mr.  
H. Hamilton.  
4 Nov., 1886.

5780. Are there any other men of the treatment of whom you wish to make a complaint? There is the case of Henry Myers, a young man, who was slightly paralysed on the left side. He was choked at his dinner on the 20th of January, between 12 and 1 o'clock. He was out in the yard with the other able-bodied patients. Word was brought into me that he was choking. I went out to him, and, with the assistance of other wardsmen, did all I could to relieve him. We sent a couple of messengers down to the doctor, a second being sent to tell him to hurry up. The doctor sent word that the man was to have a glass of rum. I put my two fingers down the man's throat, and I could have pulled up the piece of meat that was choking him, but he nearly bit off my fingers; and we then sent for the bougie to try and push the meat down his throat, when a quantity of blood and thick matter came up, and the man lived hardly an hour afterwards. I had hardly cleaned and dressed him when the doctor came down, and said, "I thought that would be the end of it." On the following Wednesday there was an article in the *Cumberland Times* stating that this man Myers had been under Dr. Rowling's personal and daily care for twelve months before his death.

5781. As a matter of fact, had the doctor seen him every day? The doctor had never set eyes upon him for eight months to my own knowledge previous to the day of his death. The man was in fair health, and never had a dose of medicine. I should also like to mention the case of Michael O'Neil; he died of dysentery. He begged and prayed for nourishment, and could get none; he was ailing a long time. Another case is that of Harry Smith, the man who tried to starve himself, and who tried to commit suicide twice at Liverpool—once by throwing himself out of the window, and on another occasion by trying to cut his throat. He had been eating nothing for eleven days, and I had to force the food down his throat. Abernethy, another man, died of downright starvation. He had dysentery, and he never received any nourishment. I cured him of the dysentery myself with castor oil and laudanum, which I supplied out of my own pocket; he died on the 18th of June. Horn, another man, died of an effusion upon the brain. He should have been in a lunatic asylum instead of in a sick ward; he never received proper treatment. A man named Whelan died on the 27th of July. He came down from the hospital as incurable. The doctor could do nothing for him, nor did he try to give him any relief. To enable him to draw his breath his wife used to bring in plasters and poultices, which I had to obtain permission to use. Alexander Johnson, another man, absconded on the 3rd of July last; he was suffering from very bad pains in the head. The doctor would never do anything for him; the man was otherwise in good health. He was a first-rate man in the ward. He was only a few weeks with me; I used to keep him in bed, and give him rice and gruel, although these things were not allowed him; I got them from the cook myself. He got up one morning and said he would not stop any longer; the doctor, he said, was not doing him any good. He went out of the gates and down to Sydney, where he got into one of the Corporation drains by some means, and was taken to the Infirmary, where he died from the injuries he had received. Another case is that of the man named Wilson, who was discharged from the hospital yard on June 28th. He came to the imbecile ward on July 3rd, and had no nourishment; he was discharged from the hospital when he was unable to walk; he was not in a condition to leave his bed.

5782. These are all persons the circumstances of whose cases are within your own knowledge? Yes. These men are all dead. I will now tell you of a man who is alive, and who is in my ward at the present time. He has been in bed now for close on four years. His name is Rycroft. He was actually rotten with bed-sores; he was in a most frightful state, and it was not from having the bed wet, or from anything like that; he suffered from some disease. The doctor did not look at him or do anything for him. When the doctor got sick and another doctor came in his place he visited Rycroft, attended him, and cured him in a fortnight.

5783. When was that? I could not tell you the date.

5784. About how long ago? Hardly twelve months ago. The doctor was away a fortnight or three weeks. On Friday last I brought the doctor in to see a man named Thompson. I asked the doctor to give the man arrowroot; he was suffering from debility. The doctor said, "No; give him a little rice." I said that the man always had plenty of rice, and that he would not eat it on account of its being dry. The doctor then said, "Give him a drop of beef-tea." I said that a lady already sent him in a pint of beef jelly every day. The doctor said, "The man is damned particular; give him some arrowroot."

5785. You said that some of the patients had no nourishment;—what do you mean by that? What I call nourishment, in the case of men suffering from dysentery, diarrhoea, or debility, would be arrowroot, a drop of port wine, and a couple of eggs.

5786. What did these patients get? Nothing but the plain house ration.

5787. But speaking of one of the men to the doctor you said that he always had plenty of rice? I can always get plenty of rice; but they will not all eat rice, in fact none of them will eat it.

5788. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] In the case of the man who was choked, did you use the bougie before the message came down from the doctor or afterwards? Before the message arrived; we used it in the last extremity.

5789. Is it not a fact that at the end of the imbecile ward you have a door which opens on to the river bank? Yes.

5790. How do you guard that door? There is a lock on it which fastens itself.

5791. Is it always kept shut? At night it is, but not in the day-time.

5792. This is the ward in which Smith, the man who tried to starve himself, was confined? Yes.

5793. And Horn, the man you described as a lunatic, was also in that ward? Yes.

5794. Has any patient ever got out of that door? Never.

5795. But are you not afraid that they may do so? They could not open it.

5796. Did you not say that it is left open in the day-time? Yes; but patients are not there in the day-time.

5797. But we saw several patients in bed there the other day? Yes.

5798. Could they not get out of their beds and go out of the door? It is the rule of the ward that the wardsmen or his deputy shall never be out of it; we are never both away.

5799.



- Mr. H. Hamilton. 5799. Did you ever represent to the doctor that it was not right to leave these patients in that ward? In Horn's case I did; he was quite as bad as a regular lunatic.
5800. Did you also report the matter to the matron? Yes. I have had several of these cases.
- 4 Nov., 1886. 5801. You had objected to the responsibility of keeping them? I did not object to them so far as my own responsibility was concerned, but I objected to them because they annoyed the other patients.

John Wait called in and examined:—

- Mr. J. Wait. 5802. *Chairman.*] How long have you been an inmate? Since the 12th December, 1885.
- 4 Nov., 1886. 5803. Have you been in an Asylum before? No.
5804. Never? No; I came down from Wariakda.
5805. What are you suffering from? From a bad stricture and irritation of the bladder.
5806. Do you remember, on the 22nd of June, coming to the surgery to see Dr. Rowling? Yes.
5807. Your name is not down on that day? No.
5808. Did you ask to have it put down? Yes.
5809. Do you recollect what was said to you? Yes.
5810. What was it? I said to the doctor's man, "I am the cook, and I do not know when the doctor comes; will you let me know?" He answered, "The doctor said yesterday that if men were not there when their names were called he would have them discharged out of the establishment for not being there." I said, "Well, if that is the case, do not put my name down, because I cannot be there unless you send for me, because I have not a man in the kitchen who can attend to things."
5811. Did you go to the surgery? Yes. The doctor said, "How is it that your name is not down in the book?" Before I had time to answer him he asked, "What is the matter with you?" I said that I had a very bad knee, that it was swollen up, and that I had a sort of rheumatic pain. I was in the act of pulling my trousers up when he said, "That will do; next man, please."
5812. That is all that occurred on that occasion? Yes.
5813. Were you there when Emmerson was there? Yes; I was standing with my shoulder against the door.
5814. Emmerson then was just in front of you? Yes; he was the man to go in in front of me.
5815. Do you recollect what he said to the doctor? Yes.
5816. What did he say? The doctor said, "What is the matter with you?" and he replied, "I am dying; I have no place to lie down, and I cannot sit down comfortably in the yard; I wish you would admit me into the hospital, if you please." The doctor said, "No, I will not; you can go back to your yard, and die and be damned."
5817. You are quite sure he said that? Yes.
5818. Might he not have said, "Dying be damned, there is a lot of life in you yet?" No; he did not say anything like that. I am telling you what I heard. He said, "You can go to the yard, and die and be damned." Those are the very words he made use of.
5819. Emmerson was not admitted to the hospital on that day, was he? No.
5820. When was he admitted? On the 23rd.
5821. On the next day? Yes.
5822. By whom? By the matron.
5823. And when did he die? On the 25th.
5824. After he was admitted to the hospital, was he seen by the doctor? I could not say.
5825. Who was the wardman in the hospital when Emmerson died? A man named Baxter; he is not here now.
5826. I believe Emmerson made a statement on the day on which he was admitted to the hospital? Yes, on the same evening.
5827. It was made to Mr. Kemmis, a clergyman? Yes. Canon Gunther came to see him in the morning of the following day, and in the evening of that day he died.
5828. You are in the habit of writing complaints? Not often. I do when I have occasion.
5829. You have written to the Governor? Yes.
5830. This was all about the one matter of complaint—the occurrence of the 22nd of June? Yes.
5831. Have you ever seen the doctor, or has he ever prescribed for you? Yes.
5832. What did he prescribe for you? He prescribed for my complaint, not for my knee. He put iodine on my knee once, and that was all. I have been using hot fomentations and kerosene.
5833. Is that all that has been done for you in the way of medical treatment? Yes.
5834. Did the doctor look at your knee before he prescribed for you? No; he would not allow me to pull up my trousers to show it to him.
5835. Do you see the doctor every day he comes? No.
5836. Then you do not know whether he always attends? No.
5837. Where are you employed? I am the hospital cook.
5838. Where do you cook? At the back of the hospital—on the bank of the river.
5839. Do you wish to put in these complaints, or are they copies of complaints you have already made? They are all copies of complaints that I have already made, with the exception of one document which relates to William Saunders. It is dated 3rd November, and I should like to put it in. (*Letter put in, as follows.*)

(George-street Asylum, Parramatta, 3 November.

WILLIAM SAUNDERS states:—I am 20 years of age, labourer; was admitted on the 6th August last, suffering from consumption. I saw the visiting surgeon (Dr. Rowling) on the following morning; he asked what was up with me; I said I had a cold; nothing further took place, and he walked away. I was in a very weak condition, lying in bed, breathing with difficulty, and had a severe cough. The doctor came through on the 8th, and the wardman told him I wished to speak to him, but a fit of coughing coming on I was unable to do so, and he walked on, paying no attention to me whatever. On the 9th I put my name again. On his arrival he said, "What is the matter?" I said I had a cold. He made a memo. and walked on. On the 30th October I put my name down again. I told him on his visit I had a pain in my side. He said, "I expect you will have it yet," adding, "Did you expect to get cured when you came here; if you could have been cured elsewhere they would not have sent you here." He ordered me a plaster.

Independent of the ordinary diet, I receive beef-tea and milk, which I consider is not a sufficiently nourishing diet in my case; and I also have to complain that I do not receive medical attendance. I asked the doctor for cod-liver oil. He said, "I cannot give it to you till your cough gets better." I had been taking oil before, and was benefited by it, and for that reason I asked for it.

WILLIAM SAUNDERS.

5840



Mr. J. Wait.

4 Nov., 1886.

5840. Do you write these things for the inmates? Yes.
5841. At their request? Yes.
5842. Do you suggest it? No; I do not.
5843. I believe you write to the newspapers as well? Yes.
5844. Have you any complaints to make about anyone here with the exception of the doctor? No.
5845. You have no fault to find with the food? No.
5846. Or with your treatment in any other way? No.
5847. You seem very fond of writing letters. I see letters written by you to the *Herald*, and to the *Telegraph*, and to the Governor. What were you before you came into the Asylum? I was a miner.
5848. Where at? Upper Bingera. I was working on my own account. Before gold was found I was stock-keeping.
5849. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] We have heard that what Dr. Rowling really did say was, "Die; that he damned." That is to say, he did not tell Emmerson to be damned, but he used the word as an expression of contempt at the suggestion that he was about to die. Are you sure that he did not use the expression in that way? I am positive that he said, "Go to your yard, and die and be damned."
5850. Are you quite sure that was on the 22nd of June? Yes.
5851. On what day of the week was it? I can hardly say.
5852. Do you think it was on Tuesday? I could not tell you.
5853. How do you remember the occurrence? I made a note of it.
5854. Are you aware that Emmerson made his statement of this occurrence on the 23rd of June, and that he said, "I went to Dr. Rowling twice last week and asked him to send me into the hospital, as I was dying." The doctor replied in the words we have been talking about. If Emmerson said on the 23rd of June, which was a Wednesday, that he went to Dr. Rowling, and heard this expression used, it is plain that it could not have been on the 22nd;—can you offer any explanation of that? No; I did not hear anything about that. I am almost positive that it was on the 22nd of June I heard the words used. I may have made a mistake in the date.
5855. You say that you made a note of the date? I did.
5856. When did you make a note of what you heard said? When I went to my kitchen I wrote a letter and took it to the matron.
5857. Is that letter among those which you have handed in? No; it is not.
5858. Is that the only note you made? That was my first complaint.
5859. Is that the note of the occurrence to which you refer? I did not make a note then. I omitted Emmerson's matter on that day, and on the 23rd I made another note. The note I made on the 22nd concerned myself.
5860. Do you mean to say that you remember the day on which this expression was used to Emmerson because it was on the same day that Dr. Rowling had behaved in a way which you considered objectionable to yourself? Yes.
5861. You cook for the hospital patients? Yes.
5862. For how many did you cook this morning? I have forty in the hospital. I have eighty-three altogether, but only forty in the hospital. I have three other departments—the boys' hospital, the cottage, and the imbecile ward.
5863. What extras did you cook for them this morning—what quantity? There were fourteen gruels, one arrowroot, ten beef-teas, one stew, and six rices.
5864. Is that all by way of extras? That is all, I am positive.
5865. What is the gruel made of? Oatmeal. I do not know what quantity of oatmeal goes to a ration.
5866. Do you make it with water? Yes.
5867. Do you use no milk? No.
5868. How do you make the arrowroot? With water also.
5869. And how do you make the beef-tea;—how much beef do you take to make a given quantity of tea? It is according to the number of men. I give a pound for each man. I cut it up into inch squares and put it into a little boiler, and then I allow a pint for each man, or a little over half a pint by the time it is boiled down.
5870. What is stew made of? Mutton and vegetables—carrots, onions, and a little celery.
5871. No potatoes? No; I do not put in potatoes; I boil them separately.
5872. The stew is much more nourishing than the ordinary ration? Yes.
5873. And what is rice? A pint of rice well cooked to each man.
5874. Mixed with water? Yes.
5875. What other things have you cooked as extras? Nothing else.
5876. You have cooked no other articles than those named? Well, there are one or two patients on chops. There is a blind man who has been put upon chops by the doctor's orders.
5877. Do you ever cook eggs for the patients? Yes, at odd times.
5878. Are they furnished upon the doctor's order? Some are, and some are bought by the men themselves.
5879. Are there any other things which the doctor sometimes orders? I am sure there is nothing else.
5880. Do the hospital patients get any milk? Yes; each patient is allowed half a pint of milk a day.
5881. Do they get it as milk, or is it put into their tea? Each man gets his milk served out to him.
5882. He can put it in his tea if he likes? Yes.
5883. How long have you been cooking for the hospital? Since the first week in May.
5884. Have the hospital patients always had half a pint of milk a day served out to them? No.
5885. When did they begin to serve out this half pint of milk? Some three or four weeks ago.
5886. And up to that time they had no milk at all? Before that time  $3\frac{1}{2}$  pints used to be served out morning and evening to put into the tea which was going to be served to such patients as had not always milk as a medical extra. The patients who were allowed milk had an extra pint of tea made without milk.
5887. Between how many rations of tea used these  $3\frac{1}{2}$  pints of milk to be divided? Sometimes there would be a little over twenty, sometimes nearly thirty; sometimes the hospital would be slack, and at other times it would be full.
5888. Do any of the patients ever get cocoa? No.
5889. Do any of them ever complain of receiving insufficient food? No; but they complain of being unable to eat the food they get.



- Mr. J. Wait. 5890. *Mr. Robison.*] I suppose you heard of some correspondence relating to your going up to Mr. Suttor on the day he was going round the Institution and saying that you had a complaint to make? Yes.
- 4 Nov., 1886. 5891. Suppose you had complained to him, what would the complaint have been about? It would have been against the doctor. I thought that Mr. Suttor was a Member of Parliament, and I wished to have the matter brought under the notice of some gentleman in his position.

THURSDAY, 11 NOVEMBER, 1886.

Present:—

T. K. ABBOTT, Esq., S.M., CHAIRMAN.

H. ROBISON, Esq.

J. ASHBURTON THOMPSON, Esq., M.D. |

John Holoway called in and examined:—

- Mr. 5892. *Chairman.*] How long have you been in the Asylum? Fourteen years next January.
- J. Holoway. 5893. Do you remember a man named Corcoran in this Asylum? Yes.
- 11 Nov., 1886. 5894. Did you speak to him frequently? Yes.
5895. Did he die here? He did.
5896. Did he at any time within your knowledge make an application to the doctor for anything? Yes.
5897. Did he receive what he applied for? He did not.
5898. How do you know that he made the application? I was told that he had made it.
5899. Was he not unconscious for some time prior to his death? Yes; he was unconscious from about 3 o'clock on Monday morning until about 9 o'clock on Tuesday morning.
5900. Did he immediately before his death tell you from what he was suffering? He did.
5901. What was it? A stoppage in his bowels.
5902. How long had that continued? The first time he made the complaint to me he said he had been thirteen days in that condition. That was on the Saturday, and he died on the following Tuesday.
5903. He was eventually put into hospital? Yes, by the matron.
5904. How long did he remain in the hospital prior to his death? He was put in on the Thursday, and he died on the following Tuesday.
5905. Do you recollect which hospital it was? He was first put into the main hospital, and then he was removed to the cottage. He had a brother there, and Mrs. Dennis, in order that the two old men might be together, shifted Corcoran into the cottage.
5906. Did not a doctor attend him prior to his death? Dr. Tennent saw him on the Sunday evening.
5907. Did he prescribe for him? Yes.
5908. How do you know all this? I have been told it.
5909. Were you with Corcoran when he died? I saw him on four occasions between the Saturday and the time at which he died. It was the wardsmen who told me that Dr. Tennent had prescribed for him.
5910. Did he tell you that he was in the hospital for three days before he saw any doctor? Yes. Dr. Rowling was sick, or something of that kind happened, and he did not attend for three days.
5911. But for thirteen days prior to that he was suffering, and was refused admission to the hospital? Yes. He was refused admission three times. The third time he went to ask for opening medicine; the doctor told him to be off, and that he would give him nothing.
5912. Do you know of any other persons who have died in the Asylum? I know a man of the name of M'Encroe. He came to me one evening and asked me if I would bring a clergyman, as he was dying. I said, "I cannot while you are walking about the yard; if you go into the hospital and get into bed I will bring you a clergyman." He said, "I have been with the doctor three times, and he would not admit me." I said, "I would go to-morrow and see what he says; I do not think he is so bad as what you represent." He said, "I know I am dying." He went to the doctor the following day; the doctor would not admit him. He was taken up to the dormitory ward at bed-time, and as he was being carried into the ward he died.
5913. After having been refused admission to the hospital on that day? Yes. He was refused admission altogether four times. He declared to the doctor that he was dying.
5914. Are you aware whether the doctor examined him to see whether the man's statements were correct? I could not say.
5915. Do you know of any other cases? Yes. There was a man named Martin Ryan. He lived for seven weeks after he was admitted to the imbecile ward. He never received any comforts from the time of his admission to the time he died. I do not think he ate a pound of victuals from the time of his admission until the time of his death, and the wardsmen called the doctor's attention to the case several times, but he would give him nothing.
5916. How do you know that? From the statements of the patient and the wardsmen.
5917. Were you with Ryan shortly before his death? Yes.
5918. And he made these statements to you? Yes.
5919. Do you know of any other cases of what you would consider neglect on the part of the doctor? I know of several cases, but I do not wish to mention any more. I never made a formal complaint about any case except that of Corcoran; but I should like to say a few words about the system which has been introduced here. The doctor will see no patient unless the man has his name down in the doctor's book as wishing to see him. If the man on the bed next to a patient the doctor were examining were actually dying, and his name did not happen to appear in the doctor's book for that day, the doctor would not speak to him.
5920. Do you know of any cases where that occurred? Yes.
5921. Who was the person who was dying? He was not dying, but he was very ill. He was suffering from the stoppage of water.
5922. Then you do not know of any man who was actually dying and whom the doctor refused to see? No; I know of none myself.
5923. You mean that if a man were very ill, and were suffering very great pain, the doctor would not see him unless his name were down in the book? Yes. I believe the hospital wardsmen could tell you of cases such as I have referred to.
- 5924.



5924. What was the name of the patient who was suffering from a stoppage of water? Samuel Johnson.
5925. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] About what date did this happen? I darosay it is about two months ago.
5926. Who was the wardsman? Thomas; he is away on leave now.
5927. All that you can tell us about that case will be from hearsay? I was listening to the patient calling the doctor, and I saw that the doctor would not listen to him.
5928. But is it not part of Thomas's duty to call the doctor's attention to a patient who is sick? Yes.
5929. Perhaps you can tell us how it came to be in your opinion a bad plan and a great hardship that the men should be required to put their names down to see the doctor;—do you think the plan would be inconvenient if urgent cases were attended to? No, not in that case.
5930. You think it is a hardship only when a hard and fast line is drawn? Yes. There are many men who never think of getting their names put down for the doctor. They may be very ill, or they may be asleep, when the man is going round, and if they did not sing out at that particular time the doctor would not see them on that day.
5931. Is it not the wardsman's duty to see that this is done? In most cases the wardsmen do so, but the men will not always tell the wardsmen until it is too late.
5932. *Mr. Robison.*] I suppose there are urgent cases of illness requiring immediate attention and immediate removal to the hospital which occur frequently out in the yards? Yes.
5933. Then no wardsman can look after those cases? No.
5934. Those cases have to be brought under notice by the men who are sitting near the patient who becomes ill? Yes.
5935. And, in your opinion, such cases should be regarded as urgent cases, and should be immediately provided for,—that is, they should receive medical attention immediately? Yes.
5936. How are you generally treated in the Asylum? I could not expect to receive better treatment than I have.
5937. You have no complaints to make about your food or bedding, or anything in connection with the management of the Institution? No complaints whatever. I have no animosity or ill-feeling against the doctor. I merely mention the cases which have come under my notice.
5938. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Do you ever get pumpkins? Yes.
5939. And vegetable marrows? Yes, when they are in season.
5940. As far as you can expect, your diet is satisfactory? Quite so.
5941. How long has it been satisfactory? As long as I have been in the Institution. I have no complaints to find with anything.
5942. Two months ago were you getting as many potatoes as you could wish? We were on the days on which we received them, twice a week.
5943. You were not put off with bad potatoes? Sometimes there might be a bad one, but that did not occur sufficiently often to justify any complaint.

Thomas Edwards recalled and examined:—

5944. *Chairman.*] Do you remember an aboriginal named Harris being here? Yes.
5945. Do you recollect his lying about the yard suffering from a severe cold or consumption? He was in the shed.
5946. You and Michael Ryan, the wardsman of the boys' hospital, carried him to the imbecile ward? Yes.
5947. And he died? Yes.
5948. On the way? Well, he was dead, I believe, before we got him into the ward.
5949. Had the doctor seen him before he went in? The doctor ordered us to take him in.
5950. On what date did he give you the order? I do not know. The man was taken ill in the yard. I do not think he lived ten minutes after the doctor saw him.
5951. That was on the 12th of November, 1885? Yes.
5952. Had he been treated by the doctor before that date? I do not think he had been. The man was taken suddenly ill.
5953. But had he not to your knowledge been suffering before? I do not think so, as far as I know.
5954. Was he an old man? Not so very old; he was a tall, stout man.
5955. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] By stout I suppose you mean strong-looking? A strong, big man.
5956. Do you mean to say that this was merely a case of sudden death? I never saw the man ill before.
5957. Had you opportunities of seeing him every day previous to his death? Yes.
5958. And you did see him? Yes.
5959. And you would not have picked him out as a person wanting medical treatment? No.
5960. Do you know that Finigan reported this case? I think he did.
5961. When did you first hear that he had reported it? It might be three months ago.
5962. Since you found out that Finigan had made this complaint, have you had any conversation with anyone about the case? No.
5963. With no person whatever? No.
5964. And you tell us now what amounts to a contradiction of Finigan's complaint, yet when you heard that Finigan had made the complaint you did not take the trouble to contradict him in any way? I did not.
5965. Why not? I did not know that it was any business of mine to interfere with the man's case.
5966. *Chairman.*] How long have you been in the Institution? Since the 26th of June, 1885.
5967. Since you have been here, have you had anything to complain of? Nothing.
5968. Your food is plentiful, and you have all that you require? Yes; I have more food than I require.
5969. Is it well cooked? Yes.
5970. Is there plenty of variety about it? Yes.
5971. Are there different kinds of food for each meal, and changes every day? Well, there are potatoes and meat and soup for dinner every day. We have beef and mutton.
5972. *Mr. Robison.*] If porridge or some additional food were given at breakfast, would it not be appreciated very much by a number of the men? It would; some of them have it now by the doctor's order.
5973. Is not your breakfast scanty? No; we have bread and tea.

Mr.  
J. Holoway.

11 Nov., 1886.

Mr.  
T. Edwards.

11 Nov., 1886.



Mr.  
T. Edwards.  
11 Nov., 1886.

5974. *Chairman.*] Tea without milk? Yes.  
 5975. Do you not get arrowroot and sago, when you require it, as an ordinary ration? No.  
 5976. *Mr. Robison.*] Has the fact come under your observation that many of the men save meat from their dinner in a sufficient quantity to enable them to make a good tea? Yes.  
 5977. You think it is sufficient for that purpose? Yes; and in cold weather they sometimes keep a piece of the meat until the following morning.  
 5978. But they surely cannot keep enough meat from their dinner to be sufficient for both their tea and breakfast? Some of them do not eat very much meat at a meal.  
 5979. If they cannot eat the meat it cannot be of much use to them either at breakfast or tea, therefore do you not think that porridge or soft food of some sort would be of use for tea or breakfast? Yes. I believe many of the men would like it.  
 5980. *Chairman.*] Do you occasionally get coffee in lieu of tea? No.  
 5981. Would it not be an advantage to make a change occasionally? Some would like it; others would not.

Michael Ryan called in and examined:—

Mr.  
M. Ryan.  
11 Nov., 1890.

5982. *Chairman.*] You are wardman in the boys' hospital? Yes.  
 5983. Do you recollect about November last year a blackfellow named Harris dying? I do.  
 5984. You assisted Edwards, the head wardman, to carry him to the imbecile ward, and he died while being carried? Yes.  
 5985. Had you seen him long before he died? Several times.  
 5986. Was he suffering from any complaint? I really could not say. I saw him the day he died.  
 5987. You do not know whether he had been suffering for any time before? I could not say.  
 5988. Do you know whether a *post mortem* examination was held on the body? I could not say.  
 5989. And you do not know from what the man was suffering? No.  
 5990. How long have you been here? About a year and five months.  
 5991. From what are you suffering? From chest disease.  
 5992. Do you receive all the medical attention you require? The only attention I have received has been a cough mixture. The doctor told me I did not come here to be cured, that I only came to die.  
 5993. Did you apply to him for the mixture? Yes.  
 5994. Did he examine your chest? No.  
 5995. Did he ask you what was the matter with you? I told him, and he said, "That will do."  
 5996. Has he ever at any time examined you? No.  
 5997. Have you any complaints to make about the general treatment you receive here? No; I have not.  
 5998. You get everything which you require? Yes.  
 5999. Is it as good as the treatment you have been accustomed to outside? Yes; as far as a rough plain diet goes.  
 6000. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Do you think you are repeating what the doctor said to you when you went to see him about your chest? Yes.  
 6001. Was anyone else present at the time? Perhaps the doctor's man might have been in the surgery at the time, I am not quite sure.  
 6002. Which man would that be? I do not know the man's name; there are so many on and off on that duty that I cannot say which of the men it was.  
 6003. Then you do not know whether anyone was present or not? No.  
 6004. Who told you that you had disease of your chest? Dr. Smith.  
 6005. At what place? At Parramatta. Several doctors have told me so. I have been suffering from it the last twenty-six years.  
 6006. Have they ever given a name to the disease of your chest? Yes—chronic bronchitis.  
 6007. How old are you? I was 49 on the 17th of July last.  
 6008. How long have you been in Australia? Fourteen years.  
 6009. Then you were suffering before you came out? Yes.  
 6010. Are you married? No.  
 6011. What have you been doing since you have been here? I have been an ostler to the 'Bus Company in Sydney.  
 6012. How long were you employed by them? About six years.  
 6013. What led you to give up that employment? The state of my health.  
 6014. So that you are now unfit for anything? At one part of the day I may feel fairly well, but at another part I am completely knocked up, and feel very ill.  
 6015. Are the boys in the hospital of which you have charge ill? Yes.  
 6016. How often does the doctor visit that part of the Institution? When the boys put down their names; he does not come oftener.  
 6017. And when the boys put their names down, how does the doctor discover they have done so? The doctor's man takes the names.  
 6018. Does the doctor's man take the names from the boys themselves? No, from me.  
 6019. And when you put the boys' names down in that way, does the doctor always come? Yes.  
 6020. He always comes when he is asked to come? Yes.  
 6021. *Mr. Robison.*] How long have you been wardman of the boys' ward? About three months.  
 6022. It has been said by the matron of the ward that she has reported a case as requiring the doctor's attention, and that he did not attend for two or three days afterwards;—is that likely to be correct? It has not happened in my time.  
 6023. What is the name of the matron of the boys' ward? Mrs. Stonehouse.  
 6024. *Chairman.*] Have you ever seen anyone drunk in the Asylum? Well, men out on pass may get drunk outside.  
 6025. All the wardmen go out at night if they wish? Yes.  
 6026. Do none of them come home drunk? I never see any of them drunk.



Michael Darcy called in and examined:—

6027. *Chairman.* [ When did you enter the Institution? In February, 1870.
6028. Have you any complaint to make about your general treatment in the Institution? No.
6029. Have you any complaint to make about any treatment? I have to complain that on becoming sick I consulted Dr. Rowling. I was very bad, and asked him to admit me to the hospital; I was not able to sit up. It was very cold and wet weather, and the doctor would not admit me. The day the Australian Contingent landed I went to see the doctor, and asked him to admit me. I told him that I was very bad, and he said, "I daresay you would like to be admitted to hospital; there are plenty in the yard as bad as you who would wish the same thing." I said, "Yes, if they are as bad as I am they would wish to be admitted." I went away into No. 2 ward, and stopped there by the fire until Miss Dennis came in in the evening. I told her in what condition I was, and that I was not able to go upstairs, and asked her to allow me to lie down in a spare bed in the ward. She told me that as I was bad I might stop there that night. I went to bed, and I was not able to get out of bed and dress myself for two weeks.
6030. Did you send for the doctor to see you during the time you were in bed? Yes; I sent for him to see a sore leg which I had.
6031. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.* [ The fact seems to be, then, that the illness which obliged you to keep your bed for a fortnight was not so serious as the soreness of your leg? No. It was a kind of fever and retching that I had.
6032. Then do you mean to say that if it had not been for your sore leg you would not have sent for the doctor again? I would not.
6033. But it was the illness that made you go to the ward and lie down? Yes.
6034. It was on account of the sickness that you asked to be put into the hospital? Yes.
6035. Do you think that a sickness which you feel that you can pull through without asking the advice of the doctor is sufficiently severe to warrant your being put into the hospital? I think not. I had never applied to be admitted to hospital before at any time during the sixteen years I had been an inmate.
6036. Then what do you mean to say? That I would rather fight through any sickness than send for the doctor after the way in which he had treated me.
6037. *Mr. Robison.* [ Then I understand you to say that you only sent for the doctor, notwithstanding your unwillingness to place yourself under his treatment, because your sore leg compelled you to send for him? Yes.
6038. You would not allow him to treat you for any internal ailment? No.

Mr. M. Darcy.

11 Nov., 1886.

Henry Creswell called in and examined:—

6039. *Chairman.* [ How long have you been an inmate? For about five or six years.
6040. Do you remember an inmate named Patrick Connor dying here? Yes; he was an old soldier.
6041. Do you recollect when he died? I suppose it was about twelve months ago. He did not die in this Institution; he died at Liverpool.
6042. Before he left this Asylum, do you recollect seeing him? Yes; I was bathing him most of the time he was here. He was very sick—in fact dying. I made a temporary bed for him in the bath-room in order that he might lie down. He was in such a weak condition that he was obliged to lie down during the day.
6043. Did he ever apply to be admitted to the hospital? I went to Cunningham, the dispenser, myself, and asked him to let the man go into the hospital, but he was not taken in.
6044. Was an application made to Dr. Rowling? Yes; but I cannot say what the doctor said.
6045. Do you consider that Connor was neglected by the officers of the Institution while he was here? It is not for me to say that.
6046. Do you know whether he was or not? I know that he was not admitted into the hospital; but it is not for me to say what the medical man should or should not do in such a case as that.
6047. Did he apply to be admitted to the hospital more than once? Yes, several times.
6048. Do you know of any other inmates who were refused admission to the hospital? I know that several have been refused.

Mr.  
H. Creswell.

11 Nov., 1886.

Joseph Hamilton recalled and examined:—

6049. *Chairman.* [ Do you recollect a person named Thomas Ready? I think you must refer to William Read. I do not know any person named Ready.
6050. How long have you been here? Eighteen months.
6051. During the time you have been here, have you had anything to complain about in the way in which you have been fed? I have no fault to find with the management of the Asylum, except the want of medical comforts and medical treatment.
6052. Do you ever see any of the inmates who, like yourself, are wardsmen coming home drunk at night? Very seldom.
6053. Do you ever see any of the inmates drunk in the daytime? I cannot say that I have ever seen any.
6054. Have you ever heard of any inmates being robbed daily of their rations? I never heard a single complaint of that nature.

Mr.  
J. Hamilton.

11 Nov., 1886.

Elizabeth Stonehouse called in and examined:—

6055. *Chairman.* [ You are the boys' nurse? Yes.
6056. You are paid at the rate of £12 per year? Yes.
6057. Were you ever an inmate of an Asylum yourself? No.
6058. Does the medical officer attend regularly at your hospital? When I came here first I was given to understand that the doctor saw everyone every Monday, and that he afterwards saw them as might be required; but one boy was ill for nine weeks, and the doctor never saw him, although he was sent for. One day he met the boy at the door. He said, "Well, Charlie, what is the matter with you?" The boy said, "Doctor, I am very bad." The doctor said, "Why did you not stop in bed? Go to bed, and I will see you

Mrs E.  
Stonehouse.

11 Nov., 1886.



Mrs. E.  
Stonehouse.  
11 Nov., 1886.

you to-morrow morning." A week passed, and the doctor never came near. Afterwards, when he came, he asked Cunningham for an instrument, and Cunningham had not got it.  
6059. Then the examination had to be deferred until next day? Yes.  
6060. Did the doctor afterwards attend regularly? No, he did not.  
6061. You have a book showing the doctor's attendance? Yes, for part of the present year. (*Book put in.*)  
6062. *Mr. Robison.*] You remember telling me about three months ago, when I went round one day to make inquiries, of the doctor being sent for on account of some sudden and important ailment, and of his not coming for three or four days afterwards? Yes, that is so.

William Phipps called in and examined:—

Mr.  
W. Phipps.  
11 Nov., 1886.

6063. *Chairman.*] How long have you been in the Asylum? I could not say. I had been in about three weeks when my chest began to get bad.  
6064. Did you apply to see the doctor then? Yes. Previously I endeavoured to ease myself by the application of mustard plasters.  
6065. Did you see the doctor? Yes.  
6066. Did he prescribe for you? Yes.  
6067. Did he, before he prescribed for you, examine you? Not in the slightest.  
6068. Did he ask you what was the matter with you? Yes.  
6069. What did you say? I complained of tightness and a pain in the chest, and I had a great difficulty in breathing.  
6070. The doctor prescribed for you without making any examination of your chest? Yes.  
6071. Did you derive any relief from his prescriptions? No.  
6072. And what did you do in consequence? I went to Sydney and got into hospital, where I was operated upon, and obtained relief. I was in the Sydney Infirmary altogether four months.  
6073. You then came back to the Asylum, and have since been fairly well? Yes.  
6074. How long were you in the Infirmary before you were operated upon? I should think about a fortnight.  
6075. You saw Dr. McDonough in connection with the Infirmary? Yes.  
6076. You went to him as an outdoor patient? Yes. He said he could not treat me as an outside patient, and when I asked him why, he said, "Because your case is too bad a one for outdoor treatment; if you do not get into the hospital soon you will not get into one at all."

Thomas Riley Calleden cross-examined:—

Mr. T. R.  
Calden.  
11 Nov., 1886.

6077. *Chairman.*] You have been in the Asylum for thirteen months? Yes.  
6078. You are now in the convalescent chronic ward? Yes.  
6079. And you suffer from rheumatics? Yes.  
6080. You have no fault to find with the general treatment? No.  
6081. But with regard to the medical treatment? I was eight months in the hospital belonging to the place, and five months lying in my bed; I was very bad, and I had not a motion of my bowels for eight days; the eighth day when the doctor came round I spoke to him, and because my name was not down for that day he would not speak to me.  
6082. And you got your name put down that day, and saw the doctor on the following day? Yes.  
6083. What did he say? On the ninth day, going down the ward, I heard him tell the wardsman to give me a dose of house medicine.  
6084. Did he examine you? Never.  
6085. He did not wait to hear what you had to say? No.  
6086. Have you anything else to say? I was in the yard for a month when I took bad again. I went to the surgery, and he ordered me to the hospital again. While I was there a navy man named Sullivan, who was on the railway at Homebush, came in. He was very bad with a cold. The doctor gave him some medicine. He took four bottles, but his cough was getting worse. He told the doctor that the medicine was doing him no good. The doctor said he would change the medicine, but as a matter of fact he gave him the same sort again. The patient pointed out the fact. The doctor seemed to have forgotten that he had given the man any medicine at all, but after smelling the two bottles he said, "Well, they are both the same; I cannot give you better; you must do with that." The man got very bad. He was so bad with coughing that when straining the bowel began to come down, and one day when it was down he complained to the doctor. The doctor did not examine him, but said, "You have got piles"; and he said to the wardsman that if the bowel came down any more he was to put it back. After dinner the wardsman got some hot water, and put the bowel back. Sullivan got worse and worse, and began to spit blood. He asked the doctor to give him some stimulants, but the doctor would not do so. Two days before he died, however, he ordered him two lemons and two eggs.  
6087. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Were you in the bed next to Sullivan? Yes.  
6088. Do you mean by this story which you have told us that Sullivan was not properly attended to by the doctor? I am sure of it.  
6089. Do you say that he was neglected by the doctor? I am sure of it.  
6090. Did you ever see the doctor examine his chest or put an instrument to it? Never.  
6091. Did Sullivan complain to you that his chest had never been examined? I was in the next bed, and his chest could not have been examined without my seeing it done.  
6092. Did you remain in the ward after Sullivan died? No; the doctor turned me out of the ward the day before Sullivan died.  
6093. Had Sullivan plenty to eat? He could not eat; he was ordered some beef-tea, but he could not drink it.

Thomas



Thomas Kingston examined:—

6094. *Chairman.*] How long have you been an inmate? Fifteen years.
6095. What do you suffer from? Paralysis.
6096. How have you been treated? Generally, as well as I could wish, with the exception of the medical treatment.
6097. I believe that some time ago your castor oil was stopped? Yes.
6098. Do you know any reason for that? The only reason which occurs to me is that Cunningham, the dispenser, and I had some words about the oil. I said to the doctor, "You will allow me to have a dose of castor oil when I require it?" He said, "Certainly." Cunningham was standing at one corner of the bed and the doctor at the other. The doctor said to Cunningham, "Let him have a dose of oil whenever he sends in for it; you can tell the wardsmen to come in for it whenever he wants it." When I sent the wardsmen in for the oil Cunningham said that I was not to have it. I asked to see Cunningham, and when he came I said, "What is the reason I cannot have a dose of castor oil, when the doctor a few minutes ago told you in my presence that I could have it when I sent for it; now you say that the doctor said that I was not to have it; I cannot understand what it means?" Cunningham turned round immediately and said, "If you think you are going to dictate to me you will find yourself very much mistaken." I said, "I do not know what you mean; I do not wish to dictate to you. What is the reason you will not allow me the oil?" Cunningham replied, "The doctor says you are not to get it." I said to Cunningham, "You are a paid Government servant; you are here to look after me and the other inmates, and if you do not do your duty by me I will write to the Colonial Secretary about you." That is all that happened. I could not speak as to the date upon which this conversation took place, because I have a bad memory.
6099. Did you get your castor oil regularly prior to that? Yes.
6100. How long before you made that complaint about your castor oil had it been stopped? It had never been stopped before; it was stopped when I complained. The castor oil is the only medicine which suits me.
6101. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] But you say you were allowed castor oil; what was the occasion of your asking the doctor for oil when he was here with Cunningham? I asked the doctor for oil on that occasion because I had an irregular supply; I could not always get it when I required it.
6102. After you had told the dispenser you would write to the Colonial Secretary if he did not do his duty, did he report you to the doctor? Yes.
6103. How long after? On the next morning. Afterwards Cunningham came in with the doctor, and the doctor said, "Kingston, what is all this about yourself and Mr. Cunningham." I said, "You told me yesterday that I could have a dose of castor oil, and you told Cunningham, in my presence, that I could have it by sending the wardsmen for it." When I sent to Cunningham for it he sent me word that I could not have it, as the doctor said I was not to have it; whereupon I threatened to report him to the Colonial Secretary. The doctor said to Cunningham, "What comforts is he on?" Cunningham said, "Rum." The doctor said, "Out the rum off." I said, "I do not care for the rum; I do not care for any spirits so long as I can get a dose of castor oil when I require it." The doctor immediately turned round to the wardsmen and said, "Do not allow any oil to come into the ward," so that I could not get it even out of my own private means, or from the dispensary.
- 6104-5. And this, you believe, was done because you had quarrelled with Cunningham? Yes.

Mr.  
T. Kingston.  
11 Nov., 1886.

MONDAY, 15 NOVEMBER, 1886.

Present:—

T. K. ABBOTT, Esq., S.M., CHAIRMAN.

J. ASHBURTON THOMPSON, Esq., M.D.

Miss Ellen Rogers Lutino Dennis called in and examined:—

6106. *Chairman.*] You are the sub-matron of this Institution? Yes.
6107. Were you sub-matron on the 23rd of June last? Yes.
6108. Do you recollect being in the hospital on that day when a man named Emmerson was dying? Yes; I recollect that evening.
6109. Did you speak to him on that occasion? Yes.
6110. What did he say to you? He spoke to me about being sent into the hospital.
6111. Did he say that he had made any application to Dr. Rowling to be admitted? He said he had seen Dr. Rowling, and had told him that he was dying, and that he had asked the doctor to admit him into the hospital in order that he might die there. He said he thought it was my sister who had sent him to the hospital.
6112. Did he say what the doctor said to him? Yes; he said the doctor told him to go to the yard and die, and be damned.
6113. Did any of the other patients say anything on that occasion? Well, a blind man on the next bed, when he heard Emmerson make this statement, said that he had heard the doctor say a great deal worse than that to them.
6114. Did Emmerson ask you if he might see a clergyman or magistrate? Yes.
6115. Did he see a clergyman? Yes. My mother sent for the Rev. Canon Gunther. He was unable to come himself, and he sent his lay-reader, Mr. Kemmis. He came at about 9 o'clock at night.
6116. Did he take any statement from Emmerson? I believe he did; I was not present.
6117. When did Emmerson die? He died about two days afterwards.
6118. Do you know from what he died? I think from phthisis.
6119. Do you know whether he died from the rupture of a blood-vessel? I could not say.
6120. Who was the wardsmen at that time? Reeves, as nearly as I can remember.
6121. Do you know the wardswoman in the cottage hospital? Yes.
6122. Is she reliable? I should think she would be; she has a good character from Mr. King. He has known her for twenty years. I do not know that she has been always employed during that time, but I know she has been on and off.
6123. Has the doctor visited the Institution regularly since his appointment? Well, there have been some lapses.

Miss Ellen  
R. L. Dennis.  
15 Nov., 1886.

6124.



- Miss Ellen  
R. L. Dennis.  
15 Nov., 1886.
6124. Can you say for how long at a particular period the doctor has been absent? At one time when he was very unwell he did not come for some days. I could not say exactly how long he was away.
6125. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] How long has the doctor been attending here? Since 1883.
6126. Has he ever been absent for as long as a week? I think he has been quite a week absent. Dr. Phillips attended, I remember.
6127. Every day? Well, I think the first two or three days we were without him, but as we had no urgent cases mother did not send for anyone.
6128. *Chairman.*] Have you known of many cases of men dying in the yard? In the winter of last year we had a number of deaths in the yard.
6129. Does Dr. Rowling know every individual in the Asylum? He ought to do so. When a new man is brought in he is taken before the doctor. For instance, if a new man were brought in to-night he would be taken before the doctor to-morrow.
6130. Does he see the whole of the men every day? He sees the men who are ready to see him when he comes. He only sees those inmates who are brought to him. When he first attended he set aside Monday for going through the whole of the sheds, but that arrangement has lapsed.
6131. Then if a death occurred in the yard the doctor probably would not have seen the inmate on the day prior to his death, or on the day on which he died? We send for the doctor immediately in those cases.
6132. Do you know how often the doctor visits the various hospital wards? He visits the long hospital almost daily.
6133. Do you know how often he visits the boys' hospital? He does not visit that every day.
6134. Are you aware that in April last the doctor did not visit the boys' hospital on any day during the month? I heard that he had not been there for some time.
6135. Are you aware that in May he only visited it four times? No; but I am aware that he goes there very infrequently.
6136. Are you aware that in June he visited the same hospital only three times? I have heard so.
6137. Then you cannot say whether, when the doctor certifies on the occasion of a death in the yard that he saw the individual the day before his death, he did actually see him on that day or not? I could not say.
6138. It is not likely that if a person were to die in the yard the doctor would have seen him the day before? It would be very unlikely.
6139. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Have you had any persons die in the yard during this year? None, except the man Evans, and he hardly died in the yard.
6140. Did you know anything of that case? I sent Evans to the hospital.
6141. Do you remember on what date you sent him there? No; but I remember that he died before they got him into the hospital door.
6142. Had you any conversation with him? Yes. It was reported to me that he was ill. I spoke to him in the shed. He told me that he was very ill; and I said that I would send him a glass of brandy, and let him go into the hospital. I asked him if he had seen the doctor that day, and he said that he had, but that the doctor would not admit him to the hospital.
6143. How long after that conversation did the man live? I think not more than half an hour after that conversation. I sent him out a glass of brandy.
6144. How long does the doctor spend in the hospital when he comes;—have you any idea? Sometimes five minutes, sometimes ten minutes; never more than a quarter of an hour, unless there is an operation case.
6145. Is it within your knowledge that the doctor sometimes comes to the Institution and walks hastily through the wards? It has been reported to me that he has done so.
6146. Are there any other cases within your own knowledge similar to the case of Evans, in which the deceased himself has told you that he has asked the doctor to admit him to the hospital, but that the doctor has declined to do so? The only cases which have come under my notice have been those of Evans and Emmerson.
6147. Have you reason to believe that there have been other such cases? Yes; I think there have been.

Arthur Reeves called in and examined:—

- Mr.  
A. Reeves.  
15 Nov., 1886.
6148. *Chairman.*] In June last you were the wardsman in the hospital? I do not remember the month.
6149. Do you remember Emmerson dying in the hospital? I left the ward the day after Emmerson came in.
6150. Do you remember his spitting any blood while he was in the ward? No.
6151. If he had spat any blood you would have known it? Certainly.
6152. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] But would you have remembered it now? I distinctly remember that he did not spit any blood.
6153. Who was the wardsman who succeeded you? Benjamin Johnson; he is not now in the Institution.

William Spargo called in and examined:—

- Mr.  
W. Spargo.  
15 Nov., 1886
6154. *Chairman*] Were you in the hospital in June last? Yes.
6155. Did you occupy the bed next to the bed occupied by a man named Emmerson? Yes.
6156. Were you in that bed when Emmerson died? Yes.
6157. Were you there when he was brought into the hospital? Yes.
6158. During the time he occupied that bed next to you, did you ever see him spitting blood? No. He had an attack of diarrhoea which came on very suddenly. He had to get up several times, and he died almost immediately after he had got off the night-stool. A man named Murphy was on the other side of him. He was in a very low condition when he came into the hospital.
6159. He did not die from the rupture of a blood-vessel? No; Emmerson appeared to be suffering from consumption.
6160. Have you any complaints to make as to the way in which the Asylum is managed? No. I am treated very well. Dr. Rowling operated upon me for a stricture, and did me a great deal of good; I believe he tried to do all that he could for me.

Thomas



Thomas Macdonald called in and examined:—

6161. *Chairman.*] How long have you been in the Institution? Twelve months last March.
6162. From what are you suffering? From disease of the thigh bone.
6163. How long after you came here were you examined by the doctor? I was examined the day after coming in—at least I told the doctor what was the matter with me, and he said, "That will do; go on." When I had been here about a fortnight I begged the doctor to allow me a place on which I might lie down. He then allowed me to go into hospital. I was there for two months and ten days when I was discharged, and I have since received no treatment. I have to lie down in the yard, on a form, or any other place I can find. I have a continuous pain in the sinews of the hip.
6164. Since you have been discharged from the hospital, have you made any application to be re-admitted? Yes; but I have been told that there is no room.
6165. When was that? That was a good while ago. I only troubled the doctor once. I saw that it was of no use to do so, because I had noticed men dying in the yard whom he would not admit into the hospital.
6166. Did any of the men whom you say died in the yard make application for admission to hospital? I know that MacEncrowo did. I cannot speak as to the other men.
6167. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Then, in point of fact, the doctor did not examine you? Not until I went into the hospital. That was a fortnight after I came into the Institution.

Mr. T.  
Macdonald.  
15 Nov., 1886.

Samuel A. Shortiss recalled and examined:—

6168. *Chairman.*] You have been round through the yards and hospitals during the absence of the Board, and have asked all inmates having complaints to make to give their names to you? Yes.
6169. And you produce a list of the names given to you? Yes.
6170. And these are the only persons wishing to make statements to the Board? Yes.

Mr. S. A.  
Shortiss.  
15 Nov., 1886.

George Rycroft examined:—

6171. *Chairman.*] How long have you been in the Asylum? I have been in my bed three years and five months. I had been in the Asylum about a month before that.
6172. You have informed the Board, through the head wardman, that you have some statements to make? Yes. I have to complain about the treatment I have received from the doctor. I sent word to him that I was suffering very great pain on one occasion, and he did not see me for three days. I was lying in the bed for a long time, and I had sores on my body. The doctor would not come to see me. Another doctor was sent for. He came and cured me while Dr. Rowling was absent.

Mr.  
G. Rycroft.  
15 Nov., 1886.

John Jones examined:—

6173. *Chairman.*] How long have you been in the Institution? Since last July twelve months.
6174. From what are you suffering? From a fractured spine.
6175. You have put your name down as wishing to see the Board? Yes.
6176. What have you to complain of? I have to complain that I have never been examined by the doctor since I have been in the Institution.
6177. Has he prescribed for you? He has told me to rub my legs when I am in pain, but he has never seen my legs stripped.
6178. How long were you in the Prince Alfred Hospital? Very nearly three months. I was in a plaster jacket all the time I was there.
6179. They told you when you left there that nothing could be done for you? No. They thought that I should be able to get back to work in the course of two or three months thoroughly cured. I have had no attendance which I regard as medical attendance. I was here four months before anyone spoke to me.

Mr.  
J. Jones.  
15 Nov., 1886.

William Saunders examined:—

6180. *Chairman.*] How old are you? 28.
6181. When were you admitted to the Institution? On the 6th of August.
6182. Where had you been before? I had been at work. I was told that I was suffering from consumption.
6183. Who told you that you had consumption? The doctor at Mr. King's office.
6184. Has Dr. Rowling examined your chest? Yes; he did so when I was here some time.
6185. When did he first do so? Eleven or twelve days after I came here.
6186. What did the examination consist of? He took me into the surgery and stripped my chest.
6187. Did he tap you? Yes, and he listened with an instrument.
6188. Has he done so again since that occasion? No.

Mr.  
W. Saunders.  
15 Nov., 1886.

James Corcoran examined:—

6189. *Chairman.*] You wish to see the Board. Yes.
6190. What is it that you wish to say? I have been here about three years. About two years and four months ago I went to the doctor; Cunningham was with him. The doctor turned round and said, "I can do nothing for this man." I asked the doctor whether he would be kind enough to allow me a drop of medicine to put in my tea. He refused to allow me it. He would not allow me a place to lie down on. There was an order at that time that no one should lie down on the grass or on the forms in the yard in the daytime, and the matron sent me over here, where I have been for two years and four months. The doctor has not spoken to me or given me any medicine from that day to this. About two months ago the wardman put my name down. The doctor attended and gave me some medicine for about three weeks; he has not since been here. My brother was taken very ill here; he could not pass water or food. When he was brought into this part of the hospital he could not speak. The matron said he was to be taken to the hospital in which his brother was an inmate, in order that he might die there. He took no notice of me for ten days, when he died. The doctor never came to see him. Dr. Bowker, Mr. Atkinson Tighe, and Mr. Brunner, M.P., have known my brother and myself ever since we have been in the country, and can testify to the fact that we have always worked hard for our living, and that we have never been in a lock-up or gaol in our lives.

Mr.  
J. Corcoran.  
15 Nov., 1886.

Francis



## Francis Murphy examined:—

Mr.  
F. Murphy.  
15 Nov., 1886.

6191. *Chairman.*] You have sent your name to the Board as having some complaints to make? Yes.  
6192. What are they? I had been four months in the hospital and the doctor never looked at me. He has given me no nourishment whatever, nor have I had any medicine. I was so bad that I was anointed by the clergyman of our church, as one who was about to die. The doctor has not put a hand on my pulse, nor has he looked at my tongue or any other part of my body. He sent me down to the imbecile ward, where men are sent who are supposed to be incurable. I forgot what he put on the card over my bed, but I have been suffering from weakness. I asked him several times to allow me nourishment, but he would allow me none. The doctor who was here, however, when Dr. Rowling himself was ill, allowed me some stew, and the matron afterwards ordered me some beef-tea. The beef-tea, however, is not good. I get it at the present time, but I do not make any use of it. You might as well drink water.  
6193. You have bronchitis? Yes; I have a bad cough.

## Charles White examined:—

Mr.  
C. White.  
15 Nov., 1886.

6194. *Chairman.*] How long have you been an inmate? Three years.  
6195. What is your complaint? I have had my name down several times to see the doctor, but he has not come to see me.  
6196. From what do you suffer? From curvature of the spine. I had an abscess on the thigh. The doctor told me to blister it if it should get inflamed, and to keep in bed. I kept in bed, and the abscess got all right, but the doctor did not come to see me again.  
6197. Do you have these abscesses frequently? Not now.

## Thomas Gilmore called in and examined:—

Mr.  
T. Gilmore.  
15 Nov., 1886.

6198. *Chairman.*] How long have you been in the Institution? Not long altogether.  
6199. You wrote recently to Mr. Abigail? Yes.  
6200. You said that the Board were expected to arrive here, and that you had been waiting for them? Yes.  
6201. What complaint have you to make in reference to this Asylum;—I see that you complain among other things of drunkenness and disorder? There is drunkenness every day of the week.  
6202. Where do the men get the liquor? Outside.  
6203. Do they get it for nothing? I do not expect so.  
6204. Where do they get the money from? That is just the question.  
6205. Do you mean to say that they take out goods and sell them? I believe it has been done, but I do not know it as a matter of fact. I have heard it talked of.  
6206. Do they get drunk inside the yard? Some of them bring in liquor.  
6207. But have you seen them drunk inside in the daytime? I have seen them drunk inside in the daytime. The gates are then shut, and they are not allowed out.  
6208. When the men come in drunk at night, what happens to them? They are locked up in the wards with the other men, and they make just as much noise as they like. The men who are supposed to be in authority are often the worst sinners themselves. As for Mrs. Dennis and her daughters, they are here for hardly an hour, day or night.  
6209. You also state that you are robbed of your rations? Yes. Well, they are bad rations; that is to say, there are very small quantities. This has been improved, however, since the Board has been coming to the Institution. Previous to that we had potatoes only two days in the week. The inmates in No. 1 and No. 2 wards are considered gentlemen, and get the good potatoes; but we poor paupers, who have to go down to the mess-room, have to take whatever they chuck to us.  
6210. Do you go down to the mess-room? I go down to the cellar.  
6211. A nice clean place, is it not? It is about as unmannerly a place as ever you saw? There is no order; there is no one to conduct the place.  
6212. Do you go outside at any time? I have not been outside of the place for a quarter of an hour since I have been here.  
6213. Where are the Government horses kept? There are none kept here. One was kept at Macquarie-street, and another down at Newington.  
6214. But you said in your letter that the Government horses were worked and starved to death on a farm? Yes.  
6215. Who has this farm? Mr. King.  
6216. Where is the farm? Well, he has a piece of ground up towards the railway-station, about a mile and a half down from Newington. He had seven inmates working on it, and every morning one of these men had to come into Newington for the rations; and the horse and cart used to be going down to Mr. King's place every day in the week with a cargo of some sort. The feed allowed for the horses was taken by a man named Burns, who was in charge of 300 or 400 fowls which Mr. King had at Newington. He used to give the horses' feed to the fowls. I saw one of the horses being put into the shafts one morning. It was a fine, strong old horse. It laid down, and I heard a man say that it had not had a bit of feed for nine days.  
6217. Can you give the names of the seven inmates who worked on the farm? I remember that Tom Maloney was one of them. There was also a man named Squires. Maloney, I believe, is still working at Mr. King's place; Squires is dead. The horses to which I have referred used to come here to take away the remains of the inmates' rations for the fowls.  
6218. How do you know that Mr. King has 300 or 400 fowls at Newington? I have seen them there. After I came back here from Newington I had to leave the place, because they would not give me a pair of boots.  
6219. Had you sold the other pair of boots? No; they were worn out; my heels were on the ground.  
6220. And when you went out, what was done to you? I got a month in gaol.  
6221. What for? I had to give myself up to the police, and they charged me with having no visible means of support. When I had done the month I went before the Bench again, and was remanded until an order could be obtained for me to go into the Asylum. I was afterwards sent from the gaol to the Asylum.



I wrote complaints to the Governor, and Mrs. Dennis made an order for my tobacco to be stopped. When I went out on another occasion Mr. Hugh Taylor, the Member for Parramatta, gave me six months in gaol for vagrancy, and in consequence of something I said when I received that sentence he gave me another three months.

Mr.  
T. Gilmore.  
15 Nov., 1886.

6222. Do you know anything of goods being taken out of the place for sale? No.

6223. You say in your letter, complaining of these things, that you do not wish your name to be known, otherwise your life will be in danger? Yes. They would not hesitate to knock out a man's brains or to poison him in this establishment. If I were to go to the doctor or Cunningham they might give me a dose which would be enough to kill me.

6224. How often have you been in gaol? Fifteen times.

6225. For vagrancy? For having no visible means of support. I defy them to prove anything else against me.

6226. When did your sentences commence? In 1883. Mr. Dillon, at the Central Police Court, gave four orders for my admission to an Asylum, but Mr. King would not admit me. Mr. Dillon then gave me a month in gaol. I afterwards got an order from Mr. Delohery, at the Central Police Court, for admission into an Asylum.

6227. You got in here the last time from the gaol at Parramatta? Yes.

6228. You say that men have actually been killed and murdered here? Yes. On the 26th December, 1883, a man named Solomons dropped down in the yard. He was locked up in the straw-house, and was left there all night till after 11 o'clock on the next day. When he was taken out he could neither stand nor walk. The head-wardsman helped him up, and brought him into the bath-house. I saw no more of him until I saw his corpse being carried into the dead-house on the following morning. The doctor was not here, and did not see the man at all.

6229. Can you mention any other cases of that kind? There was a man named Rooney, who fell with his head on a heap of bricks last winter twelve months. He was carried up and put to bed, and was dead in the morning. Nothing more was heard of the case.

6230. Had the doctor seen him? I could not say.

6231. When did you come to the country first? I was a soldier. I came to Tasmania in charge of prisoners in the year 1840. I was then about 40 years of age.

6232. When did you first get into an Asylum? I believe I went into Liverpool about nine or ten years ago.

6233. Do you know whether the matron of this Asylum has any farm about here? That I do not know.

6234. Do you know whether she keeps any poultry outside the Asylum? No; but I know that the horse and cart comes here twice a day sometimes and takes away a lot of refuse to pigs, which belong either to Mr. Hugh Taylor, M.P., or to Mr. Dunn.

6235. Do you know where the pigs are kept? In the direction of the racecourse, I believe. Two years ago the pigs used to be kept near Mrs. Dennis's former residence, just outside the gate.

6236. Do you get enough to eat? I get more than I can eat. I should like to mention that at Newington there was some ironstone gravel, and when there was nothing else to go down to Mr. King's place at Ashfield the men were ordered to take down a lot of this stuff. They received double rations and extra tobacco.

6237. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Are you the only man here now who was at Newington at that time? I do not know of any other man here now.

William Townend called in and examined:—

6238. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] How old are you? 77.

6239. What has been your occupation? I am a cook.

6240. I believe you fell down in George-street and hurt yourself? Yes, and I was taken to the Infirmary in a cab. I could not stand or stretch my leg for a couple of days afterwards. I bruised my thigh very severely.

Mr.  
W. Townend.  
15 Nov., 1886.

6241. How long were you in the Infirmary? I went in on the Monday and came out on the Friday.

6242. Were you next under the care of Dr. Scales? No. I am a licensed hawk. I went to Mrs. Scales' house at Burwood, and she asked the doctor to look at me. That was three days after I came out of the hospital.

6243. Then for three days you had been walking about with a crutch? Yes.

6244. During those days you found you were beginning to lose the use of the hand with which you hold the crutch? Yes.

6245. Have you now a dropped wrist from that cause? Yes.

6246. When did you come in here? On Monday week.

6247. And you came in because Dr. Scales told you that you would never get the use of your hand as long as you continued to hold a crutch with it? Yes.

6248. When you came in, did the doctor examine you? No.

6249. Have you applied to the doctor to be taken into the hospital, so that you may not have to use your crutch? I applied the day after I came in.

6250. And what did the doctor say to you? The doctor's man went in before I was admitted. He had a conversation with the doctor, and I was then told that I might go in. The doctor said, "I cannot let you into the hospital, because last time you were in you said you sharpened me, and that you would sharpen me again."

6251. Have you been in the Asylum before? I have been in twice before.

6252. How long did you stop? Only a few weeks.

6253. For what reason did you come in on the last occasion? Sickness.

6254. What did you say to the doctor when he said that you had sharpened him? I said that it was an untruth, and that if he would bring before me the man who had made the statement I would contradict him. The doctor asked the man at the door who had told him, but the man said he could not give the name. I told the doctor that it was a fabrication, and he promised to make inquiry into the matter.

6255. Have you been admitted into the hospital since then? No.

6256. You are still in the yard, and are obliged to use your crutch, and your wrist is still useless? Yes.

6257.



- Mr. W. Townsend. 6257. Has the doctor made the inquiry he promised to make? I have not been to him since. I have heard nothing of it.
6258. Do you think that if you recovered the use of your wrist you could earn your own living? I could earn 10s. a day.

Alexander Ross called in and examined:—

- Mr. A. Ross. 6259. *Chairman.*] How long have you been an inmate of the Asylum? I have been here since September, 1885.
6260. You have given your name to the head wardsman as being desirous of making a statement to the Board? Yes, but in so doing I shall have to go back to the time of my admission. I saw Dr. Morgan then, and he ordered me to be taken to the eye ward. I was suffering from bad eyes, and he treated me for them. I was taken to the eye ward, but after some time two or three men turned me out and said there was no room for me; I could not say who they were. I was then taken back to the yard. The yard constable brought me in at night, and said I was to go into the eye ward by the doctor's orders. Somebody at the eye ward said, "Take him away out of this; there is no room for him," and I had to go to my own bed. I was afterwards treated for my eyes, and began to regain my sight; I can now see slightly. But you would be surprised if you knew the amount of villainy and infamy which exists in this Institution.
6261. To what villainy and infamy do you refer? I consider robbery a villainy. I know that the inmates carry Government property out of this Institution.
6262. Who are the men who carry it out? That is more than I can tell you. I was standing at the gate on the night of the 31st of July, when some men in passing by pushed up against me. One of them dropped a new pair of boots. He took up one boot and I picked up the other. I saw that they were a pair of new boots. I believe that the men are in the habit of taking out boots in that way, and of obtaining drink for them. It frequently happens that the men who are liberated from the Asylum at night come home in a state of intoxication. I was sitting in the closet one night, when a man came to me and asked me what kind of boots I had on. I said I had a decent pair. He said, "If you put on an old pair in the morning you will be able to get a new pair, and for those I shall be able to get you 4s., that will be 2s. for you and 2s. for me." I said I would not lend myself to anything of the kind. About a week afterwards another man came and asked me a similar question. He said he could get 2s. for a flannel and 4s. for a pair of boots. I told Mrs. Dennis that the men were taking things out of the Asylum, and she appeared to understand that something of the kind was being done, because she said that she could not help it, and that I knew very well that the class of men with whom she had to deal in this institution were the scrapings of all the Colonies. I said that I was aware of that. I was four months here before I knew that there was such a person as the matron. Since this Board has been appointed she and her daughters have been buzzing about here like bees in a garden, but previously everything was conducted by the paupers. The paupers served out the slops, tobacco, and everything, up to within the last few weeks.
6263. What was the name of the man who talked to you when you were in the closet? I only knew him by the name of Mick. I do not think that he is here now. I told Mrs. Dennis that the men in the kitchen were selling tea and sugar and meat at the tables in the yard. Sometimes mutton chops would be sold cooked; sometimes they would be sold raw. I have also seen a quantity of packets of tea sold. The packets would contain about ½ lb. Each of the inmates now have plenty to eat. The matters which I have been describing to you have been changed since this Board began their inspection. Many a night in winter time I have gone to bed feeling hungry, owing to the very short supply of meat.

## MACQUARIE-STREET ASYLUM, PARRAMATTA.

TUESDAY, 16 NOVEMBER, 1886.

Present:—

T. K. ABBOTT, Esq., S.M., CHAIRMAN.

J. ASHBURTON THOMPSON, Esq., M.D.

H. ROBISON, Esq.

Mrs. Sarah Cunningham called in and examined:—

- Mrs. S. Cunningham. 6264. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You are the matron of the Macquarie-street Asylum? Yes.
6265. How long have you held that office? Eleven years.
6266. What is your salary? £170 a year.
6267. What other emoluments have you? Formerly had rations, but in lieu of rations I now receive £20.
6268. You have quarters? Yes, and fire and gas.
6269. Have you any forage allowance? No.
6270. Your quarters are on the premises? Yes.
6271. Of how many persons does your household consist? My husband and myself, five children, and a servant.
6272. Is your servant an inmate? No; she is paid by ourselves.
6273. Of how many departments does the Asylum consist? There are quarters for the old men, the Asylum hospitals, the cancer hospital to which are admitted any old men with cancer from George-street Asylum, and a cottage which we call the erysipelas hospital, which is for the accommodation of women suffering from erysipelas. There is a special erysipelas ward for men. The erysipelas hospital for women is isolated, but that for the men is in the general asylum.
6274. At what time do you make the inmates get up? At half-past 5 in the summer the paid inmates or servants get up and make themselves respectable, and take away the refuse from the wards, and begin to set about their day's work. At the same time the inmates in the dormitories get up and make their beds. Half-an-hour later another bell rings, and all the inmates then come down in the yard, where they go to the lavatory and wash themselves. In the winter the men begin to get up at 6 o'clock, and come into the yard at half-past 6. They have breakfast at 7 o'clock in summer and at 8 o'clock in winter. Between that time and 10 o'clock the wardsmen set their wards in order for my inspection. This should be done by half-past 9 in the summer, and by 10 o'clock in the winter. After that the general daily work is attacked. The dinner for the hospital patients is at 12 o'clock, and that for the general inmates at half-past 12. After dinner the work of the establishment is continued, and there is tea at 4 for the hospital



hospital patients, and at half-past 4 for the general inmates. After tea in the winter a bell rings for the men to go to their dormitories at half-past 5, and in the summer it rings at 6, but when the weather is inclement the bell is rung as early as I think desirable.

Mrs. S.  
Cunningham.

16 Nov., 1886.

6275. Why are you obliged to ring the bell earlier when the weather is inclement? I am not obliged to do so; I use my own discretion. The bell is rung earlier for the comfort of the men.

6276. Do you ring the bell earlier in inclement weather because the men have not sufficient shelter? No; merely because the weather is wet. The shed is very comfortable, but I think the men prefer being in their rooms.

6277. Is the shed enclosed? No; it is an open shed.

6278. The laundry is at work every day? Yes.

6279. When do the inmates bathe? As often as necessary, but I insist upon it once a month. They are always bathing.

6280. How many fixed baths have you? Four.

6281. Have you any portable baths? Yes, three.

6282. Now I think I can remember that the cancer hospital is up a rather awkward flight of steps? Yes.

6283. Do you get the baths and water up those steps? Yes.

6284. Will you tell me what the rations are. I believe there has been some alteration lately; tell me what the rations have been up to within the last three or four months? The rations were  $\frac{3}{4}$  lb. potatoes three times a week; 1 lb. of meat, 1 lb. bread, about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  oz. sugar, and  $\frac{1}{4}$  oz. tea daily. The meat is made into soup so that each person gets not less than a pint. The soup is made by cutting the meat off the bones of the day's supply. The bones are put into the coppers at night. They stew all night. The fat is skimmed off in the morning, and then the meat cut off the bones the next day is put into the coppers with the stock described, and the quantity is made up with water. To this is added vegetables and herbs from the garden, 7 lb. of barley, any bread which may have been left over from the previous day, 8 lb. of salt, and 7 oz. of pepper.

6285. Do you order any extras for persons who are not in the hospital? If I saw a man very ill in the yard I would tell him to go to the cook and get a little of something. I would not give him any specific order, because I should not know what the cook might happen to have.

6286. Do the ordinary inmates get any vegetables in addition to those put into the soup? No.

6287. In what way does the diet of hospital patients differ from that which you have just described? Hospital patients receive exactly the same diet as the other inmates, but the doctor can order for them any extra whatever. When I have an abundant supply of vegetables I serve some to the hospital patients without waiting for the doctor's orders.

6288. There is no limit to the extras? No.

6289. What is your practice with regard to leave? No patient is allowed to leave the hospital unless discharged by the doctor.

6290. I refer to persons in the yard? They must remain in for one month after the day of admission.

6291. And then? Then of course I use my discretion. If they are able to work, and ask for leave, they are discharged by me.

6292. Do you mean to say that if you consider a person is able to work after a month's rest, and if he asks for a day's leave, you take that as a hint to discharge him? Yes.

6293. Do persons so discharged often return within a short time? Yes. I have known them to return three days afterwards.

6294. What is the reason generally of their coming back when they return in that way? I never know their reason. I never speak to them. I merely take them in. If a man has behaved in an unruly manner, and has been discharged for misconduct, I consult the Manager either by memorandum or verbally on his next visit. The man is then discharged by the Manager, and he is not re-admitted to this institution.

6295. How often has the Manager been in the habit of visiting? About once a fortnight generally.

6296. How often does the Inspector of Charities visit? He used to visit frequently a few years ago, but the last year or two he has been in the habit of visiting three or four times during the year. It all depends upon what business he has to arrange. His visits are now at intervals of two or three months.

6297. Has any change been made in the diet lately? The hospital patients have been permitted to have half-a-pint of milk extra. I have ordered it. It is not the doctor's order.

6298. Has the ration of potatoes been increased? I received no order, but about two months ago, upon my own responsibility, I ordered potatoes daily. The inmates now have  $\frac{3}{4}$  lb. of potatoes daily.

6299. Was any order issued upon that point? No.

6300. What is your practice with regard to letters? Can any inmate write a letter and send it to the post? I keep a box in the hall for the reception of all letters.

6301. Any inmate in the yard who has written one can walk up to the box and put it in? Yes, or they can give it to the messenger as he goes out. There is no rule in reference to the matter.

6302. And with regard to the receipt of letters? I authorise all letters to be opened. If I do not open them myself, I authorise the clerk to do so.

6303. What is the name of your clerk? Peter Abbott.

6304. How long has he been here? He has been in the office about five years.

6305. How long was he an inmate before that? About eighteen months or two years.

6306. What pay does he get? 2s. a day and rations.

6307. And he is an inmate? Yes.

6308. When the postman delivers the letters here in the morning, you or Abbott look over them and see who they are for? Yes. The postman delivers the letters at my quarters.

6309. What do you do then? I fetch them to the office and send for the men, and if they are in bed the letters are taken over to them by Abbott and opened in their presence. If the men come here for them the letters are also opened in their presence. They are only opened as far as is necessary for myself or Abbott to see that there is no money in them.

6310. If you find money in a letter what do you do? I take charge of it.

6311. Do you give the inmate a receipt for it? I do not.

6312. What do you do with the money which you impound in this way. Sums over £2 I send to the Manager.

6313. Does he send any receipts? He receipts my diary.

6314.



- Mrs. S. Cunningham.  
16 Nov., 1886.
6314. When has he an opportunity to receipt your diary? It is always before him when he visits the Institution.
6315. That is to say once a fortnight? Yes.
6316. What do you do with sums less than £2? I take charge of them myself and issue them to the inmates in sums of 2s. 6d. a week.
6317. What book do you keep showing how much money an inmate has to his credit? I keep the account in a small book.
6318. Will you explain to me the way in which the doctor orders medical comforts? I will first of all tell you of the way in which I think he ought to order them. Here is the book of forms. The page is divided into two equal parts, both of which are to be signed by the surgeon. They are both of them alike, and similarly headed: eggs, sugar, rice, arrowroot, sago, &c., ale and porter, wine, stew, brandy, potatoes, rum, milk, gruel, and beef-tea. The doctor ought to fill up both of those forms, and, tearing one out, hand it to me for my guidance. He does not do this, but obliges the dispenser to go round with him carrying a piece of paper, on which he marks the comforts which are ordered. Those are entered in the prescription-book, from which I transfer them to the book I first showed you. With great care I manage to keep the accounts straight. Dr. Rowling's entries consist of "continue as before," with the name of the persons for whom there is an addition or whose allowance is withdrawn each day.
6319. Have you reason to think that the sick inmates are fed as well as they should be, considering that they are sick? I am sure they are; they have every comfort.
6320. At what hour has the doctor arrived here as a rule during the last two months? At 9, or at half-past 9, in the morning.
6321. Does he come regularly now? He has not been here this morning, and he was not here one day last week.
6322. But for the last two or three months he has been tolerably regular in his attendance? Yes, much better than formerly.
6323. At what time used he to come prior to the last two or three months? He used to come at all times of the day.
6324. Up to what hour? 9 o'clock at night.
6325. He used not to come regularly? No.
6326. Will you show me the book in which you say you have the times of his visits entered? Yes; here it is.
6327. I have looked at the entries for March, for May, and for October of this year, and I observe that although in all three of these months the doctor did not come on certain days, still, when he did come, apparently half-past 9 o'clock was his time. He might be a few minutes earlier or a few minutes later. You told us just now that you thought it not possible to say that he had any particular time for coming up to within the last two or three months. What do you say to the facts which I now mention? I think you have hit upon some months when the doctor attended in the morning pretty regularly, but even during this year there have been many occasions in which he has not visited the Institution in the morning, and many other occasions on which he has not been here at all.
6328. When the doctor comes, what is the usual duration of his visit? During the last three months he has been from half an hour to an hour, but previous to that he was generally here five or ten minutes, or at the longest half an hour.
6329. Have you heard any complaints from the inmates to the effect that they were not receiving proper medical attendance? Yes. One complaint arose out of the doctor's not attending regularly. I like to do things orderly, and therefore I tell all the inmates who want to see the doctor to muster between 9 and half-past, so that they may be ready for him. When they are waiting for the doctor in that way they take off their bandages, or whatever they may have on, and sit ready for him. Very often, because the doctor has not come, and because I have not known that he was not coming, the men have sat with their wounds exposed waiting for him up to as late as 11 o'clock. They would then come to me in my office and ask whether the doctor was or was not coming, and would complain of the treatment they were receiving.
6330. Have they complained of anything else? Yes; they have also complained of the manner in which the doctor has spoken to them when they have been before him. He speaks very abruptly to them. I do not wish to be hard upon Dr. Rowling, but I think you should know how matters stand. The men complain very bitterly among themselves and to me. In the shed there is one continuous discussion on the subject of the doctor's treatment.
6331. How long has Dr. Rowling been attending at this Institution? Since the 1st of January, 1883.
6332. Who preceded him? Dr. Rutter.
6333. In what months of the year have you observed that most of your inmates have died? During the winter months.
6334. Does the death rate appear to you to have been as high recently during the winter months as it used to be in previous years? Yes; there is no difference.
6335. When persons die in the wards, at what time after death are they removed? In one hour.
6336. Suppose a person were to die in the hospital at 1 o'clock in the morning, would he be removed an hour afterwards? I used to see to it myself, but the last year or two I have not done so. If the men do as they are told, the bodies should be removed, even if it is necessary to do so in the middle of the night. I think the clerk will be able to tell you more upon that subject than I can. I have found him a very trustworthy man in these matters, so I have not troubled about them.
6337. Have you known any inmates to die in the dormitories? Yes.
6338. Would they be persons who have died suddenly, or would they be persons who have been ailing for some time? They may be persons who have been ailing for some time, yet not sufficiently to go into hospital.
6339. When a person is about to die, and until the body is removed, is the bed screened? Yes.
6340. Do the screens entirely cover the bed from the view of the other inmates? Yes.
6341. You have seen these screens? Yes, repeatedly.
6342. How many do you use to a bed? Only one.
6343. How many leaves are there to each screen? Three. Some of them have four.
6344. When a person dies, do you inform the doctor? Yes.
6345. How do you inform him? By memorandum.
6346. Then the doctor writes the certificate of death? Yes.



Mrs. S.  
Cunningham.  
16 Nov., 1886.

6347. Does the doctor fill in these certificates himself? Yes.
6348. Entirely,—body and all? Yes, now.
6349. Since when has he done that? For about three months.
6350. Who used to fill them in before that? My clerk.
6351. And used the clerk to take the certificates to Dr. Rowling to sign? No.
6352. Were they signed in readiness for filling up by Dr. Rowling? The book of certificates was stamped from beginning to end with the doctor's signature, the same as the medical-comfort book, which I now show you. [*Mrs. Cunningham here produced the medical-comfort book, which showed the surgeon's signature stamped to each requisition form to the end of the book.*]
6353. Do you tell me that Dr. Rowling had a book of certificates of death signed in blank in the manner in which this requisition book is signed? Yes.
6354. Where was that book of certificates kept? In my office.
6355. Was it locked up? No.
6356. Was it given into your charge? No.
6357. How did it come to be in your office and not in your charge? There is a man named Baden who attends to the surgery, and who assists as dresser. Abbott told me, that in his presence, Dr. Rowling handed this book of death certificates to George Baden, and said, "Stamp it through, Baden," giving him the stamp. The book was stamped, and was passed on to my clerk. I am now telling you what Abbott told me; but he did not tell me until I heard what a commotion there was at the other Asylums about the stamped death certificates. Then I said, "Abbott, how glad I am that I was always very particular about this matter, and that nothing of the kind has happened at Macquarie-street." Abbott then told me, to my astonishment, what I have just told you; and he handed me the book of blank certificates stamped with Dr. Rowling's signature. He told me that he was in the habit of filling in the certificates, and that the doctor never saw them.
6358. What did you do then? I sent the book back to the surgery, declining to keep it in my office any longer.
6359. Did you send any message with it? I said that Dr. Rowling must keep the book himself. When the Manager came I brought the matter before him, and he called Abbott into the office, handed him the book, and told him never to bring it into the office again.
6360. Is Baden now in the Institution? No.
6361. Have you yourself had any conversation with Dr. Rowling about this matter? No.
6362. So that, as a matter of fact, you could now with this book of requisitions for medical extras represent that Dr. Rowling had ordered any amount of any of the things named there, and appropriate them for yourself? Yes; I could put down whatever I liked, and say that it had been ordered by the doctor.
6363. And could you have done exactly the same thing with the death-certificate book? Yes; but of course I never thought of doing such a thing.
6364. Of course not. But if any person had met with an accident which ought to have been prevented by your care,—as for example, if any person had got scalded to death, you could have taken one of the certificates and could have filled it up with any simple cause of death you liked to name, and have handed it to the Registrar, and the body would thereupon have been buried, and you would in that way have avoided inquiry? Yes.
6365. What has been Dr. Rowling's practice as to viewing the dead—does he, as a rule, view the dead? No, unless there is a Coroner's inquest.
6366. And the information which he has of a death is, as a matter of fact, obtained at second-hand. He is told, for instance, that someone has died, and he does not know whether the person is or is not dead. He is told that the person is named so-and-so, but he does not know whether that is or is not the name of the person? Exactly.
6367. How does he now fill in the certificates? He fills them in and signs them with a pen.
6368. Does Dr. Rowling always see the deceased either on the day of his death or the day before his death? Generally. If he has seen a patient two days before his death he would state the fact in the certificate.
6369. During the present year for how many days at a time has Dr. Rowling been absent? He was away for three days at Easter—that is to say, for the 24th, 25th, and 26th of April. I think he was also away for a week later on in the year.
6370. I see by the book that Dr. Rowling was not here on the 22nd, 23rd, 24th, and 25th of July, and that he attended on the 26th, and that he was again absent on the 27th and 28th, and that on the 29th he resumed visiting regularly. Do you know the reason of Dr. Rowling's absence on that occasion? No, I do not.
6371. Did any other doctor supply his place? No. For the first four days of his absence no one attended, and I was very much annoyed at the doctor's absence. On the 23rd Dr. Tennent came. He saw me, but it was so late that he did not visit the hospital wards. He asked me if there were any serious cases which I should like him to see. I alluded to the case of John Holway, in No. 4 hospital. Dr. Tennent saw that man accordingly, and prescribed for him; but the man died at 9:35 p.m.; in fact I thought he was dead when I was talking to Dr. Tennent about him.
6372. Did Dr. Tennent tell you why he came? He said he had seen Dr. Rowling, and that Dr. Rowling wished to know if there were any bad cases which Dr. Tennent could see.
6373. Are you aware that a man named Angus MacKay sent a letter to Mr. Abigail complaining chiefly of the letters of the inmates being opened by you against their wishes? Yes.
6374. I have that letter, and it is signed by MacKay and by ten other persons. Are any of these men in the Institution still? Yes. Each of the men came into the office at my request, and the large majority of them told me that they had not signed the letter. One of the men, named Thomas Rooney, said, however, that if he had known that such a letter was being written he would have volunteered his signature; but he did not know of its existence. He said that MacKay must have attached his signature without his knowledge.
6375. Did MacKay really write this letter? No. I inquired of an inmate named Bird if he had written it, because I had heard that he had done so. Bird said that he knew who had written the letter, but that he could not give me the name of the man. MacKay knew that the letter was written, but did not give permission for his name to be attached to it. Peter Anderson, Henry Barber, William Roy, and Robert Parkes admitted to me that they had given permission for their names to be attached to the letter.



- Mrs. S. Cunningham.  
16 Nov., 1886.
6376. What means of punishing refractory inmates do you adopt? I send for the police and they take charge of them, if they will not go outside the gates willingly.
6377. On what occasions do you punish them in that way? If, for instance, they strike their fellow inmates. But I have not had occasion to punish men in that way more than twice during my whole career.
6378. I believe some of the men who have been out on leave come home drunk, do they not? Yes, occasionally, but we do not admit them. If they stand outside and abuse us, as is sometimes the case, I immediately send for the sergeant of police, who takes them into custody.
6379. Have you any other means of punishment? Sometimes I stop their tobacco.
6380. For what offences? If, for instance, they refuse to wash themselves or to perform their toilet in a proper manner. I stop their tobacco for one month. As for the blind and the lame, an inmate who can see and who is able-bodied is told off to look after each of them, and his duty is to see that they are kept clean. For that duty he gets an extra stick of tobacco.
6381. How much tobacco is allowed? I have never had a proper allowance. I give each man a stick every Saturday evening.
6382. How many inmates had you in the Asylum yesterday? 273.
6383. How do you know how many you have? The state of the house is taken every Saturday evening. The way we manage is this. We take the number who were in the house on the previous Saturday, and we add or subtract as the case may be admissions or discharges during the week. We then know how many persons we ought to have in the Institution. We take the tobacco and break off a stick for each person, and put the required number into a basket. After the men are all in bed the clerk and a messenger take the basket of tobacco round, and as the clerk gives a stick to a man he checks off his name, so that in point of fact we have a muster once a week, and in that way prevent any errors from creeping into the accounts. In addition to this I have a muster in the yard every Monday morning.
6384. Why do you do that? I found complaints of the doctor's treatment among the men were very frequent. On leaving the Institution they would complain to me that they have never seen the doctor at all; therefore I thought it well to muster the men in the yard in two lines every Monday morning, and then allow the doctor to walk down between the lines, so that if any of the men have any complaints to make about the doctor or anything else they may make it to the doctor himself. The men remain mustered for an hour in readiness for the doctor's attendance. They are dismissed as soon as the doctor has visited. This arrangement has held good for two years.
6385. What animals belonging to the Asylum are kept on the premises? One cow.
6386. Do you take in any extra milk? Yes.
6387. Have you ever kept more than one cow? We have a stock of three cows, and there is always one in the Institution. I am allowed to order as much extra milk from the Government contractor as may be wanted to supply the doctor's orders.
6388. Are any other Government animals kept here? None.
6389. What is done with the broken food? It is taken away and put in a cask, and it is then consumed by pigs owned by Mr. Cunningham, but not on the premises.
6390. How long has that arrangement been in force? For three years.
6391. By whose permission? By no one's permission. I merely did so for the good order of the house.
6392. Do you mean in order to get rid of the waste? Yes; and to keep down the rats, and to keep the place clean.
6393. Has the Manager never given any directions upon that point? Never.
6394. What is done with the fat which accumulates? The fat I exchange for soap.
6395. Where do you send it? To Mr. Pritchard's, at Camperdown.
6396. Do you send it direct or through the office? Direct.
6397. What is the quantity of fat which you are able to send away in that manner? About once in four months I send a 36-gallon cask, which by that time is generally nearly full. The quantity of fat depends upon the quality of the meat. During the last three or four months the meat has been very much better, and the quantity of fat has, therefore, been very much larger. Prior to that it used often to take six or eight months to fill the cask.
6398. When was this arrangement made? I think I ought to tell you that the arrangement with Pritchard is one which I have made myself of my own motion. Previous to about eighteen months ago, Mr. Dunn, who is the person with whom I transact all business relating to the meat contract, used to demand this fat from me.
6399. On what ground? I do not know. He asked me if I would permit him to take it, and so carry out the same arrangement which he told me was carried out at George-street. I asked the Manager about it, and he said that I must not give the fat to Mr. Dunn, but that I might sell it to him, in which case I must produce a check, and hand it to the Manager. I tried that plan; but there was no means of weighing the fat, and Mr. Dunn used to fetch the fat and give me for it whatever he chose to consider its value. I thought this arrangement unsatisfactory, and I then made the arrangement to which I have referred with Mr. Pritchard, by means of which I obtained an exchange of soap for the use of the Institution.
6400. Who is Mr. Dunn? He is a local man. He has something to do with the tramway. I believe he was formerly an omnibus proprietor. He is a kind of general dealer.
6401. How is it that a man following the business you have described enters into contracts for the supply of meat? He may sublet his contracts for aught I know.
6402. Who is the butcher who actually does supply the meat? The firm of Taylor Brothers.
6403. Is Mr. Hugh Taylor, M.P., a member of that firm? No. Taylor Brothers are his sons.
6404. How long have Taylor Bros. served you? They seem to have always had the meat contract as far as I can remember.
6405. You have had occasion I believe to complain of the quality of the meat? Repeatedly. The contract, for instance, is for beef and mutton, the mutton to be supplied twice a week. I was therefore of course obliged to take it two days, but I did not like it, because the mutton does not make nearly such good soup as the beef. The contractor, however, used to offer it to me three times a week, and then not in whole carcasses, but in scraps and pieces, which I refused to take. I had to object both to the scraps and to the mutton being sent more than twice a week so often, that at last I had to appeal to the Manager. On one occasion the supply of the meat was as follows:—Five whole sheep, one half sheep, and thirteen fore-quarters. I refused to take it. I have many similar entries in my books. I think the doctor ought to support me in securing the proper quality of meat for the inmates, but he does not do



80. On the 20th March, for instance, I had occasion to reject the supply; the doctor saw it, and he concurred with me in the opinion that it was entirely unfit. I therefore sent the meat back to the butchers. They refused to take it, and returned it to me, and it was put upon my kitchen table. I then determined to call a Board, and I sent for Mr. Withers, a Magistrate, and several other gentlemen. As soon as the butchers heard of this they determined to call a Board on their side. They brought up their journeyman and some gentlemen who were strangers to me. The two Boards inspected the meat. The doctor came in. He did not repeat what he had said to me about the meat when we were alone together, and he did not give me the support which I think he should have given me, and which I expected. The Board which I had summoned expressed the opinion that the meat was not fit for pigs. The opposite Board said that the meat was quite good enough, and walked away, leaving the meat on the table. The Inspector of Charities walked in quite accidentally and saw how I was placed. He told me to send it away at the risk of the contractors, and to order a quantity of meat fit and sufficient for the day's consumption. I informed the contractor what I intended doing, meanwhile leaving the men without their dinner. He immediately sent up some good meat according to contract, and removed the meat which he had previously sent. The men got their dinner at about 3 o'clock in the afternoon. I mention this to you as an example of the trouble which I have had with reference to the meat. This trouble has been almost constant.

[Mr. Abbott arrived after the examination of Mrs. Cunningham, and the Board pursued its inquiry at the George-street Asylum, but took no further evidence.]

Mrs. E.  
Cunningham.  
16 Nov., 1886.

THURSDAY, 18 NOVEMBER, 1886.

Present:—

T. K. ABBOTT, Esq., S.M., CHAIRMAN,  
J. ASHBURTON THOMPSON, Esq., M.D., | H. ROBISON, Esq.

Peter Christofer Abbott called in and examined:—

Mr. P. C.  
Abbott.

18 Nov., 1886.

6406. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Are you an inmate? Yes.
6407. Are you employed in the Asylum? I am employed as clerk to the matron-superintendent.
6408. What pay do you receive? 2s. a day.
6409. How long have you been an inmate? Five years on the 20th of this month.
6410. How long have you been employed? I have been employed from the day I came in, but I have been four years in the office.
6411. What are your duties? I keep the books, and under the matron's supervision I look round the Asylum and see that all goes on right.
6412. What is your business; have you any trade? I have no trade. I was brought up as a clerk in a Government office in England.
6413. Are you aware of any complaints being made by the inmates? I have heard of some complaints, but what they are I do not know.
6414. You know that a complaint has been made about the opening of letters? I do.
6415. Tell me what is the usual way in which the letters are opened? Perhaps I had better explain the cause of the opening of the letters. A cheque was once taken by a wardman named Skedo under the circumstances of which I will tell you. The letter containing the cheque bore the postmark Boro, and was directed to an inmate named Welch, who told me on inquiry that £14 was due to him at the Currowong copper mines. The man was unable to read, and he handed the letter to Skedo, the wardman. He did not see the contents, but Skedo said that the letter contained a cheque for £3, and that the remainder of the £14 would be sent as soon as it could be collected. Skedo asked for three days' leave, he being wardman in No. 2 hospital. He went out and did not return. Rumours then went about with reference to the cheque; I did not hear anything about it before. One of the men told me of the circumstances, and I went to Welch and made inquiries.
6416. Did the old man get none of the £3? He got nothing at all.
6417. For how long after that date did he live? About five or six weeks.
6418. Were any inquiries made at the copper mine? The inspector of police said that he would write, and I believe he did write, but no answer was ever received.
6419. You do not know whether on that occasion the money was or was not stolen; but the case led to the institution of the rule in reference to the opening of letters of which we are now speaking? Yes.
6420. What is the course usually pursued in opening letters? The letters are brought by either Mr. or Mrs. Cunningham to myself. In the case of inmates who are in the hospital I go to their bedsides, and then open the letter in their presence. If the man is blind I call the wardman to witness my opening of a letter. If it contains money I take possession of it and hand it over to Mrs. Cunningham.
6421. You do not read the letters? No.
6422. What is done with the letters addressed to men in the yard? They are opened here in the office in the presence of the men to whom they are addressed.
6423. Have you anything to do with the diet? I have the drawing up of the requisitions daily.
6424. Do you supervise the cook in any way? I do.
6425. Do you weigh out the rations? I weigh out the rations.
6426. Who serves them out? The cook serves them out.
6427. Then he cannot keep a stock? There is no stock kept here.
6428. I suppose you keep small stocks of butter? Only sufficient for the day.
6429. And as to the rice and sago? 12 lb. of rice is required, 3 lb. of oatmeal, and 6 lb. of sago or arrowroot.
6430. All the things, with these exceptions, are procured day by day? Yes.
6431. Are you a judge of the quality of bread? I am not. I have had no experience beyond that which I have gained here. I believe, however, that the bread is very good; it is very seldom we have any fault to find with it.
6432. But what about the weight of it? All the loaves I have tried have been full weight.
6433. Who are the contractors? Ferris, Wilson, & Co.
6434. What do you say as to the quality of the meat? The quality of the meat has sometimes been exceedingly bad, and on each day on which it has been bad a memorandum has been made in the diary about it.
- 6435.



- Mr. P. C. Abbott.  
18 Nov., 1886.
6435. Has that happened frequently? It used to happen frequently.
6436. Did the badness consist in the quality of the meat or in its staleness? Not so much in the staleness of the meat as in its poverty.
6437. Is the meat sent in carcasses? Yes, now.
6438. Since when? Since a short period ago; about a month or six weeks,—when Mr. Robison was here and spoke about it.
6439. Before that, how used the meat to be sent? There were generally four or five carcasses of mutton, and the rest was in fore-quarters.
6440. And as to the beef? The beef was also sent in pieces. Now it is sent in quarters, with a piece to make up weight. This morning for instance two fore-quarters came with a piece of the neck to make up.
6441. What do you know about the system of giving certificates of death here. Have you ever had access to the book of forms? I had a book of forms of certificates of death sent to me here by Dr. Rowling. The book was stamped throughout with the doctor's signature. I used to fill in the names, the dates of death, the dates on which the deceased were last seen by the doctor, leaving the cause of death blank.
6442. To whom used you to send the form? I used to send it back to the dispensary in order that the doctor might put in the cause of death.
6443. But the book full of the blank certificates, stamped with the doctor's signature, was sent to you to keep in your charge? It was.
6444. By whose hands was it sent—who brought it? A man named George Baden.
6445. How long did you keep possession of it? About a month or five weeks.
6446. What caused you to relinquish it? Mrs. Cunningham came in and saw it. I did not know but that she knew of its existence, but she told me not to do what I had been doing any more, but to take the book back to the dispensary and leave it there.
6447. Had you any conversation with the doctor about it? No.
6448. How do you know when the doctor has last seen a patient? Because in writing my diary daily I ascertain which wards the doctor has been into.
6449. I show you two certificates of death, one referring to McElroy and the other to John Holway, both of which are in Dr. Rowling's handwriting. They both state that he saw the patients on the 27th July. Was Dr. Rowling here on that date? No.
6450. How do you know that he was not here? By my diary.
6451. You see that the doctor says that he was here on the 27th July. Are you quite sure that your diary is correct? I am sure that it is.
6452. Sometimes you enter in your diary the names of the wards which the doctor has visited. How do you ascertain which wards he visited? The dispenser goes round, and I ascertain from the dispenser.
6453. But I suppose the doctor might come in here without your seeing him? He might possibly come into the building without my seeing him, but I should be sure to know of his visit.
6454. How would you be sure to know? After 10 o'clock in the morning I am very rarely out of the office unless something calls me down into the yard, or some complaint is made. The doctor in coming in would pass the windows of the office.
6455. But might you not possibly miss seeing him? Yes, but it would be a very rare thing.
6456. Might you not have missed seeing him on the 27th July? It is quite possible that I may have done so, but I do not believe that I did.
6457. *Mr. Robison.*] To continue the same subject. If the doctor had been here on the 27th July, is it not probable that he would have entered his name in the visitors' book? Yes.
6458. Therefore your impression is strengthened by the fact of his name not being in the visitors' book as having visited the Institution on the 27th? Yes. I may say that Dr. Rowling has sometimes entered his name for days on which he has not been here, so that the visitors' book can scarcely be taken as a guide, although it happens to corroborate me on this occasion.
6459. Return now to the subject of the opening of the letters. You said that the wardsmen Skede happened to read a letter to an inmate named Welch, and told the inmate that it contained a cheque for £3. Did Welch give any explanation to you when speaking of the matter how it was that he did not get the cheque? He told me that Skede had promised to get the cheque cashed for him.
6460. And that he permitted Skede to take the cheque for that purpose? Yes.
6461. With regard to the meat—when the day's supply was of inferior quality, and was not up to contract, there being no fore and hind quarters of beef, has the matron rejected the supply? Several times.
6462. Has she obtained better meat in lieu of it? Yes.
6463. What is the course she generally adopts in such cases? She sends a memorandum to the firm contracting under Mr. Dunn to the effect that so much meat must be sent in lieu of that returned.
6464. Do the sub-contractors then send the meat in accordance with the contract? Yes.
6465. Has there ever been any difficulty about getting better meat in lieu of that which has been rejected? Yes, on one occasion.
6466. And what was the course followed on that occasion? I went back with the meat myself. The superintendent would not receive it. Mr. Hugh Taylor, M.P., himself came back with me, and sent the meat back to the Asylum. He saw the superintendent on the subject.
6467. How was it that you saw Mr. Hugh Taylor, M.P., on that occasion? I went up to the place of his sons, who deliver the meat here. The meat is supplied by Taylor Brothers, who are sons of Mr. Hugh Taylor.
6468. What happened when the meat was brought back to the Asylum? It was accepted, but Mr. Taylor promised that no more like it should be sent.
6469. How could Mr. Hugh Taylor make such a promise if he were not the contractor? That is more than I can say. Mr. Dunn is the contractor, and has been so ever since I have been in the Institution.
6470. *Chairman.*] How often do you muster the inmates? Every Saturday night.
6471. How? I issue the tobacco on Saturday night. I have a book showing the admissions and discharges on every day—the name of each man coming in and of each man going out. From the head wardsmen I get the number of inmates in each dormitory; the numbers in the hospital I keep myself. I then go round with the tobacco, and see how many vacant beds there are. I take tobacco sufficient for each man to have a fig, and I count the beds to ascertain that I am right. I know by the number of vacant beds whether the figures given to me by the wardsmen are correct.



6472. *Mr. Robison.*] And you tally that with your own records? Exactly.
6473. *Chairman.*] Suppose you discover that an inmate has disappeared? I have never discovered that.
6474. Does the doctor when he visits go to the various hospitals? Not always to the whole of them.
6475. You have seven hospitals altogether? Yes. This morning the doctor went into Nos. 1, 2, 3, and 4, and into the erysipelas and cancer hospitals, but he did not visit the cottage.
6476. Does he sometimes miss visiting any of them? Oh! yes.
6477. Frequently? Some months ago he used to come in here and just sign his name, and then go out again, no names being down for him. The time he has stayed on some occasions has not exceeded five minutes.
6478. Is it the practice that he does not visit the hospitals unless names are sent to him by the wardsmen? A man goes round from the dispensary every morning to each ward and to the cottage, and he is supposed to ask each of the patients separately if he wishes to see the doctor. If a man says "Yes," his name is put down, but it is the Superintendent's wish that a name should be taken down, if possible, in each ward, so that the doctor will be obliged to visit each ward every day.
6479. Do you know of any instances in which names have been left for the doctor, and in which he has not visited the wards in which the inmates have been lying? No.
6480. He always visits when the names are put down? I have every reason to believe so.
6481. What is the longest period for which you remember the doctor to have been absent? He was on leave up the country for some time.
6482. Do you know of any case in which a certificate of death has been given to the undertaker without the medical officer having seen it? Once I remember he came in when I was making out a certificate of death, and said, "Fill in the cause as debility."
6483. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Do you say that that happened only once? Yes.
6484. I show you certificates of the deaths of Michael Kelly and of Thomas Price, and I ask you whether the whole of the pen writing is not in your hand? The whole of both of them is in my handwriting.
6485. You see then that there were two occasions in which you have filled in the cause of death? I can recollect Kelly's case; that was the occasion to which I have just referred. I do not recollect Price's case, but the certificate is in my handwriting.
6486. Do you think the doctor saw this certificate of death in Price's case. Oh, yes.
6487. And although you do not remember you think you filled in the cause of Price's death by the doctor's directions? It must have been so. I am not a medical man, and I should not have attempted to fill in the cause of death without the doctor's directions.
6488. *Chairman.*] Is it a fact that if any of the inmates object to the opening of the letters the letters are returned to the post office? I remember that one letter was returned to the post office under those circumstances.
6489. Whose letter was it? It was addressed to Thomas Rowney. I offered to open the letter, but he said that he would not take it, and it was sent back to the post office.
6490. That is the only instance in which you recollect a letter being returned to the post office? That is the only instance I can recollect.
6491. *Mr. Robison.*] Did Rowney assign any reason when he asked you to return the letter to the post office? He refused to have the letter opened. He was then in No. 3 hospital ward. I brought the letter back here and reported the matter to Mrs. Cunningham. She went down with me to the ward and insisted upon the letter being opened in the presence of the wardsmen, Rowney being blind.
6492. Was it explained to him that the letter would not be read, but that it was opened merely for his own protection in case it should contain money? They all understand that, but it might not have been mentioned on that particular occasion.
6493. You think, however, that the purpose of the rule is understood? Certainly.
6494. *Chairman.*] Has any muster of the men ever been made by the Manager, Mr. King? Yes.
6495. When was the last muster? It was made by Mr. Rossiter, on the 28th of August, 1884, but he only got as far as the letter F.
6496. Has no muster been made by the Manager since that date? No.
6497. Why did not Mr. Rossiter get past the letter F? In consequence of an irregularity in his own books he was unable to get any further.
6498. Are inmates admitted here by any other order than that of the Manager? The superintendent has power to admit subject to confirmation by the Manager, but she seldom exercises that power except in the case of erysipelas patients, which she is bound to take in on a doctor's certificate.

Robert Baird called in and examined:—

6499. *Chairman.*] How long have you been in this Institution? Two years.
6500. You have sent your name in as having complaints to make. What are they? I suppose I had better make a general statement. I may say in the first place that the food is of inferior quality. Prior to the appointment of this Board there was nothing but fault-finding, cruelty, and even inhumanity in this Institution.
6501. Can you mention any cases of inhumanity? Yes. In June, 1885, Henry Todd was taken out of No. 4 dormitory one Sunday night up to No. 1 hospital ward. About the end of the week the wardsmen complained of his making a noise, and Dr. Rowling ordered him down to the yard. The man was not able to come down himself; he had to be helped down. I was going to bed one night when I saw him lying on the grass, nearly opposite No. 2 dormitory. He was taken into No. 2 dormitory that night. On the next morning the head wardsmen, Robert Wensley, and Joe Pemberton dragged him along from No. 2 dormitory to a place under the shed, where he was put on a box near the fire. He was taken backwards and forwards in this way for two or three days. Food was brought to him and placed beside him. It was very cold weather, and one afternoon, between 3 and 4, he died. The man ought not to have been taken out of the hospital. He was taken to No. 3 hospital and kept there until 8 o'clock at night, when the men complained of the smell of the body, which was then removed to the dead-house. Rooney, Roy, Vavasour, and Davis, and two or three others in the yard can corroborate that statement. I may state that when Todd was in No. 1 hospital he was maltreated. Kelly told me that he saw it. I went into hospital on the morning of the 3rd of June, 1884, and was there until the 4th of August. While I was there a man with one leg was brought in. The wardsmen used to lie him on the floor with nothing



- Mr. R. Baird. nothing under him, and mop him with cold water. The mop, which had been brought into contact with the man's own excrement, was shoved into his mouth by the wardsmen, Benjamin Isaacs.
- 18 Nov., 1886. 6502. Who could tell us about that? There is a man who used to be in George-street Asylum, named William Fisher, but who is now up country, who could tell you about that case. Most of the men who saw it are either dead or have gone out of the Institution.
6503. Mr. Robison.] Why did you not report the circumstances? We dare not report such a thing, because we were told that if we made complaints we should be put out of the gates.
6504. Chairman.] Who told you so? The clerk came round and stated that any man who made complaints would "get the gate."
6505. Can you tell us of anyone else who heard that statement made? Yes; a man named Charles Wallis, who is in No. 3 hospital at the present time.
6506. Is it commonly known among the present inmates that if they make complaints they will "get the gate"? Certainly it is. That used to be the song from day to day up to within a short time ago.
6507. Up to three months ago? Yes, about that. They have been rather mild with us since they have heard about the appointment of this Board and since letters have appeared in the papers. I may also tell you of the case of John Cashin. In June, 1884, he was forced down on the closet-box; his skin stuck to the box. He was then thrown on to the bed and tied down. His back was bleeding when he died. Charles Wallis was sleeping next to me, and we were speaking about the blackness of the man's back. This man also got the mop which had been used to wash the floor put into his mouth. Several other men were treated in the same way with the mop: Michael M'Innis, for instance. Wallis can corroborate what I say. M'Innis was tied down, and there were furrows in both of his legs showing how tightly the sheet had been twisted. I have seen the wardsmen pull with all his strength in twisting the sheet round M'Innis's chest. The man M'Innis should have been received into a lunatic asylum, and ought not to have been admitted to an institution like this.
6508. They were compelled to tie him down because he was insane? Yes; but he was quite a feather-weight, and was not dangerous. He received unnecessarily cruel treatment. When he died it was found that he had a wound in the back which the doctor had never examined. The doctor used to give him what is called the needle at night in order to keep him from bawling out.
6509. Who administered it? Cunningham. Nearly every night he came up and gave him the needle to keep him quiet. Mrs. Cunningham knew very well of all this ill-treatment. Athol Coy was treated in a similar way, the mop which had been used to clean up his excrement being put into his mouth.
6510. Dr. Ashburton Thompson.] When was that? At the same time as the other cases, and it was done by the same wardsmen. Wallis can testify to the case.
6511. Chairman.] Where was the excrement which you say was put into the mouths of the men? They had soiled their beds, and were mopped in the manner I have described.
6512. Mr. Robison.] Was it done spitefully? Yes.
6513. Do you not think you would have been right in reporting it? I was told that if I did the wardsmen would take a down upon me, and that I should get run out. Then there is the case of John Dowling. I may say that all these cases happened in the hospital ward, which was called No. 5 at that time. It is now called No. 4. Dowling was treated in much the same way as the others, being washed on the floor with nothing under him, and being rubbed with his excrement. Wallis is also a witness in that case. Dowling was removed down to the hospital which is now known as No. 3. One morning as I was standing waiting for the bell to ring, in what is known as No. 2 "crowd," I saw the wardsmen, Thomas Ashton, deliberately hitting Dowling in the eyes, with his head against the wall, close to the window of the hospital. I made an exclamation "shame," and I pointed it out to the by-standers. I think one of the men to whom I pointed it out, Thomas Corn, is here now. On the next day when I looked into the hospital I could see that Dowling's eyes were black and blue. Roy and Rooney and Brennan, who are in the yard, can testify to the case. Dowling's case happened in February of last year, but I cannot say the exact date. Parkes told me that the wardsmen had allowed Dowling to fall down against the wall the day before he died. Coming nearer to the present date there is the case of Walker, which happened somewhere about June last year. The man was very lame, and had to walk on sticks. He was very much ruptured. He was sent out of No. 2 hospital in consequence of the wardsmen complaining of his singing and making a noise. He was sent down to the yard at about tea-time. It was very cold, and I could see death written in the man's face. He was dragged up and down the yard by two men to his meals, sometimes being taken up to the mess-room in a perambulator. He was afterwards taken into hospital again, and died about a week after his admission. Barber can corroborate what I say in reference to that case.
6514. Chairman.] Do you know if the matron of this establishment has a farm? Yes, she has an orchard about 2 miles out of the place.
6515. Do you know if inmates in this Institution are sent there to work? Certainly they are.
6516. Many of them? I have known four men to be on the place at the same time. One man fed the pigs and three other men were working there. Old George is living out there. Another man comes in every night and goes out every morning; his name is Thomas Smith. I see things taken from the kitchen in a bag every morning for the farm.
6517. How do you know that it goes to the farm? I have been told by the men who have been out there. There is a man here named Alexander Thompson who was once out on the farm. He will be able to tell you all about it. Tea, sugar, and everything is sent out to the men.
6518. Are the inmates on the farm paid anything? Some have told me that they have received £1 a month, others have told me that they have received 10s. a month. What is left from dinner is taken down to the back yard, and is taken down to the farm in a cart every day. It is used to feed the pigs. Straw has also been taken out to the farm from this Institution. The men on the farm get extra tobacco served out to them every Wednesday. A man named Wilkinson can also speak about the place.
6519. Mr. Robison.] Are the men anxious to go there to work? Yes. You see they want a few shillings before they go out of the Institution. Pigs are brought in from the farm and are killed here. Men are sent into the kitchen and get the very best of food for working for Mrs. Cunningham. They also get rum served out to them.
6520. What becomes of the pigs when they are killed? They are sold outside. An old man named Wilkinson in the hospital told me that he had cured some of the pigs, and that they had been sold outside. Wallis can also tell you about the killing of the pigs. I have also known bricklayers go out to the farm and do work. There is a cottage in connection with the farm. Carpenters have also been out at



at different times. An inmate named Lawless, a carpenter, went out. Painters have also been out there Mr. R. Baird. to do some painting. I may mention that every day the thickest part of the soup is taken out of the coppers and thrown into tubs to the pigs. The tea which is left over is actually thrown down the sink. I have repeatedly seen two buckets of it thrown down. The tea is often like ditch water, and has no sugar in it. The potatoes are often not fit to give to pigs. They have been better this week. Since it has been known that the Board were coming round to visit the Institution, orders have been given for new sheets to be put on the beds, so that everything may be in apple-pie order when you gentlemen visit the place. As a rule the potatoes are fearful, and the meat is taken out at about 10 o'clock and cut up. It is sometimes quite black by the time it comes to the dinner-tables. The bread is pretty fair now, but as a rule it is very inferior. I have seen it for weeks together like dough. One day I cut a piece off a loaf and put a knife in it and held it before the fire; when I took the knife out again there was a white crust upon it showing where the dough had adhered to it. As a rule the loaves are deficient in weight. I heard the clerk himself acknowledge one day in the mess room that there was a loaf 5 oz. short. The bread is often burnt, and is often crusty, and it certainly is not suitable for old men who have scarcely any teeth.

6521. *Chairman.*] Have you any other complaints to make? I should like to say a few words with reference to the manner in which men have been turned out of the Institution. In November, 1885, James Marshall was sent out for refusing to take a letter after it had been opened. I saw him go out. Christopher Gage had received a pound in his letter which was opened, and because he would not let the clerk keep the pound he was turned out. Those two cases happened in the same month. A German named Fiddler was turned out for walking across the grass. I heard the matron talking to him myself. Barnet, a harmless lunatic, was turned out one day for speaking loudly. Gregory, a man who knew Mr. Hugh Taylor, also a harmless lunatic, was turned out. Smith, a blind man, was turned out, and I was told that it was for tearing a shirt. He is now in George-street Asylum, I believe. William Smith, a young man who took fits, was discharged because the matron said that he was frightening the children by making faces. I also know of three men who were turned out on one day because they could not carry some water down the yard. One of these men, who was known as Old Bill, was 84 years of age; another of the men, who was apparently paralysed, was named Martin. He was about 75 or 76 years old. The third man was about 60 years of age. Abraham Lewis, a Jew, was turned out one Sunday because he was intoxicated. Crampton, a tailor, about 75 years old, who had a great hunch on his back, was asked to put some clothes on the lines, and because he was unable to do so he was immediately turned out of the Institution. I have known men here who have fallen down in the shed who have lain writhing in pain. These men have gone to the doctor, and have actually been refused admission into the hospital. I saw a man named Samuel Williamson fall down near one of the posts one morning. The doctor refused him admission to the hospital. He remained in the yard a few days afterwards, and was then taken into hospital, where he died in the course of a week. Richard Geldat also fell down in the shed, and was refused admittance to the hospital until he was unable to walk about any longer. Many men are to all intents and purposes dead before they are allowed in the hospital. The doctor would scarcely admit a man into the hospital until he was dying; I have no hesitation in saying that. In the cases of the men who were turned out of the Institution for the reasons I have mentioned, Barber will be able to speak about Marshall's, Gage's, Fiddler's, Gregory's, and Smith's cases. Crichton will be able to speak about Crampton's case. He can also speak of the case of the three old men who were turned out on the same day, and of Williamson's case. Vavasour can speak of Abraham Lewis's case; Chandler can speak about Geldat's case. I should like to mention that a number of men have died here worth money, and I think it would be satisfactory to know what has become of it. Take for instance Dougherty's case. He died at the latter end of 1884.

6522. But can you prove that in any of these occasions the money has been misappropriated? No. Henry Meldrum told me that he signed the pay-sheet in November and December last for 7s. 6d. and 7s. 9d. respectively, and that he received only 5s. per month. John Crichton can testify to that case. Meldrum was a wardman in No. 3 dormitory. Martin signed the pay-sheet in December last for 10s. 4d. and received a shilling less than the sum to which he was entitled. He objected in the first instance signing the pay-sheet, but the matron said he would have to do so or go without the money. Roy, Barber, and Rooney heard Martin make this statement to me in the yard.

6523. But you cannot say that it was the truth? No.

6524. I suppose that you, Rooney, Roy, and M'Kay are running together? No. I have often said that if ever I had a chance of making an exposure of the cruelty which is practised in this Institution I would do so. With regard to the general treatment which we receive, I should like to say a few words. At one time the clerk was continually fault-finding and snubbing; it was an impossibility to get a civil word from him till quite lately. He was always threatening and fault-finding. The inmates became quite frightened of him, and men in the shed have sometimes been quite afraid to hear the old clerk's or the matron's voices. We have had nothing but constant threatening.

6525. Of what do the threats consist? We have been threatened that if we did certain things we should be turned out. A blind man named Anderson was turned out for refusing to put on a pair of trousers which had no pockets in them. I heard the clerk threatening the man in one of the wards one night that if he did not take the trousers given him by the wardman he would be turned out of the Institution. The clerk said that he had known men turned out for refusing to take clothes without pockets. Archer heard the clerk say so. The matron might just as well be at Kamchatka as here. I have been here over two years, and I never once saw her come round among the men personally to ascertain if they wanted anything, or to see what food or clothing they were getting. The clerk has been in the habit of doing nearly the whole of the business of the Institution. The matron is never seen in the yard except when visitors like yourselves or some of her friends are here. She is only seen when she is sitting in judgment upon some poor man who is about to be turned out of the place. At odd times Cunningham himself will come round and inspect the wards, and perhaps will say a few words to some of the wardmen. The men might be dropping down dead like sheep, but Mrs. Cunningham would never come near them. I know that in some instances the tobacco of blind men has been stopped because they have happened to have a louse upon them. Joseph Smith and Thomas Quirk had their tobacco stopped for that reason.

6526. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Other inmates are told off to look after the blind men, are they not? Yes; they are told off to look after them during the day, but they are not supposed to look to their cleanliness. The wardman is supposed to do that. I have known one man go without his ointment a whole



Mr. R. Baird. whole week in consequence of the dispenser's neglect. The ointment had been ordered by Dr. Goode, and the man did not get it for a week afterwards. The dispenser did not put it up. Thomas Connor, who is in No. 3 hospital, will bear testimony to that circumstance. The reason given by the matron for the opening of the letters was that she desired to protect the inmates against losing their money in the yard; but before this rule was made the men frequently deposited the money with the clerk or with the matron.

6527. *Mr. Robison.*] But do you not think the change which was made was for their own good? No; I think the rule is a very arbitrary one.

6528. But were there not constant charges as to the stealing of money? Not that I am aware of. I may say that there are no fixed rules in this Institution. The rules are made one day and are put aside the next. I ought to tell the Board, perhaps, that the whole of our amusements have been prohibited. We are not even permitted to play draughts.

6529. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Who prohibited your amusements? The wardman, Robert Wensley, who is now out of the Institution, came down and said that it was the matron's order that all games were to be stopped. That was in March of this year.

6530. Is it a fact that since that month no games have been played? Yes.

6531. Have the draughts and the materials for games been taken away? Yes; the boards were all taken away.

6532. How many boards used there to be? At one time there were three. The men were also in the habit of playing dominoes.

6533. How many sets of dominoes used there to be? The dominoes belonged to the men. I have seen three or four of them playing at a time. It was a great amusement to the old men.

6534. The dominoes with which they played were their own property? Yes.

6535. And were those dominoes taken away from them? No; but the men were not allowed to play.

6536. What reason was urged for that order? Wensley said that a man named Smith, who had gone out of the place, had reported that the inmates were in the habit of playing for money, and that there was some drinking going on in the Institution. Drinking could not go on here unless the grog were brought in on the sly. I may say that I have seen Wensley very tipsy sometimes.

6537. Have you seen any of the present inmates tipsy? Yes, sometimes.

6538. *Chairman.*] Was any gambling carried on here? I have seen the men play games of draughts for pennies.

6539. Used you to play yourself? Yes; I have played for pennies.

6540. How many pennies could you win in a day? No one could win or lose very much, because the men who had money were only allowed 2s. 6d. a week. I should like to say with regard to medical comforts that during the whole of the time that I was in the hospital no rum was brought in, except a very little for a man who was dying. Of course the wardmen get their rum ration every day. I am in the tailor's shop just now, not because I am a tailor, but because I cannot do anything if I am standing. One of the tailors there is kept doing nothing else but making things for Mr. Cunningham and his family. Every time he goes up to the house with a coat or a pair of trousers he gets a stick of tobacco or a glass of rum. The men who kill pigs and work for Mrs. Cunningham also receive rum.

6541. *Mr. Robison.*] And you infer that it is Government rum? Yes.

6542. *Chairman.*] But you do not know that the rum is not given out of Mrs. Cunningham's private stock? No. Up till within the last few weeks I may say that we were not allowed to speak in the wards. If we did speak we were threatened that we should be turned out of the Institution.

6543. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Of what time of the day are you speaking? I was referring to half-past 5 or 6 o'clock at night, but the same rule holds good before we come out of the wards in the morning. We have been allowed considerably more latitude lately. I have known some of the old men to bring forms out of the sheds into the yard in order that they might sit in the sun, and I have seen the wardmen order them to take the forms back again. Last December there was an order that all the forms were to be kept in a line in the shed, and were not to be removed out into the yard. There are only four fixed forms in the yard.

6544. *Chairman.*] There is not sufficient room for the men on those forms? No; there is room for only a few, and in the winter time there is only one fire in the yard. The men may be seen shivering with cold. At one time we had two fires, but the building of the chapel took one away. If we had the quantity of provisions which is allowed by the Government there would be plenty for everyone, but owing to the absence of variety in the food there is a great deal of waste. On hot days the men quite loathe the food. The clerk and some of the other officials get their meals in the kitchen. The matron has a cook for herself; she also has a waiter and a sculleryman, and even a drynurse to take care of the children. These servants and the men who work for Mrs. Cunningham all receive extra tobacco.

MONDAY, 22 NOVEMBER, 1886.

Present:—

T. K. ABBOTT, Esq., S.M., CHAIRMAN.

J. ASHBURTON THOMPSON, Esq., M.D. |

H. ROBISON, Esq.

Robert Baird recalled and further examined:—

Mr. R. Baird. 6545. *Chairman.*] What is the name of the wardman in No. 4 ward who illtreated the inmates at the time when you were in the hospital? Benjamin Isaacs.

22 Nov., 1886. 6546. In addition to what you told us on Thursday, have you anything else to say with regard to any other matter in connection with this Asylum? There was a thing that you have stated about the wardman at the time the games were stopped—the wardman Robert Wensley. You put it down that he was tipsy. Have you anything else to complain about? Do not go over the same ground again? They used to bathe four of us in the same water.

6547. When was that? That was before you came round in August.

6548. Did it continue up till August—this bathing of four men in the same water? Yes, after you left. It was some time in August that they changed it. I have seen six men going in with sore legs and everything into the same water.

6549. Is there a man told off to prepare the baths? There are two men.

6550.



6550. Are they paid? I understand they are paid.
6551. Is there anything else with regard to the baths that you wish to state? Men with all kinds of sore eyes wipe themselves on the same towels that men with good eyes use when they are bathed.
6552. How often are the men bathed? Once every month.
6553. How many men use the same towel? All the men in the yard use four towels inside and one towel outside.
6554. Four towels for over 200 men? Sometimes there are over 200 men.
6555. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] The towels would be wet through very quickly? When the last comes they are all perfectly wet.
6556. *Chairman.*] Then they are not able to dry themselves? No; they cannot.
6557. Do you say that these persons who are suffering from ulcerated legs, sore eyes, and sores of various kinds all use the same towels? Yes; they wipe themselves with the same towels.

Mr. B. Baird.

22 Nov., 1886.

Henry Barber called in and examined:—

6558. *Chairman.*] How long have you been here? Three years last September.
6559. You addressed a letter to a Member of Parliament I believe? I did not.
6560. You with others? No.
6561. Did you not send a letter complaining about the opening of letters. No; I did not know anything about the letter until it was sent.
6562. Did you authorise anybody to attach your name to that letter? It was done entirely without my knowledge, but at the same time if I had known the letter had been going I might have signified my intention of signing it.
6563. Had you any complaint to make about the opening of the letters? Yes, I certainly had.
6564. Were any letters of yours ever opened against your will? Yes, certainly. I have been considering the way I am situated here since I saw you last, and I have come to the conclusion to leave unaid what I intended to say; but my prospects are considerably altered since I saw Mr. Robison in Sydney last. Mr. Robison has promised to interest himself in getting me removed, and I hope my stay here will be very short.
6565. If you know of any irregularities you must answer the questions? That is the only thing I had to complain of; that was a letter they opened of mine.
6566. When they opened your letters did they tell you why they opened them—that it was to prevent persons taking any enclosures? No. They said it was simply an order from Mr. King.
6567. They did not give you any reason to the effect that it was to prevent you from being robbed? No.
6568. Who opens the letters? The matron occasionally, and sometimes the clerk by her orders.
6569. In your presence? In our presence. I have generally received in my letters small amounts of money which my mother in the old country sends me to enable me to go backwards and forwards to Sydney. I have had on several occasions to go to the Blind Institution; I could not expect the Government to pay my expenses there and back. She sends me small sums of money to enable me to do so. On the last occasion Mrs. Cunningham took up the post office order and sent it down to Mr. King. It was made payable at Parramatta. The result was that when I went to Sydney the next day I had to come back to Parramatta before I could get it cashed. A few days after that a document was brought for me to sign, to the effect that I had sanctioned the matron opening all my letters, and whatever sums of money I had enclosed in them I would forfeit half to the Government.
6570. Who asked you to sign that? Mrs. Cunningham, and I was to sign it or go out.
6571. How long was it after the matron received that post office order before you went down to Sydney? The next day.
6572. At what time was that letter brought to you to sign—the letter saying that you would give half the money you receive to the Government? About the 27th of July.
6573. Last July? Last July.
6574. Did you read that letter or was it read over to you? I cannot read my own writing; I have to get all my letters read.
6575. Who read that one? Robert Baird; he reads all my letters for me.
6576. I mean the letter that Mrs. Cunningham brought to you to sign? The clerk.
6577. Did you sign it? I was compelled to do so, or else go out.
6578. Did he tell you that you would have to go out? What I told you is what Mrs. Cunningham told him, that I must sign the document or leave the Institution.
6579. What was the purport of the document? That I sanctioned the matron opening all the letters that came to me addressed to me or to the care of Canon Gunther.
6580. And that you forfeited to the Government half the money they contained? My mother is only a poor widow living in the old country. She can ill afford to send me what she does send, but knowing how I am situated she spares me a little.
6581. You are aware that in June a letter had been sent signed by a number of the inmates? I knew that the letter had been sent; I knew of it.
6582. And it was subsequent to that that this letter was brought to you asking you for your signature, when you were told that if you did not sign it you would have to go out? Yes, after that.
6583. Is there any other matter connected with the management of the Institution you would like to tell us? There is one case I should like to mention to you. On the occasion of Dr. Maher's visit in March last we were informed in the mess room at dinner-time, likewise in the hall before Dr. Maher came, that anyone asking him for medical comforts, flannels, or socks would be immediately turned out of the gate.
6584. Who informed you of that? The clerk gave it out on both occasions, and it was by the matron's orders he said he had to do it.
6585. *Mr. Robison.*] You say that you were required to forfeit half your remittances to the Government? Yes.
6586. Did you not understand that to mean that you, an inmate of a destitute asylum, being in the habit of receiving remittances, it was considered reasonable that half of the money you received should go to recoup the Government in part for its expenditure upon you? Certainly I did, if the means would warrant that. But when I only got a post office order for £1 or £2 I think it was different.
6587. You understood therefore that it was nothing invidious on the part of Mrs. Cunningham telling you that

Mr. H. Barber

22 Nov., 1886



Mr. H. Barber that you would have to forfeit any money to the Government to recoup it for its outlay upon you? Certainly; that was the way I took it, and if I was in the position that I have heard of some men being in I should not have demurred.

22 Nov., 1888.

6588. *Chairman.*] Do you not know that the opening of these letters in the Asylum by the authorities is for the protection of the inmates, especially in regard to money forwarded to them by their friends? I have heard of cases occurring in the Institution where money has been misappropriated.

6589. *Mr. Robison.*] Was there ever any complaint against yourself for misappropriating money? There was, but at the same time it was proved to be false.

6590. It was not followed up? It was not correct. The facts of the case were these: There was an old man in the yard who gave me some money to take care of. I went down to Sydney with a blind man, and when coming back I had an accident in the street; I fell down and cut my head open. When I came to my senses a policeman had me in the watch-house bathing my head. When I came to my senses all my money was gone, both my own and that belonging to the old gentleman.

6591. As a matter of fact, did you not take the money down with you and get drunk? No.

6592. Did you not state when you got back here that you had got drunk and lost the money? It is false, whoever said it.

6593. You admit that you did lose the money? Yes; but I was not drunk.

6594. Were you ever discharged from the Asylum for getting drunk? No.

6595. If the records were to be searched no such entry would be found against you? No.

6596. Have you ever been turned out of the Asylum? No.

6597. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You have been asked whether the regulation ordering letters to be opened before being handed to the inmates was a provision made entirely in your interest, and so as to prevent you from losing your money. I suppose from your answer that it may have been made so that the Government should not lose the half of the money which it was thought desirable for them to retain? That is the way I took it, that it was made in the interests of the Government.

6598. *Mr. Robison.*] Not in the interests of the inmates as well? What I mean is that I should lose half the money and only retain half.

6599. *Chairman.*] How much do you receive in the year from your mother? Not more than £8. I have received £1, £2, and the last time I received £5, but I never get more than £8 altogether. I only get three letters from home in the year.

6600. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You told us this rule was put in force four months ago? It was before that that the last case of mine occurred.

6601. You told us about the 27th July Mrs. Cunningham or the clerk read to you this letter? The 27th July was when I signed that document.

6602. Had the rule been in force before the 27th July? The first letter of mine opened by the matron was in November twelve months.

6603. Was part of the money retained? No.

6604. When was part retained? None of mine has been retained yet.

6605. Has money belonging to any other men been retained, do you know, that is to say half of it forfeited to the Government? I do not know of my own knowledge of any particular case.

6606. You do not know that the rule existed before the 27th July? Yes, certainly it did, twelve months ago.

6607. *Mr. Robison.*] Were you asked to sign that letter on the strength of getting £5 in one sum? It looked very much like it.

6608. *Chairman.*] Do you not think that in the case of an inmate, like yourself, almost blind, it would be very much better that the Asylum authorities should open your letter and see that there is money in it than that it should be opened by another inmate? Yes, but I will give you a case in point. On one occasion I wanted to go to Sydney, and I thought I should be only away one day, Thursday. I wanted to see Mr. King at his office to get an order for a pair of spectacles. I had an idea that if I could get that I could still knock out a living outside. When I got to Mr. King's office he was at Newington. I thought it was useless for me to come back to Parramatta and buy my railway ticket there and back, so I decided to stay until Friday. Previous to that I had made an appointment with Dr. Chisholm that I would call upon him for him to see my eyes. On the Friday I saw Dr. Maher at St. Vincent's Hospital. I saw Mr. King on the Friday morning, and when I left Dr. Maher and Dr. Chisholm on Friday afternoon it was too late for me to catch the train back to Parramatta. The consequence was that I got Mr. King to write me an order for the railway on Saturday. When I came here they refused me admission unless I brought another order, and it was simply because I had only asked for one day's pass. I had to go down and get another order. On the morning I went out I asked for another half-crown of my money that the matron had in hand, and I was terribly snubbed because I had asked for it.

6609. Did you not get it? I did get it, but I was very much brow-beaten by Mr. Cunningham and the clerk.

6610. Was the matron there? No.

6611. What did Mr. Cunningham say to you? He said that I knew the rules of the Institution, and I should comply with them—that was, that I ought to get the money out on Wednesday. I did not know that I was to get it out on Wednesday.

6612. How do you know these rules? From mouth to mouth.

6613. There are no printed rules of any description? I have never seen nor heard of any.

6614. *Mr. Robison.*] Do you know that several of the inmates of destitute institutions have received sums of money—we will say considerable sums? I do not.

6615. Did you ever know a man named Elways who was here? I knew a man named Ellis that used to receive considerable sums.

6616. Elways was his proper name I think? He had a quarterly allowance of £26.

6617. That is the man I speak of? If I had a quarterly allowance of that amount I should try if it would not keep me outside.

6618. Do you not think that when men receive money it is only proper that Government should be in part recouped for its outlay in supporting such men? By asking that question you must think I am very ungrateful—that after I have been here three years I would begrudge the Government something towards my keep here; but when they come to want 10s. out of £1, or £1 out of £2, I think it is cutting it too fine. Mr. King is under the impression that I get a quarterly allowance. I only get £8 a year.



Angus M'Kay called in and examined:—

Mr. A. M'Kay

22 Nov., 1886.

6619. *Chairman.*] How long have you been in the Institution? About twenty-one months.
6620. From what are you suffering? Bad eyes.
6621. Can you see at all? I can see a little with my left eye.
6622. You are one of those who made a complaint about the opening of your letters in June last? Yes.
6623. Not being able to see to read your own letters, what ground of complaint have you against the authorities of the Asylum opening your letters? I do not think that it is legal to open letters against people's will. If the system was the same in other Asylums it would be different, but why should we be marked out for outrage in this Asylum more than in others? Mrs. Cunningham told us that when we came here we lost our privilege, so according to that we are not British subjects.
6624. Suppose a letter containing money were addressed to you, and you were to trust another inmate to open your letter, he might appropriate your money? I do not think so; I could trust a man. I do not care so much about it myself, only that it was done in this Asylum and not in others.
6625. Did you write the letter to the Member of Parliament to whom it was addressed? No.
6626. You signed it? I authorized my name to be signed to it.
6627. After it was written, do you recollect another letter being brought to you for your signature, asking you to sanction the appropriation by the Government of one-half the money you received, and also asking you to agree to the opening of your letters by the authorities; and in case you did not sign that, was an intimation made to you that you would be excluded from the Asylum? No such letter was brought to me.
6628. Your name has been given to us by a man named Baird as one who is desirous of making some complaint of your treatment here? Yes.
6629. What have you to complain of? I was suffering from cataract in my eyes, and last March I was ready to be operated upon. When the month was up I went to see Dr. Maher, who was then in charge, to give me a bed at Moorcliffe as soon as he had one. He told me that he was drafting men out, and that then he would operate upon me. That was on the Wednesday, and on the following Friday I caught cold. I was in great pain, and was ordered into the hospital, but no notice was taken of me, and I was left out exposed to the cold air at night. The clerk said that he had delivered the doctor's orders to Mr. and Mrs. Cunningham, and that I should be put into the hospital then if the doctor wished it. On Tuesday, before the doctor's day, my eyes got a little easier, and on Wednesday they were a great deal easier. When the clerk told the doctor that I could be put into the hospital he said there was no occasion for it then, and that I should have been put in when he ordered it, and when I was suffering from a severe attack of inflammation. On the following morning I was ordered into hospital against Dr. Maher's wishes, and I was kept some days in bed until the doctor came round again. I got up that day, went to see the doctor, and told him of it. He said they had no right to put me into hospital against his wishes, and he discharged me. They kept me in three days longer. I had some drops that I used for my eyes in the hospital. On the doctor's day, Wednesday, the doctor looked at my eyes and asked me if I had used the drops. I told him that I had used the last I had that morning. I was to go on using them till he came. On the following morning I received my lotion, but it was not the same as I used to get. It was camphor I got, and I was using it from the Thursday until the Monday. My sight was going fast, whether from the effects of the lotion or the other treatment I could not say. I showed it to the doctor, and he called for the chemist, but the chemist was not at home. Dr. Maher asked how it was that they dropped camphor into my eyes, and the man said that he did not know anything about it. The doctor left an order that I was to get my drops every evening, but I was kept three days without them. When the doctor came round again my eyes were dark. He told me to go on for a fortnight without using anything, and when I went to him again at the end of the fortnight he said I was to go on for a month. He said that my eyes had been ruined, and that it was a hopeless case. The chemist's man came down to me in the shed on the Sunday night after I got my lotion on the Thursday. He told me that the chemist said my lotion was mixed up right enough; and that if he did give the wrong lotion Dr. Maher could not do anything to him, as he was too young, and was not long enough in the profession. The chemist can back out of that, because that man is not here now.
6630. Is that the only complaint you have to make? I do not want to go into petty charges.
6631. Have you any other complaints to make? Only that the food was not the thing. It is a good deal better since the Board was appointed. It was very bad before that.
6632. Do you mean since August last? Yes.
6633. It has improved since then? Our soup and meat are better; but the potatoes are not better.
6634. Do you get potatoes every day now? Yes.
6635. Used you to get them every day? No; three times a week.
6636. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] In what way was your food inferior? We had no barley and no vegetables in the soup. I was told that a good deal of the barley was thrown into the pig's trough.
6637. Were vegetables entirely absent? Yes.
6638. How often? I could not tell you.
6639. Two or three times a week? Yes; four or five times a week.
6640. What other inferiority was there in the food? Our bread was bad, sour and doughy, and used to ferment in our insides, causing us great pain sometimes.
6641. How was the meat? Sometimes it was good, and sometimes it was bad.
6642. Used you to get your proper quantity of meat? I do not know what is allowed. We have got no rules and regulations to tell us.
6643. Used you to get as much food as you wanted? Sometimes we got enough, and sometimes we did not. Sometimes we could not eat it, and had to leave it on the table.
6644. Do you mean on account of the quality or because there was so much of it? Because it was bad, the potatoes especially.
6645. Are you aware that any complaints have been made to anybody on the score of bad food? Complaints have been made to Mrs. Cunningham, and she would have them before Dr. Rowling the next morning.
6646. Can you name any persons so called up before the doctor? The man in the tailor's shop, called Pat.
6647. Anybody else? I only know a few others; I cannot tell you their names.
6648. What happened when these men were called before the doctor? He told me that he only got a plate of bones, that there was not enough meat on them; but when he was called before the doctor some of the bones were taken away and good meat put in their place.

6649.



- Mr. A. McKay 6649. Then you mean that his dinner was saved to be shown to the doctor? Yes.  
 6650. And that the doctor did not see what cause he had to complain? He told me that the doctor said that it was good enough.  
 22 Nov., 1886. 6651. Was the man punished for complaining? No.  
 6652. *Chairman.*] Where were you before you came into the Institution? In Prince Alfred Hospital.  
 6653. What were you doing before you became blind? Working at my trade as a stone-mason in New England.  
 6654. What part of New England? Inverell and Glen Innes.

James Rooney called in and examined:—

- Mr. J. Rooney. 6655. *Chairman.*] How old are you? Twenty-four years on the 21st of last May.  
 6656. What are you suffering from? I am paralysed and blind from an injury to my spine.  
 22 Nov., 1886. 6657. How long have you been in the Institution? Two years and three months on the second of this month.  
 6658. You are one of a number of other inmates who sent a complaint to a Member of Parliament about the opening of your letters? My name is mentioned there.  
 6659. Did you authorise your name to be attached? I did not know that it was there at the time the letter was sent away, but I had made remarks that I should like to see the thing investigated, whether it was legal or illegal for them to open the letters. I said that if it was proved to be legal I would submit to it, but that if anyone was going to write about it I would be willing to sign the paper.  
 6660. That was in reference to the opening of letters against your will? Yes; I was one of the first who objected to it.  
 6661. That letter was sent in June? Yes.  
 6662. After that, was any letter brought to you for your signature asking you to sanction the opening of your letters, and informing you that you would be turned out if you did not sign it? No; but after that date I wrote to any person who I thought was likely to write to me asking him not to write to me at all, and telling him that there was a question pending with regard to the opening of the letters. I had made up my mind not to take any letters. I allowed one to go back to the post office, and another was opened against my will. I had a communication with a Sydney newspaper asking a question through the columns of the Press, asking whether it was legal or illegal for the matron to open letters. The answer was, as near as I can recollect it, that no matron of any institution had the power to open the letters of the inmates, and that any such misconduct ought to be reported to head-quarters. I relied on that as proof that the thing was illegal.  
 6663. You were not aware that the Manager had, as he believed in the interests of the inmates, made it a rule to open all their letters in order to prevent those who received money in letters from being robbed by other inmates? I was told that, but I said if you give me my letter in my own hand I will open it in your presence and let you see what is in it. I never get any money sent to me. They told me that Mr. King had given orders that all letters should be opened.  
 6664. Are there any other matters with which you wish to make the Board acquainted? Yes; and I will first begin with the question of cruelty. I was a year and nine months in the hospital.  
 6665. In what ward? In No. 3 on both occasions—first upstairs, latterly downstairs. A man named John Dowling used to complain more especially of the treatment he received. Dowling complained more than any other person.  
 6666. What was he suffering from? Paralysis. He was quite bed-ridden, and his mind was gone more or less. You might call him an imbecile. There was a man named Thomas Ashton appointed wardman in the latter part of December, 1884; and even during the time that he was a patient Ashton got out of bed and took charge of the patients. He was a strong healthy man, and the only thing that was the matter with him was an ulcerated leg. When he got to be wardman he showed his cruelty to an extravagant degree. This man Dowling was in the habit of messing his bed, and Ashton used to punish him badly for it. Some of us remonstrated that Dowling was not accountable for his actions, but Ashton said that he did not care. He used to drag him by the hair of his head and throw him on the floor. He would take his shirt off him and then take a bucket of cold water and mop him from the crown of his head to the soles of his feet; and on several occasions, according to his own admission, which others will be able to corroborate, Ashton mopped up the man's filth and stuck it in his mouth.  
 6667. You could not see him do that? No; I was blind, but I heard him say that he had done it.  
 6668. Do you know the names of any persons in the hospital at the time? John Nagel, Martin Brennan, and John Roy are all the persons who are now alive, as far as I am aware of.  
 6669. They were in the hospital and saw the treatment that Dowling received? Yes. Several times Ashton kicked him and beat him with a mop; and according to his own confession, he often struck him with his fist in the face. On one occasion I said that it was a shame to beat Dowling in that way because he was an imbecile; and he told me to mind my own business or he would give me the same sauce. He used to get up from beating him quite exhausted; and on one occasion one of the inmates said, "You are quite out of breath"; and he said, "I kicked that beggar; I will kick his ribs in the next time, I will kick the life out of him." This was repeated on several occasions for upwards of two months. I tried when I could get him out of the ward if any of the men who had their sight would make a complaint against him—any of those who saw his cruelty, and I told them that they did not know when it might come to their own turn to suffer in the same way. Several said that if I would complain they would back me up, but I refused on account of being blind. Others said they would not do it because they were afraid that if they reported a wardman they would be turned out. After some time Ashton, the wardman, went out. He had heard us say that we would report him. There was a report that Dowling returned. The day he went out several of us agreed that we would demand an investigation. They saw that his testicles were swollen, and that the bottom of his back and ribs were black, and brought it under the notice of the dispenser. Mr. Cunningham showed it to Dr. Rowling the following morning, and he said, "No doubt he has been kicked or struck with something; that looks bad." They hushed it up; but there was one man, Brennan, who spoke out, and said that it was inhuman. That man, Brennan, was turned out of the ward the same week. He was not fit to be sent out, and I believe he was sent out for reporting it. It proved to the people what we all believed



believed—that he would be turned out if he made the report. I suppose that I would have also been turned out only I was very ill.

6670. Is there anything else you wish to say? I come next to the case of a man named Wymiss Bruce, another patient under the same wardman.

6671. What was the matter with Bruce? He was suffering from diarrhœa, and he was an imbecile. It is always the imbeciles who are so badly treated, because they cannot complain.

6672. At what time are you speaking of? It commenced when Ashton was a patient in the ward—his cruelty commenced in 1884. He used to tie a bed-pan on him, and put a straight-jacket on his hands, so that he would have to lie on the broad of his back, and was not able to remove the pan. Some nights he used to keep it on all night. The man used to groan and moan fearfully, and to say that his back was being cut with the handle of the pan. After Ashton became wardman the bed-pan was taken away. He could not use it, but he used to make Bruce sit on one of his iron buckets. He used to have to sit on it for an hour or two in the day, and sometimes in the night as well. I have known him fall off from exhaustion, and then Ashton used to beat him with a mop-handle, although he only fell off from sheer weakness. He did this so that he might save himself the trouble of cleaning the man. The night before Bruce died he was raving, and talking about Mary Jane, or Mary Ann, or some other name. Ashton got out of bed and gave him an unmerciful beating. He struck him with his fist. I could hear the sound of the blows of his fist on the patient's face, and Bruce died the next day.

6673. Did the doctor examine the body of Bruce? He never saw it. The doctor does not see any bodies unless he sees them in the dead-house. I am not in a position to say whether he sees them there or not. All bodies of persons who die before 9 o'clock at night are taken out that night; if they die after 9 o'clock they remain until 6 o'clock the next morning. I am not in a position to say whether the dispenser or the doctor goes near them.

6674. Are screens put round the bodies? Sometimes, not always.

6675. When they die after 9 o'clock at night their bodies are left in the ward until 6 o'clock next morning? Yes. Sometimes I have known them to die there, when the smell has been very strong. It is a close ward, and there is no ventilation. I have known the bodies to be in a state of putrefaction before they have been removed from the ward, and I consider it very unhealthy for the other men in the ward. I have known some men to die almost in a state of putrefaction.

6676. *Mr. Robison.*] Were those matters never mentioned to the matron? She never comes round. I was nine months in the ward, and the matron never set her foot in it unless it was to escort visitors round.

6677. Was any representation made to the clerk so that he might report to the matron? No one would report because we had the fear of being turned out. He said to the wardman, "If any of the patients gives you any trouble, if they ask you to do this or that, if they grumble tell me, and I will bring them before the doctor and get them turned out." There is no wonder that the men were in dread of being turned out.

6678. Was it not self-evident that if the whole ward were to rise in denunciation of such barbarous cruelty as that which you have described that some notice must be taken of it? In that ward three-fourths of the men were aged and stupid, and you might as well speak to dead men. They know that they are alive and nothing more. It is very seldom that there are any young men there. I will come to the treatment of Dowling again under another wardman, Martin Bolton, who succeeded Ashton. When Bolton became wardman he commenced with the same brutal treatment to Dowling and to several others, but I will deal with Dowling's case. He used to drag him out of bed every morning, throw him on the floor, mop him with cold water, and several times I heard the slaps of the mop against his ribs. I heard him mop him with cold water and beat his head against the wall. I have known him several times to have him sitting on the commode. When the unfortunate man would make a mess he would draw his fist, hit him as hard as he could on the face, and knock him on the floor. On one occasion I heard him strike him with his fist, and when he came to our end of the ward he boasted that he had given him a black eye. Dr. Rowling next day noticed the black eye, and he asked the wardman what blackened the man's eye. He said that a fly had stung him, and Dr. Rowling took that for an answer. There were nine dirty cases in the ward at that time. Bolton used to pull them out on to the floor every morning and bring a bucket of cold water to each one and mop him with a mop. It was cold weather at the time. I knew seven to die in a fortnight. I believe they were hurried into eternity. The shirts of the poor men were hanging on to them while they were mopped on the floor. On some occasions he would take them out to the bath-house, and, according to his own confession, he would take cold water and scrub them down with a brass broom. We could hear their shrieks in our room, which was next to the bath-room.

6679. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] About what time did this occur? During the month of May, 1885.

6680. *Chairman.*] Can you recollect the names of any of the seven who died in a fortnight? No.

6681. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You say that you heard them shriek while they were in the bath-room. Yes; calling out, "Don't kill me."

6682. Do you suppose that anybody in authority heard them shriek? The man that was head wardman on one occasion came in when Ashton was beating Dowling. He stood and looked at him and said nothing. He stood by my bed. Ashton said, "That beggar has broken my temper and I have to beat him."

6683. Is that wardman here now? Francis Dwyer; he is not here now. He saw the beating going on on one occasion.

6684. If anyone were crying out in the bath-house, would not a person in this room be able to hear him; would not the matron in passing around to her duties be able to hear it? If anyone had been near they would have heard him shrieking fearfully in the ward while he was being mopped down with cold water. One man, named Peasecod, did complain to Mr. Cunningham, the dispenser. Mr. Cunningham said to the wardman, "Could you not get a drop of warm water to wash him with?" Mr. Cunningham asked what was the matter. The man's teeth were rattling in his head. He said, "They mop me with cold water every morning, and that nearly kills me." Mr. Cunningham said, "Could you not get warm water, and not have them shivering that way?" Bolton was leaving the same day. Peasecod died a few days after that. I have every reason to believe that that man was hurried into eternity. I could hear him shivering as he was lying on the floor. He would not have his shirt on for fifteen minutes; and he would be on the bed without clothes for fifteen minutes.

6685. Are you of opinion that Mrs. Cunningham never heard these shrieks? I could not say.



- Mr. J. Rooney. 6686. Are you of opinion that if she did not hear them she might not have heard them because she was not in the habit of visiting the various parts of the Institution? I would say that that must be the principal reason.
- 22 Nov., 1886. 6687. *Mr. Robison.*] Did you never speak of these things to the clergyman visiting here? No clergyman scarcely ever visits the hospital wards. The only Protestant clergyman who is in the habit of visiting the hospital wards is the Baptist minister. The Roman Catholic priest visits. I am a Protestant myself. The only Protestant clergyman who visits is Mr. Straughan, and he pays a sort of flying visit once every two months. If any member of the Church of England was dying they would send for the Church of England curate.
6688. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] The Protestant clergymen do not visit the hospital regularly? No.
6689. But the Roman Catholic do? Once a quarter at least; sometimes oftener. They visit to prepare them for confession.
6690. Will you tell us how your diet has been since you have been out of hospital? During the seven months I have always had enough, but the quality was very inferior until lately.
6691. Until how long ago? I noticed an improvement immediately after the report appeared in the newspapers that you were appointed a Commission.
6692. What shape did the improvement take? The soup was better. Vegetables and barley were put into the soup, and the potatoes were better in quality.
6693. Any other improvement? The meat was better for a while.
6694. But it went back again? Yes, lately.
6695. And the bread? It was better for a while, but very often it has been sour. For the last five or six weeks it has been rather better.
6696. Do you mean to tell us that you have been having soup without vegetables? Yes.
6697. Often? I was only three months out of the hospital when the Commission was appointed.
6698. During these three months had you soup without vegetables? I believe there were no vegetables in it. I did not take it.
6699. As you are not able to see, how did you know there were no vegetables in the soup you did not eat? Sometimes I would take it; but I suffered from indigestion, and did not take it often. There were no vegetables in it when I did take it.
6700. Were you allowed extras in the hospital? Yes, but I lost them. I was suffering very badly from indigestion on one particular occasion, and I put my name down to see Dr. Rowling, and he prescribed soda of ammonia for me. I had taken the same medicine on and off for twelve months, and sometimes it did me harm. I sent it back without taking any of it. The dispenser brought the doctor to me the next morning to see why I sent it back. I said in a respectful manner that I had been taking it for twelve months, and that it never did me any good—that it gave me pains in the stomach. He said, "If you say that anything I give you is doing you harm I will put you out of the gate." I said that I was only telling him the truth, and that I did not mean to be disrespectful. He said to the dispenser, "What extras is he having?" The dispenser told him, and he crossed them out.
6701. When was that? In April, 1886, in No. 3 hospital.
6702. What extras were you getting? A pint of milk and a little tea and butter.
6703. Then you had to live upon the house ration? Upon the ordinary diet. I was suffering very much from indigestion, and sometimes days and weeks passed and I was not able to eat animal food.
6704. Having been in the hospital you have had an opportunity of seeing a good deal of the doctor. Does he attend regularly? No.
6705. Does he attend carefully when he does come? Does he spend a reasonable time over his patients? Not anything like what I have seen in Prince Alfred Hospital. If there were five or six inmates' names down to see him he would do it all in four or five minutes. If he was not able to do that, he would say to the wardsmen, "See what he wants, and tell me to-morrow."
6706. *Chairman.*] Have you anything more to say? The reason I was turned out of hospital into the yard was for what they called a misdemeanour. There was a man named Johnson, a native of Canada, a patient in No. 3 hospital. He is dead now. There was a wardman named Alfred Rimmer who was cruel to him.
6707. Is he there still? No; he is gone. He was a young healthy man who had had his knee-cap broken, and he was getting better at this time. He was very rough with this unfortunate man Johnson for making his bed in a mess, and several times he took him by the neck and slapped his head against the wall. I slept opposite to him, and several times he cried out, "Don't kill me; don't knock my brains out." He called Johnson several names which I should scarcely like to mention. I remonstrated with him. I said that such conduct was too bad, and that he ought not to knock the man's head against the wall. He told me to mind my own business, or he would do the same to me. He kept cursing and swearing the whole time, calling everyone the most abominable names. One morning the dispenser came in, and I said I wished to bring up some matters against the wardman. I said he is in the habit of cursing and swearing and blaspheming, and I mentioned the names he used. Mr. Cunningham said there was great excuse for swearing when he had such characters as us to deal with. I said was that all the thanks I got. He said, "Yes," and that he would bring it before the doctor. "All right," I said, "As long as there is a proper investigation." He brought Dr. Rowling the next morning, and he said, "This man Rooney has been complaining of the wardsmen, and he has complained of several wardsmen before." I said, "I beg your pardon, I have only complained of one before." He said, "He is fit to go out into the yard now—discharge him." Dr. Rowling, without ever saying can you walk, or can you stand, or how are you, said, "All right." My card was taken down, and I was ordered to be put into the yard. That was on the 3rd May of the present year. Both refused to investigate the case, and they ran out of the ward as soon as the doctor said discharge him. They never allowed me to make my defence, and they never examined as to whether it was right or wrong. They took Mr. Cunningham's word for it. I may add that I believe the wardman was doing some bricklaying for Mr. Cunningham, and had promised to go out and do some on his farm. I heard the wardman say this himself. That is how I came to know it.
6708. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Can you give us the name of any person who heard this conversation between you and Mr. Cunningham when you were turned out? Yes, three, who are alive still—Henry Fitzpatrick, Henry Crosier, and William Roy. I was turned out of the ward on the 3rd of May. It was pretty cold weather. I took a severe cold, and I suffered greatly from pains. I remained in the yard all the winter without any flannels or drawers to keep me warm.



6700. Any socks? I had a couple of pairs of my own.

6710. Did you make any application for flannels? No, but I did for my own waistcoat. I had only coat, trousers, and shirt. I put my name down to see the doctor. I was shivering from morning till night with cold, and I said that I wanted to have my own waistcoat out of the store. He told me to ask Mr. Cunningham. I did ask Mr. Cunningham, and he would not do it. I was allowed to remain so all through the winter.

Mr.  
J. Rooney.  
22 Nov., 1886.

6711. Is Mr. Cunningham the manager here? Not according to appointment.

6712. As a matter of fact, does he exercise the rights and privileges of the matron? He does. He is master of the Institution. As far as I could see he was the only person who superintended anything. If I did not know that he was the dispenser I should say he was the superintendent. Several times I have had wet shoes and wet shirts when in No. 3 yard. I was bad with pains from the crown of my head to the sole of my feet. I was in a state of agony night and day. I am always troubled with pain, but this brought on other pains in my shoulders and all over my body. While I am talking about the dormitories I may mention that the men's tobacco is stopped if any vermin is found upon them. It is a very unfair rule, because on bathing days their beds are very often mixed, and sometimes we get one bed and sometimes another. I never had my tobacco stopped, but I think the rule is very unfair.

6713. Vermin about their beds? Yes.

6714. Do you mean that that applies to the blind as well as to others? Yes, to every one. They get bathed once a month, and if they get a dirty bed from another man they might not know that there was vermin in the blankets.

6715. As to the bathing, we have been told that the rule is that every inmate shall be bathed once a month, but that the inmates can bathe themselves twice a day if they like? I cannot say as to that. I never heard of that rule.

6716. In view of the fact that an inmate can bathe himself twice a day if he likes, do you think that the rule you refer to is unfair? If a man had dirty blankets given to him—and he might at any time get blankets with vermin on them—that is why I say the rule is unfair. It is unfair, more especially to blind men and to cripples.

6717. We are told that in the case of blind inmates an inmate who can see is told off to keep him clean? They are not paid anything for it. Unless I or any other unfortunate invalid can pay them ourselves we find that they are invariably very neglectful.

6718. If vermin are found on a blind man, is it the blind man or the man who looks after him who is deprived of tobacco? It is the blind man. The other man has only to attend him to his meals, not to look after his cleanliness.

6719. Does your blindness interfere with your getting your fair share of ration, be it good or bad? No; I have never known any such case as that.

6720. Are the other inmates kind to the blind as a rule? I cannot say that I have anything to complain of; but I have had guides that I could not get to do scarcely anything for me unless I paid them well, and I cannot at all times afford to pay them.

6721. The ordinary inmates do not bully the blind? No person ever bullied me. I sit in the one place from morning till night. I am paralysed as well as blind.

6722. *Chairman.*] Is that all you wish to say? When on the question of diet I forgot to mention that on last Wednesday week, the 10th of the present month, I got a hard potato. I heard the clerk's voice as he came in to say grace. I said, "My potatoes are very hard; will you be kind enough to get me some better cooked." He took my plate away to the office, and a messenger was despatched to bring me before the matron. The matron said, "If you want any better food you will have to go outside to get it; you won't get any better here." I said, "With all due respect, Mrs. Cunningham, I only asked that I might have potatoes a little better cooked." He confessed that they were not well cooked. She said, "I won't take any abuse from you; if you want better you will have to go outside to get it." Very often in winter time the tea is cold, the meat is cold, the potatoes are cold. The only thing we got warm was soup.

6723. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Upon the whole, do you feel that your diet is deficient in quantity? As regards quantity, I get plenty.

6724. *Chairman.*] Is there anything else you wish to tell us? There was a man named Dempsey, a patient in No. 3 hospital, in my time, about September or October, 1885, who was allowed to remain in his filth for twenty-four hours, day after day. He had diarrhoea, and was only cleaned at 6 o'clock in the morning. The wardsman's name was George Bottrell; a strong, healthy man he was, too. I said, "I have known wardsmen who would clean a man every time he dirtied himself." He said, "Who were they?" I said, "Robert Parkes for one, and George Smith for another." I had heard of the state the man was in—one mass of corruption from bed sores. I spoke to my friend Parkes, who was walking about the yard, and I said that it was a shame that such a state of things should be allowed. Dempsey was a respectable man. He said he would come in and see him. He did look at the bed sores and the state he was in, and he said, "I think I will mention it to Mr. Cunningham." He did so, and Mr. Cunningham showed the case to the doctor the next morning. The doctor said, "Cover him up," and that was all there was about it. He did not ask how often they cleaned him or anything else. From all I could learn that man died in a state of putrefaction.

6725. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Is Parkes here now? No; he has left.

6726. *Chairman.*] Did you ever know Mr. Robison to be up here? When he came into the ward in my time it was merely to look in. He never said to anyone, "Have you any complaints to make or not?" I made up my mind that if ever he did I would make these complaints to him.

6727. But he never asked you? No.

6728. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Nor gave you a chance of calling him? After he went out I heard that it was he who had been in.

6729. You knew his voice? No; I did not know whether one of you gentlemen might be he or not.

6730. Did he never speak when he used to come into the ward? I have known him to come to the door in company with the matron and take a look in, but never heard him speak.

6731. So that you never had a chance of learning his voice? No.

6732. *Chairman.*] You had made up your mind to make a complaint if you had had the opportunity? Yes; but I never had the opportunity.

6733. Do you mean that you never knew that he had been there until someone after he had left told you that he had been there? Yes.

6734.



- Mr. J. Rooney.  
22 Nov., 1886.
6734. He never asked any of the inmates if they had any complaints to make? No.
6735. Is that all you have to tell us? As regards the fear that patients were in of being turned out, I remember the clerk coming round on several occasions, and saying that if they made complaints they would be turned out. Mr. Cunningham did it on several occasions too.
6736. Did you hear Mr. Cunningham say that? Yes; and several others did too.
6737. Who else? Roy, who was in the whole time with me, and who is still a patient.
6738. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Is there any other man who can testify to this threat of turning you out [if you gave evidence? Baird can do so. He was in the hospital part of the time with me. Another thing I want to mention, and it is this: I believe that several men died sooner than they would have done if they had had good proper nourishment. I mean that a good many men died without getting medical comforts. On one occasion the clerk came up and said to George Thompson Smith, who was the wardman at the time, "Smith, I am told that you have been asking Dr. Rowling for extras for the patients; I am come to tell you that the very first case in which I know you to do it I will tell the matron and get you turned out." Smith said, "Most of my patients are helpless men." The clerk said, "I don't care; if you ask for any man, you will be turned out." Several men died without getting proper nourishment. Soup and tea would be sent up and brought down again without being touched. All that was offered was dry bread and tea, sometimes with milk and sometimes without—and meat sometimes with potatoes and sometimes without. There was soup for dinner. Time after time it was taken away without being touched. I believe that several of them would have lived longer if they had had proper medical comforts. Smith used to pity them at heart and say it was a shame.
6739. As these persons were in hospital and under the doctor's care, was it thought that they did not require anything extra? The doctor never gives extras unless you ask him. If Mr. Cunningham is with him you are generally refused. If the doctor sees you alone you stand a better show of getting them.
6740. You mean that the doctor is kinder than Mr. Cunningham? Yes; if he had his own way.
6741. Do you mean that the doctor is under the influence of Mr. Cunningham? I have every reason to believe it.
6742. How can that be? The doctor is apparently independent of Mr. Cunningham; but he is guided by him. I asked to get out. I can walk a little with a stick holding on to a man's arm; and I asked to be allowed to go out and sit during the morning and evening in the fresh air. Mr. Cunningham opposed it, and said to the doctor not to allow it until after he would come round. Some days the doctor would come, and then some days, perhaps for two, three, or four days, he would not come.
6743. *Chairman.*] For three or four days in succession? Yes; and during that time the clerk forbade me to go out. He said, "If the doctor does not come, you will have to stop in the ward." I asked the doctor to be kind enough to name the hour in which, if he did not come, I might go out, and I mentioned that last week he was away for so many days.
6744. When was that? In September or October, 1885. When I asked him if I might leave the ward to enjoy the fresh air he stood a little, and he said if I don't come up here—at 10 o'clock. I knew that Mr. Cunningham would oppose it. On one occasion Dr. Stevens was willing to grant me permission early in the morning and late in the evening; but when he was in the act of granting it Mr. Cunningham opposed it, and anything that Mr. Cunningham desired it seemed to be granted at once, especially by Dr. Rowling. If Mr. Cunningham said that a man had no call for extras Dr. Rowling would not give them. On one occasion Mr. Cunningham snubbed Benjamin Walton, who asked for extras for a patient who was very bad.
6745. Does the Manager ever come here? I know his voice. He spoke to me only on one occasion, when I was reading a blind book. He said, could I read it; and I said, "Yes." I have feeling in one hand, but not in the other.

William Roy called in and examined:—

- Mr. W. Roy.  
22 Nov., 1886.
6746. *Chairman.*] How long have you been in this Institution? I entered it on the 8th of August, 1883.
6747. Were you in any other before that? No.
6748. What are you suffering from? Blindness and partial paralysis.
6749. Was it from injury to your spine? No; it came on gradually since I have been in here.
6750. Were you blind when you came here? My sight was defective.
6751. You are one of a number of inmates who signed a letter complaining about your correspondence being opened by the authorities here, were you not? No.
6752. Did you not sign that letter? No.
6753. Did you not authorise your name to be used? No. I had no occasion. I never got any letters since I have been here.
6754. Have you ever been in the hospital since you have been here? Yes.
6755. In what ward? No. 3.
6756. Is that now No. 4? The first No. 3 was upstairs where No. 4 is at present. We were shifted down on the 16th December, 1884.
6757. During the time you were in the hospital, did any cases of cruelty on the part of the wardmen come under your notice? Yes, several.
6758. Mention the first? The first was in the case of a man named Bruce.
6759. Was Bruce an imbecile suffering from diarrhoea? Yes.
6760. And the wardman in charge was named Ashton? Yes.
6761. What was done with Bruce? He was a helpless man, and used to mess his bed. He did not know what he was doing. They used to take him out and put him on an iron tub and keep him there for nearly an hour—for three-quarters of an hour at all events—until he fell off in a state of exhaustion. Then they would beat him for falling off.
6762. Who? The wardmen.
6763. Were you blind then? I could see my way about, that was all.
6764. Could you see the wardmen beating this man? No; but I could hear them; it was at the other end of the ward.
6765. Did you ever hear the wardmen speak of having beaten him? Yes; he used to come up to the chair opposite to my bed and boast of what he had done.
6766. After he died, was there anything said about marks found on his body? Not to my knowledge. He had bed sores.



6767. Did Dr. Rowling see the body of Bruce after he died? Not to my knowledge.
6768. He did not see it in the ward? No; when a man dies in the ward it lies in the discretion of the wardsmen to tie his mouth and his toes and to bring his card into the office, and then he gets the key of the dead-house.
6769. Was anything else done to Bruce besides what you have stated? Yes; he used to mop him with cold water.
6770. How do you know this? He used to bring the water in overnight, and next morning about half-past 5 o'clock, and sometimes before, he used to mop him down with a mop the same as you would mop a floor, and we used to hear the wardsmen use force with the mop on the man's body. He used to cry out so that you could hear him all over the building.
6771. Could his cries have been heard in this room? Yes; all over the Institution.
6772. How was it that none of the officers came to see what was the matter? I do not know.
6773. Do you think they heard? They could not be off hearing. Before I went into the hospital I was in No. 1 dormitory, and we used to hear the men roaring out all the morning, long before it was time for us to get up.
6774. From the other ward? From No. 3 ward. That is the ward into which all the dirty cases are sent.
6775. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] That dormitory is still called No. 1? Yes; it is at the end of the building as you go down to the back yard.
6776. *Chairman.*] What is the next case you know of? A man named John Dowling; he used to be beaten continually. He was an imbecile who did not know what he was doing. Sometimes he used to get out and sit on the stool, and other times he did not. Because he did not do that the wardsmen beat him unmercifully, pulling him out on the floor by his legs. He used force with him with the mop, and he beat his head against the wall when he was sitting on the bucket. The wardsmen used to come up to me and boast that he had done that. I have often known the wardsmen regularly exhausted—quite out of wind through the effects of beating him.
6777. Do you recollect that Dowling ever had a black eye? Yes; it was a man named Bolton who did that. He beat him in the eye, and told the doctor that it was a fly that stung him.
6778. Did the doctor ask him how Dowling got the black eye? Yes.
6779. And Bolton replied that a fly had stung him? Yes.
6780. How do you know that Bolton blackened the man's eye? Because Robert Parkes, the deputy wardsmen, told me that he had done it when the man was crying out. He told me that Bolton hit him on the eye and knocked his head against the wall.
6781. What months were you in the hospital? I am in still.
6782. What period were you speaking of? This took place in 1885.
6783. Bruce was in there in 1884? Yes; he died January, 1885—on the 6th January. Bolton took over the ward in February.
6784. Were you in the hospital in the month of May, 1885? Yes.
6785. How many died then? No less than seven within my knowledge in ten days.
6786. Do you recollect who they were? Yes.
6787. How were they treated? They were mopped with cold water.
6788. How? The wardsmen brought them out on the floor naked, and mopped them with cold water—the same as you would clean a buggy. He mopped them down and used force. The men used to cry out most unmercifully. If any of the patients said it was a shame the wardsmen would say, "I will give you the same if you don't hold your tongue."
6789. Is there any other person whom you remember to have been illtreated? A man named Poascod was illtreated in the same manner.
6790. When was that? I think he died in April or May, 1885.
6791. What was the matter with him? He was paralysed by hurting his spine in falling down stairs. The man got that weak that he was not able to get out of bed. He used to dirty his bed, and the wardsmen used to pull him out.
6792. How? Catch hold of him roughly and pull him out on the floor. I could hear the noise.
6793. And then did the wardsmen mop him? Yes; he used to mop him down.
6794. Is there any other case that you know of? A man named John Whaling, an imbecile, was treated in the same manner.
6795. Are all these people dead? They all died; they did not last long under the treatment.
6796. Do you attribute their death to the treatment they received? Well, it helped. I could not say that that was the main cause, but I think it helped them off sooner than they would otherwise have gone. Many a man has died there who could not speak for himself to get the nourishment he required, and the wardsmen was not allowed to speak for him. He was told distinctly by the clerk not to ask the doctor for any medical comforts for any man. The clerk said to the wardsmen, "Let him do it himself." And if a man was unable to speak out, he had to die for want of nourishment. There was one man in that room—I forget his name—who was just one week and never had a drink.
6797. Did he not get the ordinary rations? He was paralysed in his throat.
6798. Did he not get his tea? No; because he could not help himself he had to do without it. He died six days from the time he came in.
6799. During that time you say he never eat anything? No.
6800. How do you know? The wardsmen told me.
6801. Which wardsmen? Robert Parkes, the deputy-wardsmen.
6802. Was it not part of Robert Parkes' duty to feed him? The deputy-wardsmen has all the outside work to do. He has no time. It was his duty or the other wardsmen's.
6803. You could not say whether this is a fact or not? I only know from what I have been told by other men who had their sight.
6804. What are their names? William Brennan, an old man.
6805. Is he here? Yes.
6806. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Is Parkes here? No.
6807. *Chairman.*] What is the name of the man who died from paralysis in his throat? I forget his name. He came from Liverpool.
6808. When did he die? It was in 1885.
6809. Is there any other case or any other matter which you desire to make the Board acquainted with?



- Mr. W. Roy. That is all I desire to say, but I wish to make a few statements on my own account. On or about the 6th of January last the doctor allowed me a little butter. I had occasion to make complaints about it being very bad, quite unfit for use. I reported it to Mr. Cunningham, and he set it in front of the matron. She sent down word that if I wanted better I was to go outside and get it.
- 22 Nov., 1886. 6810. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Why did you report it to Mr. Cunningham;—he is not the Manager? He used to come round and ask us how we were getting on. I thought it was a fit thing to ask him. I first spoke to the clerk, and the clerk told me to speak to Mr. Cunningham.
6811. Would it not have been better to speak to Mrs. Cunningham, who is the responsible person? She never came round the place. I was not able to come here at the time.
6812. As to the man who died for want of nourishment, you say that the wardman was forbidden to ask the doctor to give the patients any medical comforts? Yes, he was.
6813. Would not the doctor see for himself what was necessary? He did not take any notice of anyone. Unless you put your name down to see the doctor he never comes near you. He stands a yard and a half away from the foot of your bed and asks you what you want, and if you do not speak out plain he has not a word to say, but simply walks on.
6814. Is that his practice? Yes, ever since I have been in the place. He never so much as looked at me to see what was wrong with me. When Dr. Stevens came round he came and looked at me the first morning, and he ordered me 4 oz. of wine the first time he saw me.
6815. *Chairman.*] You say you never saw the matron in the hospital? She has been in; but only when a visitor would call. I have known her come down with Mr. Robison on several occasions, and also if a lady visitor came in; but that was all.
6816. Why did you not complain of the treatment which Bruce and Dowling received? There were complaints made. We complained to Mr. Cunningham and the doctor about the time he was brutally treated and kicked in the testicles.
6817. You have not mentioned that anyone was kicked in the testicles—was Dr. Rowling shown the kick marks? Yes; the wardman who came in the place of Ashton showed Dowling's testicles to the doctor, and as he was doing so Mr. Cunningham pulled him back and told him to mind his own business.
6818. Was that the occasion on which you made the complaint to the doctor? Yes.
6819. What did you tell him? We told him how he had been treated ever since he had been there; but we got no satisfaction at all.
6820. What do you mean by no satisfaction—do you mean that Dr. Rowling did not notice your complaint? He did not take any notice of what we said.
6821. Who were the spokesmen? Rooney spoke and Brennan spoke. Mr. Cunningham asked me several questions, and of course I answered him.
6822. When anyone came, did you ever make any complaint—did you ever complain to Mr. Robison? When Mr. Robison came we did not know who it was until he had gone away.
6823. You never had an opportunity of making any complaints to him? No; had I have ever known that Mr. Robison had come into the ward I certainly should have spoken.
6824. *Mr. Robison.*] Are you blind? Yes.
6825. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You remember people by their voices although you cannot see them? Yes; I am quick at telling people by their voices or their step.
6826. Do you mean that you never had an opportunity of learning Mr. Robison's voice? I have heard him speak to men at the other end of the room in a whisper.
6827. *Mr. Robison.*] Have you not heard me speak at the bedside of men? Yes; just in a whisper.
6828. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] But not so as to enable you to recognise his voice at other times? No.
6829. *Chairman.*] Did you say that when the complaint was made to Dr. Rowling about Dowling's treatment Mr. Cunningham pulled the clothes from Dowling? He pulled the wardman back, and would not allow the wardman to show Dr. Rowling the marks of ill-treatment that Dowling received.
6830. Was that the only occasion on which you tried to make any complaint? No.
6831. You never complained to the matron? No.
6832. And you gave as your reason that you never heard of her being there? Yes.
6833. She never came to the ward except with a visitor or with Mr. Robison? No.
6834. Do you know Mr. King? Yes.
6835. Did he ever come? Yes.
6836. Did he ever ask if you had any complaints to make? No. He never spoke to me until one day last week in the yard.
6837. What did he speak about? He asked was I cold that I sat out in the sun; and I said that I preferred it to the shade.
6838. You say that you never had an opportunity of making any complaint excepting the one to the doctor, and that that was stopped by Mr. Cunningham pulling the wardman back? Yes.
6839. Is there any other case of which you wish to speak? It is the custom to knock off all medical comforts every three months. On the 2nd of June last the medical comforts were all stopped, and unless you put your name down to see the doctor you won't get them renewed. All the men had their names down; but he only went to the bedside of one man who asked to have his medical comforts renewed. The doctor said, "Yes; and I suppose they all want the same." Mr. Cunningham and the wardman said, "Yes"; and the doctor said, "All right, let them have them." After the doctor had gone away the wardman took the card up to have the extras put on. The matron stopped it, and said, "I won't allow any of the extras to be given out; keep them off for four days." At the same time there were four men dying.
6840. What day was that? The 2nd of June last.
6841. The doctor ordered you medical comforts? Yes. At the expiration of four days she sent round the clerk to put on anyone whom he thought proper for medical comforts. He put on a man named Frazer for one egg and some arrowroot, but he died in a few days after. I wish to speak to you about my clothes: they have been lost since I came into this place.
6842. Do you recollect when your clothes were lost? About fifteen months ago.
6843. Do you know how they were lost? All the information I could get from the wardman was that the rats had eaten the ticket off them, and that they had been given away to some one else. It was not only the value of the clothes, but there was also my discharge from the Army, and several other certificates I had in my pockets.
6844. What regiment were you in? The 24th.



6845. That is a regiment of foot? Yes; the Warwickshire regiment. I was about to apply for a pension, and the loss of my discharge will be the means of my not getting one. Mr. W. Roy.  
22 Nov., 1886.
6846. How long had you served in the Army? Ten years and four months.
6847. Would that entitle you to a pension? No; but I expected consideration on account of my affliction, and I had also distinguished myself in battle.
6848. Where at? At Rourke's Drift.
6849. You were in South Africa? Yes, all through that campaign; and it is the effects of that that I am suffering from now.
6850. Your papers were with your clothes? Yes, in my coat pocket in the store. I wanted to go out for a couple of days, but I could not get my own clothes to go out in.
6851. Is it the practice when a man comes for admission to the Asylum having papers in his pockets to leave them there? That is the only place they have to keep them.
6852. Are the papers of all the inmates left bundled up with their clothes in the store until they go out or die? I suppose so. I had a medical certificate there from Dr. Morgan, and I was going to Sydney to see the pension officer to ask him to forward my record of services to Netley.
6853. Who commanded your regiment at Rourke's Drift? Colonel Glynn was our colonel, but Lieutenant Chard and Lieutenant Bromhead were on duty. Lieutenant Chard was in command of the engineers, and had charge of the pontoons on the river. Dr. Reynolds was there.
6854. Is there any other matter you wish to speak of? On several occasions after a man has been put on medical comforts the clerk has come down to the hospital and blackguarded the men for asking for medical comforts, and has told them that they can eat their meals as well as he can. He has done it to me, and has accused me of getting things which I did not have at all.
6855. That is the clerk, Peter Abbott? Yes.
6856. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Have you any idea why it is desired that you should not have medical comforts? I have not, unless it is that they do not wish to see a man have any comforts at all. When a man is sick he has no appetite for dry bread and dry meat.
6857. Has the matron ever objected in the same way? I cannot say that she has. I have never heard her.
6858. Or Mr. Cunningham? I have often known him put in a word to get a man a few extras.
6859. Not to forbid them? No.
6860. I think you told us that when the wardman wished to show Dowling's injuries to the doctor, Mr. Cunningham pulled the man away, and told him to mind his own business? Brown was the wardman.
6861. How was it that Mr. Cunningham was able to prevent the doctor from making the inquiry on which he had started? I do not know.
6862. Had the doctor made any remark about the case before Mr. Cunningham pulled the wardman away? He said the man had been kicked, because he was black and blue.
6863. And nothing was done in the case subsequently? No; it was all hushed up.
6864. Has an inquest ever been held on a dead body since you have been here? Not to my knowledge.
6865. You have told us that you are convinced that many of these persons have died from ill-treatment? Yes.
6866. Is there any other matter of which you wish to speak? On another occasion a wardman who left I think in May last used scandalous language.
6867. What was his name? Alfred Rimmer. I wish to state a grievance of my own about him. There was a chair that a helpless paralysed man used to do all his messing in, and after the man had died Rimmer brought that chair up to the edge of my bed without washing or cleaning it, and a most offensive smell came from it. I told him it was not right to do that until it had been scalded outside. He blackguarded me for that, and used all sorts of names not fit to be repeated. I reported him to Mr. Cunningham.
6868. Why to Mr. Cunningham—why not to Mrs. Cunningham? Mrs. Cunningham did not come round.
6869. What does Mr. Cunningham come round for? To see that everything is square.
6870. Not in connection with his duties as dispenser? No.
6871. He comes round to manage the Institution? To see that the wards are clean and one thing or another.
6872. Is that all you have to tell us? That is all.

William Caldwell called in and examined:—

6873. *Chairman.*] How long have you been in the Institution? Over four years. Mr. W.  
Caldwell.  
22 Nov., 1886.
6874. What are you suffering from? Paralysis, the doctor says.
6875. Did you send any communication to a Member of Parliament complaining about your letters being opened? I did not sign it; but I authorised my name to be attached to it.
6876. Why did you object to your letters being opened by the Asylum authorities? Because they don't open them in any other place but here.
6877. You do not know that? I was told so.
6878. Do you not know that this rule was made to protect the inmates, to prevent one person from robbing another? No.
6879. Do you not think it very possible that if a person who was not able to see were to have his letters opened by another inmate, he might be robbed of anything which the letters contained by the person to whom he entrusted them? He might.
6880. But you object to the opening of your letters? Yes.
6881. You think that you are quite able to take care of your money yourself? I think so.
6882. Have you ever been out of the Asylum since you came into it? For half a day or the like of that.
6883. Do you get any remittances? Sometimes, but very little.
6884. After this letter was written and signed by yourself and others, was a letter brought round to you by the clerk for your signature, which letter stated that you sanctioned the matron opening all your letters—was such a letter brought to you about the beginning of March—the letter also stating that you agreed to the Government keeping one-half of the amount which was sent to you as remittances from your friends? No.
6885. Do you know who wrote the letter sent to the Member of Parliament? No; I do not.
6886. Have you ever been in any other hospital? Yes; in the Sydney hospital.
6887. Have you been in any of the hospital wards here? Yes.



Mr. W.  
Caldwell.  
22 Nov., 1886.

6888. Have you any complaint to make about the treatment you received here, or about the treatment you saw other inmates receiving? I saw other people getting a good deal, but it is so long since. I have been here three years. We cripples and blind men used to be at the head of the table, but they afterwards shifted us to the lower end, and I have had two or three falls in getting down there. There is no place to be in except to sit in the shed; she won't let us put a foot on the grass.
6889. Who won't? Mrs. Cunningham. But she keeps turkeys, and ducks, and geese running on it.
6890. In that enclosure behind this room? Yes.
6891. I have never seen them there? They were there on Sunday then.
6892. Have you anything else you wish to complain of? The tucker was not very good this good while back. It is a little better now than it used to be.
6893. When did it become better? Three weeks ago, or longer. Anything extra that was left was thrown out; they would not give it to us. They would shove the tea into the sink-hole rather than let us have it.
6894. If all that was supplied was not consumed they would not give you anything in addition to what was served out to you? No; they would throw it away.
6895. Have you ever asked for anything which has been left? Yes.
6896. And it has been refused? Yes.
6897. Who refused you? The mess-man.
6898. What reason did he give? He said he was not allowed.
6899. What was the name of that mess-man? I do not know.
6900. Is he still mess-man? Yes.
6901. Do you know him by sight? Yes.
6902. You could point him out? Yes.
6903. Have you anything else you wish to complain of? I wish you could get us shifted from the lower part of the dining-room to the places we used to occupy. We have had a great many falls in getting down to the other end of the room. The potatoes have been pretty fair the last month; but before that they were not fit for anyone to eat.
6904. What were you before you came here? A labourer.
6905. Where used you to work? From Murrurundi up to Armidale.
6906. How long is it since you lived at Murrurundi? About four years.
6907. Whom used you to work for there? For Tim Murphy for a long time.
6908. And at Armidale? Down the Macleay River for a man named Foster—the other side of Armidale a bit. Roadwork mostly is what I have done.

Wm. Davis called in and examined:—

Mr. W. Davis.  
22 Nov., 1886.

6909. *Chairman.*] How long have you been here? Two years within a month.
6910. From what are you suffering? I came to George-street when I first came to Parramatta four years ago, with cataract on my eye. I got that off, and now I have got one on the other eye. I have got something the matter with my hip, but I could manage with that if I could only get my sight well.
6911. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] How old are you? I am sixty-nine.
6912. Have you ever been in the hospital since you have been here? No.
6913. Have you any complaint to make to the Board as to the treatment which you or the inmates receive? No; I have nothing to say.
6914. Your name has been given to us as one who has something to tell the Board about the treatment the inmates have received? Bob put my name down about that man who died in the ward-yard here.
6915. What was his name? I could not tell his name.
6916. When did he die? About twelve months ago—in June or July—I would not be sure which.
6917. He was sitting out in the yard? Yes; he was dying.
6918. Was he sitting among a lot of blind men in the far corner? It was very cold that day; I was so cold that I stuck where I was.
6919. Did he die in the shed? Yes.
6920. Was there no fire there? There is a little fire at the coffee-stall.
6921. Can the inmates get there? No; in the winter time it is awful cold; the wind catches you in the shed just the same as if there was no getting away from it.
6922. *Mr. Robison.*] How long ago is it since this death occurred? I think it was last June twelve months.
6923. Was the chapel partitioned off from the shed before that? No.
6924. Were there not two fires then in the shed? There was not a bit of fire in that place.
6925. Was there not a fire-place there? There was a fire-place, and a fire for about a fortnight, but someone did not make it up right and it burnt up again at night, and then it was knocked off.
6926. I have seen two fires there myself? There used to be a fire there.
6927. You know that the coffee-man does not usurp that fire? He never has that fire to boil his coffee.
6928. *Chairman.*] You mean to tell us that one fire-place at the end of an open shed affords no warmth to a couple of hundred men? A couple of hundred men! Why, when there are two men there they cover it up.
6929. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] How has your food been lately? I have nothing to say about it; I put up with what I am getting; I don't grumble at the place.
6930. How was it at the beginning of the year, or say six months ago? We used to have bad bread. They all fell sick over the bad bread. We used to call Mr. Cunningham into the wards nearly every night, and then we got good bread. The doctor overhauled it once, and then it was altered, and we got good bread afterwards.
6931. How used the soup to be six months ago? Not very good.
6932. Used it to have vegetables in it? There was hardly any. There was nothing growing in the garden. There used to be a bit of pumpkin in it sometimes.
6933. You mean that the soup had very little vegetables in it? Very little; we have had plenty lately—good white-heart cabbage the last three months.
6934. Have you ever been under the doctor's care? Only once.
6935. What did you go for? I had a touch of the ague. I was shaking all the morning, and had a burning fever at night. I was very thirsty, and I could not eat.

6936.



6936. Did the doctor attend you? He gave me a bottle of stuff the next day, but I was getting better then. Mr. W. Davis.
6937. You said that the bread was bad, and that you had to complain to Mr. Cunningham. Why did you not complain to Mrs. Cunningham? That I can't say. 22 Nov., 1886.
6938. Mrs. Cunningham goes round the place I suppose and sees that things are clean, and that matters are attended to as they should be? No; the clerk mostly goes round.
6939. Have you ever seen her go round the yard? I have seen her go round when gentlemen come.

James Chandler called in and examined:—

6940. *Chairman.*] How long have you been an inmate of this Institution? I came here two years ago the latter end of last March, as nigh as I can tell. Mr. J. Chandler.
6941. From what are you suffering? Giddiness in my head and nervousness a good deal. 22 Nov., 1886.
6942. How old are you? 63 years on the 9th of September.
6943. Did you sign a letter to a Member of Parliament complaining about opening of letters? No; I did not sign it. I was the man who took it down to town, but I did not know where it was going to. I can neither read nor write.
6944. Did you authorise anyone to put your name to it? I did not authorise it. I did not know that my name was put to it.
6945. It complained about the opening of your letters by the authorities of the Asylum? Certainly.
6946. Do you not know that it was made in your own interests, so that one inmate should not have an opportunity to rob another? Nobody ever robbed me. I consider that if a blind man had a letter sent to him here he ought to have a witness to see it opened by the man that he could trust to.
6947. After this letter was sent away was any other letter brought round to you by the clerk for your signature requiring you to consent to have your letters opened—brought round by the clerk or by any other person? Never.
6948. No letter has been shown to you which you were told you must sign or go out of the gate? There never was such a letter sent to me.
6949. Do you know if it was the practice to open the letters of the inmates in this Asylum before the letter referred to—has it not been the practice for years? No; the practice of opening letters came up since I have been here.
6950. *Mr. Robison.*] Have you had any letters sent to you here? No; I never received a letter here, and I never sent one away from here.
6951. *Chairman.*] Is there anything in connection with the management of the Asylum which you wish to tell us about? Only the food.
6952. How is the food? It is very well.
6953. How long has it been very well? Since this stir has been among you gentlemen.
6954. What is the difference between the food now and before this stir? It is much better now; I would not complain of the food now.
6955. How is it better? There is more meat and better meat. I have gone into that mess-room, and I can swear to you that after I have cut the meat off the bone there has not been 3 oz. of meat.
6956. That is, not 3 oz. for your dinner? For dinner, supper, and breakfast?
6957. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Is bone generally served out to you with the meat? There has been bone with our meat to-day.
6958. *Mr. Robison.*] Was it when you received mutton that you had the bone with it? When I have cut the meat off the bone there has not been 3 oz. of it, the sheep has been so poor.
6959. Have you had beef with bone in it? I won't say that.
6960. When you have had beef you get the meat already cut off? Always.
6961. *Chairman.*] In what other respects is the diet better now than it was before? The meat is better. It has been cooked better, and the soup is better.
6962. How is the soup better? There is more barley and more vegetables in it.
6963. Did any of the inmates complain about your diet before? No. Mr. Robison has been here twice before since I have been here.
6964. Have you ever complained to him about the food? I never have; I have never been asked to complain.
6965. Do you mean that you have not had an opportunity to complain? No; I do not wish to complain. I know that I cannot be as well off in this place as I can out of it. You may ask my old employer, Edward Bayly, who used to be in the Supreme Court and then in the Custom House, and he will tell you that I worked for him six years and a half, and if he says that I ever got drunk or told a lie you can punish me; but because at Quong Tart's feast I would not drink the beer they gave me they took it away from me and would not let me give it to another man. I have not drunk a mouthful of drink served out in this place.
6966. Is there anything else you wish to tell us about? The potatoes are very bad, and I consider it is the contractor's fault. If he brought a load here this morning, in twenty-four hours the heap would be enough to turn any creature bad. I have been a potato-grower myself. I believe the potatoes are turned bad by lying in the yard.
6967. How long are they brought here before they are used? I do not know.
6968. How long do they lie in the yard? They are shot out in a heap, picked over by the cook, and the refuse goes into the men's rooms.
6969. Do you mean that the best of the potatoes are picked out for the use of the cook and the wardsmen? They pick the best.
6970. And you say that the others are sent to the mess-room? Sent to the mess-room.
6971. You do not know what quantity is delivered here every day? I do not.
6972. Who picks them? There are two men out there who wash them at the cook-house.
6973. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] How are the men employed? In pumping water and messing about the cook-house.
6974. They help the cook? Yes. I should like to bring up another thing now I am here. Two men were brought out of the hospital—one was named Walker, and the other Dodd, I think.
6975. *Chairman.*] What about them? I saw Dodd brought out of the hospital and set down on the end of



Mr.  
J. Chandler.  
22 Nov., 1886.

of the form, and took into No. 2 dormitory ward to sleep. The wardman came to me to ask me to help him to bring him out, but I told him I was not a fit man, and the head wardman took my place. He was set on the form there, and took up against the fireplace in the shed, and he sat there all that whole day. He was taken into the ward dying. He was brought over against the fire in the day, and he fell down dead in the shed. And Walker, he was had out of the hospital up here, and sat on the end of that form. He was taken into No. 5, and put into a perambulator, and wheeled about the yard in the severe part of the winter for two or three days, and he got so that he could not be about. They carried him in their arms into the mess-room. They were obliged to put him back into the hospital, and he died. That is all I can say.

6976. *Mr. Robison.*] Why did they put him into a perambulator? He was not able to stand or walk.

6977. Was it out of kindness they moved him for exercise? Because, I reckon, there was something wrong in the hospital. They were obliged to put him back to die; and I have seen many a poor man since I have been here stretched in that closet in the cold weather, and he has been taken into the hospital, and lived till the next morning, and taken out a corpse. I could swear to it. It is as true as God is my maker. I did not want to come here. I never was here before.

6978. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] What had the closet to do with the death of those men? I do not think it had to do anything. They just got in there to lie down to get shelter. There is no room for anybody to lie down in that shed.

6979. Can you not lie down on the grass? We don't dare to set a foot on it. If a man did his tobacco would be stopped. I have known a man cross the grass plot and be turned out that very day for it. I have known a poor blind man turned out, at the mercy of the police, who had not his sight to walk by.

6980. What was his name? Smith.

6981. How long ago? It is a long time back.

6982. A year or two years? It was not a year.

6983. Was that for walking over the grass? For having some words with the clerk; and the man never knew who the clerk was. The clerk told him, "Here are your clothes." I have known the clerk to take the dinner away from a poor man just before he was turned out—a poor man who had no money, nor a bit to eat, or a place to go to when he was turned out.

6984. What was the name of that man? I could not tell you; there are so many men in this place.

Walter Vavasour called in and examined:—

Mr. W.  
Vavasour.  
22 Nov., 1886.

6985. *Chairman.*] How long have you been an inmate here? Since March last. But I was here some-time last year, and I went out to go to sea; but I was taken ill and had to come back.

6986. Are you a sailor? I have been an officer of a ship. I have my papers here. I have been in the South Sea Island trade.

6987. What do you suffer from? Enlargement of the liver. I have also been in the hospital at Brisbane and in Prince Alfred Hospital. I have had three years spell at times; but I went down to the Islands and the disease attacked me again. I sold my nautical instruments, and I had to come in here.

6988. Your name has been given to us as one who has a complaint to make? I can get nothing from the doctor. He won't allow me to state my case to him or tell him how I was. Mr. Cunningham knows my complaint. He put me in the hospital when I came here. In the morning when the doctor came round Mr. Cunningham told him that I had just came in and that I was troubled with the liver complaint. He said give him two or three days' rest. I was soon satisfied with what I saw of the hospital treatment.

6989. What did you see? That the poor old men who were there were neglected. I was not long enough in the hospital to know their names. I asked to see the doctor, and got leave to come down into the yard. I was discharged from the hospital. Mr. Cunningham kindly gave me some medicine, and I got on very well. I was in the tailor's shop. I can do a good deal of work while sitting down. I had to go to the doctor again. My water was nearly stopped, and I passed blood in the stools; but he would not allow me to tell him anything. It was no use my trying to tell him anything. At last I became so bad that I could scarcely walk across the yard to the chemist's shop, where the doctor was. I said, "Doctor, I am in great pain; my water does not come away freely." He said, "Let me see," and he pressed me here. He said, "Get up and lie down, and I will pass the instrument on you." I have had the instrument before, and I had been told not to have it again; and when I objected the doctor said he would have nothing more to do with me. Mrs. Cunningham has been very kind to me now and then. If I got a drop of gin, that would make my water come. I got a little saltpetre and applied a hot blanket round my body, and that relieved me greatly.

6990. Your grievance is entirely against the doctor? No. He is the same with the other patients. There was a woman who was in the erysipelas ward who told me that for five or six days he did not come round there. There was one poor woman in the hospital who had a great hole in her arm, and she suffered dreadful agony. The woman told me that she had sent for the doctor to see that patient several times, but that he would not come down.

6991. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] What is the name of the woman? I could not say.

6992. About what date was it? Seven or eight weeks ago. I rather think she is in the hospital still. I saw the woman not long ago, and she complained several times that the doctor would not come down.

6993. You are referring to the woman in charge? Yes. For one or two days the doctor had a man wheeling a lot of books into the dead-house, and the doctor came down for a book. The woman came down to him and said, "Doctor, the woman is in great pain; will you come in and see her." He said he would; but he went away and never saw the woman.

6994. *Chairman.*] Do you remember the date? No.

6995. It was a woman in charge at the erysipelas hospital who told you this? She had three days' leave; she was convalescent at the time. The other complaint I have to make is against the clerk, because of his inhumanity. I have seen him forbid a man from walking on the grass—a poor old man who was quite off his head. The clerk is a petty tyrant over the old men particularly. He came out bellowing at the old man, frightening him and pulling him off the grass. He told him that he would be turned out if he went on the grass again. The man's tobacco was stopped for it. I believe Mrs. Cunningham knew nothing about it. The clerk often says that Mrs. Cunningham has ordered this and that, when he has no authority to do so. We do not know when we are doing right or wrong, for there are no rules. One day the clerk will say one thing, and the next contradict it. There is an old man now in the yard who came from Gladesville here. He is quiet enough unless people go to irritate him, and then

he



he will get into a passion and swear a bit. A man got chaffing him a little bit, and he roared out; down came the clerk upon him and took him up to the office—whether he saw Mrs. Cunningham or not, I cannot say. I thought they were going to have an inquiry about it. However, the next thing I heard was that he had to have his clothes and go out. He was turned out; but he soon got into the hands of the police, was locked up and brought back here again, and he is in the yard now. I know the man I refer to by the name of Barney. For the work I was doing I was getting an extra half loaf and a stick of tobacco. On Wednesday night when I went down to get it the clerk sent out word that it was stopped, that my name was taken off. The next morning I saw Mrs. Cunningham, and asked her if she had ordered my bread and tobacco to be stopped, and she said, "No." She went and saw the clerk and I got it again. Half the things which are complained of in the yard are done by that clerk without Mrs. Cunningham knowing anything about it. He is nothing but a petty tyrant.

6996. Is not Mrs. Cunningham always here to be appealed to? Since I have been here, Mrs. Cunningham has been confined; she has a large family.

6997. You do not see much of her? No.

6998. Is all the supervising done by the clerk? He has the free management.

6999. Does Mr. Cunningham interfere? In the hospital it is a well-known fact that if Mr. Cunningham says a word a man will be turned out or kept in as he pleases.

7000. The doctor is guided by the dispenser? Yes, entirely.

7001. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] The doctor is perfectly independent of the dispenser? I know of one case, that of the gateman, eighty-five years of age. I was in the surgery at the time. He had a shocking bad leg, bare to the bone; it used to swell up so that it filled his trousers, in consequence of his walking and standing about. I begged him to go to the doctor and try and get into the hospital. He said, "It is no use; I have twenty times." He had been twelve months here. He has been in the hospital two months since.

7002. What is his name? Greenwood.

7003. *Chairman.*] How did he get in eventually? I said, "Mr. Cunningham has a great deal to do there; you are here looking after the buggy and the gate—you speak to Mr. Cunningham; he will speak to the doctor, and you will get in." I was in the dispensary when Mr. Cunningham said, "That is only an old sore," and he had to come out. The poor old fellow was crying with the pain in his leg. I begged and prayed of him to come again. He showed Mr. Cunningham his leg, which was frightful to look at. Mr. Cunningham then got him into the hospital. He never would have been sent there by the doctor. The doctor comes into the place and runs through it as quickly as he can. He is absent four or five days together.

7004. *Mr. Robison.*] Is there not a certain hour when if men want to see the doctor they have to go up? There is a man goes round before breakfast to know if any man wants to see the doctor, and if a man does his name is taken down. He is supposed to be there at 9 o'clock, but he is never punctual to his time, and sometimes he does not come at all. He will sometimes race in and be away again so quickly that those who have had their names put down to see him will not know that he has been there at all. They have sometimes to wait from three to five days to see him.

7005. Do they go away before they are told that they cannot see him? They say, "The doctor won't be here to-day," and we go back into the shed.

7006. Who tells them that? The man in charge of the surgery. We were going to get it published, but we heard that you gentlemen were coming here. The grub was something frightful. The soup we had was no better than greasy water; not a bit of vegetable in it for days and days. I do not say that it was so consecutively, but it was bad very often. They began at one end one day and the other end the next; and those who were served last were the only ones who got a little cabbage and barley in their soup, the first served getting nothing but a drop of greasy water. It was scarcely worth drinking.

7007. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] When was this? Until about three months ago.

7008. What else was had? Several complaints were made about the meat. Mr. Taylor himself came in the day before the feast and saw the meat. One of the men asked him if it was fit to eat, and he said that it had been roasted rather too much. Yet that meat had never been near the oven. It looked as if it had come from a sheep that had died a natural death. He had the kindness to say, "Well, it is better than being on the streets, anyway."

7009. *Chairman.*] Was that meat supplied by Mr. Taylor? By Mr. Taylor's son.

### TUESDAY, 28 NOVEMBER, 1886.

Present:—

T. K. ABBOTT, Esq., S.M., CHAIRMAN.

J. ASHBURTON THOMPSON, Esq., M.D.

H. ROBISON, Esq.

Walter Vavasour recalled and further examined:—

[Witness desired to correct his evidence of the previous day by the substitution of the name Barnett for the name Barney, and of the name Sherwood for the name Greenwood.]

7010. *Chairman.*] Have you any further complaints to make to the Board? I should like to say a few more words with regard to the soup. The soup would be good enough if it were given to us as it is prepared, but after the soup has been all served out I have seen four or five buckets daily put into tubs to send to the pigs. In these four or five buckets there would be any quantity of Scotch barley. The inmates simply get the top of the soup, which is never stirred up. The bread also has sometimes been scandalously bad. It has three-quarters of an inch of black burnt crust upon it. This would be cut off and put into the tubs for the pigs. If, generally, we had the Government allowance of food there would be plenty for us, with the exception of one man now and again. Speaking for myself, I cannot touch beef, because I cannot keep it on my stomach. I am obliged to confine myself to mutton. I could often drink a basinful of tea if I could obtain it; but instead of the surplus tea being reserved for the inmates, it is thrown down the sink. It would be impossible for us to obtain it under any circumstances, because it is generally thrown down the sink before the bell rings for the inmates to go to the mess-room. The clerk, Abbott, has been known to go to the door of the mess-room and to call out to the mess-man that he was putting too much tea into the basins. Rather than let us have any extra tea they will throw it down the sink by the bucketful. The tea now is really very good; previously it was bad.

7011.

Mr. W.  
VAVASOUR.

22 Nov., 1886.

Mr. W.  
VAVASOUR.

23 Nov., 1886.



- Mr. W. Vansour.  
23 Nov., 1883.
7011. Previous to what? Previous to the appointment of the Board. Things are greatly altered now; you will hear that said right through the yard. The inmates are very sorry the Board were not appointed before, and would be very glad if the Board visited the Institution every day.
7012. Why did not some of you who discovered these things make complaints before? There were plenty of other men in the Institution who had been there far longer than I had been. If on going out of the Institution I were to tell an outsider all that happened here I should scarcely be believed.
7013. Mr. Robison.] I have spoken to you often—why have you not told me of these things? I saw you once in the garden talking to the matron. A man said you were the inspector, but I had never seen you before to know who you were.
7014. Chairman.] Did you never make any complaints to the matron? No. It would be of no use to make any complaints to her.
7015. Why would it be of no use; were you afraid that you would be turned out of the Institution? Yes; there was continually that sword hanging over our heads—that if we made any complaints we should “get the gate.”
7016. And rather than make a complaint at the risk of being turned out the inmates preferred to put up with all the abuses they have been receiving? Yes; we were compelled to do so. If I were sent out of the Institution to-day without a penny in my pocket I should of course get into the hands of the police.
7017. Did that same fear prevent you from making any complaints to Mr. King, or would it have prevented you from doing so if you had had an opportunity to speak to him? Certainly not. If I had known the gentleman and had seen him here, I would have walked up to him.
7018. Dr. Ashburton Thompson.] Would you have felt certain, if you had complained to the inspector, so from my personal knowledge, but I should certainly expect that he would be powerful enough to prevent such a thing. If I had known that Mr. Robison was the inspector, and had had opportunities of speaking to him, I would have done so.
7019. Do you think that the other inmates are of opinion that the inspector has the power to prevent them from being turned out of the Institution if they make complaints? I have never heard anything said about it.
7020. Mr. Robison.] You say that on one occasion you did see me, and that you were told that I was the inspector; why did you not speak to me? Another gentleman and Mrs. Cunningham were with you. I was informed afterwards that you had praised Mrs. Cunningham's flower garden very much, but that was all that I heard said with reference to your visit on that occasion.
7021. Chairman.] Is there any other matter about which you wish to speak? Yes; I should like to mention the case of a man named Todd, who died in the shed somewhere about last June or July twelve months. I was working in the tailor's shop at the time. Todd was turned out of No. 2 hospital. I believe he had St. Vitus's dance. The wardman had made a complaint about his being noisy, and he was turned out of the hospital. Two men had to go up to the door, one on each side of him, to bring him down to a seat in the shed. For two days afterwards he was led backwards and forwards to the shed in this way. The shed at that time was smaller than it is now. The next thing I heard about the man was that he was dead. I came down in time to see his body carried into No. 3 hospital.
7022. Was that in cold weather? Yes.
7023. Is there any other matter you wish to mention? Well, draughts and dominoes and the whole of our games have been stopped.
7024. Can you assign any reason for that? I have heard it said that some madman went out of the Institution and said that there was gambling carried on here. I have seen the men playing often, although I have not played myself. I have seen them playing draughts for 1d. a game, but for everyone of these games I saw fifty upon which there was no money staked.
7025. Because this madman circulated that report you have had this pleasure cut off by the matron? I think it was done by the clerk. He has all the power here as far as we know. I should like to inform the Board that on Monday morning we have a doctor's muster at about half-past 9 or 10 o'clock. The men have to sit in the burning hot sun, and some of them have not the strength to stand it. The forms are ranged in two parallel rows. There is a passage between them, and sometimes we have to sit there from an hour to two hours and a half. Perhaps then the doctor will not come. We dare not leave our seats. When the doctor comes he walks down the lines, and never says a word or even looks at anything. He is generally talking to Mr. Cunningham.
7026. Dr. Ashburton Thompson.] Do you know why this muster is made? I think it is only made for the sake of keeping us in the sun.
7027. Does Mr. Cunningham always accompany the doctor? Yes.
7028. Nobody else? No.
7029. How long have you been in the Institution? Since March last.
7030. And you have no idea what the muster is for? No. I have asked the question of several men, and they cannot tell me. In cold bitter weather when the rain would be driving half-way under the shed the men are still confined there. If the weather happens to clear, and there is a nice sunny day, they are not allowed to take the forms out into the sun; they are obliged to stop in the shed and shiver in the cold. I cannot say who gave the order.
7031. There are some forms outside the shed? Yes, there are four forms which are fixtures. As many as those forms can contain may sit on them; the rest of the men must remain in the shed. When Quong Tart gave his last feast here the remains of the feast were put into a place and locked up, the matron keeping the key. The next morning when the men were in the yard Mr. Hugh Taylor came down and went into the place where the things had been locked up. He immediately afterwards came out and appeared to be in a state of great excitement, complaining to Mr. Cunningham that the old men had been robbed, and that he would put it in all the papers. Mr. Cunningham seemed to expostulate with him, and Mr. Taylor said, “It is all nonsense to say that the old men took it; they could not take it when the place has been locked up, and when you had the key.” I do not know what food had been taken or what was referred to at the time. I believe there was some butter and some other things left over from the feast. This happened on either the 6th or 7th of August.
7032. Is there any other matter you wish to speak about? Several men on going out of the Institution have found that their personal effects, which had been put into the store, had been taken or tampered with.



7033. Can you mention any person now in the Asylum whose things were interfered with? A man who had been a servant of Mrs. Cunningham, and who went out of the Institution a few days ago, missed seven or eight things. He was waiting outside until noon to see the matron-superintendent about the matter, but was unable to see her.

Mr. W.  
VAYNOR.

23 Nov., 1846.

7034. Have you anything else to mention? I think it is very hard that every evening at 6 o'clock we should all be locked up in the dormitories, seeing that we are not allowed to speak between that hour and half-past 6 on the following morning. Our beds are so close together that it is impossible for a man to get out and ease himself, or get a drink of water, without touching his next-door neighbour. Very likely that man would be ill or in pain, and he would sing out and cause words to be used. If there happened to be a severe wardman in the place the matter would be reported, and the men who had been talking would very likely be sent out, or would have their tobacco stopped. All these matters of complaint have been lessened greatly since it has been known that this Board intended to visit the Institution. Some of the wardmen are very rough; and if any of the men speak at night, in consequence of circumstances such as I have described, they will certainly be punished. The clerk is in his glory when he can stop a man's tobacco. He is a perfect tyrant. The older and more decrepit a man may be, the more he will glory in the stoppage of his tobacco.

7035. Who appoints the wardmen? I think the head wardman; but I could not say whether he receives his orders from the clerk or not. I have another complaint to make with reference to the clerk. I was once working in the tailor's shop. The doctor was getting a suit of tweed made for himself, and there were also some of his children's garments being made or repaired. I am not a tailor, but the other two men in the place were tailors. One of the men, Crampton, who is now in Liverpool, was a master tailor, and was supposed to do the whole of this work. Nobody else was to assist him. When the clerk would be away Crampton would get the other man, to whom I have just referred, to assist him to make a waistcoat or perhaps nearly the whole of a pair of trousers. The clerk would come in suddenly, and threaten the man who was doing the work: that he would be turned out of the Institution for assisting the master tailor, especially if he saw him working on the clothes belonging to the doctor. The doctor would call in to see if the things were done, and the doctor's sons would also call to see if their clothing was ready. This happened about August last.

7036. Where did the material for these clothes come from? The doctor brought it in.

7037. Who measured him? He gave Crampton a coat as a pattern, and Crampton had to rip it into pieces and make from that. After the clothes to which I have referred were done there was a regimental jacket which the doctor required loosening; he also required two stripes of silver to be sewn on to his trousers. Crampton could not write, and asked me to make out a bill. I asked what bill he intended me to make out, as I said I did not want to get into trouble. I asked him if he had any authority to do so; and he said that Mr. Cunningham had told him he was to give the doctor the bill. Under those circumstances, I agreed to make it out for him. I made out a bill for 25s., mentioning each article. When we were at muster on Monday morning, and when the doctor was passing through the ranks, the tailor presented him with the bill. I did not hear what he said; but Crampton came back to his place and said that the doctor had told him it would be all right. Mrs. Cunningham afterwards sent for Crampton, and wanted to know who authorised him to make out a bill, and what right he had to make out a bill for an officer of the establishment, who was supposed to get his clothes made here. Crampton told me of this some days afterwards. He promised part of the money to the man who was assisting him, and he said that all he received was 5s. He gave the assistant 1s. for his share of the work.

7038. Where is that assistant now? He is dead. Crampton, of course, may have received more money, but he told us that he had received only 5s., and showed us that amount.

7039. Do you believe that the doctor only paid him 5s.? The doctor did not pay him; the man was paid by Mrs. Cunningham.

7040. Have you anything else to say? The old men have asked me to complain of the appointment of a barber. The man is subject to fits, and the men are frightened to go to get shaved. I am certain that there will be an accident one day. The fit comes on to the man very suddenly, and on Sunday week he fell out of his chair and smashed his face. Every morning he was in the habit of milking cows, but it was found that in consequence of the fits he was having he was knocking himself all to pieces. He was then put into the barber's shop. The old men get their tobacco stopped for being lousy, but I do not see how they can avoid it. They sit shivering in the winter without socks or flannels, and they gather up old rags—*toe rags* they call them—and shove them into their boots, and wrap them round their feet and limbs. It is not their fault that they get lousy; but if it is reported that they are lousy they get their tobacco stopped.

7041. Why do you think this is not the fault of the old men? If they were supplied with socks and flannels they would be clean; but they have to gather up old rags from about the place, so they cannot help getting lousy.

7042. You are a chief officer in the merchant service with a master's certificate? Yes.

7043. And you suffer from enlargement of the liver? Yes.

7044. You have been treated outside for your complaint? Yes.

7045. And you were compelled to sell your sextant and quadrant and other instruments before you came into the Asylum. Yes.

7046. Having come in here you have received no treatment. Scarcely any treatment.

7047. *Mr. Robison.*] Do you ever see what is done with the potatoes which come from the contractor? No, I do not. Sometimes I have seen them washed in the evening, and they lie outside all night; in fact I have seen men sitting on them.

7048. It has been alleged by the matron and by the men in the kitchen that the potatoes are picked over each day, and that the bad potatoes are returned to the contractor, and weight for weight given in good potatoes? That I could not speak about. I have never seen it done, and I have never heard of it before.

7049. If that is done how can the potatoes be bad? The fact of the matter is that the potatoes are sometimes so bad that you can scarcely cut them through.

7050. Then you do not believe that the process described by the matron is carried out? I should not think it would be possible, as the potatoes are so very bad.



John Judge called in and examined:—

- Mr. J. Judge. 7051. *Chairman.*] How long have you been here? Twelve months on the 11th of next month.  
 7052. Where did you come from? From Tenterfield.  
 23 Nov., 1886. 7053. You cannot see at all? No. I could see a little before I came here, but I was no time here before I was blinded.  
 7054. Your name has been given to the Board as one who desires to make some complaints? I wish to complain of the way in which I was treated in the hospital. I was kept from five to six months in the hospital. I went in on the 16th January and I left on the last day of May of the present year. I was supposed to get a hot fomentation five times a day, but I could get it only three times. I was more than half my time without any lotion at all.  
 7055. Did the doctor ever come to see you? Yes; Dr. Maher came every Monday.  
 7056. Can he do anything for you? He does not hold out much hope now in consequence of the way I was treated. The food which I received in the hospital would scarcely be sufficient to keep the life in anyone. We had a little dry bread and tea for breakfast, bread, potatoes, and meat for dinner, and dry bread and tea for supper.  
 7057. You are in the yard now? Yes. The doctor wanted me to go back to the hospital, but I would not go back on account of the way I was treated.  
 7058. Who was to blame for the treatment you received in the hospital? The wardman and the dispenser. The dispenser kept me a long time without my lotion. We were threatened that the first of us who asked Dr. Maher for any medical comforts, or flannels, or socks would be turned out of the Institution.  
 7059. Did anyone ask for any of these things, and were they turned out in consequence? Not that I know of. I went to Sydney to Dr. Maher and he said that he would inquire into the matter when he came up. He admitted me into Mooreliffe, and I was there for five months.  
 7060. Was any operation performed on you? Yes, on the eyelids, but before that date.  
 7061. How did your sight become affected? Through a cold. Before the month of May the bread was nearly always sour and the potatoes were nearly always rotten. The soup had no vegetables in it.  
 7062. When you returned to the Institution did you detect any improvement? When I came back on the 5th of August the inmates were getting potatoes every day. Since I have been back the soup has been improved; vegetables and barley have been put into it.  
 7063. What were you before you came into the Institution? I was a woodcutter for a smelting furnace at Vegetable Creek. Before that I worked at the tin mines at Stanthorpe.  
 7064. *Mr. Robison.*] When you did not get the hot water for the fomentations did you make any complaint to Dr. Rowling? We dare not make any complaint. A man was turned out before I came in there. Dr. Maher admitted him. He was suffering from bad eyes and rheumatism. He would not give up his flannels and bandages and he was turned out. He was turned out in May.  
 7065. Do you know of any other men who were turned out for similar reasons? No.

John Harris called in and re-examined:—

- Mr. J. Harris. 7066. *Chairman.*] You are the head cook? Yes.  
 7067. How long have you been here? Getting on for four years.  
 23 Nov., 1886. 7068. Have you been head cook for four years? I have been head cook for about eighteen months.  
 7069. *Mr. Robison.*] It has been alleged that the potatoes supplied by the contractor to this Institution are often very bad? Yes, occasionally.  
 7070. What is done when they are bad? We generally pick out the worst of them and send them back, getting good ones returned for them.  
 7071. Is that the rule? Yes, since I have been here.  
 7072. Then, after the bad potatoes have been taken out, is the average quality of the potatoes good? Yes, we use nothing but what is good.  
 7073. Would you be satisfied with these potatoes in your own home if you were outside the Institution? I would.  
 7074. Do you think I should be satisfied with the potatoes for my own family? I could not say that, but I should be satisfied myself.  
 7075. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] How many times a week are the potatoes delivered? Every day.  
 7076. If a sack of potatoes come and you take away so many bad potatoes to be exchanged for good ones, is the exchange effected immediately? On the next evening.  
 7077. Then on the day on which you take out the bad potatoes the ration is short by so many? Yes.  
 7078. Do you take out the bad potatoes every day? Yes, but for the last month we have had none to take out.  
 7079. But I suppose bad potatoes are sent here to a certain extent? Yes, there may be a few odd ones in a bag.  
 7080. What is the weight of the potatoes you usually pick out? About 10 or 12 lbs.  
 7081. Have you ever known the weight to exceed that? Yes; I have known it to go up to 20 lbs., but it is very seldom. They would be very bad if the weight were as high as that. It is a long time since that happened.  
 7082. Have the whole lot of potatoes ever been so bad that you have been obliged to reject them? On one or two occasions we have had to send back all the potatoes because they have been bad.  
 7083. What is done on that day? We get good ones returned in time for dinner.  
 7084. What is done with the waste which goes from the table? It is thrown into a cask outside.  
 7085. The wash-tub? Yes.  
 7086. Who takes the wash away? A man takes it down to the lower yard.  
 7087. What happens to it then? I do not know.  
 7088. Who takes it away from the cask? I could not say.  
 7089. How many bad potatoes have you put into this wash-tub? If there are any bad cuttings we put them into the wash-tub, but the bad potatoes, as a rule, are sent back for good ones. If there is a black spot in any of the potatoes which are retained it is cut out and the piece is put into the wash-tub.  
 7090. You mean that after the bad potatoes are sent back there may be a few potatoes with black spots, which you cut out? Yes.  
 7091. And this cutting you put into the wash-tub? Yes.

7092.



7092. What quantity of potatoes are left on the mess-room table after a meal, as a rule? I never have an opportunity of seeing. The mess-man would be able to tell you. Mr. J. Harris.
7093. In the first three or four months of the present year did you get plenty of vegetables for the soup? 23 Nov., 1886.  
Yes.
7094. And they were put in? Yes.
7095. All the vegetables were served out? Yes.
7096. Do you not regard the vegetables rather as a flavouring, and serve out soup without the vegetables? No. A certain amount of vegetable comes for the soup, and it is put in and is served out with the soup.
7097. You never serve out the soup and leave the vegetables behind? No; there is a man to stir up the soup while it is being served out, so that nothing remains at the bottom.
7098. Had you as many vegetables prior to the last two or three months as you have now? No.
7099. What is the difference? The vegetables have been more plentiful in the garden lately.
7100. And more plentiful in the soup? Yes.
7101. Do you put any flour into the soup? Yes, 6lbs.
7102. Anything else? 6lbs. of barley and 6 oz. of pepper. If I have any bread left I steep it and put it into the soup. I find it improves the soup.
7103. And you skim the fat off the soup? Yes.
7104. What is done with it? That I do not know.
7105. What do you do with it? I put it into a bucket, and it is taken away and put into a cask down the yard.
7106. How soon after you have skimmed the soup is the fat taken away? Perhaps not until the next day after it has set.
7107. Is any fat served out to the inmates? No.
7108. Do they ever ask for it? A few will do so.
7109. But you do not give it to them? Not as a general rule.
7110. By whose orders did you refuse it? It was the rule before I came in that no one should receive any fat, and I carried out that rule.
7111. What is the quality of the meat now? It is very good.
7112. How was it at the beginning of the year? Occasionally it might be very poor, but, as a general rule, during the present year it has been good.
7113. When you say that it was occasionally bad, how often do you mean? Sometimes once a week, and sometimes once a month. The meat now is as good as that which you find in any shop.
7114. What quantity of tea did you use this morning to make the tea?  $1\frac{1}{2}$  lb.
7115. Did that quantity make the tea for all the inmates? Yes, for everyone.
7116. How did you ascertain that there was  $1\frac{1}{2}$  lb.? I weighed it.
7117. I see that there are 280 inmates in the Institution? Yes.
7118. Do you weigh all the rations served out to you;—do you test them by weighing them yourself? Yes.
7119. You see the meat weighed, and you weigh the potatoes? Yes.
7120. How much sugar did you put into the copper this morning for the tea?  $10\frac{1}{2}$  lbs.
7121. Do you know what the ration of tea is? I do not.
7122. Do you know the ration of sugar per head?  $1\frac{1}{2}$  oz.
7123. Do you cook medical extras? Yes.
7124. How do the stores reach you;—do you receive them into your own hands? I receive them in the kitchen daily.
7125. Who brings them? The grocer.
7126. They are not kept on the premises? No.
7127. How do you know what weights the grocer ought to deliver to you? The clerk is generally there, and he tells me the weight.
7128. While the clerk is still there you weigh it? Yes.
7129. And he sees that it is right or not right as the case may be? Yes.
7130. You would not undertake to say, for your own part, whether the weights were right or wrong? That I do not know.
7131. Did you see the meat weighed this morning? Yes; I weighed it myself.
7132. What weight was there? 316 lbs. It is generally a little over weight.
7133. What weight of potatoes did you receive yesterday evening? 214 lbs.
7134. Do you use all the groceries which the grocer brings? Yes.
7135. Do you use them at once? There is generally a little in hand, which is not used up daily. There is a little in hand now.
7136. What is done with it? It is used up. I give a little more as the number of men increases.
7137. What weight of tea had you in hand this morning? I could not say. I have a canister into which I put the tea, but I cannot tell you the exact weight.
7138. How do you know that you have an excess of tea? I never got any strict orders as to how much I am to use.
7139. But you get all the groceries for the next day on the previous evening? Yes.
7140. At what time? It is generally before tea.
7141. You have to divide the tea and the sugar;—do you put them into two packets—one for breakfast and one for tea? They are not exactly divided in that way, because there is generally other tea and sugar to be used. There is tea, for instance, for the servants and the kitchen.
7142. How did you know how much tea you had to use this morning. You had delivered to you 3lbs. 8oz. Was it delivered in one parcel? Yes.
7143. When you made the breakfast this morning how much tea did you take out of that parcel?  $1\frac{1}{2}$  lb.
7144. How do you know? I weighed it.
7145. Then you ought to have left 2lbs.? Yes.
7146. Are you going to use that for the tea of to-night? Yes; and out of that will have to come the tea for the kitchen table and for the servants.
7147. How much tea do you require for them? I never weigh it; I generally take a pinch in my hand.
7148. For how many do you make tea in that way? For eight persons.
7149. Then as long as you get through the quantity of tea delivered by the grocer for breakfast and for tea, and for the servants' table, you think it is all right? Yes. 7150.



- Mr. J. Harris. 7150. You are not particular as to how much goes for breakfast, and how much for supper, and how much for the servants' table? No.
- 23 Nov., 1886. 7151. How much tea do you intend to weigh out to-night?  $1\frac{1}{2}$  lb.
7152. Does the balance of  $\frac{1}{2}$  lb go to the servants' table? I take as much as is wanted for the servants' table. If there is any left I shall use it to-morrow.
7153. You do not weigh the quantity you have left in hand? No. I may say that the matron's kitchen is also supplied from this quantity of tea.
7154. How do you send it in? We send it in dry occasionally.
7155. How often generally? About once a fortnight I send a packet containing 3 lbs. 8 oz.—a day's allowance for the whole Institution.
7156. On the day you send that quantity what do the inmates do? The 3 lbs. 8 oz. is generally on hand at the expiration of every fortnight. Before I came into the Institution there was generally a day or two's supply on hand in the kitchen.
7157. Have you that quantity in hand now? Yes.
7158. Mr. Robison.] During the period when the garden is short of vegetables is any outside supply brought to the Institution? Yes.
7159. Have you any idea where it comes from? Some Chinamen used to bring vegetables occasionally, perhaps twice a week.
7160. What quantity did they bring? There would be perhaps half a tubful of carrots, turnips, cabbages; in fact a little of everything.
7161. Have you any notion of the value of that quantity? I have not.
7162. How many persons are there in the matron's kitchen? Three.
7163. You told us that you sent a packet of 3 lbs. 8 oz. once a fortnight to the matron's kitchen. How can three persons consume that quantity in a fortnight? That I do not know.
7164. If there is any tea left over from to-day's supply you use it up to-morrow morning, and so on? Yes; I do not depend upon the daily supply. I draw from the supply in hand, and at the end of the fortnight I send the balance to the matron.
7165. Who told you to send that packet of  $3\frac{1}{2}$  lbs. once a fortnight into the matron's kitchen? One of the men always comes for it.
7166. It has been alleged that soup has been thrown away which some of the inmates desired to have. Is there any surplus of soup? No; not if I can help it. I have a gauge, and make just the quantity required. If there is any of the soup left on the mess-room tables it may go into the tubs, but if I can help it no other soup goes there.
7167. Is all the soup made each day sent into the mess-room except what you use in the kitchen? Every drop.
7168. What is the custom with the tea;—is the whole of the tea which is made sent into the mess-room? The hospital is supplied first, and the rest goes to the mess-room.
7169. What provision of tea do you make for yourselves in the kitchen? I could not say; we take a handful and put it into the pot at meal-time.
7170. What sugar is sent into the matron's kitchen? There might be about 5 lbs. this week and 5 lbs. next week, and then it might be a fortnight before they would send for any more.
7171. What kind of meat do you send into the matron's kitchen;—is it cooked or raw meat? To-day I sent 3 lbs. of beef.
7172. Is that without the bone? Yes.
7173. But should you have sent 3 lbs. of beef without the bone to three persons? I do not know; I have no rule to go by.
7174. Dr. Ashburton Thompson.] When did you last send in  $3\frac{1}{2}$  lbs. of tea to the matron's kitchen? I dare say it will be a fortnight ago in the middle of the week.
7175. And you are now going to send another  $3\frac{1}{2}$  lbs.? Yes, if they send for it.
7176. You have that quantity on hand ready? Yes.

Alexander Thompson called in and examined:—

- Mr. A. Thompson. 7177. Chairman.] How long have you been an inmate? Two and a half years.
- 23 Nov., 1886. 7178. From what are you suffering? I have disease of the knee-joint.
7179. What were you outside? I was a stockman at Cunnamulla. I got injured there; I was working for Cobb & Company.
7180. Have you ever done any work here? I am wardsman now.
7181. Have you ever been employed outside? Yes, at Mr. Cunningham's farm.
7182. Where is that? A mile and a half from here.
7183. Where you paid for working there? Yes.
7184. What did you receive? £1 a month.
7185. When was that? That will be twelve months ago on the 5th of this month. When I returned to the Institution I had been there for nine weeks.
7186. What work did you do? I was in charge, and was supposed to look after the place.
7187. Were there any other inmates there? Yes; George Smith, William Lee, and Cornelius Boyle.
7188. Then there were four there altogether? Yes. Boyle and Lee did not sleep out there; they used to come into the Asylum at night and go out in the morning.
7189. What work were the other men there to do? Hoeing and killing the weeds.
7190. Are the men in the Institution now? Lee has gone out, Boyle is in the George-street Asylum.
7191. Were these men also paid? Boyle and Smith were paid, but I could not say whether Lee was or not.
7192. Do you know the amount received by the other men? Smith received 10s. a month. I know that Boyle was paid, but I do not know how much. When I left the farm on the 5th November, 1885, and returned to the Institution, I was appointed wardsman.
7193. Were there any pigs or poultry kept at the farm? About forty pigs.
7194. Did you do any white-washing in this Institution in September, 1885? No; I have never done any white-washing; I have done bed-stuffing.
7195. To whom did the pigs belong? To Mr. Cunningham.



7196. Did the men who came into the Asylum every day bring anything out for the use of the pigs? No.
7197. How were the pigs fed? A man named Harry, the groom here, used to take the wash out on a dray.
7198. Every day? Yes, except Sunday.
7199. Was any other live stock kept on the farm? No, only pigs.
7200. And you are certain that the wash taken out by the groom Harry was given to the pigs? Yes.
7201. During the nine weeks you were on the farm you never came into the Asylum? No.
7202. And you say that when you came back to the Asylum you were immediately employed as wardman? Yes.
7203. At what rate of pay were you employed? 4d. a day.
7204. Did you receive your pay at the end of the month? Yes.
7205. What amount did you receive? I received 8s. 4d. My wages for the month are 10s. 4d., but I was five days off.
7206. Did you sign a voucher for the 8s. 4d.? Yes.
7207. In the month of September, 1885, did you do any work in the Asylum? I left on the 4th of the month to go to the farm; I had been employed as dormitory wardman up to that date.
7208. Your name appears in the pay-book as having been employed in white-washing in the Institution from 1st to the 30th of September at 3d. a day, and as having received 6s. 6d. for the month's work? I never did any white-washing, and I never received 3d. a day for that work. In September, 1884, I was engaged in straw-stuffing. I was told that my name would appear in the books, and that I should receive a few shillings for that work, but I received nothing. In November, 1884, five of us went out to the farm to put up pigsties, and I received 10s. when I came back.
7209. Since you have been here, has anything with regard to the treatment of the inmates come under your notice with which you think the Board ought to be acquainted? With regard to the food, I should like to say that the quantity is quite sufficient, but the inmates do not receive the quantity supplied by the Government, and it is very badly cooked. The meat is not very good in the raw state, but it is worse when cooked. The potatoes are taken off an hour before they are required, and are put into a tub and covered over with bags; when we use them they are like so much putty. The meat is cut up more as if it were intended for dogs than human beings; men maul it about and pull it to pieces with their hands instead of using knives and forks in preparing it for our use. I was five days in the kitchen myself, but I did not belong to the clan. It was thought that I saw and heard too much in the kitchen, and I was not allowed to stay in it.
7210. What did you see and hear? I did not hear anything, but I saw that a good deal of the Government allowance of rations was used in the kitchen instead of being given to the inmates. Potatoes were allowed to the men in the kitchen the first thing in the morning. They also made puddings and pies for themselves at dinner, and they would have cakes and butter for tea.
7211. But did they get these things out of the rations intended for the inmates? Yes.
7212. You mean from the hospital as well as the other rations? Yes. The tea which used to be served out to the inmates was nothing but hot water until about three weeks ago. It has since been very good. It is only since this Board began to sit that there has been any improvement in the tea. No one could grumble at the quality of the meat during the last five weeks. It has been as good meat as a man could wish to eat. The potatoes were very inferior, and before the men in the yard receive them they have been culled four times.
7213. Who gets the first culling? The matron.
7214. And who gets the second? The kitchen.
7215. And the third? The hospital. The balance is served out to the inmates.
7216. Have you any other matters to complain of? On the 19th of this month the matron sent for Dennis, the head mess-man, and said, "I hear there are great complaints in the yard about the soup being thrown into the pigs' tubs; do not let this happen any more while the committee is about." On the 22nd the bread was short, and some long rolls were brought in to make up weight. They were burnt, and the clerk said that he would not take them, and would have to show them to the matron. The matron said that she could not take the rolls as the committee were about, but if the committee were not about she would have taken them. A man named Flower heard this statement. I should like to say that there is no one here to look after the Institution. Mrs. Cunningham might as well be at the North Pole.
7217. Have you ever seen the doctor? Twice in two and a half years.
7218. Have you ever seen the Inspector of Charities? Once or twice.
7219. Have you ever made any complaints to him? I never was near enough to him to be able to make any complaints.
7220. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Then you knew the Inspector of Charities by sight? Yes.
7221. *Chairman.*] What do you mean by saying that you were never near enough to that officer to make complaints. Was he not here among the inmates? I have seen him several times in the yard, but that was when I was in the straw-shed, and I never saw him go round there.
7222. You never see Mrs. Cunningham at all? No.
7223. Do you see her here with visitors? Yes, sometimes, and those are the only occasions on which I have seen her speak to any of the inmates.
7224. Does her husband come round among the inmates? Yes, bullyragging them.
7225. Then the inmates here have never had an opportunity of making complaints until now? No, not a genuine opportunity. They were told also that if they made any complaints they would be turned out of the Institution. The clerk has told them so.
7226. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You say you have never had an opportunity of making complaints, at the same time you tell us that the Inspector of Charities has been in the yard several times. Why did not the men complain to him? They were afraid to do so.
7227. But you know that he is appointed on purpose to watch over the inmates and to protect them from abuses, and to receive complaints? I am aware of that. It is right enough when the Inspector of Charities is here, but when he is gone he does not know what happens behind his back.
7228. But it would be the part of a man who had suffered to tell him so, in order that he might stand between the man and those who were ill-treating him? The men do not look at the matter in that light; they were frightened to do anything of the kind.
7229. Do you mean that they thought that the Inspector of Charities could not protect them from the revenge of those of whom they complained? I could not say that.



- Mr. A. Thompson. 7230. Are you yourself afraid? No.  
 7231. Had you yourself anything to complain of? Yes.  
 7232. Why did you not go and speak to the Inspector of Charities when you caught sight of him? I was one man among 300. I could get no one to substantiate what I said. The other men were so frightened that they would not corroborate me.  
 7233. Mr. Robison.] Are you aware that my position is that only of reporting to the Colonial Secretary, and that I have nothing to do with the management of the Institution? I was aware that you were the Inspector of Charities, but I did not consider that you had anything to do with the management. This knowledge, however, did not allay the feeling which the inmates had. Had one man gone forward to complain, several men would have done so. When I and Baird proposed it, it was said that it was of no use to make complaints, that nothing would be altered. I fully made up my mind, however, that if I were an inmate when an inquiry were made I would make complaints.  
 7234. Have you ever seen Mr. King here? Yes, on several occasions.  
 7235. Did you never have an opportunity of speaking to him? I have had opportunities of seeing him, but never of speaking to him. Mr. King is dogged, and is never allowed to speak to the inmates. The matron is always with him.

Patrick Vaughan called in and examined:—

- Mr. P. Vaughan. 7236. Chairman.] How long have you been an inmate of the Institution? About eighteen months. I came in about twelve months ago last May.  
 7237. From what are you suffering? From a bad knee.  
 7238. Your name has been given to the Board as an inmate desirous of making some statements about the management of this Institution. What do you wish to tell us? About a fortnight after I came here, in the middle of June, I was sent to the cook-house. I was there for eleven months.  
 7239. What were your duties? I was working in and out of the place, bringing wood and coal, and also helping to cut up the meat and to wash up. When the potatoes came, a bucket of the best of them would be picked out for the matron, and another bucket for the cook-house. The bad ones would have the black spots cut out. I suppose about half-a-dozen times some of the potatoes were so bad that they were sent back. I have seen 22 lbs. weight of potatoes sent back. On other occasions the bad potatoes have been put into the pig-tubs and sent away to the farm.  
 7240. To whose farm? To Mr. Cunningham's.  
 7241. Have you ever been there yourself? I was there for a fortnight.  
 7242. Were you paid when you were out there? They offered me £1 a month.  
 7243. Who paid you? Mrs. Cunningham. I was only there a fortnight. My leg became very bad.  
 7244. During the time you were there did you see the refuse brought out from the Asylum? Yes; I helped to feed the pigs. Brophy was there with me. There was also a man named Bullock there. He wanted to get out on leave; but he was not allowed to go, so he left the Institution.  
 7245. How many pigs were there at the farm? There might be fifty or sixty, big and little.  
 7246. And had these pigs nothing to eat except what was taken from the Asylum? That was all they had.  
 7247. In what month were you there? I went out on the 18th of March of the present year.  
 7248. Was Brophy there in March? Yes; we went out together.  
 7249. At the time you went out, had you any occupation in the yard? I was working in the cook-house. They called me into the office and asked me whether I would go out to the farm. Of course I had to say yes.  
 7250. Have you ever been constable of the yard? No.  
 7251. Is there any other Patrick Vaughan in the Asylum? That I could not tell you.  
 7252. Did you receive any pay for your services at the farm? 2s. 6d. was all I received.  
 7253. What did you get when you were in the cook-house? Nothing.  
 7254. No extra rations? I got half a loaf of bread.  
 7255. No extra tobacco? One stick extra.  
 7256. Then you were not employed as constable in the yard in March, 1886, or at any other time? No.  
 7257. Dr. Ashburton Thompson.] Did you give a receipt for the 2s. 6d.? I did not.  
 7258. Have you ever signed a voucher? I do not write.  
 7259. What is the area of the farm? As far as I can reckon, about 7½ acres.  
 7260. How many men were employed there? There were only two at the time I was there.  
 7261. Brophy and yourself? Yes; but before I went out there were four men there. Two went out from the Asylum regularly—Lee and Boyle.  
 7262. Do you know of any other farm owned by any person connected with the Asylum? I heard that Mr. Cunningham had another farm in the bush, and that there was a man there, but I have never been there myself.  
 7263. During the time you were in the cook-house, did you see the rations brought in every day? Yes.  
 7264. Did the head cook weigh them? Yes, he weighed the sugar and tea. I do not think he weighed the potatoes.  
 7265. When he used the sugar and the tea, was there any left? The sugar used to come in mats; I have seen one or two mats there at a time. In some of these mats there would be 70 lbs.; sometimes only 50.  
 7266. How did the tea come? In square packages.  
 7267. How much in a package? I could not say.  
 7268. Did the head cook use all that tea on one day? Oh, no.  
 7269. How much was left there? I could not say; I never took any notice. Every second day rations were taken out to the farm—that is, tea, sugar, potatoes, and bread.  
 7270. Where is the farm? About 2 miles from here, in the direction of the railway to Liverpool. I should like to say, with reference to the quality of the potatoes which we once received in the Institution, that they were so small that they passed through the nets in which they were boiled.  
 7271. When did any alteration take place? The potatoes now are big enough, but they are not good enough; and two or three days before the Board visited the Institution they fetched away from the mess-room a number of big bad potatoes as big as your two fists and put them into the pig-tubs.  
 7272. Have you anything else to say? Yes. When the milkman came in the morning he used to go into



into the matron's place, and when the head cook asked him as to the quantity of the milk he would say that the matron had taken 4 or 5 quarts. The rest of the milk was then set.

7273. Was it skimmed afterwards? Yes.

7274. Are you aware that when you boil milk the cream rises to the surface in a very short time? Yes.

7275. And after this milk was skimmed it was served out to the men? Yes.

7276. And who got the cream? It was used to make butter; the head cook usually made it.

7277. But who got it? The matron, I think.

7278. Did the inmates ever get any of it? Not a bit, as far as I knew. I have only seen bought butter given to the inmates.

7279. *Mr. Robison.*] Is the milk to which you refer bought milk, or is it milk from the Institution cow? I believe it is milk from the Institution cow?

7280. Has the matron any cows of her own? Not that I know of.

7281. *Chairman.*] Have you anything else to say? After I came out of the cook-house the yard constable came to me and said he wanted me to go into the wash-house. My leg at the time was very bad. I came up to tell Mr. Cunningham that I could not do the work at the wash-house, and he said that if I did not go straight back to the wash-house I could bundle up straight and go outside the gate.

7282. Did you see Mrs. Cunningham? No; I turned round and went down to the wash-house. I have been there ever since. They have allowed me 2d. a day since I have been there. I think I went in about five or six months ago.

7283. Are you paid now 2d. a day? Yes. Three men were in the wash-house.

7284. Is any tea left in the mess-room? Yes.

7285. What is done with it? It is thrown down the sink.

7286. You are not allowed to take it with you, or to have it at any time of the day if you want it? No.

7287. And if you want a drink between meals, what do you do? We drink water.

7288. You can get no tea? No.

7289. How much tea is thrown down the sink as a rule? I have seen two or three buckets thrown down.

7290. Have you ever seen any soup thrown into the pigs' tubs? Yes. The balance of the soup, including most of the barley, always went into the pigs' tubs.

7291. You mean the barley at the bottom of the boiler? Yes.

7292. Did the inmates never get barley served with the soup? Sometimes there would be a little, sometimes not a mouthful.

7293. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Were there any vegetables in the soup as well as barley? Sometimes there would be a little cabbage. There has been plenty of cabbage lately.

7294. Was that served out with the soup? Yes, I think so.

7295. Was there as much vegetable in the soup at the beginning of the year as there is now? Since the cabbages have grown up there have been plenty.

7296. Before the cabbages grow up vegetables used to be bought from outside? Not that I know of.

7297. Did you see any vegetables brought in while you were in the kitchen? I saw some carrots brought in, but I cannot say whether they were bought or grown in the Institution. There would be quite enough barley and vegetables in the soup if the men received it, but they certainly do not receive the barley.

7298. Do you mean that the barley is kept back? Well, it is not in the basins, and I do not know what becomes of it if it is not kept back.

7299. How do you account for there being vegetables in the soup and not barley;—how do they separate them? That I cannot say.

7300. You mean us to understand that they keep the barley at the bottom of the pot in order to put it into the pig-tubs? Yes.

7301. Do you think that the cook gets anything from Cunningham for doing that? The cook has nothing to do with it.

7302. Do you think the messman receives any advantage? No.

James Wilson called in and examined:—

Mr. J. Wilson.

23 Nov., 1886.

7303. *Chairman.*] How long have you been in the Institution? Since last January.

7304. From what are you suffering? From bad eyes.

7305. Have you had any treatment? I have been treated by Dr. Maher.

7306. You are in the yard, not in the hospital? I have never been in the hospital.

7307. Did you know a person named Todd who was in there? I have heard his name.

7308. Do you recollect his dying in the shed? I was not here then.

7309. Have you anything to tell us about the treatment you have received here? No. All I know is that the clerk came into the mess-room and called out that any man who asked Dr. Maher for any medical extras would be put out of the gates. The clerk said that the house surgeon, Dr. Rowling, must be asked. In the winter I applied to Dr. Rowling for socks, and for permission to use my own flannels. I was simply perished with cold. The doctor said he would not give them to me. I asked him then for some soft food, as I have not a tooth in my head. The doctor said, "What have your teeth to do with your eyes," and would not allow me any soft food. On a subsequent occasion when I spoke to him he allowed me to wear my own flannels. When I obtained my flannels I felt very much better. I believe that the cold from which I suffered when I had no flannels injured my sight.

7310. How long were you kept without your flannels? From January to July.

7311. How is your health now? I am quite well with the exception of my eyes. I am by trade a stone-mason, and could do a day's work as well as ever I could if I had my sight.

7312. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Are all the inmates mustered every Monday morning? Yes.

7313. Why are you mustered in that way? The doctor and Mr. Cunningham walk through the lines, but they never speak to anyone.

7314. Do you know the object of the mustering? No, I do not.

7315. Has anyone in the yard ever told you what it was for? No.

7316. You sit out in the sun? Yes; but on some occasions I am unable to stand it on account of my eyes.

7317. Were you ever in difficulties or trouble. Were you ever in prison? I have been in a lock-up for being drunk, but that is all.

Charles



Charles Gibson called in and examined:—

- Mr. C. Gibson. 7318. *Chairman.*] How long have you been an inmate? Since September last year.
7319. What were you before you came here? I came up from Fiji sick with the rheumatism.
7320. What were you doing down there? I had no settled occupation. I was trying to make money if I could.
7321. Had you money? Yes, but I am sorry to say that I lost it.
7322. How? In speculations.
7323. Your name has been given to the Board as one who wishes to tell us something as to the treatment you have received in this Institution? I have made a memorandum of a few things. In the first place I want to speak of the bad meat. It is not really fit for dogs. I have had plates of meat given to me smelling, and not only that, but the meat looked bad. Sometimes the plate would be full of fat, and there would be no lean at all. I took my meat up one day to Abbott, the clerk. It was all bones and fat, and there was scarcely one mouthful of meat. Abbott took the plate away, and told me that I was to come up to the doctor on the next day. The plate was shown to the doctor, and I was called up. The doctor asked what was the matter. I said, "That is my dinner; do you call it sufficient? I never eat fat, and there is nothing there but a lump of fat, bone, and gristle, with scarcely a mouthful of meat." The doctor said, "It is a good enough dinner for anybody," and Cunningham said the same thing. The principal fault of it for meat, potatoes, and soup. The bread has been very bad until within the last week or so. The tea and potatoes have also been bad. I do not know whether any sugar is allowed to the inmates, but if so we never see it.
7324. Is not your tea sweetened? No. I have been over a year here, and the tea I have received has not had the slightest flavour of sugar in it.
7325. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Was that the case this morning? Yes. As regards the bathing, I should like to say that until a letter was sent to Sydney from the inmates of the Asylum three or four men were bathed in the same water, there being only about 3 or 4 inches. Some of the men had sore legs, and the water which they had used would be thrown over the heads of the inmates who afterwards went into the bath. Now everyone receives clean water, but the bath is not cleaned out before the next man comes in. The water is simply allowed to run away, and all the dirt remains at the bottom of the bath.
7326. Since when has each man had clean water? Since the letter was sent from the inmates to Sydney—within the last two or three months.
7327. To whom was the letter addressed? To Mr. Abigail.
7328. *Chairman.*] Have you anything else to say? There are only five towels to over 200 men.
7329. How often do you bathe? Once a month.
7330. Can you bathe often if you like? No.
7331. Is the privilege denied you? I cannot say; I have never asked.
7332. Then how can you say "no" if you have never asked? I can only speak from hearsay. Then as to the bath, I have seen the doctor's dogs washed in the baths in which the inmates are bathed.
7333. When do you see that happen? Often.
7334. Who washes them? One of the men in the yard; anyone who may be asked to do it.
7335. Does Dr. Rowling bring his dogs here and have them washed in the baths? Sometimes he would bring the dogs himself, but not always. I should like to say a few words with reference to the treatment which the patients receive when they go to see the doctor. I find that I am not getting any better, and when I go to see him he will say, "What is the matter?" and before I am a quarter through what I have to say he writes something in the book and says, "That will do." It is impossible to derive any satisfaction from his treatment.
7336. Do you get any medicine? Yes. I have had medicine several times since I have been in the Institution, but it has not done me any good. With reference to the baths used for the patients in the hospital, I have seen Mr. Cunningham's pigs scalded in them. I have known men in the Institution to have their bread and tobacco stopped because they happened to have a louse upon them.
7337. Has that happened to you? Yes.
7338. What extra bread have you? Half a loaf extra three times a week.
7339. What is it for? I make my meals chiefly off bread, and I eat very little meat.
7340. How often have you had this extra bread stopped? Once.
7341. Through having vermin on you? Yes; it was found when they were combing my hair.
7342. How did it get on you? I do not know whether they are in the wards or not; it is the first I have had on me in my lifetime. The distance between the beds is very small indeed, and some of the men are not very clean in their habits.
7343. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You mean that you may get lice on you in that way? Yes. I may say that on different occasions I have asked the matron for stamps for letters in order that I might write to my friends, and she has refused to give me stamps. Formerly the men were allowed to play draughts; now that is stopped.
7344. When was that? Some months ago.
7345. Why? A few men were caught gambling, and a cranky man went out of the Institution and reported that there was gambling and drinking going on.
7346. Have you seen any gambling? I have seen the men play for a stick of tobacco.
7347. Have you seen any games played for nothing? Yes, and I have done it myself.
7348. How do you know that the games were stopped, because this man had stated that there was gambling? Merely from hearsay; the report was circulated through the yard.
7349. *Mr. Robison.*] How did the drink get into the Institution? I never saw any.
7350. And you never saw any effects from any? No. I am only telling you the report which was circulated outside.
7351. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Who gave the order for the stoppage of the games? Mrs. Cunningham.
7352. Did she come down into the yard? No.
7353. How did you hear of it? I was told by the head wardman, and the boards were taken away and put into the store. I should also like to inform the Board that my flannels were taken from me when I came into the Institution.
7354. Had you been in the habit of wearing flannels? All my life.
7355. You have been suffering from rheumatism for some time? Yes.



7356. And did you ask that your flannels might be restored to you? Yes, and I was told that unless I Mr. C. Gibson had two suits I could not get them.
7357. Whom did you ask? The clerk.
7358. Did you ever ask the doctor? No.
7359. Why not? I never thought of it. I should like to say with regard to the opening of the letters, that all the letters which come here addressed to any inmate are opened by the clerk by order of the matron.
7360. Have you received any letters since you have been here? I have.
7361. And they have been opened in your presence? Yes.
7362. Were they read? No.
7363. Why were they opened? I was told that they were opened to see if there was any money in them.
7364. Did you ever receive any money? No; but on one occasion I received postage stamps.
7365. Were the postage stamps taken from you? No. I was told that if any money were sent it would be taken, and that 2s. 6d. would be given to the inmates every week, and that if any large amount came a reduction would be made to help to defray the cost of the man's keep.
7366. Did you understand that if the sums were small there would be no reduction? Yes.
7367. Did it occur to you that the rule might be made in the interest of the inmates to prevent them from being robbed? Yes; I have heard of men being robbed of their money.
7368. And if any inmate were in the habit of receiving a considerable sum of money, do you not consider it fair that he should contribute to his support? If he is able to do so.
7369. Then why do you object to the letters being opened in the way you have described? Well, it seems to me to be making the place more like a prison than anything else. I have been asked to do certain little things in the Institution, and I have been told that if I refused I should "get the gate." I have been sent outside to the doctor's place to pluck fowls and to clean up generally at a time when I could scarcely walk.
7370. How many times have you been sent to the doctor's in that way? About three times.
7371. Have you been sent anywhere else outside? No.
7372. Have you been also asked to do work in the Institution? Yes; and I have had to refuse to do it.
7373. When you refused, were you discharged? No; I was sent before the doctor.
7374. What did the doctor say? He told them to give me something easier.
7375. Did you get something easier to do? I had a wardman's place, which I kept for one night, but I could not stand it, and since then I have had nothing to do.
7376. Have you ever been paid since you have been in the Institution? No.
7377. Did you get anything for going to the doctor's place on the occasions you have referred to? I had my meals down there, and Mrs. Rowling once gave me 6d. I was told that if I did not go I should "get the gate." I was afraid to take the gate, so I went.
7378. But you said just now that when you refused to do certain work you did not "get the gate," but that something easier was offered you? I was sent to the doctor. If I had not taken the place of the wardman on that occasion I believe I should have "got the gate."
7379. You only kept that place one night? Yes; I proved myself unable to do the work.
7380. Mr. Robison.] You were not threatened with the gate when you refused the work a second time? No.
7381. Supposing a man is a fit subject for an Institution of this sort, but is not altogether powerless, and can render some service, is it not right and proper that if called upon he should do what he can towards carrying out the domestic routine of the Institution? I think it is. A friend of mine, named Fraser, who is in the George-street Asylum, was in the habit of visiting me every Sunday, but on one occasion the clerk Abbott spoke to him as he would speak to a dog, and told him that the matron had ordered that his visits should not be so frequent. I may say that the matron never sees anyone in the Institution when she is wanted. It is only when we come up here in the morning that we see her.
7382. Are there not any regular hours for seeing her in the morning, and if so, is not that sufficient? She is not always here; she has been sick for a long time.
7383. Who was managing while she was ill? Mr. Abbott, the clerk, I believe.
7384. Dr. Ashburton Thompson.] What is the regular hour at which you can see the matron? At about 10 o'clock, I believe, she is to be seen here.
7385. Who goes round the Institution to see that things are clean and kept straight? Abbott, the clerk, and Mr. Cunningham, I believe. I once saw them walking round when I first came into the Institution, and I was informed that they were going round to see that the wardmen were doing their duty. With reference to the tobacco, I should like to say that we ought to receive an ounce a week. I produce a fig as a sample; it certainly does not contain an ounce.

Peter Sweeney called in and examined:—

7386. Chairman.] How old are you? I was born in 1813.
7387. Are you blind? Yes.
7388. What have you to tell the Board about the management of this Institution? I have no great fault to find with the place. I get what I ought to receive, and it is all that I require. I should like to say, however, that I once fell down in the yard, and lay there about two hours without receiving any attention. Some of the inmates thought that I was dead.
7389. Were you put into the hospital after that? Yes. I was treated in the same way as the other people. I got the house rations, and was four days in my bed without eating anything. I could not eat anything. The wardman told the doctor when he came round one day that I had not eaten anything for four days. The doctor said that the wardman might give me some milk and rice or a bit of gruel.
7390. Were you able to take that? Yes.
7391. Was that the first time the doctor saw you after your admission to the hospital? Yes; it was about four or five days after I went in.
7392. Did anyone do anything for you after you were taken into the hospital for four or five days? The wardman attended upon me.
7393. But the doctor did not see you? He would walk right through the place, but he only spoke to me a couple of times.

Mr.  
P. Sweeney

23 Nov., 1886.

7394.



- Mr. P. Sweeney. 7394. He never examined you? No. Sometimes he would never speak at all, but would just walk in and walk out again.
- 23 Nov., 1886. 7395. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Are the inmates mustered every Monday morning in the yard? They are.
7396. What are they mustered for? I really cannot tell you.
7397. The inmates are dismissed after the doctor has been? Yes. I may say that I have been three years in the establishment, and in the winter I shiver from cold all day. There is no fire to which I can go to warm myself.
7399. Do they give you any flannels? No, nor socks.
7399. Not even in the winter? No; we have a sort of coat given us.
7400. Did you ever ask for flannels? No; I did not think it would be of much use. The hat I now wear I received eighteen months ago.
7401. Were you ever in the Liverpool Asylum? Yes.
7402. And did you prefer that to this? Yes; I only wish that I was there now.
7403. How did you come to leave it? I could not help it. I became blind there, and was sent down to Moorcliffe. I was there three months. I then became quite blind, and was sent up here.
7404. Did Dr. Morgan operate upon you? Yes, upon the left eye. I was well treated at Liverpool, and I wanted Mr. King to send me back there.

James Marshall called in and examined:—

- Mr. J. Marshall. 7405. *Chairman.*] How old are you? 74.
- 23 Nov., 1886. 7406. How long have you been in this Institution? Twenty-six months and three weeks.
7407. What is the matter with you? I have pains in the knee, thigh, and hip.
7408. Where were you before you came into this Asylum? I was working in an iron factory for Chapman & Co.
7409. Your name has been given us as one desirous of making some statement to the Board? The statement I wished to make is that the doctor does not attend to us old men as he ought to do. I have not received anything from him since I have been in the Institution.
7410. Has he never examined and prescribed for you? No.
7411. Have you been in the hospital? No.
7412. Have you put your name down to see the doctor? Seventeen months ago I saw him. He told me to see him when I was worse than I was then.
7413. Have you seen him since? No.
7414. You know that you cannot see the doctor unless you put your name down? Yes, I am aware of that. The reason I did not put down my name is that I have not felt worse than I felt when I last saw the doctor. I am at work about six or seven hours every day.
7415. What work do you do? I am in the washhouse. I take all the clothes the washmen wash and boil them, and then I have to take them out of the boiler. When I have done my day's work I can sometimes scarcely drag one leg after the other. I was discharged from the Institution twelve months ago.
7416. What was that for? A letter came for me. The clerk sent for me and I came up. He said that he must open this letter. I said, "No; I protest against its being opened." However, he did open it, and I would not receive the letter. Afterwards, I was discharged in consequence. I have not seen the letter since, and I do not know what was in it.
7417. Are you paid for your services in the wash-house? I get half a loaf every other day.
7418. In the winter, do you feel the want of warm clothing? I am comfortable enough so far as my clothes go. I wear nothing but what you now see on me. I wore flannels for forty years, before I came into this Institution.
7419. Do you not feel the cold in winter? I felt it at first, but I have got used to it.
7420. *Mr. Robison.*] You wear a coat in the winter? Yes, a monkey jacket.
7421. *Chairman.*] Have you received any letters since the occasion to which you have referred? No; I cautioned my friends in Sydney to send me no more.
7422. What was your objection to having the letter opened? I did not know whether it was or whether it was not the rule. I thought it a hard thing that my letters should be opened when I had seen other men receive their letters as they were delivered at the Institution. About a quarter of an hour after I had refused the letter I was sent for by Mrs. Cunningham in this office, and she said that there was a letter for me. I said that I would not receive it, as it was opened. She went into the passage and said, "Go and get your clothes, and leave the Institution instantly."
7423. What time was that? Just after dinner.
7424. Were you put out then? Yes; I had to get my clothes and go out without a halfpenny in my pocket.
7425. What became of you outside? Fortunately, I met a nephew of mine who resides at Croydon, and he took me to his place.
7426. Did you, in any of the letters which you received from your friends, have any money sent to you? No; two or three friends come to see me about once a fortnight, and they will then perhaps give me a shilling or two and a little tobacco to keep me going.

WEDNESDAY, 21 NOVEMBER, 1886.

Present:—

T. K. ABBOTT, Esq., S.M., CHAIRMAN.

H. ROBISON, Esq.

James M'Kay called in and examined:—

- Mr. J. M'Kay. 7427. *Chairman.*] How old are you? 56 years of age.
- 4 Nov., 1886. 7428. How long have you been an inmate here? I came out here on the 5th of June last year.
7429. Your name has been given to the Board as an inmate desirous of giving evidence. Have you anything to tell us? I was here three months. Since I came in the soup has been such as I may call cabbage-



cabbage-water. I was in a fearful state until the doctor took notice of me and ordered me to the Mr. J. M'Kay hospital. He ordered me three glasses of wine a day when I was put into the hospital. I got a portion of this wine for three days. The wine I got at first was port wine. I did not get a glass a day. The 24 Nov., 1886. third day I got none at all till night. I asked the wardman if the tap were stopped. He gave me about a spoonful, saying that was all he had got.

7430. Who was the wardman? Joe Pinks. He and I had some words. He said to me very short that I was only a new chum in the hospital. I said I had never been in a hospital or gaol before. He said, "You need not wonder at that mate, you are not the first man who has been taken short." I said, "Who is getting the wine I do not know, but I am not getting what the doctor ordered me; I am not getting what is on his book." He said, "You may get less to-morrow." Next day I got none at all. On the following day he took me from the bed I was on and put me on another bed, with my head to the window. The next two days I got none at all. The day after that he gave me a little bottle of some sort of Colonial wine, containing about a glass and a half. I took that for a few days, and then I told them that I would have no more of it. I returned it and said I would not take any more. After that another wardman came in.

7431. What was his name? Macleod, I think they called him. I used to buy sugar to sweeten the tea. There would be no sugar in the tea otherwise. I bought butter at 1s. 9d. a lb. I was getting this butter until I noticed that out of one pound of butter I did not get more than 4 oz. If I had got even that I would have been satisfied, but he would not give me half of it. My sugar was going in the same way. He used it, but I dare not say a word. If I did he would say when I wanted anything, "Do it yourself." I was blind. If I complained about a thing he would take it back to his cupboard, and the next day I would not get any at all, and if I complained I knew that he would be believed, and that I would not be believed. I gave up buying any more butter. He began to starve me and to give me nothing but tea. I bore with it and never said anything. At last the doctor ordered me a plaster.

7432. What day was that? I cannot tell the day; I do not mind the days. I got this plaster. He put it on my head. It did not do me any good. He never took the rags off my head until the Friday night, when it was likely that some people might be coming in on Sunday. After that again on another day I was ordered leeches.

7433. How long ago is this? This was in Dr. Goode's time. I thought the matron should come up and look after me, with this plaster on. I could see no sign of anyone but this old lad. When I went to the doctor next week the doctor did not tell me that he ordered these leeches for me, but when he came the next week after he asked me did I get the leeches, and I said, "I have never heard anything about them." He called for Mr. Cunningham or Mrs. Cunningham. There was a great row, but it was all hushed up, and it was all laid on to the wardman, but what use was that to my eyes? I might be blind all that time for the want of those leeches. If Mr. Cunningham looked after me and saw that I got the things the doctor ordered I would not have thought anything about it. The leeches were got and put on me, and after that another wardman came in.

7434. What was his name? Bob Shaw, I believe, was his name. He turned to in the same way, and I used to buy things the same way, and he treated me in the same way. I gave him a shilling once or twice. He said to me one day, "Why do you not draw some money." I said that I had only a few shillings with the clerk and I might want it for something else. He said, "If you do not want the money I want it."

7435. Who said that? The wardman said it. He said, "I want the money." I said, "I cannot spare it; I have not got it." The next day or two after that he brought me up a bit of bread and tea without sugar or anything. He served me two or three times in that way. He began to serve me out, and he brought a piece of bread that must have been dried up in the yard, such as a cock sparrow would not peck at, it was so hard, but if I did not eat it I could leave it. A man who is put there into the hospital has no one to look after him. The wardman can poison him, kill him, starve him, or do what he likes with him.

7436. Did the matron never come there? She never came there, and I never saw her from the day that I went into the hospital.

7437. How long were you in the hospital? Eight months bad with my eyes.

7438. In what hospital? No. 2.

7439. Did anyone die in the hospital while you were there? Several.

7440. Did you ever know any of the wardmen ill-treat any of the people in the hospital besides yourself? Everyone as bad as myself.

7441. Did you ever know a wardman in that ward ill-use anyone? I never saw them ill-use anyone.

7442. Did you ever know them, for instance, to take a man who had made a mess in his bed out of the bed and swab him down with a mop? I heard of it in other wards. A man did something in his shirt and they kept him standing up for a long time, and he begged them to put him into bed. He died the next day.

7443. What was that man's name—that is, the man who died? Walsh.

7444. When did he die? I could not tell when.

7445. What year? This year.

7446. In the year 1886? Yes, 1886. Instead of cleaning the man or getting his clothing the wardman gammoned that he was looking for his clothing, and kept him standing until he was nearly perished.

7447. Was that in the cold weather? Yes, somewhere about July.

7448. Was he standing up stripped? Of course he was. He took him out of bed and kept him standing there.

7449. For how long do you suppose? More than a quarter of an hour.

7450. Did you see this? No; I was blind. I was lying in the next bunk, and I heard what was done.

7451. Mr. Robison.] He died the next day? Yes, he died the day after.

7452. Chairman.] Is there any other matter which you wish to state to the Board? I was to receive six spoonfuls of medicine a day. The wardman used to give me sometimes one, sometimes two, and sometimes three spoonfuls a day. He never gave me the six doses, and I complained about it to him. For six days I did not pass anything. I told the wardman that I must get rid of what was in me, and he said, "I will soon have you out of this; I will bring the doctor up to you." The next day the doctor came, and Mr. Cunningham came with him. The wardman made a complaint to the doctor that I was refusing to take my medicine, and giving a lot of trouble. Mr. Cunningham said, "What have you to say to this?" I said



- Mr. J. McKay. said that I had nothing to say, but that if they gave me the medicine as they prescribed it would operate. I was not under the charge of Dr. Rowling at all, but of the eye doctor.
- 21 Nov., 1886. 7453. Dr. Maher? Yes. Accordingly, I got medicine as prescribed, and it operated. Some time afterwards, although I was not under Dr. Rowling's charge, he and Mr. Cunningham turned me out of the hospital in the dead of winter.
7454. Did they tell you why you were turned out? No; they had nothing at all against me. The wardman had nothing to say against me only with regard to this medicine. I asked if he had anything against me, and he said no.
7455. During the time you were under the charge of the eye doctor did he order you any extras? Not at that time.
7456. Did he at any time order you extras? Yes. When I was turned out the eye doctor said that I had no right to be turned out; that it was his business.
7457. Did he say that to you? No; but I heard him say something like that. I heard him remark that I was not fit to go out. He told him to go about his business.
7458. Who told him? The eye doctor.
7459. To whom did he make that remark? I think it was to the man who brought us down; but I heard him say that I was not fit to get up out of the hospital or fit to dress my eyes. Before he said that I had a chance of getting the use of my right eye. I attribute the loss of my sight to my getting cold on coming down. They put me into a bath over there, and after bathing me kept me standing for nearly a quarter of an hour, and gammoned that there were no clothes for me to put on, till I took a shivering fit in my head. I was put to walk in the yard, and they put me into a bed where there were no blankets, only bits of rags. I caught a bad cold, and I was coughing for a week. I got so bad that the doctor asked me what was the matter with me. He said, "You look very bad," and he ordered me a bit of stew, and I got that for my dinner.
7460. Did you make any complaints about any of the officers of the Institution to the matron or to the manager, Mr. King, about the way you had been treated? Mr. King came in one day, and I was eating this bit of stew. I was blind, and I could not see it. He said, "My man, you cannot eat that stew; you could never digest it." He could see it was no good, and I got a cove to come over and cut it into small bits so that I could eat it. When I chewed it, it was so hard and dry that I might as well eat a piece of spun yarn. Afterwards they cut it a little finer. I told the cook that I was thankful for his stews, but that I would have no more of them; I would take my chance in the other place.
7461. What were you before you came into this Asylum? I was working on the railway.
7462. Where? At a place called Bolivia Hill, near Tenterfield.
7463. Who were the contractors? Cobb & Company.
7464. Did you go into any hospital up there before you came into this Asylum? I was in the hospital at Armidale, but there were no doctors there to operate upon my eyes.
7465. How did you get bad eyes? Through taking a cold after cutting my hair and shaving.
7466. Have you ever been in gaol? Never in my life.
7467. Have you ever been drunk? Often.
7468. Have you never been locked up for being drunk? Yes; but I do not count that being in gaol.
7469. Did you ever get seven days for drunkenness? No.
7470. You only got fined? I was fined only once.
7471. Where were you fined? In Sydney.
7472. How long ago? And then I was not drunk; I was drunk the night before. It was twenty years ago.

John Crighton called in and examined:—

- Mr. J. Crighton. 7473. *Chairman.*] Of what country are you a native? Jamaica.
- 21 Nov., 1886. 7474. How long have you been in this country? A good many years now. I came out here the year that Governor Gipps went away.
7475. How long have you been in this Asylum? About seven years.
7476. From what are you suffering? I was first taken with the dysentery when I was on the diggings. I was in the hospital three months, and I was sent down here. I got touched in the right shoulder.
7477. Have you ever had an accident? Never.
7478. How old are you? I was born in 1815.
7479. Your name has been given to the Board as that of a man who desires to give some evidence. What have you to tell us? That the potatoes are very bad, so bad that we can scarcely eat them, and the meat is just as bad.
7480. Are you speaking of the present time? No; it is a little better now.
7481. How long has it been better? Since you began to come here. The bread is better now. It is far superior to what we used to have.
7482. What was the matter with the potatoes? They were rotten.
7483. Do you mean to tell us that rotten potatoes were boiled and served out to the inmates. Yes, rotten.
7484. How often in the week? Three times a week.
7485. Have the potatoes been better since you have been getting them every day? Yes, a little. They are the same kind of potatoes, and sometimes they are good, and some days you cannot eat them.
7486. If you have a bad potato given to you, do you not get a good one in its place if you show it to the mess-man? No; you must eat it or leave it; and if you complain about it they threaten to turn you out.
7487. How do you know you will be turned out if you complain? The clerk came into this room and shouted out to the men that if there are any complaints about the meat and things they shall be turned out.
7488. Have you ever known anyone to be turned out? I cannot recollect that anyone has been turned out. When I get my meals I go away, and am not there to see what passes.
7489. Your only complaint is about the food? Yes.
7490. Have you ever complained to the matron? No; I have never complained, for I knew it was of no use.
7491. Has she ever spoken to you? Yes, at odd times.



7492. How do you know it would be of no use to complain to her? I have seen others complain and get no satisfaction, and I did not see that there was any good in complaining. We used to get all the green leaves of the cabbage. Two barrow-loads of cabbage were cut up in the back yard for the fowls. The best of the cabbage went to them. The gardener will tell you all about it. I do not know his name, but he is in the yard. He can be called up and tell you all about it.

7493. Do you say that the inmates used to be supplied with the green leaves of the cabbage, and the white heart of the cabbage given to feed the fowls? Yes.

7494. Have you seen it done? I am not round there to see it, but the gardener will tell you that himself.

7495. Have you ever been in any of the hospitals since you have been here? Yes; I was some time ago ill with erysipelas for a month.

7496. Have you ever seen a wardsmen ill-treat the people in the hospital? Only one day. I was getting up from my breakfast. I saw a wardsmen strike a man in the bed.

7497. What was the name of the wardsmen? He is dead now. I forgot his name. He went out and came in again, and died the last time he was in.

7498. Do you know the name of the man whom he struck? I do not know the man, but I was asking who the man was, and they told me the wardsmen was frequently beating him. I asked why they did not tell the matron or the doctor, and they said that it was of no use to tell the doctor. If they did tell them nothing that came out of the hospital was believed, and they might be turned out.

7499. By that means you think the men were prevented from making any complaints? Yes, and the same about the grub. If people walked on the grass they threatened to turn them out.

7500. *Mr. Robison.*] Have you ever been ill-treated yourself? Has any wardsmen ever ill-treated you? No. The erysipelas ward is the only hospital I have been in.

7501. Have the wardsmen always treated you fairly? Yes, while I was in the ward.

7502. Did you get your share of the food? Yes, but I could not eat it at the time.

John Pryor called in and examined:—

7503. *Chairman.*] How long have you been here? Very nearly three years.

7504. From what are you suffering? Paralysis.

7505. How did it occur? It came on gradually.

7506. Where were you living before you came here? At Gunnedah, on the Namoi. I used to carry on the roads.

7507. Have you a brother there who is a selector? Yes; James Pryor, and Frederick and William Pryor; another one, Thomas Pryor, living at Maitland.

7508. Were you ever living at your brother's selection at Bando? I was about there sometimes, but I never lived there regularly.

7509. How did you come in here? I went to the Police Office at Gunnedah. I stopped a little while at my brother's, and I stopped at my brother's son's.

7510. Is that the one of the sons who married Ellicott's daughter? Yes, that is his eldest son. He could not keep me any longer, but carried me into Gunnedah. I stopped there a few days, and then got an order to come here.

7511. Used you to drink? No. I never was a drunkard. I have been knocked about terribly on the roads.

7512. Carrying? Yes.

7513. Your name has been given to the Board as one who wishes to tell us something about the management of the Institution and the treatment of the inmates. What have you got to say? I have been here a long time, and have had extra bread for two years. They have taken it away from me. I have a very good appetite for my meals, but they have taken my bread away for the last two months now; and the tea, although there are six or seven bucketfuls thrown away every day to waste the poor men cannot have it to drink.

7514. Is that the tea left over in the mess-room after dinner? After tea and breakfast.

7515. After they have finished their meals they are not allowed to use any of this tea to drink instead of water? Yes.

7516. The tea is thrown away? Yes.

7517. Did you ever see any other food thrown away? The best of the soup always.

7518. What do you mean by the best? The thickest. The thickest goes to the pig-tub.

7519. How often is the pig-tub cleared out? Every day.

7520. Do you know where it goes? Somewhere down at the back on a wheelbarrow.

7521. Do you ever get any pork to eat? Nothing only dry bread and tea.

7522. You get nothing outside the ordinary asylum ration. No.

7523. Can you give us an idea of the quantity of stuff which is taken away daily as refuse;—is there a barrelful? Yes.

7524. You think there is quite a barrelful? Yes. Sometimes it might not be quite full, but at other times it would be quite full.

7525. Are the potatoes bad? They are very inferior.

7526. Have they always been so? At odd times they might be middling.

7527. Suppose when you go into the mess-room and a bad potato is given you, cannot you get another in its place? No.

7528. You have to eat it or leave it? Yes.

7529. Do you ever have the meat served to you in a maggoty state? I cannot say that.

7530. Have you ever had it smelling badly? I have had it smelling badly.

7531. That is when you first got it? Sometimes I have had a few maggots on it.

7532. Have you ever been in the hospital? A month since I have been here.

7533. In what hospital? No. 1.

7534. How were you treated in there? Very well.

7535. Did you get all your medical comforts and everything that you were ordered regularly? Yes.

7536. Who was the wardsmen? I forget his name, except that it was Charley.

7537. Have you ever seen anybody die in the ward? I have seen them die in the yard and in the shed many a time.

Mr.  
J. Crighton.  
24 Nov., 1886.

Mr. J. Pryor.  
24 Nov., 1886.



- Mr. J. Pryor 7538. In the winter or summer? In the winter-time mostly.  
 7539. Are you allowed any extra clothing in winter? Yes.  
 24 Nov., 1886. 7540. Do you wear flannels? No.  
 7541. Where did you get your socks? I have had them a long time. I had a few shillings when I came in.  
 7542. Do you get any remittance from outside? No.  
 7543. Is no money sent you? Not a penny.  
 7544. Does your brother know you are here? Yes.  
 7545. Mr. Robison.] How is it none of your brothers help you;—have you had any quarrel with them? No.  
 7546. Chairman.] Have you anything else to tell us? If the clerk knows of my doing the least little thing in the world he is always on to stop my tobacco.  
 7547. Have you ever had your tobacco stopped? Only just occasionally.  
 7548. What was the little thing that made the clerk stop your tobacco? Well, I will tell the truth: I had something in my head.  
 7549. Vermin? Yes.  
 7550. Did you know how you got it there? No.  
 7551. Do you bathe every month? Yes.  
 7552. Every week? No, every month.  
 7553. Can you bathe when you like? I think so.  
 7554. Have you ever tried whether you could bathe more than once a month? No.  
 7555. Do you not care about keeping yourself clean? I have a good wash every morning.  
 7556. Mr. Robison.] You are obliged to bathe once a month, whether you like it or not? Yes.  
 7557. Do you think you can bathe oftener if you wish? Yes, I think so.  
 7558. Chairman.] Do you ever see the matron? No.  
 7559. Did she never go round when you were in the hospital? I have seen her to speak to after a long time.  
 7560. How long? A fortnight or three weeks. In three days we had two hard loaves, and I grumbled at it, and the man who got the bread with me grumbled too. The clerk came, and brought me before the matron, but they let me off. He brought me before the matron because I grumbled about the bread being hard.  
 7561. Is that the only time you have seen the matron? That is the only time I have been before her.  
 7562. Have you seen her going about amongst the people? I have seen her walking round the yard.  
 7563. By herself, do you mean, or with visitors? With Mr. King.  
 7564. Did you ever see her going round the wards by herself? No.  
 7565. Never? I cannot say that I did.  
 7566. Have you seen her going round with visitors? Yes, to the church with ladies.

Martin Brennan called in and examined:—

- Mr. M. Brennan. 7567. Chairman.] How long have you been here? Three years.  
 24 Nov., 1886. 7568. How old are you? Getting on for 74.  
 7569. What are you suffering from? I got paralysis in my right arm.  
 7570. Where used you to work? In Maitland.  
 7571. For whom? I was plastering there.  
 7572. Were you a plasterer by trade? Not by trade; I picked it up.  
 7573. For whom used you to work in Maitland? Different people—for Mr. Cohen.  
 7574. What do you desire to tell the Board? Nothing further, except that I saw a man kicked upstairs.  
 7575. Where was that? In the hospital.  
 7576. What was his name? Dowling.  
 7577. Who kicked him? A man named Martin Bolton.  
 7578. Do you recollect when that was? I have seen him kicked at different times—a hundred times perhaps.  
 7579. By that man? By that man and his mate.  
 7580. That was the assistant wardman? Yes, the assistant.  
 7581. Do you recollect Dowling dying? He did not die when I was there.  
 7582. Do you recollect any marks upon him? Yes.  
 7583. Do you recollect the doctor seeing and examining these marks? Yes. "The man has been kicked," he said, "but I do not know who kicked him." The man was insane.  
 7584. Was he paralysed or idiotic? He lost the use of himself from falling off a horse.  
 7585. Was he one of those who used to make a mess in his bed? Yes.  
 7586. How used the wardsmen to treat him afterwards? They used to drag him out of bed, and put him on his hands and knees, and mop him.  
 7587. When was that—in the winter? In winter. They put the mop at the back of his neck, and took it down his backbone.  
 7588. Did you ever see the wardman shove the mop into his mouth after he had mopped him? I did; and I have seen him punch him with the handle in the ribs when he was in bed.  
 7589. This man Dowling was kicked in the testicles? Somewhere behind; I did not see it.  
 7590. Were you in the ward at that time? Yes.  
 7591. Was a man named James Rooney there, a blind man? I cannot recollect all the men.  
 7592. Was a man named Roy there? Yes; and I think Rooney was there too.  
 7593. Did Bolton illuse other patients besides Dowling? He was very rough and hard altogether.  
 7594. Was he that to only one man—did he only beat one? I have seen him illuse others, but I never knew him to kick anyone but Dowling. Dowling had to crawl on his hands and knees until he got to the night-stool there. Then he would take him by his two ears and hammer his head against the wall until he had satisfied himself.  
 7595. You saw that? I saw that as plain as possible.  
 7596. Can you recollect the year? No; I never thought there would be anything about it.  
 7597. Did you make any complaint to the matron about it? I did not like to.  
 7598. Why did you not like to? It was not my place.



7599. You were not afraid of being turned out if you complained? I did not know that. There were plenty of men who saw it as well as myself.

Mr.  
M. Brennan.

7600. What are the names of the men—are they here now? There was a cove there named Bob; he is here.

24 Nov., 1886.

7601. What is his other name? He is a Scotchman; that is all I know about him.

7602. Where were you born? In Ireland.

7603. When did you come out? I have been out fifty-four years.

7604. What did you come for? For hammering an Irish peeler. There were twenty-one of us sent out together.

7605. Where was that? In Queen's County.

7606. Is there any other matter that you wish to tell us? No.

7607. How is the food? Pretty well. The meat is pretty tough sometimes.

7608. Do you ever see the matron? Yes.

7609. Does she ever come and talk to you? No.

7610. Do you ever see her going about? I have seen her at different times going about with visitors.

7611. Do you ever see her, when no visitors come, going about among the people? I could not say that I have.

7612. You never thought it worth your while to make any complaints about the treatment of Dowling by the wardman? No.

7613. Were you afraid of being turned out? I do not know about that. I never made any complaints, and I cannot say.

7614. Were you in any other Asylum besides this? No; never.

James Donovan called in and examined:—

7615. *Chairman.*] How old are you? About 60.

7616. How did you come out to the country? As an emigrant, with my children, from London.

7617. When did you come into the Asylum? I have been in nine months.

7618. What pay do you receive? I am gardener, and get sixpence a day.

7619. Do you supply the vegetables for the soup? I bring them up in the barrow, and leave them for the soup. I grow the stuff.

7620. You always bring them up? Yes; there is another man along with me, and he brings them up. I bring them up in the barrow and give them to the cook. After that I do not know what becomes of them.

7621. Do you know that fowls are kept here? I see the missis keeps some.

7622. How are they fed? I see the men feed them with corn.

Mr.  
J. Donovan.  
24 Nov., 1886.

Henry Fitzpatrick examined in the hospital:—

7623. *Chairman.*] How long have you been here? Nine months in the hospital.

7624. I see by your card that you are 67 years of age. Yes; I am 68 now.

7625. Were you here when a man named James Rooney was here, a blind man? Yes; he was in the lower ward; I was in the ward with him.

7626. Do you recollect him being turned out for complaining about the wardman's treatment? I do. There was a difference between them. I could not properly tell you of it, because I am hard of hearing.

7627. Was that in May, 1886? Yes; May of this year, I think.

7628. Did you ever see the wardman use the inmates unkindly. Yes, I have.

7629. Have you seen the wardman take old people out of bed and mop them? I have.

7630. Have you seen the wardman strap bed-pans on to a patient? No; I did not see that.

7631. Do you recollect a man named Dowling? Was his name Mick?

7632. He died there? He died there, and I have seen him subjected to the same treatment that I have described. I have seen a man of the name of Norton. I did not like the treatment he got. Only a few hours before his death he was insensible. He was groping about the wards, and I saw what I thought was very harsh usage. The present wardman who is there now came up and used him very roughly, and put him down to bed again. The poor fellow's knees were up and he could not bend them, and the wardman laid all the pressure in his power to bend him out straight, and strapped him down with the sheet, and kept him down till he roared with pain, and four or five hours after that he died.

7633. What is the name of the wardman? Wallace. He is in No. 3 now.

7634. What was the name of the person to whom he did that? His name was Martin Bolton.

7635. He was a wardman? No; he was then a patient.

7636. When was this—how long ago? Two or three months ago; I could not say exactly as to the day. I regret that I did not take notice of it, because I thought it was a gross piece of brutality from one man to another.

7637. How were you treated yourself? I could not say but that I was treated well. I was never bad like the other people, but was able to make my own bed and to help myself; therefore he had nothing to do with me in the manner I speak of.

7638. What was your occupation before you came in here? I was a labourer, at a place called Manilla, 30 miles from Tamworth.

7639. For whom used you to work at Manilla? Mr. Baldwin.

7640. That was at Dinawarrindie? I worked all over his stations, dam-making, for a long time. I also worked for Mr. Veness and for Mr. Vickner, on the public roads.

7641. How long ago is it since you were working up there? Two years.

7642. Are you getting better? I am getting somewhat better. Mine was a dreadful leg.

7643. Does the doctor attend to you every day? He comes in and goes out again. On Mondays is the day he examines sore legs. He looks at it, but I never hear him say anything whatever but what he says to Mr. Cunningham, but I know nothing of what it is about.

7644. Is there anything you wish to tell the Board while we are here? Nothing on my own account.

7645. Do you know anything more of ill-treatment by the wardmen? No. The wardman in this ward is as kind and attentive a man as ever I saw in my life. He is a sympathetic man, and I do not suppose a better could be in the occupation.

7646.

Mr. H.  
Fitzpatrick.

24 Nov., 1886



Mr. H. Fitzpatrick. 7046. How long have you been in this country? About twenty-eight years. If it had not been for the unfortunate accident I met with I should have had no call to be here, though I had nothing only my work to depend on. I was a temperate man, and had a little property of my own. I had neither wife nor family, but I had a good horse and dray, and I was in constant employ and comfortable until this accident overtook me. Then I had to sell everything I had, and I was left without means.

Henry Crosier examined:—

Mr. H. Crosier. 7647. *Chairman.*] How old are you? Sixty.  
 7648. How long have you been in this hospital? Since Christmas.  
 7649. Were you in No. 3 hospital when James Rooney was there? Yes.  
 7650. Do you recollect Rooney being turned out for complaining of the wardman? Yes.  
 7651. Do you recollect what the complaint of Rooney was? It was Roy that made the first complaint about him bringing in a dirty chair that some one had been messing on. Rooney complained of the man dusting over his head while he was having his tea.  
 7652. He was turned out in consequence? Yes. I was lying next to a Canadian named Johnson. The same warder threw him on the tub. If he only touched the man he would cry out, and he cracked his head against the wall. That warder has gone away long ago.  
 7653. Have you ever seen any of the men mopped with cold water for having made a mess in their bed? Yes.  
 7654. How long were they lying on the floor? I have seen them standing and lying both naked for half an hour.  
 7655. Have you ever seen a wardman take the mop, and, after having taken up their excrement, dab it in their mouth? I believe it has been the case.  
 7656. Have you seen it done? I have seen it put up to his head. This wardman that came after the other was a worse man than ever. There was a very good one, but he would not stay. I have seen a wardman put a mop between a man's legs at the back and pull him backwards and forwards, and throw him down on the bed.  
 7657. When? I could not say when.  
 7658. What is the name of the wardman there now? Wallace. He is like a dog chained in a cage.  
 7659. Have you made any complaint to the matron? No; because I do not want to stay here long. I came here with rheumatic gout, and do not intend to stay. I have been living for five years with four clergymen, one after the other, at Bowral.  
 7660. Is there any other matter you would like to tell us about? A friend of mine got me a suit of clothes, and I intended to go out. The wardman removed them, and he has taken my hat that cost 7s. 6d. He said he had not time to give it me again.  
 7661. How long have you been in the Colony? Twenty-six years.  
 7662. Were you an emigrant? Yes; I kept an hotel in Kiama.  
 7663. How did you come to this condition? Rheumatism came on me at Sydney after I came from Bowral.  
 7664. Have you any relatives living outside? I have; but I do not want them to know that I am here.  
 7665. Do you ever get any remittances? A young man gave me a suit of clothes here.  
 7666. Have you had any difficulty about the opening of your letters? They open them, but I do not dispute it. I do not object to anything. I take everything as it comes.

THURSDAY, 25 NOVEMBER, 1886.

Present:—

T. K. ABBOTT, Esq., S.M., CHAIRMAN.

H. ROBISON, Esq.

Patrick Vaughan recalled and further examined:—

Mr. P. Vaughan. 7667. *Chairman.*] You have already given us evidence. You told us about some vegetables being sent up by the gardener, and you said that a large quantity of these were taken out and supplied to the poultry? They used to fetch up two barrowfuls a day for the poultry and two barrowfuls for the kitchen.  
 7668. Was the quality of the vegetables in the barrowful for the poultry the same as the quality of the vegetables in the barrowful in the kitchen? Just the same.  
 7669. You told us also the other day that you were employed on the farm of the husband of the matron of this Asylum for some time? I went out to the farm on the 18th March in the present year.  
 7670. How long were you out there? From the 18th to the 29th of March. I came back to the Asylum on the morning of the 29th.  
 7671. During the time you were on the farm, were you paid anything? No; I got nothing until I came back here. I did not get paid immediately I came back because I thought that I would go to the farm again. I had three days leave from the 29th to the 31st of March. The day on which the men were paid the matron sent down the yard for me, and when I came up she gave me 2s. 6d.  
 7672. Did you sign any voucher for that? No.  
 7673. You did not during the month of March receive the sum of 10s. 4d. for your services as constable of the yard. I never was constable of the yard. I laughed at the idea the other day when you suggested it to me.  
 7674. *Mr. Robison.*] You said that two barrowfuls of vegetables were given to the fowls, and that they were the same as the other vegetables used in the kitchen? Yes.  
 7675. Would those barrowfuls contain carrots, pot-herbs, and cabbage mixed together? They were generally all cabbage. Now and again they would bring up a few bundles of carrots. All the time I was in the kitchen the green tops of the carrots were cut off and put into the soup, while the carrots themselves were kept for the use of the clerk and the men in the kitchen, the men in the surgery, and some of the men who went out to the farm. When I was under examination the other day I was almost afraid to say anything for fear that I should be turned out. I would rather put up with the kind of treatment I receive here than run the risk of being turned out.

Jeremiah



Jeremiah O'Connor called in and examined:—

- 7675½. *Chairman.*] How long have you been in this Institution? Nearly five years.  
 7676. What is your occupation? I have been in the habit of attending to the coppers in the cook-house.  
 7677. Are you the coffee-stall keeper? Yes; I only received the position lately—about two months ago.  
 The stall is down in the shed.  
 7678. From whom do you receive the coffee? I send outside for it.  
 7679. Do you pay for it? Yes.  
 7680. Where do you get the money? I receive the money from the men to whom I sell it.  
 7681. Then had you not capital to start with? Yes; I had been in a billet here, and I had a little capital.

Mr. J.  
O'Connor.  
25 Nov., 1866.

Connal Boyle called in and examined in the George-street Asylum:—

7682. *Chairman.*] How long have you been in this Destitute Asylum? I came in at about the latter end of June.  
 7683. Where did you come from? From Wellington.  
 7684. Were you ever in the Macquarie-street Asylum? Yes, nearly twelve months. It is about a year since I left the place.  
 7685. Did you ever work at Mr. Cunningham's farm? Yes.  
 7686. What used you to do out there? Chipping.  
 7687. What months were you there? I could scarcely say the months; I have a very bad memory; but I was there about two or three months altogether.  
 7688. Do you recollect the date on which you entered the Macquarie-street Asylum? It would be some time at the latter end of last June twelve months.  
 7689. How long after you went into the Asylum was it that you went to work on the farm? Eight or ten months after I went in.  
 7690. Have you been employed in any other capacity at that Asylum? I used to wash the shed sometimes, and I got a stick of tobacco and three half-loaves a week for doing it.  
 7691. Were you paid for working on the farm? I got a little—10s. a month.  
 7692. Who paid you? Abbott, the clerk.  
 7693. Do you recollect when he paid you? When the first month was up he gave me half a sovereign, and at the end of the next month he gave me another. I left the Institution two or three days before the Prince of Wales' Birthday.  
 7694. And for two months before that you had been working on the farm? Yes.  
 7695. Did you ever see any Asylum refuse going out there to feed the pigs? Yes.  
 7696. Did you help to feed the pigs? No.  
 7697. How many men were engaged there? When I was there there were four men.  
 7698. Was a man named Patrick Vaughan there? I think not.  
 7699. Who used to bring out the Asylum refuse? I do not know the name of the man.  
 7700. Did you know that this farm belonged to Mr. Cunningham? Well, it was supposed to be Mr. Cunningham's. It is an orchard, and it is about 2½ miles away across the Domain.  
 7701. Are you better treated in this Institution than in Macquarie-street? Just about the same.  
 7702. Is the food better here? It has been better lately; it has improved within the last two or three months.  
 7703. When you were paid for working on the farm, did you sign a receipt? I did for the first month's pay.  
 7704. Do you recollect what kind of receipt it was? No.  
 7705. Can you write? Yes. I remember that I signed upon a small piece of paper. I signed no sheet such as that which you now produce.

Mr. C. Boyle.  
25 Nov., 1866.

Francis Dyer called in and examined:—

7706. *Chairman.*] How long have you been here? Since the 29th of May.  
 7707. Were you ever in hospital? Yes; I have been in hospital two or three times.  
 7708. Were you there in May last? No.  
 7709. What hospital were you in? I have been in Nos. 1 and 2.  
 7710. Have you never been in any of the other hospitals? No.  
 7711. Do you know a man named Dowling who was here? I could not say that I do.  
 7712. Have you ever seen any of the inmates beaten by the wardsmen? Not in my time.  
 7713. Have you ever heard of that being done? I have heard reports in the yard about it.  
 7714. During the time you have been here, have you ever heard people crying out, leading you to suppose that they were being beaten? No.  
 7715. Have you ever heard of any of the inmates being mopped on the floor with cold water? I have heard of such a thing, but I never saw anything of the kind myself.  
 7716. You do not know of your own knowledge of such a thing taking place? No.  
 7717. Do you believe that it has occurred? I could not say one way or the other; I would not like to say a thing that I am not sure of. I have heard a lot of rumours, and some of them I do not believe in at all. I always keep myself away from the general run of men in the yard.  
 7718. What were you before you came into this Institution? I was cashier at Warby's hotel.  
 7719. Are you a native of the Colony? Yes; I was born in Castlereagh-street.  
 7720. How did you meet with the accident which has deprived you of your arm? I fell from Cohen's buildings in Spring-street. My liver is also affected.  
 7721. How are you employed? Doing the place up outside.  
 7722. Are you paid? I have been at it only a fortnight.  
 7723. Have you had any promise of payment? No.  
 7724. Do you receive any extra rations? Extra bread three times a week, and a stick of tobacco.  
 7725. Without that extra bread, do you get sufficient? Yes.  
 7726. Then what do you want extra bread for? It is allowed to all the working inmates.  
 7727. Do you use it? Yes.  
 7728. *Mr. Robison.*] When did you enter the Asylum for the first time? About five years ago.  
 7729. And looking back upon the whole of that five years you have not yourself witnessed any act of cruelty? No, I have not.

Mr. F. Dyer.  
25 Nov., 1866.

Henry



Henry Wilkinson called in and examined:—

- Mr. 7730. *Chairman.*] How old are you? 76.  
 H. Wilkinson 7731. How long have you been in the Asylum? About five years.  
 25 Nov., 1886. 7732. How are you occupied now? I take charge of the Government horse.  
 7733. Do you ever go outside with the cart? I go out in the morning with the dirt from the lower yard.  
 7734. Do you ever go out as far as the farm with the refuse? That is where I go; that is where I take the dirt every morning.  
 7735. I suppose you mean such stuff as soup and bad potatoes and the general refuse and wash of the Institution? Yes; it is put into a big copper when the tubs are filled, and I take it out every morning.  
 7736. How long have you been going out to the farm? Since they have had it; I think they have had it about three years.  
 7737. Do you remember Patrick Vaughan working out at the farm? No, I do not. I know scarcely any man in the yard. A man named Bullock used to go out sometimes.  
 7738. How many pigs are there on the farm? I could not say; there are very few there now.  
 7739. Are rations taken out? There is only one man there, and another man goes backwards and forwards every day.  
 7740. What are you paid? 10s. a month.  
 7741. What work do you do about the Institution? I have plenty to do. I look after the horses and buggy.  
 7742. *Mr. Robison.*] How many horses are kept here? Two.  
 7743. Are they both Government horses? No.  
 7744. To whom does the other horse belong? To Mr. Cunningham.  
 7745. Do you feed both the horses? Yes.  
 7746. Where do you get the feed from? I showed the Board this morning the places from which I take the feed. I do not know where it comes from.  
 7747. Do you feed the horses from the same supply? No. Mr. Cunningham's supply is private.  
 7748. And you take it out from a different place? Yes.  
 7749. Are you shown which is Government feed and which is not? Yes; I have to account for the whole of it.  
 7750. When the feed is brought in, for instance, are you told which is the Government corn and which is Mr. Cunningham's corn? Yes.  
 7751. *Chairman.*] You showed me this morning a bale of lucerne hay and a bale of oaten hay? That is Mr. Cunningham's.  
 7752. Do you feed the Asylum horse with that hay? No.  
 7753. Does the Government horse get none of it? Not the hay, because he is broken-winded, and Mr. Cunningham would not allow me to give him any lucerne. I give him some chaff.  
 7754. Then do you cut up the whole of the hay into chaff? Yes.  
 7755. And it is given to the two horses? Yes.  
 7756. Then according to your evidence you feed the Government horse with some of Mr. Cunningham's hay? Yes.

MONDAY, 6 DECEMBER, 1886.

Present:—

J. ASHBURTON THOMPSON, Esq., M.D., IN THE CHAIR.

H. ROBISON, Esq.

Christopher Rolleston, Esq., C.M.G., called in and examined:—

- C. Rolleston, 7757. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Were you formerly President of the Board of Management of Destitute  
 Esq., C.M.G. Asylums? I was.  
 6 Dec., 1886. 7758. In what year was that Board appointed? I think in 1862 or 1863.  
 7759. How long did it exist as a Board? Thirteen years and upwards. I was Chairman of that Board.  
 7760. Before the Board was appointed, do you know how the Asylums were managed? They were under the control of the Board of Management of the Benevolent Asylums, that is the old Benevolent Asylum.  
 7761. They managed the whole? Yes.  
 7762. After your Board was appointed, were the members in the habit of visiting the various Asylums regularly? Some of us. I will not say exactly as to the regular time, but we visited them about once a month. I was accompanied by one or other member of the Board round to each of the Asylums.  
 7763. Some one went with you once a month? Yes; generally Dr. Alleyne.  
 7764. Did you find his service especially useful as being a medical man? Yes.  
 7765. Who was your secretary? Mr. King.  
 7766. Did he also take some share in visiting? He always went with us.  
 7767. And he has now the management of the Asylums? Yes.  
 7768. Did you find that the inmates were well treated, and that the Asylums were satisfactorily conducted under your Board, or had you frequently occasion to find fault? They were very well conducted indeed; we never had any complaints brought before the Board, or rarely ever.  
 7769. Were there ever any well-founded complaints made by inmates of ill-treatment by wardsmen or matrons? I do not remember any.  
 7770. Used you to get complaints of that kind which you found on inquiry to be not well founded? Occasionally the old fellows would grumble about the bread or the meat being hard or insufficiently cooked, or something of that kind, but I do not recollect that there was ever any serious complaint.  
 7771. Had you any means of testing the issue of supplies, or did you leave that to the secretary? It was left entirely to the secretary, but tenders for the supplies were always called for by the Board. We had the contracts entirely under our own control. We selected our own supplies, and we insisted upon the contractor supplying according to his tender.  
 7772. Had you any means of knowing that the supplies either of rations or stores were applied for the purpose for which you intended them. In the case of food, of course the inmates would very soon have grumbled



grumbled if they had been kept on short allowance; but in the case of some stores, had you such an arrangement that it was impossible that the supplies obtained by you should be diverted from the use for which they were intended? It was left almost entirely to the secretary.

7773. You do not perhaps remember what his method of working was? No. Anything that was wrong he always brought before the Board, and we made a point of inquiry into it, either in the Board room or on the spot. I always made a point of looking at the food supplies. I tasted their soup and their meat, and looked at their bread and tea and sugar whenever I visited the Institution, and I generally stayed there during one or other of the meals, and satisfied myself that everything was quite what it should be.

7774. Then your visits were so paid that they were really visits without notice? Yes, without any notice.

7775. When application was made to you for material for dresses or trousers, or anything of that kind, and you passed an issue for a certain number of yards of material, had you any means of knowing that the dresses were made up and distributed? Yes, ample.

7776. How did you manage that? The material was always called for by tender, whatever it might be, either for men's clothing or for women's. The samples were always sent up to the Board; they were closely examined, and we selected the material which we considered the best. With regard to the women, the matron of the Asylum was always there. She told us what quantity of material would be required, and that quantity was ordered. The material was then made up, principally by the inmates themselves, and we saw all the old women dressed in it, so that there could not have been any misappropriation of any of the material whatever.

7777. That you found to be a sufficient check? Ample. With regard to the men, we provided them with moleskin or tweed trousers, jackets, and shirts. They were all contracted for according to samples, and supplied according to the number of inmates in the Institution.

7778. How many Asylums had you in 1862 when you began? There was the Liverpool Asylum for the men and the Hyde Park Asylum for the women. Subsequently, I do not know how long after, but not very long after we took charge, the Parramatta Asylum was established. They took the old barracks there for the purpose. It never was a very suitable place, but such as it was we were obliged to make the best of it.

7779. I see that in 1862 the number of inmates in these Asylums was about 600, now it is very nearly 2,000;—could you give us an opinion whether you think the system which you pursued in 1862 with that smaller number is likely to be applicable in dealing with Asylums containing a larger number? I dare say that more oversight would be necessary now. The Board had a great check, of course, upon everything, and their frequent visits prevented anything from going wrong.

7780. Perhaps my question should rather have been that in 1875, when you allowed your committee to be superseded by the appointment of the Manager of Asylums, the number of inmates was very much smaller than the number now—not more than one-third, I suppose—and you think that the supervision of one person might not perhaps be sufficient to deal with the present large number? That is very likely.

7781. Can you tell us how the Asylum ration—the house ration—was decided upon, who devised it? In the first place, we ascertained what was the amount of the different articles supplied to the old Asylum—that was when we first took charge—and if we were not satisfied with that entirely we, ourselves, fixed the amount of bread, meat, tea, sugar, tobacco, and other things which we considered right and proper. The whole matter was entirely under the Board's management.

7782. Of whom did the Board consist at that time, as far as you remember? Myself and Dr. Alleyne and Mr. Duncan, the Collector of Customs, and I am not sure but that Mr. O'Connor, the Clerk of the Parliaments, came on after Mr. Duncan retired.

7783. *Mr. Robison.*] Were not Dr. Greenup and Mr. Maclean members of the Board? Yes. Dr. Greenup from the first, I think, and a long time afterwards, towards the end of the Board, Mr. Maclean was appointed. Dr. Greenup was then Medical Adviser to the Government, and lived at Parramatta. He had charge of the Benevolent Asylum at Parramatta. He made the fourth member of the Board as originally appointed. He used to come down occasionally from Parramatta, but not constantly; but Dr. Alleyne, Mr. Duncan, and myself were there twice a week.

7784. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Had you any difficulty in your time with persons who are generally designated loafers, persons who might be considered fit to be outside? We would not allow the difficulty. Every man admitted to the Asylum had to come before the Board. He was closely scrutinized and examined as to his antecedents and state before we admitted him.

7785. Then you had no difficulty, in fact, in guarding against imposition on that score? None. On some occasions the Colonial Secretary sent orders for the admission of persons who had been to his office, but we did not allow any interference whatever with our discretion in granting admissions. If a man came, we saw him and questioned him, and if his answers were satisfactory we would admit him on our own authority, but we did not admit any person merely because he brought an order from any member of the Government. We did not recognize any such interference as that.

7786. Would you tell me what is your view upon this point;—is it or is it not desirable to have the power to retain persons who are admitted to these Asylums until they are able to show that they can keep themselves outside, or that they have got someone who will keep them; or is it desirable to continue the present practice of turning them loose upon the world when they are insubordinate, thus leaving them to fall into the hands of the police? That is a somewhat difficult question. The manager must maintain discipline, or the whole thing would come to grief. When the Board existed the secretary always brought before it the names of any persons who had misbehaved themselves or had been insubordinate. The Board inquired into the circumstances, and then they directed the manager to discharge the man if they thought it was a case which should be dealt with in that way.

7787. Do you mean to say that nobody was discharged until his case was reported on and inquired into by the Board? Yes.

7788. Was that a very necessary arrangement? It was a very proper one.

7789. You would not give the power of "the gate," if I may so term it, into the hands of the matron or master of the Asylum? Never to the master or matron.

7790. I may tell you that at present these Institutions are managed almost entirely by the labour of the inmates themselves, so that it happens that wardsmen and nurses, servants who have to administer medicine and take care of the sick and keep the place clean, are all appointed from among persons who are not very intelligent nor very able, and who often cannot read and write. Was that done in your time? Always. We had no paid servants. We had to take in people whom we would not perhaps otherwise



C. Rolleston, Esq., C.M.G.  
6 Dec., 1886.

otherwise have taken in, because we required the assistance of some tolerably able-bodied men or women who could do the work of the place. The very old and broken-down people could not clean the place or give the attention that was necessary.

7791. Were you satisfied with the working of that arrangement? Perfectly.

7792. This Board has found in the course of its inquiries that the sick, for example, are not satisfactorily attended to, as indeed they perhaps could scarcely be when the nurses are ignorant persons and taken from a low class? Quite so.

7793. But in your time you had no difficulty? None. We went round so frequently that any irregularity or complaint was at once attended to; but there was rarely anything to find fault with.

7794. And you are satisfied that your arrangements were such that the inmates were not afraid to complain to you? No; nothing of that sort could have happened.

7795. But I suppose you think that it is not a right thing that sick people should have their medicine given to them by persons who cannot read or write. How did you manage with regard to that? The doctor gave his orders, and the women or men in charge of the patients used to administer the medicine ordered. It was got from the dispenser in the Institution, and I never heard that there was anything wrong in connection with that arrangement.

7796. But the Institution has so outgrown what it was that what might be fitting then might not be suitable now? I think a greater control and inspection may be decidedly necessary now far beyond what it was in those early days.

7797. You think that the very much larger number of sick inmates may perhaps also necessitate some different arrangement? It may.

7798. Are you then of opinion that the time has gone by when the management of these people can be safely left to one individual, that is to the manager? I think it is too much for any one individual.

7799. Would you like to say whether it would be advisable to revert to the old system of a Board;—would that be a desirable change? I think that a Board would be a very valuable check upon the administration of the Asylums.

7800. Which would, of course, require the co-operation of an officer standing in the position in which the present manager of the Asylums stood to your Board? It would be absolutely necessary with an unpaid Board composed of Government officers. I do not know, I am sure, whether you could revert to that system under the present Civil Service Regulations. Our object was to keep the expenses down as much as possible, and as much as was compatible with the due care and attention to the old people themselves. I believe they had everything that was absolutely necessary, and I am sure that their treatment was much better than that they would get in their own homes. I think that our expenditure averaged from £11 to £12 a head, not more.

7801. That matter may be discussed, I think, without reference to recent regulations or Government officials. A Board would perhaps, you think, be the best way to manage this business; and do you agree with me that persons who are doing valuable work should be paid, and might be expected to do that work better for being paid? Yes.

7802. They were very fortunate, of course, in your case to meet with a certain number of public spirited gentlemen, but that is not a thing upon which Government can calculate. You think that a Board should be paid? I think that wherever you pay for services you are likely to get better services.

7803. *Mr. Robison.*] When the Asylums were placed under a Board, was not the idea to carry them on under a homely and rigidly economical system? Quite so.

7804. Not similar to that of a hospital, but rather that of a family would you say? Yes.

7805. The different members each aiding and performing such duties as he or she was able to do? That was the idea; the hospital part of the business was a matter which grew up afterwards from the necessities of the case. We had very little hospital work in our early days. There was a hospital room in the Liverpool Asylum where cancer and bad cases of paralysis were taken in and maintained and kept, but it was only to a very small extent.

7806. Then as to the dietary scale, can you remember how that was determined on? We fixed that ourselves.

7807. I suppose the scale was taken as a reasonable scale to represent Government assistance to paupers? Quite so. We took as a basis the scale which the Benevolent Asylum authorities had established, and we altered that to suit our own ideas. We enlarged it or curtailed it where we thought necessary, but I think that any alterations we made were chiefly in the way of enlarging it.

7808. You are aware, are you not, that there is no system of punishment other than expulsion, and was not in your time? No.

7809. You are also aware that there was no power by which you could detain any inmate who wished to leave? None whatever.

7810. So that, in a measure, does it not occur to you that this system of expulsion was almost a necessity? To maintain discipline at all you must have the power of expulsion, and exercise it occasionally.

7811. Then, to introduce a new system, must there not be a new power introduced—that is, the power to retain the inmates in the Asylum? I think you had better let them go.

7812. The idea in your mind then is that it is not a hardship for a man who has been insubordinate to be turned out, even though he fall into the hands of the police and be thus drafted into gaol? Not if he misbehaves himself. It is very difficult, I think, to introduce a system of punishments in an Institution of that kind. We never could see our way to do it.

Sir Alfred Roberts, Knight, called in and examined:—

Sir Alfred Roberts, Knight.  
6 Dec., 1886.

7813. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You have paid great attention to all hospital questions, I believe? Yes.

7814. Are you aware of the way in which Benevolent Asylums are at present managed with regard to sick inmates. I may just mention that one object of the present system is to avoid hiring servants as far as possible, and that the result of that, as far as the sick are concerned, is that they are waited upon by their fellow-inmates who are not quite so ill as themselves. These inmates very often are not able to read or write—persons of no education, having had no training in nursing. What I wish to ask you is whether you think that that arrangement is a suitable arrangement? Certainly not. Your question bears upon some ideas that I jotted down when I received your summons to attend this Board. I should prefer, if you will allow me, to read my memorandum as an answer to your question.

Admitting



Admitting that the original and current expenditure of all public institutions should be as small as possible, and that this rule is specially applicable to benevolent hospitals, it is also equally certain that the invalid inmates should be under the care of a matron skilled in nursing, and that if the institution is a large one, a resident medical officer should be in charge.

I assume that the institution under consideration is intended to provide accommodation for persons of both sexes under the following conditions:—Decaying from old age; suffering from weak intellect, but harmless; suffering from paralysis; suffering from chronic rheumatism; suffering from various incurable diseases, including consumption, cancer, &c. Many of such persons will be helpless and dependent upon others, some partially, others wholly. Some will be great sufferers, and some will be afflicted with surgical complaints requiring skilled nursing attendance.

The nursing of such an establishment should therefore be under the control of a well-trained and experienced matron, who should have some well-trained women under her as head nurses, while these should be assisted by women under 35 years of age, selected for possessing such qualities as patience, cleanliness, and kindness, rather than for having high training as nurses.

Experience shows that patients of the class alluded to cannot with safety or justice be left to the care of fellow-inmates, and it is clear that the supervision of the nursing of such an establishment must be complete.

Consideration of these and other circumstances connected with such institutions leads to the conclusion that the buildings should be arranged with a special view to saving space and labour in administration and secure efficiency and economy.

It seems to me that the invalid part of such an establishment is composed of some people who require special care and special provision as to nursing; for instance, the paralytics and those suffering from various incurable diseases, such as cancer, which are painful and offensive, and require great supervision. The paralytic, if they are not attended to with real kindness, become utterly neglected; and this is apt to be the case generally where they are left to the ordinary benevolent asylum inmate, whose mind, as a rule, may be said to be more or less depraved. In cases of women, where there are large open sores, they become so offensive that unless they are dressed by nurses who understand the importance of the duty which they have to perform, and who are kind in their temper, these sores become very offensive indeed, and the duty is one which is likely to be shirked by those whose duty it should be to attend to it. 7815. Then, if I understand you rightly, you are of opinion that to place such sick persons as you have named under the care of inmates who are likely to be depraved in mind and devoid of all education, who often cannot read and write, is signally wrong? Yes, I think so, certainly.

7816. The fact is that in the four asylums there are a number of sick, amounting to about 500, and the question has arisen whether it is best to keep them by the 100 at each asylum or to concentrate them in one establishment, which would, in fact, be a chronic hospital—would you state what is your opinion on that point? I think I would rather point to what I observe to be a growing and increasing custom in London. There such cases are removed to what they call sick asylums, and the sick asylums are quite complete as hospitals—as cheap hospitals; and I have brought with me Snell's publication in order that you may see for yourselves how complete they are. They are complete not only in the supply of good wards, but in the supply of good nurses and in general accommodation.

7817. You have seen and inspected many of these places? I have; and I have questioned the medical superintendents in charge of them as to whether they were not running a little too fast in their scheme, but they said that the committees seemed to be unanimous in thinking that it was necessary to take proper care of the class of patients whom you have named.

7818. *Mr. Robison.*] What do you mean when you say they were running a little too fast? That they were approaching too much to the true hospital, with their necessarily comparatively heavy expenditure. I draw your attention to the plan of one sick asylum, that of St. George's Union Infirmary, Fulham Road, London.

7819. Is this purely for the pauper class? Yes. It is not a hospital at all; it is a sick asylum for thoroughly chronic cases, and you will find several such now in London.

7820. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] What is your position in connection with the Prince Alfred Hospital? I am director.

7821. Managing director? No, simply director.

7822. Can you tell me what is the course pursued with patients at Prince Alfred Hospital when it is at last discovered that their illness is incurable;—do you retain them as long as they live? No. As soon as the patient is discovered to be in a condition in which we can give him no further relief—that is, no active relief—he is discharged; but we endeavour, if necessary, to get him admission to Liverpool or to some other Government Asylum.

7823. Do you experience any difficulty in getting admissions? Very often.

7824. Where does that difficulty seem to you to arise? I could hardly tell you that, but I know there has been a difficulty. The medical superintendent comes more in contact with those facts.

7825. Then you would say that practically it comes to this: that if you can get the patient admission to an asylum, but that at all events you decline to keep him when you find that hospital treatment is not likely to do any good? Yes. Perhaps I should say that if he is a pauper, and is willing to go to the Liverpool Asylum, we do not find any difficulty in getting a ticket of admission for him; but if he belongs to a class above a pauper we find great difficulty in getting a place for him.

7826. *Mr. Robison.*] Then there is not a difficulty in getting him into an asylum simply? No; not if he or she were an actual pauper.

7827. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] If there were a central sick asylum here, that would make no difference to your present arrangements, you would still seek to transfer to it only paupers? It would make a great difference to us in this way: that if there were a good sick asylum we should feel much more happy about our patients than we do when we send them to Liverpool.

7828. Have you then formed an opinion that at Liverpool and at the other asylums the treatment of the sick is not as it should be? Quite so.

7829. May I ask on what grounds you formed that opinion? Some years ago I visited the Asylums at both Parramatta and Liverpool, and I came to the conclusion that neither of them was at all up to what I consider should be the mark of a sick asylum, more especially those at Parramatta.

7830. Then you speak from your own personal observation? Yes.

7831. Would you have the kindness to look at this plan of the buildings at the Newington Asylum, as it stands at present, having been recently completed, and say if you are prepared to express an opinion as to its suitability, as far as its buildings go, for a central sick asylum? I consider that this is not a good arrangement at all, for the reasons given to you before, when I read the memorandum which I handed in. It seems to me that the buildings, while freely exposed to the sun and air, should be in as convenient proximity one to the other, and that all the administrative offices should be in the centre. Then, as I have



Sir Alfred  
Roberts,  
Knight.

6 Dec., 1886.

said, the arrangements for supervision of the nursing department should be good, and the labour of doing it should be made as simple as possible to facilitate supervision. Unless this is done supervision will become much less effective. For that reason the administration should be in the centre, and all the buildings on either side of it. I should doubt whether it would be possible to make any effective arrangement with these buildings, judging from this plan. I have not been over the buildings themselves; in fact, it is about the last style of plan I think I should have recommended. It appears to me that the cheapest and the best thing to have done would have been not to retain this old house, but to have made a clean sweep of all the old buildings on the estate, and then to have constructed the buildings on a suitably arranged plan.

7832. When women are brought in contact with the class of persons who are the inmates of these Asylums, do you think they are likely to retain their womanly qualities, to remain as careful and as kindly to those persons who one may say are absolutely under their control. I am not speaking now with reference to sick people, but with regard to the management of these institutions apart from sickness. Are women, do you think, likely to become harder and coarser than men; or, to put it in another way, would men be likely to retain their freshness and sense of justice in their treatment of the inmates longer than women would. In short, have you formed any opinion upon the question whether such institutions would be better managed by men or by women? My experience is that it is not a wise thing to place a lady at the head of an establishment simply because she is the wife of the superintendent. To do that necessarily implies that the superintendent should have married the woman who was most suited for the position of matron; as a matter of fact, we cannot suppose that that is likely to be done. I think that an institution of anything over 200 inmates should have a gentleman placed over it.

7833. In preference to a lady? Yes; but that is a matter about which I hesitate to give a decided opinion.

7834. Of course you are of opinion that in case of a central hospital it should be under the direction of a medical superintendent? Most certainly.

7835. With whom should be the general officers usual in hospitals? Yes. A modified and economical form of hospital staff.

7836. But as to an asylum which is simply for the advantage of the infirm and destitute, you are not prepared to give an opinion whether that had better be managed by men or women? I am not. I think I have noticed that women get more quickly hardened than men do; but as to the bearing of that upon the chief officer I could not say.

7837. *Mr. Robison.*] As you are aware, there are paupers who are infirm and destitute, but who still are accustomed to go into the yard, as it is termed, as distinct from hospital patients? Yes.

7838. What sort of governance would you suggest for them—should they be kept in a separate institution altogether from the infirmary? I think so. Certainly, if the numbers are sufficient for classification.

7839. And be transmitted to it as they become sick? Yes, for anything more than a passing sickness. I do not think they should be removed for merely a passing sickness.

7840. Do you think that there should be a hospital in each asylum to deal with cases of passing sickness? No, not for cases of passing sickness. You would not send such patients to a hospital at all.

7841. Seeing that the great majority of these people are old, and their ailments require immediate attention, will there not have to be a hospital attached to each asylum? There would be a hospital ward to which persons suffering from passing sickness would go in order that they might be treated more easily than if they were to take their meals with the rest.

7842. There is another point which has come under my own observation. It has always appeared to me that the comfort of the aged patient has been somewhat sacrificed to appearances. Do you not think it is absolutely necessary that these aged persons should be allowed to go and lie down for half the day when they pleased, to rest? I think that is a matter of discipline. Great care should be taken to select a really good head to such an establishment, and then that should be a matter of discipline. As you know, you would have to deal with a great many malingerers among that class of people, and it would be difficult therefore to give a decided answer to your question.

7843. My reason for asking you is because heretofore in our asylums it has not been the custom to allow the men in the yard to go to their dormitories, nor has there been any lounging room provided where they can rest. There have been many cases of sudden failing of strength, and deaths have followed in the course of two or three hours. Men have been in the yard during the forenoon with no outward appearance of sudden collapse, but they have so collapsed? I do not think that under any circumstances men should be allowed to go to the dormitories for rest during the day, but there ought to be a convenient place where they can go to rest if necessary, and that place should have suitable furniture.

7844. You think that there should be provision made for all the weak and those inclined to rest—that there should be some place of refuge? That is much too general a way of putting it. I think there should be a place of rest to which persons absolutely requiring rest might be sent.

7845. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] The arrangements at present are such as to oblige many of these old people to sit all day upon forms without backs;—do you think that satisfactory? That would be cruel; that would be unmerciful.

James Barnet, Esq., Colonial Architect, called in and examined:—

J.  
Barnet, Esq.,  
6 Dec., 1886.

7846. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] The attention of the Board has been directed to the bridge connecting the two departments at George-street, Parramatta—that is to say, the old part with the factory. The entrance to that bridge is through the yard set apart to the closets and urinals. Is there any structural reason which prevented the entrance to the bridge being made elsewhere? I cannot say that I know much about it, but I understand that there was a structural reason why it should not go through the eastern wing—that it would destroy one ward. I was on this bridge once only, when I was summoned to the police court at Parramatta, and I have not a particular knowledge of the subject.

7847. It appears to us that there was no reason why the entrance should not have been from the garden? I am not aware what the reason was for placing it as it is.

7848. You are aware that that asylum is managed by Mrs. Dennis and her daughters. The result of this arrangement is that they cannot use the bridge, because it really opens upon the closets and urinals. There is an uncovered urinal which is opposite the end of the staircase? I suppose that could be removed. I have never looked at it with that object in view.

7849.



7849. I suppose the bridge was placed there under the direction of Mr. Colles, who was acting for you during your absence from the Colony? Yes, I was away at the time.

7850. We have been informed that the bridge was completed a considerable time before the staircase leading up to it was provided, and that it stood useless for the want of a staircase for a long time. Do you know anything about that? I know nothing, only from hearsay. I believe that there was some difficulty with the contractor.

7851. Is it a fact that the construction of the staircase was left out of the original contract? I could not tell you. The bridge, I think, was made by the Railway Department. I only saw the bill for it one day last week.

7852. Then your Department would be responsible for the staircase, and the Railway Department would be responsible for the bridge? Yes; we employed the Railway Department to make the bridge because they were in the habit of making such bridges, and would do the work much cheaper and more economically than we could get it done in the ordinary way. I do not know if the Department fixed it, but they supplied it, and that was done for the sake of economy.

7853. *Mr. Robison.*] I want to get your ideas with a view to effecting some change in what appears to be a most objectionable arrangement at present. Just adjoining these urinals is a square pit, into which the pans are daily emptied. This is close alongside the building, and it appears to me a most objectionable place for such a depository? Is it not removed every day?

7854. No, twice a month? Why not do as they do at the lunatic asylum and the gaols—provide a night-cart to put the stuff in?

7855. And keep it constantly on wheels? Yes. There are generally two of them, and one is taken away every night. They are covered wrought-iron receptacles.

7856. I suppose they are air-tight? Yes, perfectly air-tight. That is what they do at Gladesville and at Parramatta Gaol, and at most of the country gaols. They generally have one cart in use, and the other is ready in case of accident. There is always one ready to receive the soil. Those in the country gaols are the old style of common tip-up cart, but there is a new one which is air-tight.

7857. When Newington was taken over, I suppose your department was satisfied with Mr. Graham's performance of his contract, I mean when he had finished his contract? It was not formally taken out of his hands; it was finished so far that they could take possession of it. We never go into a building of this class but there is always something to do to it after it is taken possession of. It was not taken out of his hands, but it was deemed satisfactory on the whole.

7858. The water arrangements in the bathrooms and lavatories, I suppose, were seen to by some officer of the department? No doubt. At any rate the contractor was there for a long time prepared to remedy any defects if there was anything wrong.

TUESDAY, 7 DECEMBER, 1886.

Present:—

T. K. ABBOTT, Esq., S.M., CHAIRMAN.

J. ASHBURTON THOMPSON, Esq., M.D., |

H. ROBISON, Esq.

William Odillo Maher, Esq., M.D., called in and examined:—

7859. *Chairman.*] You are the visiting ophthalmic surgeon to the destitute asylums? I am.

7860. At which asylum do you keep your ophthalmic patients? They are distributed among the three asylums. The cases in the Liverpool Asylum, as a rule, are there simply under observation, such as cataract and things of that sort, and those that require treatment are transferred to Parramatta or to Mooreliffe.

7861. Are the patients under treatment generally elderly persons? Some are young, but the majority are old.

7862. Cataract is a complaint of the eye which occurs much more frequently in old persons, I believe? Yes, much more so.

7863. In operating upon the inmates of these asylums, have you lost many cases? I have lost, I should say, two or three cases.

7864. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Out of how many? I should say about ten. I may say that the patients operated upon in these asylums do not succeed nearly so well as the cases of other patients one meets in hospitals, and that, I should say, is owing to the defective nutrition in the asylums. The inmates are not so well able to undergo serious operations for the removal of cataract as farmers and others who come from the country and go directly into the hospital are. I have not lost any cases under operation for cataract excepting among the asylum patients.

7865. *Chairman.*] Did you succeed Dr. Cecil Morgan as ophthalmic surgeon? Yes.

7866. Are you aware that in 1884 he complained of the want of a sufficiently nourishing diet, as being injurious to the systems of those upon whom he performed operations? I have been informed so by Mr. King.

7867. And now, in 1886, you find the same difficulty affects your own operations? I take it to be that. Of course some of the patients are at a disadvantage on account of their age, but I am led to believe that the nutrition in the asylums is not sufficient to prepare them for such an operations; so that in future I should prefer to keep such cases in Mooreliffe, and feed them up for three weeks or a month before operating upon them. There are other matters in connection with their treatment that need amendment. With regard to operating on the eyes of inmates in asylums it is almost out of the question. My visits are paid once a week, and there are no skilled nurses to attend the cases, so that it would be almost out of the question to expect the after treatment of the patients to be satisfactorily attended to in the asylums. I do operate on the lids of some of the patients for entropion trichiasis.

7868. Do you think that in order to operate with a fair degree of success on these patients in the asylum it would be necessary to create an ophthalmic ward or hospital? I think so.

7869. Are there persons on whom you operate for disease of the eye fitted for labour outside of the institution—that is to say, if they were cured would they be fit to leave the asylum? Many of them I think would be fit, but I cannot recollect exactly the names of those that I have operated upon, and who have left. I believe I could name two or three, but I am sure there are others who have been operated upon who have left the asylum, and whom I have not seen there again. Some I know have gone away, and others I take it therefore have done the same.

7870.

J.  
Barnet, Esq.  
6 Dec., 1886.

W. O. Maher,  
Esq., M.D.  
7 Dec., 1886.



W. O. Maher, Esq., M.D.  
7 Dec., 1886.

7870. Granular ophthalmia is a disease easily communicated by means of towels or by means of water, is it not? When the discharge becomes diluted with water it is very doubtful whether it is communicable in that way, but it may be so. With regard to the use of towels and sponges, it is a very serious source of contagion.

7871. Would sleeping in the same ward affect those who are healthy? It is held by good authorities that you may associate with persons suffering from granular ophthalmia during the day, but there is great danger of contagion to sleep in the same wards with them at night.

7872. Are you in charge of Mooreliffe Hospital? I am one of the surgeons connected with it. Dr. Evans and myself.

7873. And you think that in future it will be necessary to remove patients from the Government Asylums on whom you propose to operate to Mooreliffe Hospital, so that their vitality may be improved before undergoing the operation? I think it would be much better, for the simple reason that they are visited once a week only in Parramatta, and there are no skilled nurses there to attend to the after treatment. My experience, and the higher percentages of losses among these patients, led me to think it certainly desirable to take that course. And I should feel bound in future to transfer them to Mooreliffe, to feed them up for a few weeks before operating upon them. Were I not connected with the Mooreliffe eye hospital I should not be able to operate upon these patients at all. The loss of sight is so terrible an evil that unless I could do as I propose I should not again feel justified in incurring that danger by operating at the asylum, owing to the defective nutrition and to the want of skilled nurses to deal with the after treatment of the patients.

7874. Have you had any difficulty with regard to the attention these persons receive in the way of medicine on the part of the dispenser of any of the asylums? There has been a complaint in the George-street Asylum. I go there almost invariably on Wednesday afternoon, and they say that they do not get what is ordered until the Friday. I do not mean to say that that always occurs, but complaints have been made to me that it has occurred.

7875. Do you order the inmates whom you visit any medical comforts? Yes.

7876. Are you aware whether they receive them or not? The way in which it has been arranged is this: I leave a note for Dr. Rowling, requesting him to place certain patients on comforts. I have there also a comfort book, to which I refer from time to time, showing which patients are receiving comforts. I often ask them if they are receiving comforts, and they invariably tell me they are. I do not know of a single instance where they are not receiving them.

7877. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] To which asylum do you now refer? I am referring principally to George-street at present.

7878. Would the remarks you have made with reference to George-street apply equally to the Macquarie-street Asylum? When I first went to Macquarie-street some complained that the man at the gate—I forget his name—told them that they were not to ask me for any comforts, and that they would be discharged if they did. This was a matter which annoyed me very much, and I spoke to the man at the gate, and he said it was quite a mistake.

7879. *Chairman.*] That man's name is Peter Abbott? Yes.

7880. The Board has been informed that on various occasions he intimated to the patients that if they asked the ophthalmic surgeon for any medical comforts they would "get the gate," as it is called, that is to say, be turned out? I also heard of that. Complaints were made to me to the same effect, and patients told me that the matter was read out in what they call the mess-room, and also told them at the gate. I inquired of the man at the gate, and he told me that it was a mistake. I cannot remember exactly what he did say, but he led me to believe that there would be no interference with any order of mine for comforts. With regard to the ordering of comforts, Mr. King and Dr. Rowling were under the impression that it would be much more convenient for Dr. Rowling to order all the comforts, and that I should simply leave a memorandum. That therefore is the practice which I have pursued.

7881. You are not aware that Dr. Rowling is frequently absent from the asylum for three or four days, and that if you were to order the comforts on a Wednesday, and Dr. Rowling did not visit the asylum until some days after, the patients would not receive the comforts you ordered? My impression was that Dr. Rowling attended every day. I did not inquire.

7882. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You concluded that that would be the rule, that those would be his instructions? Yes, I thought that would be so, but I never inquired into the matter. My impression was that he was there every day.

7883. *Chairman.*] Can you say how many persons you have under treatment in these three Asylums? I sent in a return. I began, I suppose, about the first of March to attend them, and to the end of the half year, say four months, the number of patients I had then seen was, I think, 178; but of course there were many of them that came for an opinion, and required nothing more, some of them being absolutely blind, and others whose sight was seriously and permanently affected, and who could derive no benefit from treatment. The last week that I attended at Macquarie-street there were twenty-two, and at George-street there were twenty-six, and at Liverpool twenty-three. There may be sometimes more, and sometimes less. As a rule, there are more than the number quoted for George-street, and fewer than the number given for Macquarie-street. I should mention, however, that I go to Liverpool only once a month, and that my visit there is more for inspection than for treatment. I should say the number might be about forty per week.

7884. The Liverpool Asylum is under a surgeon, is it not? Yes.

7885. But not an ophthalmic surgeon? No.

7886. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Could you tell us what was the cause of failure in those cases of operation. What particular form did the failure take? Panophthalmitis, or inflammation and suppuration of the whole of the eye.

7887. You told us that you came to the conclusion that those failures were due, in part at least, to defective nutrition. I do not mean to say that it would influence your opinion at all; but still I should be interested to know whether you came to that conclusion before you knew of the report which the late Dr. Cecil Morgan made on the same subject,—whether it was before or after that? I think two of the failures have been quite recent, and I must say that I was impressed by what Dr. Morgan had said, and it brought it more home to my own present experience, seeing that these are the only cases that I have lost.

7888. Have you seen that report of Dr. Morgan's in which he says that among his patients the cause of failure was want of action? Yes.



7889. But you think that the occurrence of universal suppuration is equal evidence of want of nutrition? I think so. That was the opinion held at Mooreliffe. W. O. Maher,  
Esq., M.D.
7890. Among old people, with the operation for cataract, is a common cause of failure want of action? I should think the most common cause is inflammatory action. With regard to what Dr. Morgan states, I may say that I cannot recollect any case where there has not been some re-action. From what he states it would appear that there would be no re-action; my experience, however, is that there always has been a re-action leading to Panophthalmitis. In old people one would not expect the re-action to be very severe if they were ill-nourished; but the cornea not being sufficiently nourished undergoes a sort of suppuration along the section of the wound. It does not throw out healthy pus, which gets into the anterior chamber. In that way I account for the severe inflammation in the cases of these old people. 7 Dec., 1898.
7891. Having had your attention drawn to what you take to be the innutrition of these patients, have you inquired what the diet is? Yes, I have.
7892. Have you formed any opinion upon it as a dietary? I think there are many things most objectionable. For instance, to give meat to old men, many of whom probably have no teeth, and who have to eat it or leave it, is very objectionable.
7893. Ophthalmic nursing is considered a special branch of treatment among skilled surgical nurses? Of course there is special nursing required for eye cases, which differ from other surgical cases.
7894. Have you known any actual instances of contagion in the case of patients suffering from granular ophthalmia? It is a very insidious disease.
7895. Have any cases come to your knowledge of actual contagion in the asylum? With regard to that I have not inquired very closely. There are numbers of cases of granular ophthalmia which come to me for the first time. I have to work so hard during the time that I am there that I have not had opportunities to inquire into the history of the cases. We know that granular ophthalmia is a very insidious disease, and persons suffering from it probably do not come up for treatment until four, or it may be even twelve months after they have got the infection.
7896. Do you think it probable that contagion may so arise? I think it probable, and it is a thing that certainly does happen.
7897. You have time to inquire whether your patients get the medical comforts you order for them? I just say to them, "Have you had your comforts?" and the answer is "Yes," or "No"; that is all.
7898. In view of the circumstance that you were told by patients that if they asked you for medical comforts they would "get the gate," have you any suspicion that they may have told you that they were getting the comforts when in reality they were not given them? I have no reason to suppose that they would say they were getting comforts if they were not getting them.
7899. What are the medical comforts of the asylum? My medical comforts—I do not order a very extensive list; I seldom order alcohol—are chiefly gruel, mince, rice, and milk.
7900. You told us just now that you have come to the determination of taking those persons on whom you propose to operate and feeding them up first? Yes.
7901. Then you think that it is not possible for you to ensure your patients such a diet in the asylums as will sufficiently nourish them? For my own part I have no positive knowledge, but I have an impression in regard to asylums that I should distrust the cooking. I should certainly feel more satisfied if I had the patients in such a place as Mooreliffe Hospital that they would get proper nourishment. I distrust the cooking, and I do not think the nourishment prepared in the asylum would be equivalent to similar nourishment prepared in the hospital.
7902. In short, you recognize that an operation is a very serious matter; you have the welfare of your patients very much at heart, your own reputation is also involved, and upon the whole you do not feel satisfied if you order a sufficient diet for a person upon whom you propose to operate while in the Macquarie-street or George-street Asylum that he would get it. Practically I do not care whether it is cooking or whatever the cause; the fact is you feel that the requisite amount of nourishment is not given to him. You do not feel certain that if you order it he will get it? I should feel very much more satisfied to have the patient in Mooreliffe.
7903. No other instruction was given you when you went to Parramatta with regard to medical comforts than that it would be the most convenient plan for you to order them through Dr. Rowling? No.
7904. There was no limit laid down as to the things you might order? I am not sure as to that, but I have an impression that something was said with regard to clothing, which, by the way, would hardly come under the designation of medical comforts, but would be more of a general matter.
7905. Did you receive any set instruction with regard to clothing? I think I did.
7906. Can you tell us what it was? My impression is with regard to clothing that Dr. Rowling said it would be better for him to order clothing. I remember that there was one patient who complained to me about his feet being cold, and I left a memorandum for Dr. Rowling that this man should get a pair of socks, which he got.
7907. You are aware that patients have no flannels or socks unless they are ordered as medical comforts? I was not aware of it, but I have noticed men without them.
7908. Have you attended there during the winter? Yes, since last March.
7909. Your power to order clothing is perhaps rather important, because you told us you do not think the diet is sufficient, either on account of unsuitability or for other reasons, and you know that these men are exposed very much to cold in the sheds and so forth. Under these circumstances it is of importance that you should be able to keep your patients warm? Yes. I am rather under the impression that there is a want of shelter in Macquarie-street, especially in winter. I particularly remember one Wednesday afternoon that I spent there. There was a cold south-east wind, accompanied, I think, with drizzling rain blowing into the shed, which faces in that direction. There were numbers of old men shivering in the shed trying to get near a little bit of fire, and I pitied them very much.
7910. You said you could not satisfactorily perform your duties as ophthalmic surgeon if you were not connected with Mooreliffe Hospital, if you had not beds in a proper ophthalmic hospital to which you could consign patients. Your power to carry out this necessary arrangement then is purely accidental? Purely accidental. If I were not connected with Mooreliffe I should apply for some other arrangements with regard to Parramatta, and urge the matter very much. It would be utterly impossible for me to do the work unless I was attached to Mooreliffe.
7911. *Mr. Robison.*] When you were appointed ophthalmic surgeon to the hospitals, was there anything to lead you to imagine that you would be in any way controlled by Dr. Rowling? No.



W. O. Maher, Esq., M.D.  
7 Dec., 1886.

7912. That is to say as to the ordering of medical comforts directly, if you had chosen? No; it was simply this: Dr. Rowling and myself had a conversation on the matter, and he led me to believe that things would get on more smoothly if he directly ordered the comforts on my memorandum, so that one person ordered them all.

7913. Then any irregularity that may have occurred in the issue of those comforts, through the action of Dr. Rowling, really lies on your own responsibility? In what way?

7914. Simply because you might have ordered them directly? Well, I may say perhaps so, but that is the arrangement come to. I also consulted Mr. King in the matter, and he said that we were to make any arrangement we thought fit.

7915. *Chairman.*] That is to say, you consulted the manager of the Asylums? Yes, and Dr. Rowling and myself came to that agreement. I can hardly plead guilty to any irregularity, in as much as my impression was that Dr. Rowling attended there every day.

7916. *Mr. Robison.*] But you had the absolute power in your own hands, as much so as Dr. Rowling had, to order comforts. Then with regard to any orders that you chose to give at the Asylums, I suppose you had reasonable expectation that those orders, so far as the Asylum's capabilities and appliances permitted, would be carried out, as having been issued by a person in authority in your special line? Yes.

7917. That is to say, your orders were not to go second to anybody else's orders? No; it was simply done as a matter of convenience.

7918. With regard to any case that you chose to fatten up, had you been so disposed, in the Asylum on special diet, could it not have been arranged if you gave instructions? I have no reason to suppose that it would not be so.

7919. With regard to any case that you chose to recommend for transference either to the Sydney Hospital or to the Prince Alfred Hospital, there was nothing to lead you to imagine that there would be any obstacle in sending the patients? I have never had any obstacle whatever; the patients have been transferred most satisfactorily. They have, of course, to get an order at 407, Pitt-street, and that is sometimes an inconvenience. I think it would be better that they should be transferred direct. Their sight is very defective, and it is difficult for them to get about. In one case in which I filled up an order for Mooreliffe Hospital the patient could not get in, and he had to go to 407 Pitt-street, to get another order.

7920. Altogether, as far as has been possible, I understand you that your instructions, whenever you have chosen to make them, have been acted upon to the best of the ability of the persons in charge of the Asylums? I have every reason to believe that such is the case. I have no complaint whatever to make.

7921. *Chairman.*] Do you know the average cost a head per annum at Mooreliffe for maintaining the inmates? I have heard, but I do not remember.

7922. With regard to what Mr. Robison has just asked you, you say that it was by arrangement with the manager and Dr. Rowling, and for the convenience of all concerned, that you fell in with the view that the local medical officer should order all the medical comforts, and that you were not aware, although the manager may have been, that Dr. Rowling did not visit regularly? Yes.

7923. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You say you have no reason to suppose that you could not have fattened your patients in the Asylum, nevertheless you would prefer to send them to your own hospital? I would say with regard to what Mr. Robison said, as far as my experience goes, everything I have ordered they have received.

7924. You said you have every reason to believe that your instructions were carried out;—I want you to tell me whether you mean exactly what you say, or whether you mean to say that you have no reason to suppose that your instructions were not carried out? I have no reason to believe that they are not carried out.

7925. Would you substitute that answer for your statement—"I have every reason to believe that my instructions are carried out?" Perhaps you will repeat your question?

7926. You said to Mr. Robison, "I have every reason to believe that my instructions are carried out." I asked you whether you meant exactly what you say there, or whether you wish to substitute this statement, "I have no reason to believe that my instructions were not carried out?" I think that amounts to much about the same thing. I have every reason to believe that my instructions were carried out, because I have asked the patients whether they have received their comforts, and they said "yes." With regard to comforts, there is one thing that I object to. One or two patients have told me that their comforts have been stopped on the first of every month. It is a rule, I believe, to stop all the comforts on the first of every month. I desired that that should not apply to comforts ordered by me. It might happen that Wednesday would not fall on the first of the month, and I therefore did not wish the rule with regard to comforts to apply to me, as it would be very inconvenient and unjust if in a case where Thursday was on the first of the month the comforts were struck off until the following Wednesday. Complaints were made to me with regard to that.

7927. Did you seek to get an exception made in favour of your patients? This was at Macquarie-street. I said that such was not to be the case, that they were to go on with their comforts, and that I would strike them off or put them on when I thought fit, and not have them stopped arbitrarily on the first of the month.

7928. Was it arranged in that way? No further complaint reached me with regard to that. I have no reason to suppose that it was not arranged.

Frederick Norton Manning, Esq., M.D., Inspector-General of the Insane, was called in and examined:—

7929. *Chairman.*] You are the Inspector-General of the Insane? Yes.

7930. And you have charge of the insane asylums in the Colony? Yes: I have the inspection and charge of them.

7931. Have any cases come under your notice of persons who have been inmates of the insane asylums, after they have been sent out cured, again being returned to you from the destitute asylums? Yes. In former years we had a considerable number of such cases; but during the last two or three years, owing to the unsatisfactory results of my discharging them and of their returning in this way, I have not discharged them.

7932. When you did discharge them these persons used to come back to you again? Yes, after a very short period.



7933. Do you know what the treatment in the destitute asylums is in regard to rations? Yes; I know the ration, and I know the general system of management.

7934. Do you consider that that ration or that system of management is likely to maintain a person in a proper state of health after he has been discharged from an insane asylum? The impression I have formed with regard to these cases was that they had not been sufficiently fed, and that if they had been sufficiently fed they would not have returned; and I considered that the general benevolent asylum dietary, and the want of variety, was very objectionable. I must say that I do not think it is a satisfactory diet for old or for sick people.

7935. Then you know absolutely of instances where persons who, having been discharged by you, have returned from the destitute asylums? I do; and I think the reason of their returning was that they were insufficiently fed. They were certainly not as well fed as they were with me, and they did not receive the same amount of extra comforts—particularly milk, which is necessary for sick and elderly people.

7936. You told the Board this has diminished within the last two or three years because you do not discharge these people? Seeing that the results were so very unsatisfactory, I have kept these people as far as I felt justified. In a few exceptional cases, where the patients were absolutely well, and I felt obliged to discharge them, I have discharged them, but only in such cases during the last year or two. I do not discharge them now in the numbers that I should do if I could feel that the dietary and care of the asylums would keep them well.

7937. Being compelled to take these persons back in consequence of their treatment in the asylums, there is then no saving to the country—no economy—in their leaving you and going back to you again? That is a question which it must be rather difficult to answer. There is no saving in those individual cases certainly, but whether there may be or not on the whole system is another question.

7938. Do you mean by the asylum treatment which may possibly destroy the lives of some who never come back? I will not say that. I mean by maintaining those asylums at a very cheap rate.

7939. I see that the average cost of maintenance of the inmates in your asylums at Gladesville, Parramatta, Callan Park, and Newcastle varies; but taking these four institutions together it is about £34 11s. a head per annum—that is, without deducting the amount for collections? Yes.

7940. That would be exclusive of the cost for buildings? Yes; but I have to take in a considerable number of persons who are in very good circumstances, and who expect and receive extra diet and extra comforts and clothing.

7941. I am not comparing the treatment that they receive in the destitute asylums with the treatment they should and do receive in the lunatic asylums, but I want to arrive at the fact that if there are a few persons treated in an lunatic asylum and restored to a condition of health, which might, I suppose, enable them to earn their own living, and if these persons are again drafted into the lunatic asylum, owing to their being insufficiently fed in the destitute asylum, there must be an absolute loss to the community? In those individual cases, undoubtedly there is.

7942. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] At Newington there are some latrines, which consist of an open trough having a sharp fall, swept out by water discharged from a tumbler;—have you the same sort of apparatus at Callan Park? Yes; in the outside closets and yards.

7943. These are the latrines—closets having several cells combined? Yes.

7944. Can you tell us what your experience of the working of them is? It is extremely unsatisfactory. They got clogged and blocked up, sometimes by torn clothes, sometimes by a felt hat, which is a very efficient way of stopping them, sometimes by grass or turf torn from banks in the yard, and then the faeculent matter rises to a very considerable height in them. You cannot discover that they are blocked until it does rise to a considerable height, and an enormous mass of stinking material accumulates, which is most unsatisfactory.

7945. Do you say that it is practically impossible to prevent the obstruction of such closets in the way you have described? Well, practically, yes. If very great care and great supervision are exercised over the people using them it may be possible to prevent it. It has been prevented in the male division of the Callan Park Asylum by the fact that the attendants have to clean them out afterwards, and they are therefore very careful in watching the patients; but practically they are a very bad form of closet for a public institution, and especially for people over whom we have no very efficient control. They might do better for schools.

7946. That criticism would apply equally to such persons as those who are found in the Newington asylum, persons who are imbecile, who are not careful, who cannot very well be kept under control? It would apply to them.

7947. If complaints are made by the manager of institutions against such closets on account of their getting stopped up in the way you have described, do you think it a sufficient answer to say they would not get stopped up if sufficient attention were paid to them? No, I do not really think it is. I think they are a form of closet that really requires such an amount of care that they ought not to remain in public institutions.

7948. *Chairman.*] When were they erected at Callan Park? About five or six years ago.

7949. That was long before they were tried at Newington? Yes; but they were only occupied at Callan Park about the time Newington was established, and the experience of them had not then accumulated.

7950. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] They have been in use about eighteen months now? About that. They have been in use at Newington ten months, at Callan Park about eighteen, and some have been brought into use quite recently. They were much more defective in the portion of the establishment allotted to females than in that for males, partly owing to the fact that women are much more mischievous than men, and to the fact that the attendants in the male wards have to clean them out, which makes them very careful in watching the patients.

7951. I agree that women in that respect are much more mischievous than men, and that would be a sufficient reason for not having put up for them forms of apparatus which might be suitable for men. Would you tell us if you have ever brought these latrines under the notice of the Colonial Architect? I have reported the matter, but not officially. Having had the evil to deal with, I have done my best to remedy it. I know also that the alteration would involve considerable expense, and I have scrupled to incur that when I could get on without it.

7952. You are able to make that arrangement where you have the labour of men at your disposal? Yes.

7953. The mental condition of aged persons and persons of weak mind is liable to be aggravated by insufficient food? Undoubtedly.

F. N.  
Manning.  
Esq., M.D.  
7 Dec., 1886.



F. N.  
Manning,  
Esq., M.D.  
7 Dec., 1894.

7954. So that the case of a person who is an ordinary harmless imbecile may be converted into such a case as actually requires treatment in a special hospital for the insane? It is easy to understand that persons in their dotage, with faculties already partly gone, may be made absolutely insane by slighter causes than persons who are in ordinary fair health and fair mental condition to begin with.

7955. When you received these old persons into the asylums in these aggravated mental states, did the essential part of your treatment consist in feeding them up? Most decidedly. That was the treatment adopted, and it is the treatment for all elderly people whose minds are disturbed.

7956. *Mr. Robison.*] Do you remember, about three years ago, perhaps, my asking you to give me your dietary scale of the lunatic asylums? I cannot say that I do.

7957. Do you remember me asking you for advice, and for your opinion as to any substitutions with regard to the dietary at the asylums? I cannot call to mind any special occasion.

7958. You then made use of the words which you have repeated to-day. The gist of what you said was that the fault you found in that dietary was chiefly want of variety and the deficiency of many little forms in which the food could be presented, which would make it more acceptable? Yes; and also, I think, in some essentials. There was a very scant supply of milk and of butter.

7959. I attached great value to your statement, and therefore I remember it. You said, "There is a pound of meat; I think that might be reduced, and something else given in its place. At my asylum I give them something in the way of puddings—baked puddings—made with the materials that otherwise are lost, and in that way we present a much more varied diet than appears to be made use of at the asylums, and at very slight extra cost." That is the effect of what you said to me both verbally and in writing? Originally, when I came to the asylums here, the inmates got a pound of bread and 1½ pound of meat. I reduced the meat to 1 pound for men and 14 ounces for women, and I asked the Government to give me more milk, butter, and extras, and then by a little management we have made a much more varied dietary.

7960. So that, in your opinion, it is quite possible to reconcile the wants of these old people with economy, and to supply them without incurring any very much larger expense to the State? A comparatively small additional expense would make the dietary a very much better one.

7961. *Chairman.*] Stated broadly, you think that £15 a head per annum is scarcely sufficient to provide a diet and to pay the expenses of management for asylums containing 2,000 inmates? No. It has always struck me that the cost is smaller than what it should be, considering what you wish to do. It has always struck me that one of the great needs was some system of nursing at such places. That, of course, adds up the expense for attendants in the lunatic asylums. I do not think paid attendants might be necessary for the whole of the benevolent asylums, but it has always struck me as a very faulty matter that the sick should be nursed by other inmates.

7962. You would not trust the nursing of the sick to the ordinary inmates? Decidedly not.

7963. We have at these four asylums four hospitals—that is to say, one at each; and there is no one to attend upon the patients except other inmates, who receive from 2d. to 8d. a day. Do you think it would be better to have those patients placed in one hospital, where they could receive proper treatment? In that way you might manage more efficiently with all your cases of chronic disease, but still you would have occurring cases of sickness to treat in the individual hospitals.

7964. Those could be dealt with, as they arose, in sick wards? Yes; but that would be a hospital on a small scale.

7965. Such a hospital on a small scale might very properly be brought under the immediate supervision of the matron or sub-matron? Yes; but then you would want some efficient nursing. I am in favour of employing inmates in these places as far as possible, but not of employing them to nurse the sick.

7966. You do not think it is a proper state of things that persons who can neither read nor write should be given poisonous medicines and liniments and poisonous lotions to administer to patients, the first in the shape of sleeping draughts? It is decidedly not a proper state of things; and a still worse objection, to my mind, is the danger that the stimulants and food specially prepared for the sick will be appropriated by such attendants, who are likely to belong to a class who have been addicted to drink. The temptation is very much too strong for them.

7967. There are a great many persons in these asylums who have gone there without having been addicted to drink or vice of any kind, who are there simply in consequence of illness or accident, and they are resting in those asylums until they die. They are blind, paralysed, and rheumatic. Are they not entitled to as much consideration think you as lunatics? I think they are entitled to full consideration. I do not even think that a person who has been addicted to drunkenness should be therefore deprived of humane treatment.

MONDAY, 28 MARCH, 1887.

Present:—

T. K. ABBOTT, Esq., S.M., CHAIRMAN.

J. ASHBURTON THOMPSON, Esq., M.D., |

H. ROBISON, Esq.

C. E. Rowling, Esq., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P., Lond., was called in and further examined:—

C. E. Rowling,  
Esq.

7968. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Do you know an inmate named James Rooney? Yes.

7969. Has he been here long? Yes; a long while.

28 Mar., 1887.

7970. What sort of man do you take him to be? He is a man who is always complaining about someone.

7971. Is he a straightforward sort of man? That I have not had much opportunity of judging. He has complained two or three times of different things. He has complained to me about other men, but I have never found any foundation for his complaints. They were not serious, but trifling complaints. He was constantly making them.

7972. The Board would like to hear something further from you with regard to the deceased man Emerson. Did he make a dying declaration, which was taken by the Rev. Mr. Kemmis, to the effect that he applied to you two or three days before June 23rd last for admission to the hospital, because he felt he was dying, and stating that you refused him, telling him to go into the yard, and die, and be damned? He did make that complaint.

7973.



7973. Were you asked to remark upon that statement, and did you deny it? Yes.

7974. John Wait has told the Board that he was present when the conversation referred to took place, and that he heard you use the alleged phrase;—do you say that John Wait's statement is wrong? Certainly.

C. E. Rowling,  
Esq.  
28 Mar., 1887.

7975. Do you remember who was your assistant in the dispensary at that time? I think he was a man named Brady.

7976. Was it not George Remington, and did not Brady take his place a day or two later? I cannot be sure.

7977. One was there on the 22nd, and the other on subsequent days? I do not know.

7978. Had you any communication with Remington with regard to Emerson's statement? I think I asked Remington if he heard anything of that sort.

7979. What did he say to you? He said no. Referring to the actual words, he said that he did hear them, either Remington or Brady, whoever was there at the time.

7980. Remington has told the Board that he was present, and that he heard you say, "Dying be damned, you have years of life in you yet." Did you use any words at all similar to those? I am certain that I did not use such words as die and be damned. I might have told the man that he was not so bad as he thought.

7981. You adhere to the written remarks you made at the time? Yes; I am sure I did not make such a remark.

7982. Your statement alluded to says that Emerson died suddenly of the rupture of a blood-vessel in the lungs—was he suffering from consumption? Yes.

7983. Of course the Board is aware that people often die thus, and quite suddenly, when they have suffered from consumption for only a short time, and perhaps not even very seriously; we know that that mode of death is really an accident of the illness rather than a termination which can be foreseen. I will therefore ask you whether Emerson's case was of such a kind, and whether your refusal to admit him to the hospital when he first applied was justified by his apparent state? Yes. My experience of these men is that if they get into the hospital for any illness they at once lose heart, and I always try and keep them out as long as possible.

7984. When he first applied there was no reason to apprehend his speedy death? I saw no reason at all.

7985. How long after spitting the blood did he die, or rather how long after did he live? It was only about twenty-four hours before his death that there was any blood-spitting that was shown to me.

7986. Then when he spat the blood he was actually in the hospital? Yes.

7987. Did he bring up much blood? What was shown to me was not much, but the wardman said there was more.

7988. What was it in when you saw it? In the pot.

7989. Did he die on the 25th June? I forget the date. Two or three days after he went into the hospital.

7990. A sudden effusion of blood was the immediate cause of death? Yes.

7991. How long do you think he would have lived if he had not spat blood? I do not think he would have lived long.

7992. Weeks or months? My idea was on the day I saw him that he had a fresh inflammatory attack which would have carried him off shortly whether he spat blood or not.

7993. When you first saw him? No; when I ordered him to go into the hospital. There were no signs of fresh active mischief when I refused to put him into the hospital.

7994. Did he die of the inflammation or of the blood-spitting? I think of exhaustion after the blood-spitting.

7995. Did you admit him on the 23rd because there was fresh disease? Yes; fresh inflammatory symptoms.

7996. On that day you thought him in danger? I did, in great danger.

7997. Do you remember who occupied the next bed to him? I do not.

7998. Was it William Spargo? That I cannot remember.

7999. We have it in evidence from Spargo that he was in the next bed to Emerson, that he was there when Emerson was brought in, and was there when Emerson died? I know the man perfectly.

8000. He was one on whom you operated for stricture, and says that you did all you could for him. He gives a circumstantial account of Emerson's death, and says that he never saw him spit blood. You say that Spargo is mistaken? Yes; either the man who showed me the blood in the pot or Spargo must be mistaken.

8001. One or the other? Yes. I was shown the blood in the pot and told that was what Emerson spat.

8002. But you say he died of hemorrhage? He died of exhaustion consequent upon hemorrhage.

8003. The man's assertion is that several days previously to that he asked for admission on the ground that he felt that he was dying. You think that at that time he was mistaken? I think one is liable to make an error of judgment in any of these cases.

8004. You have yourself introduced a little confusion by now first mentioning this inflammation. I can understand that if he died of rupture of a blood-vessel he need not have been very ill of consumption at all? As a matter of fact he was in an advanced state of consumption.

8005. Then why was he not admitted to the hospital earlier? I always try to keep them out of the hospital as long as I can.

8006. Your statement shows that there was no room? Probably if I had had lots of room I might have strained a point and taken him in, but I like to have a few beds ready for urgent cases.

8007. The matron-superintendent tells us that she is not aware of any limit to the hospital accommodation, that if one ward becomes full you could put a man into another. The hospital enclosure is limited, but there are persons who are ill who are not in that enclosure, and her statement is that there is no limit to the number of beds? I am not aware of it. What I call the hospital is that where I keep urgent cases.

8008. Is your custom to examine persons who are sick on admission? Yes.

8009. The following persons have complained that you did not attend them on admission to the institution:—Thomas Macdonald, for thirteen or fourteen days after admission; John Jones, suffering from disease of the spine, says he was not examined for four months after; William Saunders, suffering from consumption, eleven or twelve days afterwards; Francis Murphy, four months after. Are these statements



- C.E. Rowling, Esq.  
28 Mar., 1887.
- statements true? Some of these men I cannot remember, some I can. Macdonald had large sinuses on the side. He put his trousers down when I saw them; that is all the examination I made of him. He was taken into the hospital. I did not pass any probes or anything of that sort.
8010. Can you ascertain the state of such a patient without using the probe? If a man has three or four sinuses round the hip joint it is tolerably clear what is the matter with him.
8011. The question is whether there is sequestrum, whether there is any dead bone to be removed? As for the third case, Saunders, the man with consumption? I examined him. I listened to his chest. His was a case that I tried to get removed to the convalescent hospital.
8012. The question is whether you listened to his chest eleven or twelve days after admission? I saw him the first day he came in.
8013. Do you remember Murphy's case? I do not remember Murphy at all.
8014. Do you say you made such examination as appeared to you to be necessary? Yes.
8015. Exactly similar complaints were made against you at Newington, and at both George and Macquarie Street Asylums the Board have received numerous complaints that you did not visit the sick for days after they sent for you? The complaints are not true.
8016. Do you say you are regular, humane, and attentive in your treatment of the patients? I think so.
8017. Can you offer us any explanation of the number of concordant complaints which have been made to the Board by the inmates under your charge? I cannot.
8018. Are they without foundation? As far as I know, speaking generally, they are quite so.
8019. When you gave evidence before this Board on a former occasion in answer to an inquiry whether you visited Newington on April 24, you said that you were not sure, and that you would make some inquiry;—can you tell the Board now whether you were there on that day? April 24 was on a Saturday; I visited Newington that morning early: I called and asked whether there was anything wanted.
8020. Were you absent on the two following days? I was absent on Sunday the 25th.
8021. *Chairman.*] That is in April, 1886? Yes. I seldom go on Sunday unless there is anything particular.
8022. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Were you in the Hawkesbury region on those days? Yes, at Gosford.
8023. Nevertheless you visited Newington on April 24? Yes; I was there in the morning.
8024. Then we will come to Macquarie-street. Were you present at this Asylum on the 22nd July, 1886? I am not certain whether I was; but I do not think I was. That was about the time I was ill.
8025. You have been asked, I believe, to bring memoranda which you referred to before, and which will enable you to answer these questions exactly;—have you brought them? Yes, I have.
8026. Will you refer to them. I should like to know whether you were here on the 22nd July, whether in fact you were not absent on the 22nd, 23rd, 24th, 25th, 27th, 28th? I was absent on the 22nd, 23rd, and the 24th.
8027. Who attended for you on those days? I do not know that anyone did. I sent word that Dr. Phillips was to be sent for if necessity arose.
8028. Were you in bed? Yes.
8029. You did not attend any of your Asylums? No.
8030. I will show you a certificate relating to the death of James Mackinney in the George-street Asylum showing that you did see him? That is a mistake.
8031. That was a mistake? Yes.
8032. Did you see anybody at Newington on the 24th April who died while you were away,—anyone who died on the 25th? I do not know that I did, unless there is a certificate. I did not see anyone on the 24th; I simply called and asked if there was anything wanted.
8033. Did you go any further than the wharf? I came the other way; I was not at the wharf at all.
8034. Here is a certificate of the death of Mary Wormston, which shows that you saw her last on the 24th April, and that she died on the 25th? That is a mistake; I was not there.
8035. That certificate is in Mrs. Hicks's handwriting, therefore it is likely to be a mistake, is it? It is a mistake. I saw no one on the 24th.
8036. There are two instances in which certificates are not quite correct; but I suppose you will say that as respects the names and cause of death the certificates are correct? Yes; there might be a mistake in the date and in the spelling of the patient's name; that is a mistake which constantly occurs, and which gives rise to a good deal of trouble.
8037. I must refer again to the death of Mary Dalley, who, the certificate says, died of scalds, and I must point out to you that you connived in that case at the suppression of magisterial inquiry, and I must ask you do you consider that you are in any sense or any degree charged with the duties of guardianship over the unfortunate inmates of these places? No.
8038. Have you not afforded facilities to the officers of these institutions of making false certificates of the cause of death of the inmates under your care? I do not think so.
8039. You do not think so? No; I am not aware that I have.
8040. Cannot you say yes or no? No.
8041. You say no? I say no.
8042. In answer to question 4756—"If the Board have been informed that you ever signed blank certificates of death they have been misinformed," you replied "They certainly have,"—do you adhere to that statement? That certainly is a mistake. I did sign forms in blank, and I have done so for many years.
8043. That question was not the only question on the subject; but it was the important question, and that is why I quote it. Your evidence was as follows:—
4749. The bodies of many of these certificates which are not signed, but which are stamped, are filled up by a hand other than your own, are they not? Yes.
4750. Had you anything to do whatever with the giving of those unsigned certificates which are filled in by some one other than yourself? These certificates that are filled in in other hands than my own were either so filled in in my presence, or were signed by me before eventually being given away.
4751. There is no evidence of that on the face of the certificates; can you produce any? Mr. Cunningham, I presume, wrote some of them; they had all been signed by me before being eventually disposed of, or had been filled in in my presence.



4752. Do you consider it a safe, or even a decent practice, to sign your name to such important documents with a stamp? I cannot see any objection to it. O. E. Bowling,  
Esq.

4753. Did you ever hand to the matron-superintendent a book of blank certificates of death with your name stamped thereon, in order that she might use them as occasion arose? No. 28 Mar., 1887.

4754. And you never did such a thing? No.

4755. In your opinion it would be a grossly improper proceeding? Undoubtedly, a most improper proceeding.

4756. And if the Board has been told that you have signed blank certificates of death they have been misinformed? They certainly have.

8044. You must have misunderstood three or four questions? It is all correct down to that.

8045. Do you adhere to the answer given to the question—did you ever hand to the matron-superintendent a book of blank forms with your name stamped thereon that she might use them as occasion arose? That is all right; I answered "no" to that.

8046. How much of that is in accordance with fact? Do you mean that you did not hand them formally to the matron-superintendent, that your answer should apply to the matron-superintendent and to no one else? I handed them to no one.

8047. Is it not a fact that a partly-used book of forms for certificates of death, the cause of death being left blank, but all signed by you, was kept in a pigeon-hole in the George-street dispensary for several weeks at least? No.

8048. Was not that the case during the months of May and June? No. By accident it might have lain on my table, say, for a day or two, but beyond that it was kept locked up in my drawer.

8049. Do you say that that book was not accessible at that time to any one who could get into the dispensary? I believe it was left by accident on the table on one occasion.

8050. You are very precise, doctor. I asked was it not there for several weeks? It was not.

8051. Is it not a fact that you sent by the hand of John Baden to the clerk at the Macquarie-street Asylum, Peter Abbott, a similar book of blank but signed certificates during the same year? I certainly do not remember it.

8052. Was not such a book at the disposal of Peter Abbott for several weeks? No; not that I know of. I never gave him a book of certificates.

8053. Did it not remain in his charge until the matron-superintendent happened to hear of it, and ordered him to return it to you? This is the first I ever heard of it.

8054. I can show you two certificates stamped by you with your name which are filled in as to the bodies in Abbott's handwriting, and also as to the cause of death. A great many more than two, I think, were filled in by him.

8055. As a matter of fact there are only two so filled. Have you ever seen these certificates before? I must have seen them before I allowed them to go out.

8056. There is no evidence of that on the face of the certificates. Why must you have seen them? Because I would not allow them to go unless I had.

8057. Do you mean because the forms of certificate were in your own keeping, and not accessible to him? Either that, or I might give him a book for the express purpose of writing out these two certificates.

8058. I suppose you would like to see them? I think, when I first came here, the invariable rule was for him to fill the certificates up and bring them to me to sign.

8059. You deny that you had rendered that proceeding unnecessary by having signed them before they were filled in? I am not quite sure that I understand your question.

8060. You say you must have signed them because Peter Abbott must have brought them to sign? That is at first, before I used the stamp.

8061. Here is one which refers to the death of Michael Kelly, and this is the other, which relates to the death of Thomas Price. One is signed with the stamp, and one with the pen. The certificate having reference to the death of Michael Kelly is entirely filled in with body and cause of death in the handwriting of Peter Abbott, the clerk, and it is stamped with your name. I ask you if you ever saw that certificate before? I must have done.

8062. In this same Macquarie-street Asylum, have you any suspicion that any inmate has, during your time of attendance, met his death by violence? I have no suspicion in the world.

8063. Or had violence done to him by another inmate? Not that I am aware of.

8064. Or received such violence shortly before his death? I never heard of it.

8065. Were you the visiting surgeon at this Asylum during December, 1884, and subsequently? Yes.

8066. Used you, at that time, to attend regularly and carefully to the sick? Yes.

8067. Is the sick ward that is now called No. 3 the same as was then called No. 3? I am not sure.

8068. Have the numbers been changed? No; but the use of the wards has been changed.

8069. Do you remember the ward which was then called No. 3 sick ward? Yes.

8070. Do you remember a wardman named Martin Bolton? No.

8071. Do you remember a patient in that ward named Dowling, a paralytic imbecile? I do not remember.

8072. Do you remember observing, on one occasion, that Dowling had the appearance of a black eye, and you asked Martin Bolton how he came by it, and that Bolton told you that a fly must have bitten it? I do not remember. I frequently see bruises on these paralytic patients, and I ask what has caused them.

8073. I will ask you to tax your memory with regard to this man Dowling, because I am going to refer to a circumstance that you can scarcely have forgotten? I cannot recollect him at all.

8074. Do you remember Mr. Cunningham calling your attention to a man who was Dowling, and whose name you have forgotten, and showing that his testicles and his back were bruised? No; I do not remember that.

8075. We have it in evidence that you were shown these bruises by Mr. Cunningham, and you said, "No doubt the man has been struck," or used words to that effect. Do you not remember anything about that? No.

8076. Had you ever occasion to take any steps towards making an inquiry in connection with any such case? I have no recollection of it.

8077. Or of making any report to the manager? Not that I can remember at present. This question has been asked once or twice before, and I have been trying to tax my memory. 8078.



- C. E. Rowling, Esq.  
28 Mar., 1887.
8078. Who has asked you? Mr. Robison has asked me on the steamer. Mr. Robison asked me if I ever remembered such a case.
8079. *The Chairman.*] Do you visit all the hospitals when you come to the Asylums, and go through the various wards? I go through what I call the hospitals proper; I do not always go to the cancer ward or the sore-leg ward. I do not go daily to them.
8080. Do you visit the children's hospital at the George-street Asylum regularly? I do not go there every day. I usually ask if there is anything wanting.
8081. Can you say how often you have been there during the months of April and November last year? I could not say.
8082. Are you ever absent from these places for more than a month? Certainly not; certainly not a week.
8083. The record of your visits has been kept at the Children's Hospital in George-street from April to the 16th November, and it appears that in April you never visited at all; you visited four times in June, three times in July, August three times, September never, October four, and November never; in all sixteen visits out of a period of 230 days? I was certainly there every Monday; I never missed a ward on Monday. I go through every ward in the place on Monday. I am quite sure I was there during the week at different times.
8084. In answer to a question by Dr. Ashburton Thompson you say you remember a man named Rooney? Yes.
8085. When you visit the hospital, does the dispenser accompany you? Not always.
8086. Do you recollect his ever being in the hospital where Rooney was confined, and saying to you this man has been complaining of the wardsmen, he is fit to go out, and you said all right, discharge him, send him into the yard? I do not know that that conversation took place. Cunningham has frequently told me this man has complained about the wardsmen, and I remember one time saying to him, "Try him in the yard, and see how he gets on."
8087. Rooney has complained? Yes; he was always trying to get shifted from one place to another. Several times he wanted to go into the yard, and when he complained so much I said to Cunningham let him try the yard.
8088. *Mr. Robison.*] In going round the hospital yards, do you ever speak with the patients so as to encourage them to tell you how they are situated? Yes.
8089. Have you ever received complaints from any persons such as would indicate that your orders have not been carried out? Yes; I have received complaints frequently enough of that.
8090. What course did you pursue? I merely asked the reason why it was. Sometimes the complaints were that they did not get their medicine at the right time, or the milk that I had ordered. I would make inquiries, and find out the reason.
8091. Did you see that the error was rectified? Yes.
8092. Have you ever received complaints from any patient that he received rough treatment, or that anybody else in the ward had received rough treatment from the attendants? I have not.
8093. Do you think it likely, from the terms on which you have been with the patients, that they would let you know? I think it very likely from the manner in which they have complained to me.
8094. Simple complaints have been made to you without fear, and you think that more serious complaints would certainly have been made to you? Yes; that is what I mean.
8095. Have you ever had any complaints of positive cruelty to any of the imbecile patients, who, of course, could not themselves complain? No; I have never had such complaints.
8096. Have you shown any particular attention to the requirements of these imbecile patients who could not help themselves? Yes; I have always tried to see that they were looked after. I have always done so, and it is my practice every Monday to have them turned over for bed sores, or anything of that kind. That is the great difficulty with which we have to contend in a place like this—to keep the bed sores away.
8097. Have you a knowledge of any system pursued here with regard to keeping these imbecile patients clean? I know that some of them are bathed or washed two or three times a day occasionally.
8098. Have you ever suggested any plan for cleaning these patients? No. We have them washed. Some of them have no power to retain their motions, and they mess in their beds. The order is that they are to be washed every time after they do that.
8099. Are you firmly of opinion that repeated cases of cruelty could not have been exercised towards imbecile patients without you becoming aware of it? Yes; I am sure that repeated acts of cruelty could not have occurred without my knowing of it.
8100. There was a case in George-street of a man who complained—I think his name is Kingston—however, he is paralysed, and he complained that his castor oil and his rum were stopped because he had grumbled or reported to you against the dispenser. Did you say once to Mr. Cunningham that he should stop his extras? Yes. Cunningham came into the ward with me, and said, "I do not know whether you are aware how much castor oil this patient takes." Cunningham has permission from me to give castor oil, white draughts, and pills without referring to me, and Cunningham said to me, "He wants castor oil every day." I said, "Do not give him castor oil without orders from me."
8101. Then can you assign a reason why you stopped the rum? Only that I did not think he wanted it. I certainly did not stop it as a punishment. If I did stop it I did not stop it as a punishment.
8102. Have you ever had any reason to think that the woman in charge of the boys at George-street would say with regard to your attendance anything that is not true? I have never spoken a word to her in my life; I do not even know what her position is there. I very rarely see her. I was not aware then that she was in charge of the place. She has certainly never spoken to me, not one word all the while she has been there. I was not aware that she had any status at all there.
8103. In going back to the statement about Emerson: When Emerson first asked you about going into the ward, I understood from the evidence given this morning that you refused him because it was better that he should be out in the yard? Yes.
8104. That was your chief reason? It was.
8105. It has been said that afterwards when you did really admit him you told him that had he come to you three or four days before he might have got in. Did that conversation take place? No. I think probably something of this sort took place: "If you had come to me a day or two sooner I would have got you in." That probably took place.
8106. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] He had been with you a day or two before, on the 19th? It is probable that I said if I had seen the inflammatory attack a day or two before I would have taken him in.



8107. *Mr. Robison.*] If you were to intimate to the matron that some hospital accommodation was required, would not your demands be acceded to as far as accommodation goes? No; my experience is that it is very difficult to get more accommodation.

C. E.  
Rowling, Esq.  
28 Mar., 1887.

8108. Is that because the asylums are too full? I do not know what the reason is. We have had great fears about that very question here within the last two or three weeks. Mr. King has cut down the hospital accommodation so very much lower than I think wise. Then the hospital cases of late, I mean for the last eighteen months, have been more numerous than they used to be here.

8109. And of a graver character? Yes.

8110. Of too grave a character do you think for the capabilities of the nursing staff? Very much so.

8111. Have you ever reported that? Yes.

8112. And what answer did Mr. King give to you? "It is no use, you must take them in and do the best you can with them."

8113. Have you never reported to the Medical Adviser to the Government upon the matter? I have never gone further than Mr. King.

8114. But upon a professional point, would it not have been your proper course to have reported to the Medical Adviser to the Government? I do not know, I am sure. I have never done so. I have always reported to Mr. King as the head of the Institution.

8115. Then do I understand that you are clearly of opinion that the asylum cannot be properly carried on under the present conditions of the nursing staff being taken from the general inmates? I do not think it can be carried on properly.

8116. *Chairman.*] Why improperly, if you say no acts of cruelty can occur? They do not receive all the skilled nursing that I think they ought to have. We do the best we can for them, and we cannot do more, more particularly with regard to broken limbs; it frequently happens that infirm men with a broken leg or arm are put into a strap of plaster of paris for a few days and sent up here.

8117. Do you know an inmate, Henry Hamilton, sent here in December last? Yes.

8118. He said that he was left five days in the hospital suffering from a complaint, and that you never saw him? That is not true; I saw the man's case. He was constantly suffering for two or three months from attacks of erythema in the face.

Mrs. Sarah Cunningham was called in and further examined:—

8119. *Chairman.*] Evidence has been tendered to us, not by one but by half a dozen witnesses, that gross, if not criminal, acts of cruelty have been perpetrated in this Institution during the last few years. Have you any knowledge of these acts? None whatever. By whom was it stated that they have been perpetrated?

Mrs. Sarah  
Cunningham.  
28 Mar., 1887.

8120. Chiefly upon the sick inmates by the warders? It has not been reported to me. If any case whatever had been brought under my notice I should have made proper inquiry into it.

8121. It has been said that in the hospitals old men paralysed and helpless have been dragged out of bed, beaten, swilled with cold water in winter time, rubbed down with the mops used to clean out the rooms, and the excrement clinging to their legs has been thrust into their faces and mouths. Do you know or have you heard anything of this? On one or two occasions I have held inquiries on complaints which have been made, but not of such cases as these.

8122. Have you inquired into the case of a man named Dowling? No; I do not know the man.

8123. Had you a man named Martin Bolton, a warder, in here? Yes; I discharged him. I do not know whether it was Dowling or not; but there was a case brought under my notice, and I discharged Bolton for being cruel. He was brought into this office and I discharged him; but I do not remember what the case was.

8124. He left the Institution, shortly afterwards returned, became an ordinary inmate, and afterwards died here? Yes; he was never a warder again. I have discharged several warders; but I could not say that it was for acts of cruelty. Such acts were never brought under my notice.

8125. It has also been stated that paralysed men have been strapped to their beds all night with a bed-pan fastened under them, and after groaning in agony all night they have been released, and have died within a short period. Have you heard of that? I can hardly think it possible; if I had ever heard of it I should have reported it to the inspector or the manager. I would never have tolerated such cruelty.

8126. Do you visit the hospital regularly? Not lately. Up to seven months ago I usually did, and when I thought it necessary I would visit it three or four times a day.

8127. You do not visit the inmates regularly? Not during the last few months, since the inquiry has been going on. My baby is seven months old, and I have not been through the wards since, nor for about two months before.

8128. Does anyone visit on your behalf? Yes, my husband, who is the dispenser. I have frequently got up at night to go to a sick man and give him a drop of something to relieve him.

8129. Your husband has a farm near Parramatta, has he not? It is hardly a farm. We tried to make it a farm, but it is a failure. There are about seven and a quarter acres of orchard.

8130. Do you know a man named Patrick Vaughan? Yes; he has gone now.

8131. When did he leave—since he gave evidence? About a month ago.

8132. Was he ever employed out there at the farm? I do not know that he was. He might have been there for two or three days.

8133. Was he ever employed in the Asylum? Yes, up to the date of his leaving the Institution.

8134. In what capacity? In two or three capacities. I think he was out once or twice. He was in the wash-house on one or two occasions, and he also used to dig in the garden.

8135. Was he ever employed in the yard as constable? We call everyone constable who is doing the duty. I do not think he was ever constable of the yard.

8136. Do you recollect that he was out at the farm? No. I could see when he was at the Institution by looking at my books. I should not have it entered in my book when he was at the farm.

8137. The pay-book which you have in your hand would be altogether misleading as to the amounts actually received by the different inmates? The amounts which each of them would receive would be on the pay-sheet, which would go to the Treasury, and there are two or three signatures to one man's name.

8138. Do you mean that there are several men with the same name? No; out of 10s. which you see entered there, Vaughan might get 3s., Brown might get 5s., another might get 2s.

8139.



Mrs. Sarah  
Cunningham.  
28 Mar., 1887.

8139. Would that be all signed for by one individual? If the man was able to go he would sign; if not, the clerk would put a cross against somebody's name. The book is nothing to go by in reference to that matter. It is the pay-sheet from the Treasury, which, when it is signed by the inmates, is sent on to the manager, and I believe goes to the Audit Office after that.
8140. I want to arrive at the date when he was out at the farm. He says that he was there in March, 1886. He went out there on the 18th March? That place was used for cleaning purposes for this place. If there is a man's name down there it was for carting manure and keeping these places clean.
8141. He says he was taken out on the 18th March to work at the farm; was it to dig, or to mind pigs? It would be to dig pits to receive the contents of the night-cart which was removed from here.
8142. His name is here as constable of the yard, having received 10s. 4d.? Did he receive the 10s. 4d.?
8143. It is down here as having been paid? Perhaps he never received the 10s. 4d. He might have received a less sum than that.
8144. He says he drew 2s. 6d., but his name appears as having received 10s. 6d. in your book when he was working at the farm? Sometimes I have two or three men in the yard employed to do only one certain work. I have here a bundle of receipts showing all the payments which have been made, signed by those who have done the work.
8145. He says he did not give a receipt? Do you believe all they say; I never do. If he gave a receipt it is in that bundle; if not, he did not give a receipt. I think he was only at the farm for a little while, and was sent there to cover in pits.
8146. Was it by your order that draughts and dominoes and other amusements were stopped? No.
8147. Were they never stopped? No; I think they are in the yards at present, at least what remains of them. I tell you what I did: I stopped card-playing, and I hope it will meet with your approval. That is all I did stop.
8148. A witness called Vavassour said all their games were stopped, and that they had no means of passing the time? It is not true.
8149. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You said that some complaints of ill-treatment had been made to you, and that you had inquired, and had turned out the wardsmen who were accused? Yes, repeatedly.
8150. Would you name some of the cases, or one of them? Would you call it cruelty when one man takes another man's cheque?
8151. No. By cruelty I mean rough treatment, striking a man, wounding him? There have been cases where a man has pushed another down repeatedly.
8152. I do not mean in the way of quarrelling. I mean cases where wardsmen have dealt with persons who have not been able to help themselves—with imbeciles and helpless people—in such a way as to amount to cruelty? I do not say that such a thing never happened, but if it ever did happen the men have not told me. I have seen a man push another down in the yard, and I have turned the offender out for it.
8153. That was where two inmates, neither of whom had authority over the other, were engaged in a quarrel? Yes.
8154. The cases to which I refer are not of that kind? I never knew of such cases. It is only recently that I left off going through the wards. I used to take a great interest in going round the hospital wards, and I sacrificed everything else to that work, not because I suspected cruelty, because I never had any idea of it, and could never have believed it.
8155. There is a general agreement among the witnesses who speak, not of the last two or three months, but of the last three years, that they never have seen you going round, except you went with the visitors? I have not felt it necessary when Mr. Cunningham was here, and I had scarcely over an hour to spare.
8156. *Chairman.*] Mr. Cunningham is not the manager, is he? He is the dispenser.
8157. He has no authority in the Asylum? Yes. During the last two and a half years there has been a great deal of discontent in the ward on account of the men being made to keep themselves clean. They come in here in a most filthy condition, and because I insist upon them keeping themselves clean they get very angry, and would be impertinent if they dared. In such cases I order their tobacco to be stopped, and if they have any extras which the doctor allows they may be stopped. I insist upon cleanliness being maintained.
8158. Extras ordered by the doctor are not luxuries, they are necessities. Do you think it a good plan to stop them as punishment? I do not stop them myself; I generally ask the doctor about it. I get him to approve of their being stopped. If a man is ill and is not able to look after himself, there are men who are paid to look after him. It is not such men as those who suffer; but the general inmates of the yard that I speak of. They are also very angry because they are not permitted to go in and out of the Institution as they like. They invariably say it is a gaol, and that they would rather be in a gaol.
8159. No complaints on either of these points have been made to us? No; because they know that my authority would be upheld; but these men have set themselves to upset my authority here. I have had a very firm foot, and would not be overthrown by them.
8160. Are any of the witnesses, other than Vaughan, who gave evidence now in the institution? Yes; most of them are here, and I should be glad if you would call them and see if they will adhere to their statements in my presence.
8161. Will you tell the clerk to have them mustered? Yes.
8162. *Mr. Robison.*] I wish you to direct your mind to the case of a man named Henry Todd, in 1885. Do you remember such a man? I remember the name, but I do not know the man individually.
8163. It is stated that he was, in June, 1885, in No. 1 hospital ward. Do you remember his being turned out of the ward for making a noise? He would not be turned out unless he was well. I do not remember him. I might remember the case if I looked back to the day-book. If there were any special action that I took it would be entered in my diary.
8164. Would it be possible for that man, Henry Todd, after being put out of the hospital ward to be dragged along over No. 2 dormitory, up to a place under the shed by two of the men? No; I am positive it could never be. What would the other men be doing to allow such a thing, even if my eyes were shut? The other inmates must be aware of it.
8165. Was there a wardman here once whose name was Skeed? Yes.
8166. Had you ever any reason to consider any complaints, or to conclude from your observations that that man ever committed cruelty? No; I never had. At that time I was repeatedly backwards and forwards in the sick wards.



8167. It has been stated that a man named John Cahin was maltreated, that he was forced on to the closet box, that he was struck while on the box, that he was thrown on to the bed and tied down, and that his body was bleeding when he died. That this man was one of those who when being cleansed—for he was an imbecile, and unable to contain his natural evacuations—had the mop stuck in his mouth, and so on. Could such things have occurred without its coming to your knowledge? Never.
8168. Are you positive that such treatment could never remain hidden from you? I think charity from one man to another would have compelled them to tell me. They had every opportunity of telling me.
8169. Do you think you are in the habit of being informed of everything that is going on? Yes; my day-book will convince you of that.
8170. Do you think you could confidently assert that very little has gone on within these walls but has been brought to your knowledge? I do; because if it is only a matter of loud talking in a very short time I go out, even though it be in the middle of the night, and inquire what is the matter.
8171. Matters not accompanied by noise, are they repeated to you by one or another? They are sure to be by one or another. I inquire into them, and sometimes they are so frivolous that they are not worth mentioning. Some poor old man, for instance, will go and lean on another poor old man's bed, and he will kick him off. I should not think that was worth making much of.
8172. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] It is cases of deliberate cruelty that Mr. Robison has referred to? If such cases should occur I should report them at once to the manager or the inspector.
8173. *Mr. Robison.*] With regard to Skeed, have you any recollection of any trouble about a cheque? I have; and the case was put into the hands of Sergeant Latimer.
8174. It is stated that Skeed read a letter belonging to a man named Walch, and that it contained a cheque for £3, and that he permitted Skeed to take the cheque to get it cashed, and then there was some difficulty about the man getting the money? That is not the correct statement of the matter. I can explain it to you by referring to the book.
8175. You remember the circumstances? Perfectly. It was not £3 but £30, or some very large sum. The letters were received by me from the postmaster, and they were handed to the inmates individually. If the inmate was a blind man he gave it to another inmate to open. The wardman Skeed opened this particular letter of Walch's. He read the letter to Walch, and put the cheque into his own pocket. It being the middle of the day he came to me at the office and asked for three days' leave, and I said, "Why are you leaving so abruptly?" He answered that he wished to have a holiday, and I let him go. The next morning, when I was in the hospital ward, several of the inmates told me—I could not mention them individually—that the wardman had taken a cheque from the blind man named Walch, and asked me if I had granted him leave, or if he had left the Institution. I said of course he had; and when I heard what was stated I sent at once for Sergeant Latimer, because I thought it necessary that the case should be inquired into. There was no proof that the wardman had taken the cheque. The matter was entered in the day-book, and you will find that the inspector did make inquiries.
8176. Have you any recollection of the case of the inmate named Barber in a matter with regard to a sum of money that disappeared, and that he fell into the hands of the police? No, I do not remember the circumstance.
8177. Barber has stated that he fell down, and that he was wounded by his fall, and taken in charge by the police? Barber is always in receipt of money, but he gives it to me to take care of.
8178. I am not speaking of his money, but of somebody else's money? I think you refer to a man who was in No. 4 dormitory, and he handed Barber £2 to take care of for him. Barber asked for leave, went and got drunk, and told the old man that he had lost the money.
8179. Barber denies that he was drunk. He says that he fell and lost the money, or was robbed while insensible. What evidence is there that Barber was drunk? When he was brought to the Institution I refused to admit him.
8180. Did you see that he was drunk? Yes; he has been repeatedly drunk, and I have repeatedly refused to admit him.
8181. On that occasion? Yes. The poor old man came to me crying, and I said you are very foolish to give Barber or any one else your money while I am here to take care of it for you. Barber was brought to me by the police, or by some friend of his, but he was so drunk that he could not stand. If that was not drunk, what else was it? He has returned to the Asylum drunk on several occasions when I have refused to admit him in that state.
8182. *Chairman.*] Was Baird discharged since he gave evidence? Yes.
8183. What for? There has been repeated inquiry in the yards. He has been seen going about with his pencil and paper. The men came up to the manager and said he was troublesome; I did not have anything to do with discharging him.
8184. Who discharged him? The manager.
8185. Mr. King? Yes.
8186. Do you recollect when that was? About six weeks or two months ago.
8187. He came back again, did he not? Yes; he has always been a very troublesome man to deal with it appears.
8188. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] I see by the diary that Baird was discharged by the manager's orders;—that does not tell us the cause? That is the only explanation recorded. That morning there were several complaints about Baird; you will find that Baird and several others were brought up in my presence in connection with disturbances in the yard. That morning I was holding an inquiry as I usually do here. The manager visited the Institution on the 15th; then I told him about the inmates being troublesome. He sent for them and saw them; two days afterwards, namely on the 17th, there was another outburst of the inmates, who complained about their bread. Canon Gunther and the inspector were here; they saw the bread and pronounced it good.
8189. *Chairman.*] You say that the cruelties which the witnesses have detailed could not have existed without your knowledge? I am positive that they could not.
8190. And that the seventeen or eighteen witnesses that we have examined must have all conspired to tell lies? Yes.
8191. Although some of these witnesses when outside were respectable men, and came here as the result of accident? I could not say that that is not so; there was one man that I had a respect for; I allowed him out with my child, but he took my little boy away and got drunk.
8192. There is a man named Prior here, who I know from my own knowledge to be a respectable man, another man named Thompson I know is a respectable man;—do you mean to say that Rooney is not a respectable man? He is a poor man that I feel pity for.

Mrs. Sarah  
Cunningham.

23 Mar., 1867.



Mrs. Sarah Cunningham. 8193. These are the witnesses who speak of the cruelties? They are blind.  
 8194. They say also that if they had made complaints they would have been turned out of the hospital? They would not; I would have inquired into any complaints, and if there had been any fault they would not have suffered; I see every inmate before he leaves the Institution, and if he has any fault to find with his treatment here I am willing to inquire into it. I am the only officer here, and if these men will not help one another, and be kind to one another why do they expect so much from me?

Mr. George Frederick Cunningham was called in and further examined:—  
 Mr. G. F. Cunningham. 8195. *Chairman.*] You reside at this Asylum in Macquarie-street? Yes.  
 8196. And you are the husband of the matron of the Asylum? Yes.  
 8197. Are you in the habit of going the round of the hospitals whenever your wife is unable to go? I usually go round in the morning.

8198. Do you recollect an inmate named Dowling? What is his christian name?  
 8199. John Dowling. He was in No. 4 hospital ward, at that time No. 3? I cannot say I remember that name. There are a lot of men who pass through these wards.  
 8200. It has been stated to the Board that this man was struck, and his head knocked against the wall, that he was thrown down, swilled with water, and mopped, the excrement clinging to his legs being thrust into his mouth with the mop by the wardman. Could such a thing have occurred without your knowledge? I never heard of it.  
 8201. It might have occurred—it is possible? I never heard of it. I do not know that it is possible to do that.  
 8202. Do you recollect a wardman named Martin Bolton, who afterwards left the Asylum, came back again, and died here? I remember that man well.  
 8203. Do you recollect being with Dr. Rowling one day when Dowling had a black eye in the hospital? No; I cannot say that I remember Dowling. There was one man that we used to call Joe Coy. I remember his having a black eye; he suffered from epilepsy.  
 8204. Did anybody ever complain to you about this man being swilled down with cold water in the winter months? No.  
 8205. Do you remember a man called Peascod. It is stated that he complained to you, and you said, "Why do you not get warm water"? I do not remember that at all. I remember Joe Coy with a black eye. I used to go to him every night with a solution of morphia.  
 8206. Do you know a man named James Rooney? James Rooney is here now.  
 8207. In the hospital? Yes.  
 8208. Do you recollect bringing Dr. Rowling to see him in the hospital, and saying this man Rooney has complained of the wardman, and has complained of several wardmen before? I think I did.  
 8209. That statement is correct? That is quite correct.  
 8210. Rooney then said, "I beg your pardon, I have only complained of one before," and you replied, "He is fit to go out into the yard," whereupon Dr. Rowling told you to discharge him? I do not remember that. He is one of those men who are always complaining.  
 8211. Is he a reliable man? Far from it. I remember distinctly his speaking to Dr. Rowling, and my turning round and telling him that he was always complaining.  
 8212. Do you recollect whether Dr. Rowling discharged him on your statement, or whether he made any examination? I do not recollect; but I believe that he was turned out of the ward at one time.  
 8213. Did you ever fill up the certificates of death for this Asylum? Not for this one.  
 8214. You have at the others? Yes.  
 8215. In the absence of the doctor? No, not in the absence of the doctor.  
 8216. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Have you ever filled in any certificate of the cause of death in the doctor's absence, and on information given by some other person, or only by Dr. Rowling's dictation and direction? Sometimes I have known the district registrar to write to Dr. Rowling about certificates for Newington a week or a fortnight after.  
 8217. The question is whether you filled in the cause of death otherwise than by Dr. Rowling's directions? No.  
 8218. *Chairman.*] Where were these stamped certificates of death kept? In what the doctor calls his waiting-room.  
 8219. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Was it locked up? No; it had a drawer, and at times it might be locked up, at other times it was lying on the table.  
 8220. And when it was lying on the table it was accessible to any one who was able to go into the dispensary? There are the doctor, the attendant, and myself, who alone are supposed to go there.  
 8221. If anyone were in the room he could get the certificates? Yes.  
 8222. They were blank forms, signed with the doctor's name? His name and his qualification.  
 8223. You say that you do not remember the man Dowling. Possibly you mean that you do not remember his name; but do you remember that on one occasion you called Dr. Rowling's attention to the back, sides, and testicles of a man which were bruised? I do not remember that. I may have done so. In any case I call attention to bed sores. I generally bring anything of that kind under his notice.  
 8224. But I am talking of bruises. You do not remember calling Dr. Rowling's attention to the back, the bottom, and the testicles of a man which were bruised? No.  
 8225. But you may have done so? I may have done so.  
 8226. Is it a common thing for men to have their sides and testicles bruised? No.  
 8227. Then if you had called the doctor's attention to it you would have remembered it? I do not remember it.  
 8228. When I ask if it were a common circumstance you say no. Then I suggest that if you ever reported such a thing you would be likely to remember it, and yet you will only say you might have done it? I cannot rely on my memory.  
 8229. Would you be likely to remember it? I think so.  
 8230. Your memory is not failing you—it is not unusually treacherous, is it? No; but I go through four Institutions, and one meets with a lot of cases in the day.  
 8231. Are people knocked about and bruised at every Institution? Not that I am aware of.  
 8232. You do not believe that they are knocked about here? No.



8233. How often does Canon Gunther come here? I think about once a week.  
 8234. Pretty often and pretty regularly? He comes to a service, and whenever they require him.  
 8235. How long has he done so? I think since the place was opened.  
 8236. Does any other Protestant minister come? Mr. John Straughan the Baptist minister comes, and there is also Mr. Kemmis, who, I think, is only a reader.

Mr. G. F.  
Cunningham.

26 Mar., 1887.

Mrs. Catherine Hartland M'Mahon Dennis was called in and further examined:—

8237. *Chairman.*] The Board is desirous of learning from you when that bridge leading from George-street Asylum across the tramline was erected? I could not tell you unless I looked at my book. I think it was last August twelve months. Mrs. C. H.  
M'M. Dennis.
8238. Has it been used since it has been finished? No; except by the wardmen, and now that the Asylum is so fearfully crowded I put seats on it. 26 Mar., 1887.
8239. It is not used for the purposes for which it was intended? It is quite useless for that.
8240. Can you remember how long after the over-bridge was built the steps were added? Some months. Not being in my department, I did not take any notice.
8241. The steps leading over that bridge are made in front of the closets and urinals? Yes.
8242. Why is it not used? The manager thought it better not to use it for the purposes for which it was erected until it was finished.
8243. Is it not now finished? What the manager requested was that the steps should go round, so that everybody who entered the steps should be in full view of the officers. At the present time anybody can go as if they were going to a private place, and carry anything and drop it into the street.
8244. What has been the effect of the steps leading down in that position in front of the closet? It has entirely destroyed the use of it, because it is impossible that I or my daughter could have ingress or egress there.
8245. Could it not be erected in such a way so as to avoid the closets? Entirely, if the steps had been through the Government garden at the back, and then into the yard.
8246. That would have shortened the construction and made it cheaper? Yes.
8247. By turning the overhead bridge into the yard where the men are exercised now, the objection to having the steps in front of the closets would have been avoided? Yes; that is Mr. King's proposal.
8248. That would not interfere with the lighting of the dormitory above? No.
8249. Since the Board held its last meeting at George-street has Dr. Rowling attended regularly? It is all noted in my diary. When he has attended I do not make any note, because it is his duty to do so; but when he has failed I have made a note of it.
8250. What is Mrs. Stonehouse's position? I put her on the pay-sheet as a nurse. She is simply there to see that the boys behave themselves, and do not break bounds. Any dereliction she reports to me at once, because I would not allow her to punish them.
8251. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Have you reason to suppose that Dr. Rowling is aware that she holds an official position? I do not know.
8252. Is she a reliable person? I find her so. She was in the manager's service for twenty-four years.
8253. *Chairman.*] She kept a diary from April to November last year of the doctor's attendance at that particular hospital, and we find from that that he attended only sixteen times out of 230 days? It is very probable; I should think it is so.
8254. The doctor says that he makes it a rule to go through the hospital every Monday, through every part? At first he used to do so. Every man used to go to his seat when the doctor arrived, and he visited regularly. The men all had their chests bare, so that he could see if there was any cutaneous disease.
8255. That practice has not been pursued by the doctor since? Not for the last two or three years. It only lasted for a very short time.
8256. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Do you remember the case of the man Emerson? Yes.
8257. Are you able to say whether or not he spat blood during his illness? The morning I sent him into the hospital I met him in the yard with a handkerchief over his mouth. He looked fearfully ill. I said to Emerson, "You are not fit for the yard." He said, "I know it, ma'am," and on taking the handkerchief away I saw it was saturated with blood. That was the only time I saw it.
8258. How long was Emerson an inmate of the Institution, more or less? He came in, I think, in November, and he died in June.
8259. Did you know him well? I simply knew him as an invalid.
8260. Shortly before he was admitted to the hospital, did he appear to you to be seriously ill? Yes, very seriously ill for fully a month before. Quong Tart, the Chinese merchant, was about to give a feast, and he wrote to me to know whether plum-pudding and plum-cake would be more acceptable to the inmates than lighter materials. Accordingly, I went round, and asked each of them separately in the morning. Almost all of them in the yard preferred plum cake or plum-pudding; but Emerson said, "Oh, ma'am, let me have a custard if you can, I cannot eat plum-cake or plum-pudding. I said, "You are not fit to be in the shed." He said, "Well, ma'am, the doctor will not put me into the hospital." I said, "Well, try again, persevere, and if he sees you are getting worse he will put you in." The doctor had discharged him from the hospital; that was the reason I did not put him back.
8261. Why did you recommend him to persevere. Was it because you knew the doctor had refused persons from going into the hospital? Not for that; but it was his own personal case that struck me. I saw him day after day.
8262. Nevertheless, he was not admitted until nearly his death? About two days before he died.
8263. *Mr. Robison.*] You remember giving me a number of letters in June last when I was making an inquiry with regard to this case of Emerson, letters that you had received from patients regarding Dr. Rowling? Yes.
8264. Why did you not make these letters known to Mr. King? I have generally made them known to Mr. King. I could not answer for each one specially; but, as a general rule, he has inquired into these cases. Dr. Rowling has denied the fact, and it has been one person's word against another's.
8265. Mr. King did inquire? He did once or twice. For instance, in the case of Hamilton—I refer to Mr. King,—Dr. Rowling said that he had attended him for twelve months for effusion on the brain. I knew that he had not seen him at all; but what could I say. Mr. King was perfectly satisfied with the doctor's



Mrs. O. H. doctor's explanation, and there was nothing further to be done. There may be a few letters I have not shown to Mr. King; but if I have a letter at hand I show it to him. Anything that happens like that I immediately make a note of it in my diary.

M'M. Dennis.

28 Mar., 1887.

8266. You had quite a packet of letters which you gave me. Had Mr. King seen the most of those, or only one or two? I think it was correspondence between myself and Mr. King. There were not so many letters from the inmates—about five or six. The rest were principally correspondence on the subject.

8267. What I am referring to is letters from that man Wait and several others? I do not think I ever got a letter from Wait. I have letters from Hamilton; I have one or two here. I thought that I might probably be asked about them, and I brought them with me. Whatever else I have received I have still. I have never destroyed one of them.

8268. *Chairman.*] A large number of complaints have been made at the Asylum of which you are superintendent by the inmates of the neglect of the doctor, and of his harsh treatment. Do you think these complaints are reliable? I think he does not care for going about and giving them what they think they ought to have.

8269. Do you consider the complaints reliable? Some men are reliable; others I would not believe if they were sworn twenty times over. If I get a complaint from a man of that character I never pay any attention to it.

8270. Have you ever seen anything to your knowledge of cruelty or ill treatment? No act that I could call cruel. Sometimes there has been an absence of kindness, and they have complained of a wardman, and he has got his dismissal.

8271. Why dismissal? I do not dismiss the wardman; but I remove the patients into another ward, unless a case is proved against a wardman, then I send him into the yard.

8272. What is the nature of these complaints? The other day a man who was not very well complained that the wardman took the clothes off him at 6 o'clock in the morning when he wanted to lie later. I put that man into another ward.

8273. Was there anyone who could corroborate the charge? Some said one thing, and some said another, and the balance of the statements was about equal. I allow I am often astonished that the men are so kind and patient. I think the men are far kinder than women to the sick. On going my rounds early this morning in the hospital I noticed a man sent in for a paralytic attack was being supported by a hard-looking old man, whom to look at you would not think had a trace of kindness, but he was leading him along as tenderly as a baby.

8274. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Do you think that absence of occasion for a complaint of cruelty is due in part to your careful supervision? I have no reason to know that the doctor is aware that I exercise that supervision.

8275. I mean on the part of the wardmen? I give them credit for having a little of the milk of human kindness. Some of them are cranky in their temper, and if I find that, I say, "You are not fit to be a wardman; you must go into the yard."

8276. Do you think the absence of complaints on the part of sick inmates of wardmen is due to your constant supervision? It may be in a small degree.

8277. Are the men not restrained by your constant supervision? No doubt they are; there is constant supervision.

Hugh Taylor, Esq., J.P., M.P., was called in and examined:—

H. Taylor,  
Esq.,  
J.P., M.P.

28 Mar., 1887.

8278. *Chairman.*] You are a resident of Parramatta? Yes, a very old resident; I was born here.

8279. Do you recollect Quong Tart's feast to the inmates of this Asylum about the 6th or 7th August last? Yes.

8280. Were you here on the day of the feast? Yes.

8281. Do you recollect having any words with Mr. Cunningham with regard to anything that occurred? Yes.

8282. What was it? There was some tobacco, and a couple of bottles of wine, and some cake which were not required on the day previous which we intended to use as a supplement to the Newington Asylum feast. When I came up the next day some of the old men had got into the little room below where it was.

8283. The statement has been made to us that "Mr. Cunningham seemed to expostulate with him (that is, with you). Mr. Taylor said that it was all nonsense that the men had taken the wine, that they could not take it when the place was locked, and you (meaning Mr. Cunningham) had the key"? Since then I found out that one of the old men had a key also.

8284. Then you do not suppose that the stuff was taken, or that its taking was connived at by Mr. Cunningham or the matron? I am certain it was not.

8285. You visit here very frequently? Yes.

8286. Have you ever heard of any case of cruelty on the part of the wardmen? No; quite the reverse.

8287. I suppose you know a good many of the inmates? A great number of them. I have been through the Institution scores of times, and every visit I have made I have been generally alone, when I have asked the old men if they had any complaints. They never made any complaints to me.

8288. You never heard any complaints? Except that they wanted more tobacco, or that they wanted liberty to go out.

8289. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] You heard no complaints of any consequence? No.

8290. You do not think they were frightened to complain to you? I am sure they were not.

8291. *Chairman.*] Do you recollect an inmate named Martin Bolton. He died here, and at one time he was a wardman? I think I do remember him.

8292. It has been said by at least eight witnesses that that man was in the habit of dragging paralysed patients out of bed on to the floor, swilling them with cold water, and mopping their excrement into their mouths? It could not have happened. I have frequently gone through the wards myself. My sister and other ladies visit here every week, and if such occurrences had taken place I suppose some one would have made complaint to them. I have been in the wards with the men alone, and the only complaint I have heard has been when some unfortunate fellow has been turned out for using bad language. To such complaints I never paid any attention.



8293. There is a man named Baird here, another named Barber, another named Mackinney, another named Rooney;—do you know them? Not all of them.

8294. Do you know a man named Roy? Yes; I know him.

8295. A number of men have stated that these things have occurred at this Asylum? I do not believe them. There are so many ladies and gentlemen visiting these Institutions that some of the inmates must have complained to some of them.

8296. They say that they are afraid to complain, that they are always afraid of getting the "gate," as they term it. They have been told by the clerk that they will be turned out if they make any complaints, and when they are in the hospital they say that they will be turned out if they complain? Some of those who have been turned out have come to me. I have paid for their bed at night, and I have come back with them to the Asylum when they have said that Mrs. Cunningham or Mrs. Dennis, as the case might be, had acted as a mother to them. I have known them shed tears when they have asked for pardon, and said that they would not do it again. You must bear in mind that some of the worst class of men in New South Wales are to be found in these institutions.

8297. Roy was a man who served at Rorke's Drift, in South Africa; Thompson I knew outside as a respectable contractor at Manilla; Prior I also knew to be a most respectable man, so that they are not all bad characters? No; but some of the worst men in the country are to be found here. There was a man who was suspected of stealing, and was brought before me on the Bench, and I gave him six months in gaol. I was surprised that Mrs. Cunningham kept him as long as she did. I do not believe that you will find two kinder or more humane women in New South Wales than Mrs. Dennis and Mrs. Cunningham. I have known both of them to spend £4 or £5 of their private money to get nice little things for the inmates of the sick wards. When Quong Tart gave his entertainment Mrs. Cunningham spent £5 or £6 of her own money in purchasing poultry and other things to bestow on the inmates in the hospitals where she attended herself.

8298. *Mr. Robison.*] This may be, and yet at the same time a wardsman may be utterly unfit for his work? I have spoken to the old men in the sick ward, and also in the George-street Asylum when I have seen them without the matron being present, and I have asked them, "Have you any complaints to make; do not be afraid to tell me anything if you have any complaints, and I will see you righted," and their answer has been, "We are very well attended upon." If they had any complaints to make they would make them to Dean Rigney, the priest who attends upon them, or to Mr. Gunther, the Church of England clergyman. They would surely complain to them privately.

8299. If anything seriously wrong were to occur I suppose it would be talked of in the town? We should hear if anything wrong were going on in the Asylums. I do not think there is the slightest thing done here but what I hear about it. It would be a good thing if the Government were to purchase ground to allow the old men to have more room to exercise in the same way as they have at Liverpool. They ought not to be boxed up in a place like this, where by the very fact of being so confined they may be led to concoct things.

8300. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Are you of opinion that the Asylums at Macquarie-street and George-street are not fit for their purpose? They are fit for their purpose if they had more room for the yards.

8301. Not as they stand? No. I tried to get the Government to resume the police paddock adjoining, but without avail. A great deal of it has however since been given up for the public school. It would have been done, I believe, but for the fact that the late Honorable James Byrnes fought against it, as he did not wish these old men's quarters to be brought right up against his doors.

8302. *Chairman.*] Are you of opinion that there should be some legislation for them, that those who are fit to work should be compelled to work, and subjected to certain punishment if they did not do so? Yes; and there should be some legislation dealing with their detention. They come and stop here for two or three months in the dead of winter, and then as soon as the warm weather sets in many of them go out to beg and steal.

8303. Are you aware that in 1866 an Act was passed, framed by the late Sir James Martin, to establish work-houses? I am; and I highly approve of it. It is not in force.

8304. It was repealed in 1869. Do you think it ought to have been acted upon? Yes. There is another matter which I should like to mention. A number of these old men receive orders from Mr. King to come to Parramatta to the Government Asylum. They arrive say by the 6 o'clock train, when it is too late for them to be admitted, and sometimes it has cost me 5s. or 6s. a week to provide them with beds. When they come to me now I take them to the watch-house, where they get a bed and a prison ration next morning, and they are brought before the Bench for protection, and after that they are admitted.

8305. You are aware also that none of these Asylums have any rules framed, or any regulations to guide them? None whatever.

8306. Each matron is a rule to herself, and does as she likes? Yes; that is undoubtedly improper.

8307. Do you think it desirable that the inmates should know what treatment they are entitled to, and what they should receive? They should.

8308. They have none at present? None whatever. There is a great outcry on the part of the old men when they are brought in, because they do not like to go into the bath. They do not like that.

8309. That shed in the yard has only one fire-place? That is all. It is not sufficient. At Liverpool they have fine fire-places. They have yards, and a paddock, and fires round the little sheds. The men are distributed over a larger space. They get on better, and are less disposed to concoct complaints.

8310. Liverpool is managed by a resident surgeon, is it not? Yes; but Dr. Strong does not interfere in the matter. Mrs. Burnside is the real manager there. I may mention that men are sent down here from Goulburn and Bathurst, and are dropped at Parramatta without any provision being made for their admission to the Asylums. They are brought up before the Bench as vagrants, and sent to gaol for a week, and after that they get admitted.

8311. Do you think that the Asylums would be better managed by a paid Board than by a manager only? In that case you would dip into the Treasury. If you had a local board you would get the supervision done for nothing, in the same way as is the case with the local hospitals. I believe that you would find gentlemen who are willing to act for the good of the people, and yet after all I do not know that you could do better than is done at present, if only you had rules and regulations according to law showing what the men were entitled to receive. To-day if I were to walk into that yard and say that I wanted 25 men to do certain work I know 50 applicants would come out and attempt it, and some of them be able to do it. There was one man in the George-street Asylum whom I found was an educated man. I took

H. Taylor,  
Esq.,  
J.P., M.P.

28 Mar., 1867.



H. Taylor, Esq., J.P., M.P. took him out, gave him a suit of clothes, and he now holds a high position in one of our best business establishments. There are 578 men in George-street, and the yard is not large enough for 300. In April there will probably be a large influx of inmates, who will be driven in to spend the winter months, as I have already said.

28 Mar., 1887.

The following witnesses were further examined in the presence of Mrs. Cunningham.

Alexander Thompson was called in and further examined:—

Mr. A. Thompson.

28 Mar., 1887.

8312. *Chairman.*] You were engaged at this institution as whitewasher in September, 1885, or out at the farm? On the 5th September I went out to the farm.  
8313. In 1884, did you go out to the farm to put up pig-sties? Yes.  
8314. How many went with you? Four or five others.

Robert Baird was called in and further examined:—

Mr. R. Baird.  
26 Mar., 1887.

8315. *Chairman.*] Since you last gave evidence you were discharged from this institution? Yes.  
8316. For what? I was brought up by Mr. Cunningham before the matron, and Mr. King told me that I had been causing dissension among the inmates, and that I had been seen taking notes and conspiring. I had been causing dissension among the inmates, and that I had been seen taking notes and conspiring. I told him to bring my accuser before me—that it was un-English and unfair to condemn me before I was heard. He said that he would do nothing of the kind; that he had been told so. I asked him if he would allow me until Monday. It was about noon that day, and I said to-morrow is Sunday, and as this was Saturday afternoon, would he allow me to stay until Monday? I went down the yard and wrote a letter to you, and claimed from you the promise that you made that no one would be turned out over this inquiry.  
8317. Had you any reason to believe that it was in consequence of evidence that you gave? Certainly. The manager said I had been seen taking notes, and they had nothing else to bring against me.  
8318. You were charged with nothing else but taking notes? Yes. Mr. King told me that I was seen taking notes.  
8319. Do you recollect a man Dowling that was here? Yes.  
8320. Do you recollect having given evidence previously and saying that Dowling's eyes were black and blue? Yes.  
8321. Could you say how it occurred? Yes; it was coming up to breakfast one morning, I believe. I was in the second lot that went up, and while we were standing—Ashton was the man's name—  
8322. Was he the wardsman? I believe he was the wardsman. I saw Ashton deliberately lift up his hands and punch Dowling on the eyes, knocking his head near the window. I sang out, "My God, what cruelty," on the spur of the moment, and a man Robert Croudace or Corner, who is not in the institution, was standing beside me at the time. I spoke to him, and he recollected my exclamation.  
8323. Did you make any complaint to the matron? No.  
8324. Why did you never make any complaints to the matron? I knew that we would be turned out at the gate. I have seen four or five men turned out for frivolous things.  
8325. On the same day? One man was turned out for going over the grass. I saw a man 84 or 85 years of age, old Bill, turned out.

William Roy was called in and further examined:—

Mr. W. Roy.  
28 Mar., 1887.

8326. *Chairman.*] You have given evidence before? Yes.  
8327. Do you remember being in No. 3 hospital ward, and a man named John Dowling being there? Yes.  
8328. At question 6776 you stated, "A man named John Dowling used to be beaten continually. He was an imbecile who did not know what he was doing. Sometimes he used to get out and sit on the stool, and sometimes he would not. Because he did not do that the wardsman beat him unmercifully, pulling him out by his legs. He used force to him with the mop, and he beat his head against the wall when he was sitting on the bucket. The wardsman used to come to me and boast that he had done that. I have often known the wardsman regularly exhausted and windled through the effects of beating him." Do you recollect making that statement to the Board? Yes; I do.  
8329. Is that true? It is quite true.  
8330. *The Matron* (through the *Chairman*.)] Did you see it? I did not see it, but I heard of it. The wardsman came down and boasted of it.  
8331. How was it that you did not ask to see the matron and report it to her or to Mr. Cunningham? It was reported to Mr. Cunningham, and he reported it to the doctor.  
8332. Do any ladies or gentlemen ever visit the ward, or other persons to whom you could make complaint? None; except they are sent for to officiate over a sick person.  
8333. Do any ladies ever visit the ward? Ladies visit the ward once a fortnight.  
8334. *Chairman.*] At question 6819 you were asked did you say that when the complaint was made to Dr. Rowling about Dowling's treatment Mr. Cunningham pulled the clothes over Dowling, and you answered he pulled the wardsman back, and would not allow the wardsman to show Dr. Rowling the marks of ill-treatment that Dowling received. Is that true? Yes.  
8335. *The Matron* (through the *Chairman*.)] Did you see it? The wardsman told me.  
8336. What was his name? Brown. I heard that the wardsman told Mr. Cunningham to mind his own business before the doctor. I wish to speak of the way in which I have been treated since I was here before. Early in January Mr. Robison came down No. 3 ward and asked if there were any complaints to make about our food or anything else. The bread had been very bad for several days before this. I told him about it. The next day the porter the doctor allowed me was taken from me by the matron. I spoke to the doctor next day, and Mr. Cunningham told me in front of the doctor that I had made a complaint about the bread, and it was taken from me in consequence of that.

With reference to the last question, the Matron made the following statement:—"Roy having complained about the bread, the bread was laid on the doctor's table, and found to be perfectly good. The doctor inquired if Roy had any extras, and he immediately put his pen through the extras, and said he was to receive no more; but I neither saw the doctor nor took any other action in reference to the stopping of Roy's extras. I simply left the bread on the table for the doctor to see."

8337. *Chairman.*] The doctor stopped the extras because Roy made a complaint about the bread? (*The Matron.*) Yes, a complaint which was not true. Canon Gunther and the Inspector of Charities both examined the bread, and reported that it was perfectly good.

The



(*The Witness Roy.*) The bread we had for breakfast was taken away, and I believe fresh bread was put in its place.

8338. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Can you bring anyone else that will say as much? The men have been shifted away; they have been distributed among the other wards.

8339. Did the assertion that the bread was bad rest entirely upon your opinion? There was no one else asked about it, but all the men were complaining about it. Dyer was complaining about the bread.

8340. On that occasion? Yes.

8341. Who else besides Dyer? If I am not mistaken, Baird complained about it too. As regards the porter, I know nothing about it until next morning, when Mrs. Cunningham told me that I had complained about the bread.

8342. Was it because you complained of the bread that these things had been stopped? Yes. When I spoke to the doctor Mr. Cunningham spoke up and said that Roy had been making a complaint about the bread, and that the porter had been stopped. The doctor said, "Well, if you make trouble like that do not expect to get extra." He did not know anything at all about the porter being stopped. On the first of this month the ward was broken up, the ward I was in, and I was ordered upstairs into No. 2 ward to go to bed and to live up there. I have had the privilege of going out for exercise every day during the last two years by the doctor's order. By sending me up there my privilege was stopped. At the same time there was a little ward on the ground floor where I could walk in and out. I had either to go upstairs or remain in the yard, and you can see gentlemen that I am not in a fit state to go into the yard.

8343. You cannot walk by yourself? I cannot walk at all by myself.

8344. And by going upstairs you were practically made a prisoner of? The matron told me that I had to get to bed. I have witnesses to prove every word that I have said.

8345. Who will prove that? The man who brought me here in front of her, Barber.

8346. After you gave evidence last time, have you been talking matters over in the yard between yourselves? No one knows what I have said.

8347. The men who gave evidence did not tell each other what they had said? Some of them might; I did not.

8348. Have you reason to think that anybody besides the Board knows what evidence you gave? I do not know, I am sure.

8349. Do you mean to say no? I have no reason to think that anybody knows what evidence I have given.

8350. How then do you come to say that these things were done to you because you had given evidence, since the persons who did these things could not know whether the evidence was favourable or against them? I do not say that.

8351. (*To the Matron.*) You are aware Mrs. Cunningham that this man has been in the habit of taking exercises in the yard? Yes.

8352. You are also aware that he cannot get up and down by himself? Yes.

8353. Do you think it was a good arrangement to put him the top of a flight of stairs? I do not know; but there was no other place for him. Every bed in the other place was occupied. The six beds there were occupied with very bad cases.

8354. None of those six persons could be moved up stairs instead? There are twenty men in the same position; Roy's is not the only case.

Henry Barber was called in and further examined:—

8355. *Chairman.*] Do you know William Roy? Yes.

8356. Do you recollect his coming before the matron of this Asylum with you recently? I do.

8357. What about? No. 3 hospital had been broken up, and while in that hospital he had been allowed by the doctor the privilege of going out during the day to have a little fresh air, and when the hospital was broken up he was told—I believe that he was ordered into No. 2 hospital upstairs.

8358. What was said by the matron when he came before her? That he would have to go upstairs.

8359. Or go to the yard? No, I did not hear that.

8360. *By the Matron, through the Chairman.*] Did you ever ask to see the matron and you were not able to do so? I cannot mention any case recently, but if I am supposed to speak upon things that have occurred since the Commission, I may say that it was on Monday the 7th. I was up here waiting to see the matron for nearly two hours, and I could not see her. I wanted to go to town, and do a little business with the Blind Institution. If I had got out at 9 o'clock I could have gone to Sydney and returned the same day, but not being able to do so I had to remain in Sydney all night. At 12 o'clock in the day the clerk brought word down that if I wished to go out I could go out, and I could stop out for the night.

8361. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Have you on any other occasion asked to see the matron, and not been able to do so? That was the only case that I know of.

*The Matron.*] On the morning referred to I was engaged.

8362. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] Have you very often asked to see the matron? (*Witness.*) Yes.

8363. And she has always listened to you? Yes. I have mentioned the only case when I was not able to see her.

Henry Fitzpatrick was further examined:—

8364. *Chairman.*] You were examined in the hospital on the 24th November last? I was.

8365. On that occasion, at question 7632, speaking of a man named Dowling, you said, "I have seen him subjected to the same treatment that I have described. I have seen a man of the name of Norton. I do not like the treatment he got. Only a few hours before his death he was insensible. He was groping about the wards, and I saw what I thought was very harsh usage. The present wardsman who is there now, came up and used him very roughly, and put him down to bed again. The poor fellow's knees were up and he could not bend them, and the wardsman laid all the pressure in his power to bend him out straight, and strapped him down with the sheet, and kept him down until he roared with the pain, and four or five hours after that he died." Do you recollect making that statement to me? Yes, I do.

8366. And it is true? Quite true.

Mr.  
W. Roy.

28 Mar., 1887.

Mr.  
H. Barber.

28 Mar., 1887.

Mr. H.  
Fitzpatrick.

28 Mar., 1887.



- Mr. H. Fitzpatrick.  
28 Mar., 1867.
8367. Did you make any complaints to anybody? I said nothing about that.  
8368. Did you send for the matron and tell her? No; I did not.  
8369. Why did not you? I cannot assign any reason for not doing so.  
8370. At question 7628 you were asked did you ever see the wardsmen use the inmates unkindly, and you answered, "Yes, I have." Then you were asked, "Have you seen the wardsmen take old people out of their beds and mop them," and you said, "I have;"—Is that true? Yes.  
8371. You saw Dowling treated in that way, the man who died? Yes.  
8372. Were you afraid to complain to the matron about that treatment by the wardsmen? I never complain to anybody.  
8373. Were you afraid to complain? No; I did not know that it was right to do so.  
8374. You thought it was the ordinary custom of the place to strap old people down? Exactly; that is just what I did think.  
8375. *The Matron, through the Chairman.*] Were you ever ill-treated yourself? Never.  
8376. Who was the wardsmen who strapped the man down? His name was Joseph Wallace.  
8377. What did he tie him down with? With a sheet.  
8378. Did you ever see any ladies visit the ward where you were lying? Yes.  
8379. Did you ever make any complaint to them about the treatment? No.

---

Robert Baird was called in and further examined:—

- Mr. R. Baird.  
28 Mar., 1867.
8380. *Chairman.*] Do you remember a man named Roy making a complaint about the bread somewhere early in January? Yes.  
8381. Do you recollect whether the bread was good on that day? It was not good. I was bad myself from eating it.  
8382. The bread was bad? Undoubtedly it was.  
8383. Do you recollect the Inspector of Charities and Canon Gunther being down here on the day on which the bread was so bad? Yes.  
8384. They inspected and pronounced it good? I heard so in the yard, but next morning I saw a loaf of that day's bread, and it was covered with green mould. It was taken out of Dyer's bag.  
8385. Is Dyer here now? No; he is at Mr. Cunningham's orchard or farm.  
8386. *Dr. Ashburton Thompson.*] What was the matter with the bread? It is very often sour, and full of lumps.  
8387. Was it so on that occasion? It was.  
8388. Then how was it that Mr. Robison and Canon Gunther said it was good? I do not know. The majority in the yard said it was bad, and I know it was bad.
-



## APPENDIX A.

## SCHEDULE.

NO.	PAGE.
1. Inspector of Public Charities, reporting upon complaint from W. Emerson respecting treatment by Dr. Rowling, George-street Asylum, Parramatta .....	3
2. Alice Stephen, Secretary Ladies' Newington Board—Report on Newington Asylum .....	5
3. Under Secretary for Works, B.C.—Colonial Architect submitting tender for ventilating shaft, Newington Asylum .....	6
4. Manager Government Asylums, forwarding complaint by John Finnegan against Dr. Rowling .....	6
5. Alice Stephen, Secretary Ladies' Newington Board—Report on Cancer Ward, Newington Asylum .....	7
6. Extract <i>Evening News</i> —Liverpool Benevolent Asylum .....	8
7. Extract Votes, No. 37—Number of persons relieved by Benevolent Asylum .....	8
8. Extract Votes, No. 79—Deaths in Newington Asylum .....	8
9. Extract Votes, No. 91—Sanitary arrangements, &c., Newington Asylum .....	8
10. F. Abigail, M.P., forwarding complaint from inmates of Macquarie-street Asylum as to Superintendent opening letters .....	9
11. F. Abigail, M.P., forwarding complaint of J. Leane, Parramatta Asylum, against Dr. Rowling .....	9
12. Medical Adviser, B.C., <i>re</i> complaint of J. Leane, Parramatta Asylum, against Dr. Rowling .....	10
13. Manager Government Asylums—Report <i>re</i> complaint of A. Rogers, of Liverpool Asylum .....	11
14. Medical Adviser, <i>re</i> J. Wait's complaint against Dr. Rowling .....	11
15. Manager Government Asylums, reporting upon Mr. Abigail's complaint <i>re</i> dietary scale at Newington Asylum ...	13
16. Alice Stephen, Secretary Ladies' Newington Board—Report on Newington Asylum .....	14
17. The Inspector of Public Charities' report on Dr. C. Morgan's letter .....	15
18. Dr. C. Morgan, Visiting Ophthalmic Surgeon, <i>re</i> state of inmates .....	16
19. Copy of papers <i>re</i> mental condition of Rowland Gavau .....	17
20. The Manager Government Asylums <i>re</i> treatment of the blind inmates .....	17
21. Dr. C. Morgan, Visiting Ophthalmic Surgeon—Report .....	17
22. The Colonial Architect <i>re</i> sanitary condition of Newington Asylum .....	19
23. The Manager Government Asylums <i>re</i> water-closets .....	20
24. The Inspector of Public Charities' report .....	20
25. The Manager Government Asylums <i>re</i> taking over Newington Asylum and water-closets .....	22
26. The Colonial Architect <i>re</i> closets .....	22
27. The Manager Government Asylums <i>re</i> general management of Newington Asylum .....	23
28. The Manager Government Asylums <i>re</i> water-closets .....	23
29. The Manager Government Asylums <i>re</i> coppers at Newington .....	24
30. Extract from <i>Bailey's Sunday News</i> , 25 July, 1886 .....	24
31. Extract from the <i>Sydney Morning Herald</i> , August 7, 1886 .....	24
32. Extract from <i>Daily Telegraph</i> , 24 August, 1886 .....	25
33. List of paid servants and inmates .....	26
34. Extract from letters of an inmate .....	26
35. The Superintendent of Newington Asylum <i>re</i> private stores supplied to inmates .....	27
36. The Secretary Government Asylums Inquiry Board <i>re</i> analysis of pain-killer .....	27
37. Assistant Government Analyst <i>re</i> analysis of pain-killer .....	27
38. The Manager Government Asylums <i>re</i> water-closets .....	29
39. The Honorable W. H. Suttor <i>re</i> management of Parramatta Asylums .....	28
40. Do do do .....	28
41. Do do do .....	20
42. Mrs. Pottie, <i>re</i> visits to Newington .....	29
43. Do .....	29
44. Alice Stephen, Secretary to Ladies' Newington Board, <i>re</i> visit to Newington .....	30
45. Do do do and giving names .....	30
46. Do do report on recent visit to Newington .....	30
47. Do do <i>re</i> treatment of inmates who give evidence .....	30
48. The Manager Government Asylums <i>re</i> matron's quarters at George-street, Parramatta .....	31
49. Alice Stephen, Secretary to Ladies' Board, Newington, to The Colonial Secretary .....	31
50. Mrs. Pottie to The Colonial Secretary .....	33
51. The Matron-Superintendent to The Manager, Government Asylums .....	33
52. Extract from <i>Sydney Morning Herald</i> , Sept. 11, 1886 .....	33
53. Extract from <i>Sydney Morning Herald</i> , Sept. 16, 1886 .....	33
54. Extract from <i>Echo</i> , Sept. 16, 1886 .....	34
55. F. Abigail, Esq., M.P., to The Colonial Secretary (with enclosure) .....	34



NO.	PAGE.
56. The Manager Government Asylums (with enclosure) .....	35
57.                   Do                                   (do) .....	35
58. Secretary Government Asylums Inquiry Board <i>re</i> plans .....	36
59. Mr. Surveyor Thompson, report on Newington .....	36
60. Mr. G. Lewis, <i>re</i> instructions .....	37
61. Mr. Surveyor H. Shute, junior, <i>re</i> plans ..	37
62. Mr. Abigail, <i>re</i> signature of letter of complaint .....	37
63. Government Medical Adviser's Report on Dr. Maher's Report .....	37
64. Letter handed to Board by inmates of Newington Asylum .....	39
65. Letter from James Corcoran handed to the Board at George-street Asylum, Parramatta .....	39
66. Dr. Bowling <i>re</i> arrangement of hospital wards, &c., at Newington .....	40
67. Dr. Bowling <i>re</i> medicine cupboards... ..	40
68. Statements by the visiting clergy at Parramatta <i>re</i> ill-treatment and mis management at Macquarie-street Asylum, Parramatta .....	40
69. Statement signed by inmates <i>re</i> ill-treatment, &c., at Macquarie-street Asylum, Parramatta .....	41
70. Letter from R. Baird <i>re</i> treatment of himself and several other inmates ..	43
71. Letter from Mrs. Charlton to Chairman of the Board, enclosing statement <i>re</i> Newington Asylum.....	42
72. Statement signed by Protestant and other inmates of Macquarie-street Asylum <i>re</i> attendance of Clergy and Ladies ..	43
73. The Superintendent, Newington Asylum, to the Chairman of the Government Asylums Inquiry Board .....	41
74. The Inspector of Public Charities to the Secretary, Government Asylums Inquiry Board .....	45

---



Government Asylums Inquiry Board.

NEWINGTON; GEORGE-STREET, PARRAMATTA; MACQUARIE-STREET,  
PARRAMATTA; LIVERPOOL.

No. 1.

The Inspector of Public Charities to The Principal Under Secretary.

Office of Inspector of Public Charities, Sydney, 12 July, 1886.

THE late Wm. Emerson's allegation, and Dr. Rowling's reply (both attached), having already come before the Colonial Secretary, I made inquiries of the matron with a view to ascertaining the general medical practice in the institution, referring at the same time to EMERSON'S case. Below will be found the result.

*Mrs. Dennis stated as follows:—*

It is seldom that the admission order gives information as to the physical condition of the bearer, but he is brought before the medical officer of the institution at his next visit, pending which, if he complains of illness, he is put to bed.

Wm. Emerson was admitted on 10th November, 1885; he appeared very far gone in phthisis; he was sent to the hospital soon after arrival, and was discharged therefrom; he several times told me he "was very, very, bad;" always advised him to go to the doctor, and get into the hospital; he told me he had been refused admission.

The practice is that those inmates who wish to see the medical officer assemble at his door at 10.30 daily, or a little earlier. The time of the doctor's visit is extremely irregular; in fact though I cannot say he has any particular hour. On a few occasions he has not come to the Asylum before 7 p.m.

Though there are certain wards usually termed the "hospital wards" (see margin), so far as I am concerned there is no limit to the hospital accommodation, which may be increased indefinitely.

Many complaints have been made to me by inmates, who appeared ill, that the doctor would not treat them. (*Letters handed in.*)

Have never heard Dr. Rowling make use of any improper language, but his general manner is very rough. He appears to take great interest in the operation cases, and to be kind to them. He carries on a great deal of private correspondence at the Asylum, sometimes being occupied for hours; and when patients go to him at such times they have returned, telling me that he would not hear them, and had at once ordered them away.

*Sub-matron's statement:—*

Passing through the large ward (the "hospital") on 23rd June I asked Emerson how he was; he said, "I do not know whether I am indebted to the doctor or to your sister for being admitted, for, when I told the doctor I was dying, Dr. Rowling replied, 'Go to the yard and die, and be damned;'" I said, "Did Dr. Rowling say 'and be damned?'" Emerson answered "Yes." A patient in the next bed said, "And something worse than that, Miss." He asked to see a clergyman, or magistrate. I reported his wish to the matron.

Pursuing my inquiry, I visited the wards mentioned in the margin. There was the usual reticence. Some, on being asked, expressed themselves well satisfied with the treatment they received, and a few complained that their medicine was given irregularly. A man named Kingston (bedridden), deposed that he had been ordered castor-oil (constant supply as required) and rum; that on one occasion, when the former had not been forthcoming, he remonstrated with the dispenser, and that immediately afterwards both the castor-oil and the rum had been stopped (the former, I presume, temporarily); that he had suffered much pain and inconvenience, and, as able, had since purchased castor-oil for himself.

A man (Shortis) complained of neglect, and that, though he had frequently asked to be examined, stating he had some internal affection of which hemorrhage, he alleged, was a symptom, he never could gain the doctor's attention.

The wardman in No. 7 complained that the issue of medicine did not correspond with the doctor's statement either to himself or sometimes to a patient; that after being told that a patient was to have medicine, or hearing the doctor promise a patient he would send him medicine, when applying at the dispensary he received none, and was told that the names were not entered on the list.

At the Sick Boys' Ward the woman in charge complained that for many days consecutively the doctor did not visit the ward; that a boy who had been hurt the previous Tuesday—case reported—was not seen till Friday.

The whole question appears to depend upon the credibility and animus of witnesses.

Dr. Rowling paid a short visit to the Asylum about 11 a.m. while I was occupied with the Matron in the office. His visit appears not to have been reported to Mrs. Dennis, who, in reply to my query why I had not been informed, stated she did not know he had been there.

I would suggest that this report be sent to the Manager (Mr. King) for his observations thereon, and then be submitted to Dr. Rowling.

At the present stage of the inquiry I do not venture to express any opinion, except to say that the matter of Emerson should only be considered in subordination to the question of whether the medical officer conducts his duties generally in a manner which the Colonial Secretary will consider satisfactory.

HUGH ROBISON,  
Inspector Public Charities.

Submitted, 23/7/86.

Refer to Board.—C.W., 3/8/86.

	Beds.
No. 1	20
No. 2	25
No. 7	24
The Hospital	50
Cottage, Imbeciles	14
Cottage, Boys' Hos- pital	14



[Enclosures.]

Mr. J. Wait to The Matron-Superintendent.

The Hospital Cook-house, Parramatta Asylum, 22 June, 1886.

I BEG to inform you that this morning I was suffering from pain in my broken knee; I went to the surgery and there saw Dr. Rowling, who, at once said on my entering the room, "Why is your name not down? I cannot be humbugged this way," I said, "My name should have been down." He then said, "What is the matter with you?" I said, "I had a pain in my knee, which had been broken some years ago," and was in the act of pulling up my trousers when he said, "That will do, that will do," in a very rough manner, and as I took it with a view to intimidate me so that I would not trouble him again.

I then left to get the dinner ready.

I feel sure from the pain I suffer, both day and night, that I require medical treatment. I suffer pain when I put my foot to the ground, and also when lying down, whenever my other leg comes in contact with it.

My object in thus reporting the matter is to respectfully request, as you are the head of the Asylum, that you will be kind enough to take such steps as may be necessary so that I may receive the treatment my complaint requires.

I beg, &amp;c.,

JOHN WAIT.

Wardsman Hamilton to The Matron-Superintendent.

19 May, 1886.

RESPECTFULLY for your information I beg leave to inform you that Dr. Rowling has not visited my ward since 8th April up to present date, and also when asked so to do he has, on several occasions, sent his messenger to know what it was I required of him.

HENRY HAMILTON,

Wardsman, No. 7 Ward.

The Matron to The Matron-Superintendent.

28 May, 1886.

RESPECTFULLY for your information I beg leave to inform you that the man Peter Jackson, who died in this ward during the night, was admitted as a patient on Saturday, 8th May (disease, debility). On Wednesday, May 26, having been seized during the previous day with paralysis, I gave his name in for the Doctor to call; the Doctor did not call on that day. On Thursday, 27th, I again asked the Doctor to visit another patient and when in the ward on that occasion I called his attention to Jackson's case, as well as a man named Smith, who is trying to starve himself, and who had on two previous occasions tried to destroy himself. Dr. Rowling took no notice whatever of Jackson, and only pool-pooled, leaving the ward when I spoke to him about Smith.

Found dead in his bed.—C.H.M.D.

H. HAMILTON,  
Wardsman, No. 7 Imbecile Ward.

Parramatta, 13 May, 1886.

JAMES KILOH states:—During the time I was wardsman of the Cottage Ward, William Proud was admitted as a patient. He came into the ward on the 6th of March, and died on the 10th of April at 4 p.m. To the best of my recollection he was visited by the Doctor while in the ward, about three times from the time he entered until he died. The Doctor's last visit was about twelve or fourteen days prior to his death.

Witness,—H. B. C. MABLEY.

JAMES KILOH.

Certified he saw him *day* before he died.—C.H.M.D., M.-S.

The Manager Government Asylums to The Principal Under Secretary.

Department of Government Asylums for the Infirm and Destitute,  
Manager's Office, Sydney, 1 July, 1886.

Sir,

I have the honor to transmit a letter from Mr. W. H. Kemmis, of Parramatta, enclosing a statement made by an inmate of the George-street Asylum, Parramatta, named William Emerson, complaining of the treatment he received from Dr. Rowling, visiting surgeon to that institution, together with Dr. Rowling's explanation.

The hospital wards of the above asylum are generally quite full, and there is a constant demand for admission; I can quite understand Dr. Rowling's inability to admit Emerson on his first application, and I wish to state that since Dr. Rowling's appointment to the Asylum I have had no complaints from the inmates of any harshness on his part or of his having used such language as that stated by the late William Emerson.

I have, &amp;c.,

FREDERIC KING,

Manager.

Submitted, 5/7/86.  
of Charities, B.C., 7/7/86.

Mr. Robison for inquiry and report.—G.R.D., 7/7/86.

The Inspector

[Enclosures.]

Mr. W. H. Kemmis to The Manager Government Asylums.

Dear Sir,

Parramatta, 25 June, 1886.

I beg to forward enclosed; I know nothing of the circumstances; but as the man wished me to receive his statement I did so, thinking that he might not live till morning; having received it I feel I am not at liberty to withhold it from you.

I am, &amp;c.,

WILLIAM H. KEMMIS.

This the 23rd day June, 1886.

I, WILLIAM EMERSON, believing myself to be dying, wish to make the following statements:—That I went to Dr. Rowling twice last week and asked him to send me into the hospital as I was dying. He replied, "Go to the yard and die and be damned." To-day I went to him again and he told me that "Oh you might have been in the hospital a week ago only you are bothering here every day." I said, "Doctor, I did not bother you; I only asked you twice to let me go into the hospital."

Witnesses,—

WILLIAM H. KEMMIS.

JOHN WAIT.

W. EMERSON.

Transferred



Transferred for any remarks you may wish to make.—F. KING, 28/6/86. Dr. Rowling.

Office of Government Medical Officer, Parramatta, 30 June, 1886.

I FEEL quite sure that neither you nor any one else who knows will believe that I could possibly have used such language as is here stated. The facts are these:—On 19th instant he asked me to take him into the hospital. I told him there was no room for him and that as soon as I could make room I would admit him. He went away grumbling, and applied again on the 23rd, and I told him he could go in, and that if he had applied two or three days sooner he would have been admitted. He then went into hospital, where he died on the 25th June, suddenly, from the rupture of a blood-vessel in the lungs, caused by phthisis.

CHAS. E. ROWLING.

No. 2.

The Secretary to Ladies Newington Board to G. R. Dibbs, Esq., M.P.

Dear Mr. Dibbs,

24 College-street, Friday, 30 July, 1886.

I am desired by the Newington Board of Ladies to inform you that, at our visit to Newington yesterday, we examined the beds and bedding and found them quite clean, but very few pillows provided, and those stuffed with straw. Some of the hospital patients had their own feather pillows.

We ascertained from three or four of the inmates that they had purchased stores from Mrs. Hicks (though not within the last week):—Tea, at 2s. a lb.; biscuits, at 10d. a lb.; jam, at 9d. a tin; sugar, &c., at the current prices.

The articles most required are:—

Two dozen commodes and six dozen chambers for the two hospital wards.

One dozen chairs for the cancer hospital. At present there is only one broken chair for the use of the three wards (containing eighteen beds) there.

A few wheeled-chairs for the use of the crippled patients.

New iron spoons, forks and knives; also, crockery instead of tin cups for drinking use.

Clocks are needed in the hospital wards.

Half a dozen folding carpet chairs, with long backs, would be a great comfort to some of the invalids.

We think that one trained nurse in each of the two hospital wards, and in the cancer ward, is absolutely necessary; the present nurses employed could serve as assistants.

There are other requirements which we will reserve to mention in future communications.

Believe me, &c.,

ALICE STEPHEN,

Secretary to Ladies Board.

POSTSCRIPT.

We add a few memoranda of details for your better information:—

*Food.*—The meat is plentiful in supply but badly cooked, inasmuch as legs and shoulders of mutton, beef, &c., were all boiled with vegetables in one large copper to make soup for all the inmates. This was the only kind of meat we saw supplied. A large piece of such meat was in the cancer hospital left from the previous day's dinner. One of the patients said she was unable to eat the meat thus supplied. No mince-meat is provided for those who cannot masticate more solid food. Sago was brought into the hospital in tin buckets, one of which was in a very dirty state; this was poured into pannikins by the wardswoman and partaken of by the invalids, with black iron spoons. In the dining-hall the meat and soup were put into large round tin dishes, and from thence into smaller ones, and eaten with the same kind of black or discolored iron spoons. The meat especially looked very uninviting, and large quantities seemed to be left by the inmates.

*Beds.*—The beds in the upstairs dormitories were clean; each was supplied with a pair of blankets. In the cancer hospital some of the patients had no pillows; what there were were filled with straw.

There was only one chair (as remarked before) in the cancer hospital.

The floor of one ward in the general hospital looked very dirty. The woman in charge said she had been an inmate two months, and had come there through drink. She receives 4d. a day pay.

*Stores.*—Many of the women spoke of a store having been kept by the matron, and quoted the prices they had paid for various articles, and begged us not to get them into trouble by mentioning their names.

*Man-cook.*—We think that a man-cook who could judiciously put to good use the meat supplied, and utilise the waste food in a wholesome and economical manner, is much needed.

We think it desirable that none of the paid staff of the Institution should accompany the Board on their rounds.

I have, &c.,

ALICE STEPHEN,

Secretary to Ladies Newington Board.

24, College-street, 30 July, 1886.

Let extracts be made from these reports, and Mr. King to supply the necessaries.—G.R.D., 3/8/86.  
Extracts made, 3 August, '86.

EXTRACT from letter of Secretary to the Ladies Newington Asylum Board.

Dear Mr. Dibbs,

24, College-street, Friday, 30 July, 1886.

We think it desirable that none of the paid staff of the Institution should accompany the Board on their rounds.

I have, &c.,

ALICE STEPHEN,

Secretary to Ladies Board.

Inform by separate letter.

No. 3.



## No. 3.

## The Colonial Architect to The Under Secretary for Public Works.

Sir, Department of Public Works, Colonial Architect's Office, Sydney, 31 July, 1886.  
In connection with the sewers at the Newington Asylum it has been found necessary to erect a ventilating shaft, to be 45 feet high, and as the work was urgent, and the contractor was removing his men from the ground, I accepted the enclosed tender in anticipation of the Minister's approval. Authority will also be required for charging the expense to the "Treasurer's Advance Fund," pending further provision being made.

I have, &amp;c.,

JAMES BARNET,  
Colonial Architect.

The Principal Under Secretary, B.C., 4/8/86.—J.R. Mr. P. Graham, £83. Approved. Let  
Board of Inquiry say if this is required.—G.R.D., 6/8/86. J.F.

[Enclosure.]

Sir, I offer to erect the brick shaft and ventilator and pipe of Hospital per specification, &c., at the Newington Asylum, for the sum of £83. Faithfully yours,  
Jas. Barnet, Esq., Colonial Architect. PETER GRAILAM.

Croydon, 14 July, 1886.

## No. 4.

## The Manager, Government Asylums, to The Principal Under Secretary.

Sir, 407, Pitt-street, Sydney, 4 August, 1886.  
Mrs. Denuis has sent me the enclosed. I do not like to hold it here without your advice. Shall I send it to Dr. Rowling for his report in the first instance?

Yours, &amp;c.,

FREDERIC KING.

[Enclosures.]

Mr. J. Finnegan to The Matron-Superintendent.

Madam,

Benevolent Asylum, George-street, Parramatta, 27 July, 1885.

I most respectfully beg to bring under your notice a case, wherein the life of a fellow Roman Catholic inmate has been sacrificed by the gross, wilful neglect of Dr. Rowling, the visiting surgeon. I believe the facts of the case are already known to you, and my object in writing is that you may bring it under the notice of the honorable Colonial Secretary, for his consideration.

I refer to William Coreoran, who is now for over twenty-four hours lying in an unconscious state. He has been suffering from constipation of the bowels. During last week he applied on three different occasions to the visiting doctor for medicine to relieve him, but was absolutely refused; and on the last occasion, in the presence of the chemist, Dr. Rowling told him to go away, that he would give him no medicine. So he remained thirteen days without having a passage from his bowels. On the 15th instant he was by your orders carried to the hospital, and on the 16th, for his greater comfort, removed to the cottage, where he still remains. He remained for three days in hospital without having a visit from the doctor. On the evening of the third day you sent for Dr. Tennant, who ordered an enema, which has had the desired effect, but, unfortunately, too late, as he became unconscious the same night, and still remains so, beyond all hope of recovery. For the truth of these statements I refer you to Mr. Cunningham, John Holway, and James Burns, cottage wardsmen.

I also refer you to the case of Thomas Whelan, who died this morning in the imbecile ward, having been removed there from the hospital where he caught a cold, and from his difficult breathing and insatiable thirst, appeared to be suffering from congestion of the lungs, and although he was ten days ill he did not appear to have had any medical treatment.

I desire also to call attention to the fact that the doctor will not attend a sick patient unless he gives his name to an inmate, who goes round the wards every morning for that purpose, so that if a sick patient happens to be asleep, or from some misadventure does not have his name entered on the list, he will have to wait for twenty-four hours before he receives medical treatment. A case of this occurred in No. 2 ward a few weeks ago. A patient named Samuel Johnson, who was suffering from a painful disease, called the doctor as he was passing through the ward and said he wished to speak to him. He would not listen, but said, "Why didn't you get your name put down? Get it down to-morrow morning," and thus he had to wait in pain for twenty-four hours before he would prescribe for him. I am aware that these things have been to you and your kind-hearted assistants, the Misses Dennis, a source of great anxiety, and that you have endeavoured, as far as lay in your power, to alleviate the sufferings of the sick and afflicted, and would if you could have given them more nourishment, and rendered their too often brief illness more comfortable.

I remain, &amp;c.,

JOHN FINNEGAN.

I also add the following memorandum for the consideration of the honorable Colonial Secretary:—

- 1st. Edward McEncroe, having been ill for some time, suffering from a severe cold and general debility, was allowed to remain in the yard. Died on the 1st of July, 1885, as he was carried into the dormitory ward to bed.
- 2nd. Edward McMahan, suffering similarly to the foregoing, died on the 7th July, 1885, in the open shed in the yard.
- 3rd. Thomas Reddy, suffering from severe cold, and what appeared to be congestion of the lungs, was not admitted by the doctor into the hospital until the evening before his death, July 29th, 1885.
- 4th. Thomas Courday, suffering from a severe cold, died at night in a dormitory ward, July 31st, 1885.

5th.



- 5th. John Rooney, died in a dormitory ward on the night of the 23rd August, 1885, having been ailing for some time previously.
- 6th. George Harris (an aboriginal), suffering from a severe cold and chest complaint for some months previous, and under the doctor's treatment, died while being carried to hospital, November 12th, 1885.
- 7th. Andrew Tobin, suffering for a long time from a chest complaint, under doctor's treatment, died on the 23rd March, 1885, half-an-hour after his admission to the hospital.
- 8th. John Blake, refused admission to the hospital by the doctor; was sent there by the Matron-Superintendent; lived only a short time after; died on the 4th June, 1886.
- 9th. Frederick Murphy, ordered to the hospital by Mrs. Dennis, lived only a few days; died 1st June, 1886.
- 10th. George Scott, ailing for some months, and under medical treatment, appeared very ill, was admitted into No. 2 ward on the evening of the 28th of June, 1886; died the same night.

The above only refers to Roman Catholic inmates, a still greater number of Protestant fellow inmates, having perished from want of proper medical treatment. For the truth of these statements I refer you to the books of the institution. J.F., 27/7/86.

N.B.—Since I wrote the above, William Corcoran has died.—J. FINNEGAN.

Memo.—Finnegan has requested me to forward the accompanying letter on to the Hon. the Colonial Secretary. Will you kindly send it on?—C. H. M. DENNIS, Matron-Superintendent, Government Asylum, Parramatta, 1/8/86. Manager, Government Asylums.

### No. 5.

#### The Secretary to Ladies Newington Board to The Colonial Secretary.

Dear Mr. Dibbs,

24, College-street, Wednesday, 4 August, 1886.

At our visit to Newington yesterday we spent most of our time in the so-called cancer hospital, containing 22 beds. There is no table, and but the one broken chair previously referred to. The meat has either to be cut up on the floor or on a bed, in the tin-dish it is served in. For fifteen of these inmates, only seven spoons, one fork, and one knife (used for carving) are supplied. The old woman (from whom the sample dinner was taken by us) looked half starved and wretchedly thin; and having only one tooth could not possibly eat what was given her. She seemed quite tearful from weakness. The other women tore up their food with their fingers. On Monday last one shoulder of mutton was given amongst these fifteen persons as their dinner. No variety of food is provided; but whenever they are given rice (either burnt, or sloppy with water) and without sugar, the patients are told that if they eat it the ordinary dinner rations will be stopped. Cabbage and lettuce (evidently hurriedly sent to the kitchen on our approach) were supplied yesterday for the first time! The meat, excellent in quality, was spoiled by too rapid cooking in the boiler, doubtless to insure the dinner being served whilst we were there; although by 2 o'clock all the dinners were not yet distributed. On the occasion of our two visits the hospital patients assure us that their rations have been larger, and that hospital comforts have been hastily sent in. The soup was made unnecessarily greasy and unwholesome by all the fat being left on the various joints whilst boiling. Great quantities of waste food were being distributed to the matron's fowls.

Only one bucket of coals every 24 hours is allowed in each ward of the "cancer hospital," but no wood even for lighting the fires. The large stack, conveniently outside, was, we were told, for the matron's establishment. There are no lights at night in the cancer hospital provided.

One woman (since dead) in this cancer hospital was beaten black and blue by the wardswoman with a stick. Several of the women testify to this, and we can give their names if required. They were very afraid of saying all this, and were only persuaded to give their evidence on our repeated assurance of their being protected.

Yesterday, and on two former occasions, the matron herself told three members of our Board that she had sold provisions to the inmates from her own stores. But we are told by all that this has been discontinued since our appointment as visitors.

The dead-house was left in disorder since its last use, with unwashed sheets, &c., lying about. On one recent occasion a dead body was left from the evening until noon of the next day, when it was washed in sight of all the inmates in that ward, before removal. The matron's private book of death-records seems to be kept with great irregularity, as there were no entries for weeks past, though even we know of several that have taken place. We have kept notes of many other evidences of mismanagement brought under our notice.

We repeat that until one night and two day trained nurses are appointed for the Hospital, and a man-cook, that it will be impossible to stop many of the abuses, for at present the paid inmates find it to their interest to curry favour with the matron by tyrannising over the others. For instance the cook, who is complained of by all alike, refuses to give even the supplies they are entitled to, such as salt, pepper, dripping, &c.

We ascertain, that all the women are bathed every Saturday, which obliges many of them from the overcrowding of the room to go into the yard to dry themselves, and involves the use of cold water for many, as there could not be enough hot for all the women. In every particular there is neither method, management, nor discipline.

I remain, &c.,  
ALICE STEPHEN,  
Secretary to Ladies' Newington Board.

With other similar reports to the Board of Inquiry.—G.R.D., 5/8/86.



## No. 6.

Extract from the *Evening News*.

LIVERPOOL BENEVOLENT ASYLUM.

An Inquiry Needed.

Mr. Harry Rodgers called at this office on Tuesday, and preferred a complaint against the authorities of the Liverpool Benevolent Asylum. He states that he arrived in the Colony from England on the 18th of March last, suffering from pulmonary consumption. He was advised to apply for admission to the Liverpool Benevolent Asylum, and on the 28th ultimo he was admitted. He was, he asserts, at once removed, and had to submit to a cold bath. His woollen shirt, flannel undershirt, and chest preserver were taken from him, and a white cotton shirt substituted. He was then placed in bed. Next morning he felt very ill, and asked the attendant to let him have his woollen shirt and underclothing. They were refused, and he was told that if he insisted in his demand for the articles he would have to leave the institution. He then said he would leave.

The Board should perhaps extend their labours to Liverpool.—C.W., 5/8/86. G.R.D., 6/8/86.

## No. 7.

## Extract from Votes No. 37.

LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY. WEDNESDAY, 31 MARCH, 1886.

- 2.) Benevolent Asylum:—*Mr. Abigail*, for Dr. Ross, asked the Colonial Secretary,—
- (1.) The number of indigent persons relieved weekly by the Benevolent Asylum during the year?
  - (2.) The nature and cost of such relief?
  - (3.) The average number of persons relieved each week.
  - (4.) The number of loaves or other necessaries that are distributed weekly?
  - (5.) The average amount paid or advanced for house rent weekly or monthly?
- Mr. Dibbs* answered,—I will lay the information upon the Table in the form of a Return.

1885.

1. Persons relieved, 4,564.
2. Food, necessaries, rent money, equivalent to £3,880 3s.
3. Number of persons relieved weekly, 380½.
4. 1,500 loaves of bread—weekly average.
 

1,074 lbs. of flour	"	
267 "	meat	"
100 "	tea	"
391 "	sugar	"
50 "	sago	"
89 "	rice	"
44 "	oatmeal	"
8	pairs of boots	"

Also during above period 26 pairs blankets and a few other et-ceteras were supplied.
5. £174 weekly average of rent money.

## No. 8.

## Extract from Votes No. 79.

LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY. THURSDAY, 17 JUNE, 1886.

- (3.) Newington Asylum:—*Mr. Foster* asked the Colonial Secretary,—
- (1.) How many deaths have taken place among the inmates of the Newington Asylum for Aged and Infirm Females in each month, since their removal to that place?
  - (2.) What has been the average number of the inmates during that period?
  - (3.) How many of the inmates have been in hospital on an average during the same period?
  - (4.) Are there any trained nurses or attendants upon the sick, other than those selected from the casual inmates; and if so, how many, and what other duties have they to perform?
- Mr. Dibbs* answered,—
- (1.) February 25th to 28th, two deaths; March 1st to 31st, fifteen deaths; April 1st to 30th, eight deaths; May 1st to 31st, fourteen deaths.
  - (2.) February, 305; March, 300; April, 290; May, 284.
  - (3.) Sixty inmates.
  - (4.) There are no trained nurses.

## No. 9.

## Extracts from Votes No. 91.

LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY. TUESDAY, 13 JULY, 1886.

- (15.) Newington Asylum:—*Dr. Ross* asked the Colonial Secretary,—
- (1.) Have any complaints been made or any steps taken to improve the sanitary arrangements in connection with the Newington Asylum; if so, will he state what steps have been taken in the matter?
  - (2.) Is it true that the dietary scale allowed to the inmates is of an insufficient and inferior quality, and will he state what the ordinary dietary scale allowed to each inmate consists of; also, what (if any) medical comforts are provided for invalids in the hospital?
- (3.)



(3.) Can he assign any reason for the excessive mortality (viz., thirty-nine out of an average number of 300 inmates), which, as stated in answer to Mr. Foster's Question of the 17th June last, occurred in that institution during the months of March, April, and May last?

(4.) Has any provision been made to supply the institution with trained nurses; if so, how many?

Mr. Dibbs answered,—I have made a personal inspection of the Newington Asylum, and various matters brought under my attention are now being rectified.

(16.) Inspector of Asylums—Inspector of Charities:—Mr. Henson asked the Colonial Secretary,—

(1.) What are the duties of the Inspector of Asylums?

(2.) What is the total cost of the Department under his management?

(3.) The same information in regard to the Inspector of Charities?

Mr. Dibbs answered,—

(1.) There is no Inspector of Asylums; but there is a Manager, who has charge of the four Asylums for the Infirm and Destitute at Liverpool, Parramatta, and Newington; the admission and discharge of all inmates; the ordering supplies of food, clothing, and other stores; the passing and transmission of the accounts of contractors and others to the Treasury.

(2.) £26,800.

(3.) The Inspector of Public Charities maintains a general observation over the administration, and especially over the expenditure of public money in connection with all the Public Charities, whether Hospitals or Asylums, throughout the Colony. The expenditure of the Department is £1,565.

### No. 10.

F. Abigail, Esq., M.P., to The Colonial Secretary.

Sir,

29 June, 1886.

The enclosed letter has been sent to me complaining of certain action at the Asylum, Parramatta. I forward it to you with the request that you will deal with it as you think just.

Yours, &c.,

F. ABIGAIL.

In Mr. King's report,—if the statement made as to opening letters be true it is a highly reprehensible proceeding.—G.R.D., 3/7/86. The Manager of the Government Asylums, B.C., 5/7/86.—C.W.

It has been for some years the practice to cause letters to inmates, which appear to contain money, to be opened in the presence of the Superintendent, by the inmate to whom a letter is addressed. It is considered right that the Superintendent should know when money is received into the Institution, both for the protection of the inmates and of the Government.—FREDERIC KING, Manager, B.C., 6/7/86. The Principal Under Secretary.

Inform Mr. Abigail, and say I have appointed a Board to inquire into the working of all these institutions, and this matter will be inquired into by the Board.—G.R.D., 7/8/86.

The course hitherto adopted, as stated in Mr. King's minute, appears to be a proper one, and entirely in the interests of the inmates; perhaps Mr. Abigail might be informed in accordance with that minute.—C.W., 24/7/86.

[Enclosure.]

A. McKay and others to F. Abigail, Esq., M.P.

Dear Sir,

Macquarie-street Asylum, Parramatta, N.S.W., 26 June, 1886.

We, the undersigned, do beg and pray that you will extend a little of your sympathy and influence towards us in causing less tyranny to be exercised over us in this Institution.

Our chief complaint is the opening of our letters against our will, and if we do not submit the letters are returned to the post-office; besides, we have no guarantee that some of our letters are opened and destroyed.

We understand that the opening of letters is not enforced in any of the other Asylums.

Should there be no notice taken of this by you we will be forced to appeal to the public through the Press; hoping though that you will personally take this matter in hand,

We remain, &c.,

ANGUS M'KAY.  
W. COLWELL.  
PETER ANDERSON.  
JAMES ROONEY.  
H. BARBER.  
JOHN WATT.

J. CHANDLER.  
W. ROY.  
W. SPENCER.  
ROBT. PARKES.  
GEO. BUCHANNAN.

### No. 11.

Mr. J. Leane to F. Abigail, Esq., M.P.

Sir,

George-street Asylum, Parramatta, 20 July, 1886.

I beg to submit for your information the following:—On the 12th instant I was brought to this Institution suffering from the effects of injuries received by falling from a cab; and since that time the Visiting Surgeon, Dr. Rowling, has not examined me nor has he given me any medicine. The diet I receive is as follows:—Breakfast: Gruel, 1 pint, 1lb. bread, pint of tea, and  $\frac{1}{4}$  pint of milk, extra beef tea; vegetables twice a week, rice boiled. For dinner: Beef and soup. For tea: Pint of tea and  $\frac{1}{4}$  pint of milk. This diet is a very poor one, and I find it insufficient for one of my age (20 years). And my friends knowing this (otherwise I should be semi-starved) have brought me a few extras, viz., preserved tongue, butter, and jam, which the doctor upon seeing objected to my having, saying it would interfere with the medicine; whereas in truth I was not then nor am I now supplied with. Previous



Previous to my admission here I was an inmate of the Little Bay Hospital and came from there here. While a patient there the following was my diet:—Breakfast: Chops, bread and butter, and tea. Dinner: Boiled mutton, mutton broth, and custard. For tea: Bread and butter, and egg, and extra pint and half of milk per day. So that you will observe how poor is my present diet with that I received at Little Bay. I am in a weak, low condition, confined to my bed, and require good nourishing food, as well as medical attendance, which I am not receiving here. I am neglected in those respects by the Visiting Surgeon.

My object in informing you of the above is with the hope that you will do what you think is best in the matter, so that I may receive that medical attendance and nourishment which my case demands, as I find I am neglected here in those respects by Dr. Rowling, as before stated.

I beg, &c.,  
JOHN LEANE.

F. Abigail, Esq., M.P., to The Colonial Secretary.

Dear Sir,

22 July, 1886.

I have received many letters from inmates of the Parramatta Asylums to the effect that they are not attended to. I know you have but one thought upon this question, and that is to deal fairly with the unfortunate poor, and you will, I am sure, do that in this and all other cases brought under your notice.

Yours, &c.,  
F. ABIGAIL.

P.S.—I hope this man will not be punished for writing me.—F.A.

The Medical Adviser.—C.W., B.C., 23/7/86.

### No. 12.

The Government Medical Adviser to The Government Medical Officer, Parramatta.

Board of Health Office, 127, Macquarie-street, Sydney, 26 July, 1886.

WILL Dr. Rowling kindly furnish me with a report on the attached letter from one of the patients in the George-street Asylum without delay.

H. N. MACLAURIN.

Memo. from Government Medical Officer, Parramatta, to Government Medical Adviser.

Asylum for Infirm and Destitute, George-street, Parramatta, 28 July, 1886.

JOHN Leane, aged twenty-two, is suffering from caries of the pelvis, of eighteen years standing, and is receiving such attendance as is possible in an institution of this sort.

The first day he was here he asked for a lot of extras, and I told him to wait for a day or two; and I find that on the 14th July I put him on rice and milk, and beef-tea. With regard to his jam, &c., I told the wardsmen, who was a new hand, not to let any of the patients have anything from their friends till he had let me see what was brought.

Leane never complained to me, and has picked up considerably since his arrival here.

CHAS. E. ROWLING, M.D.

Memo. from Government Medical Adviser to Government Medical Officer, Parramatta.

Board of Health Office, 127, Macquarie-street, Sydney, 30 July, 1886.

I SHOULD like to know on what date Dr. Rowling examined the patient John Leane. I should also like to have an exact statement of the diet which this patient is receiving.

H. N. MACLAURIN.

Memo. from Government Medical Officer, Parramatta, to Government Medical Adviser.

Office of Government Medical Officer, Parramatta, 3 August, 1886.

I EXAMINED the patient John Leane on the day after his admission or the next day; my recollection is that I did so on both days. The examination was certainly not a very minute one as he seemed in great pain, and his case was so plain as not to require such; but the result was that I sent him to the hospital. He left the institution yesterday, certainly improved in his general health, and having put on some flesh.

His diet from forty-eight hours after his admission was as follows:—

Daily	Meat	... 1 lb.	} Mixed with soup, which was given <i>ad lib.</i>
	Bread	... 1 "	
	Rice	... 1 oz.	
	Flour	... 1 "	
	Tea	... 1 "	
	Sugar	... 1 1/2 "	
	Milk	... 1 gill.	

Three times weekly—Potatoes ... 1 lb.

Two days after his admission I ordered in addition to the above:—

Daily	Rice	... 2 oz.
	Sugar	... 1 "
	Milk	... 1/2 pint.
	Beef tea	<i>ad lib.</i>

CHAS. E. ROWLING.

I think these papers should go to the committee of investigation recently appointed—H.N.M.,  
B.C., 9/8/86. The Principal Under Secretary.



## No. 13.

## Mr. M. E. Strong to The Manager, Government Asylums.

Sir,

August 6, 1886.

In accordance with your telegram *re* Harry Rodgers' "Statement in the *Evening News*," I beg to state that he was admitted on the afternoon of the 28th July, and I saw him in bed on the same evening and on the following morning, "at neither time did he complain of a cold bath." I examined him, and found that he was suffering from phthisis; he was in a very dissatisfied mood, and uncouth in his language; complained of his flannel being taken from him, and of the roughness of his food.

I asked him a few questions, which he replied to in so offensive a manner that I told him if he did not like the Institution and its regulations he was quite at liberty to leave. "He had nowhere to go, but must do as the girl did;" what he meant I know not; I advised him to be patient and remain for a few days, and that when he got up he would be allowed to have drawers and vest, but that he would under no circumstances be allowed to sleep in them; he however persisted in leaving, and that is all I know personally of the matter.

To the matron he made similar complaints, but no word of a cold bath; she also advised him to stay, but he would not do so.

Hot water was carried up into the ward for his bath; it was so hot that the man drew his feet out of it till more cold water was added; this can be proved by other patients.

He was placed in a good soft bed, and treated in all respects as others are.

My rule is that no patients sleep in flannels, and that rule was adhered to in this man's case.

This is all I know of the case, but the matron learned a little of the man's character, not much to his credit, from the gentleman who procured the order for his admission.

I have, &amp;c.,

M. E. STRONG.

Transmitted for the information of the Honorable the Colonial Secretary.—FREDERIC KING,  
Manager. The Principal Under Secretary, B.C., 9/8/86.

Memo.

L.A., 6/8/86.

I WAS on my way to the station when your telegram was given me, or I should have replied to it before.

M. E. STRONG.

The Manager, &amp;c., Sydney.

[Extract from *Evening News*.]

LIVERPOOL BENEVOLENT ASYLUM.

An Inquiry needed.

MR. Harry Rodgers called at this office on Tuesday, and preferred a complaint against the authorities of the Liverpool Benevolent Asylum. He states that he arrived in the Colony from England on the 18th of March last, suffering from pulmonary consumption. He was advised to apply for admission to the Liverpool Benevolent Asylum, and on the 28th ultimo he was admitted. He was, he asserts, at once removed, and had to submit to a cold bath. His woollen shirt, flannel undershirt, and chest preserver were taken from him, and a white cotton shirt substituted. He was then placed in bed. Next morning he felt very ill, and asked the attendant to let him have his woollen shirt and underclothing. They were refused, and he was told that if he insisted in his demand for the articles he would have to leave the Institution. He then said he would leave.

## No. 14.

## The Government Medical Adviser to The Principal Under Secretary.

Mr. J. Wait's complaint against Visiting Surgeon, George-street Asylum, for reference to Board.

Board of Health Office, 127, Macquarie-street, Sydney, 4 August, 1886.

THE charges contained in these papers are of a very serious character, and deserve to be thoroughly inquired into. As the Hon. Colonial Secretary has decided to appoint a Board to investigate the management of the Asylums at Parramatta and Newington, I would suggest that these papers be referred to them.

H. N. MACLAURIN.

Additional papers in the matter attached.—H.N.M. Forwarded by memorandum.—C.W.,  
10/8/86.

Mr. J. Wait to The Principal Under Secretary.

George-street Asylum, Parramatta, 23 June, 1886.

Sir,

Being an inmate of this Institution, I beg most respectfully to bring under the notice of the Hon. the Colonial Secretary the following circumstances:—

Yesterday, suffering as I had been for several days from pain in one of my knees, I put my name down on the doctor's list. On my name being called, he said, "How is it your name has not been written down?" in a very harsh and tyrannical tone of voice, and went on to ask me what was the matter with me. I commenced telling him about the pain in my knee; but before I had finished telling him the nature of my pain he said, "That will do; go on," and I had to leave the surgery at once. I was suffering great pain at the time, and with difficulty could walk. I deemed his conduct towards me as very harsh and inhuman, and felt it keenly under the circumstances in which I am placed, feeling that I was entitled to medical treatment, being an inmate of this Institution.

I would also avail myself of this opportunity to call your attention to the case of William Emerson. He went in to see the doctor before me. The man was in a very weak and dying state. He told the doctor what was the matter with him, concluding by saying, "I am dying." The doctor in reply said, "Go to your yard and die and be damned." The man asked him to put him in hospital as he was not fit to go to the yard, and the man had to go to the yard.

My



My object in calling attention to these cases is with a view that you may know how the unfortunate inmates of this Institution are treated by the medical officer when they are obliged to visit him for their complaints, as I feel sure that the Hon. the Colonial Secretary is desirous that the inmates should receive every medical attention and care in their helpless condition.

I have, &c.,

JOHN WAIT.

Refer to Mr. King, 29/6/86. The Manager of the Government Asylums, B.C., 29 June, 1886.—C.W., p. U.S. Submitted, 31/7/86. I should like the medical officer's opinion upon these papers.—G.R.D., 3/7/86. Health Officer. The Medical Adviser to the Government, B.C., 4 August, 1886.—C.W., p. U.S.

Dr. Rowling's explanation is attached. His position, as regards the treatment of the inmates, is one of extreme difficulty, and it frequently occurs that the old men are dissatisfied with the attention they receive at Dr. Rowling's hands. No complaint has been made to me by the inmates.—FREDERIC KING, Manager. The Principal Under Secretary.

Complaint against Visiting Surgeon by John Wait.

Asylum for Infirm and Destitute, George-street, Parramatta, 3 July, 1886.

This man came to see me, as he states, but as his name was not on my list I asked him what was the reason; I am not aware that I did so in "a harsh and tyrannical voice." The rule is that all inmates wishing to see me should give their names to my wardsmen before 9 a.m., cases of emergency, of course, being excepted. This man's case clearly was not an emergent one; but I find that on that day I prescribed for him, and as he does not appear to have come to me again I presume he got relief from my prescription, the more so as he now holds a salaried position in this Institution. \* William Emerson's case I reported on some days ago.

The Manager.

CHAS. E. ROWLING, G.M.O.

\* This was sent to the Principal Under Secretary on the 6th inst.—F. KING, 9/7/86.

Mr. J. Wait to His Excellency LORD CARRINGTON, Governor-in-Chief of New South Wales, &c., &c., &c.  
Complaint against Visiting Surgeon, George-street Asylum, Parramatta.

My Lord,

George-street Asylum, Parramatta, 14 July, 1886.

I beg most respectfully, being friendless and destitute, to bring under your notice the particulars of my case, having already reported it to the Hon. the Colonial Secretary and Mr. Abigail, M.L.A., and no action having been taken thereon, so far as I am aware.

I am an inmate of this Institution, and was, and am, suffering from severe pain in my right knee, which received a compound fracture in the year 1860; and on the 22nd June last I put my name down to see the Visiting Surgeon, Dr. Rowling. On my name being called the doctor said, in a most unkind tone of voice, "How is it your name is not down?" He intimidated me to that extent that I could scarcely speak, and before I could make any reply he said, "What is the matter with you?" I then said, "I have very severe pain in my knee." I was in the act of stooping down to pull up the leg of my trousers to show him my knee, which was swollen, when he said, "That will do; go on, go on." I then left, but got no treatment till next day at 2 o'clock.

On the same occasion an inmate named William Emerson, who was in a very weak, dying condition and staggering, was called before me. The doctor said, "What do you want?" He replied, "I am dying, doctor; I am not fit to be in the yard; I wish you would put me into the Hospital, where I could lie down." The doctor replied, "Go to your yard and die, and be damned." The man was then led away across the yard, being unable to walk without assistance, and on the 23rd he was admitted into Hospital, and died on the 25th of the same month.

There are numerous complaints amongst the inmates of the cruel manner the doctor treats them when they put their names down to see him.

Apologising for the liberty I have taken, and in the hope that your Excellency will be graciously pleased to cause inquiry to be made *re* this matter,

I remain, &c.,

JOHN WAIT.

The Colonial Secretary.—CARRINGTON, 15/7/86. Refer to Manager of the Government Asylums.—C.W., B.C., 17/7/86. This complaint has been reported on (*vide* papers herewith).—FREDERIC KING, Manager, 21/7/86. The Principal Under Secretary.

The Manager, Government Asylums, to The Principal Under Secretary.

Department of Government Asylums for the Infirm and Destitute,

Sir,

Manager's Office, Sydney, 9 July, 1886.

I have the honor to transmit a letter from the Matron-superintendent of the George-street Asylum, calling my attention to Dr. Rowling's practice of signing the death register book in anticipation of the use of the certificates, with Dr. Rowling's explanation attached.

The practice is evidently wrong, and Dr. Rowling has been requested to destroy or cancel his signatures and obtain new register books for each of the Asylums.

I have, &c.,

FREDERIC KING,

Manager.

The Matron-superintendent to The Manager, Government Asylums.

Sir,

Government Asylum, George-street, Parramatta, 18 June, 1886.

I do myself the honor to bring under the notice of the Honorable the Colonial Secretary (through you) the fact that Dr. Rowling, Visiting Surgeon to this Institution, has had his name, C. E. Rowling, G.M.O., his medical rank and address, stamped right through our new medical certificate book of deaths, from cover to cover.

I humbly conceive this to be a most dangerous practice, as, for instance, I could poison any man in the Institution, then fill in the certificate of death with any fictitious illness I choose, and send it to the Registrar.

As



As his attendant always has, except at night, charge of the surgery and the keys of it, and being an inmate himself, he can poison *ad libitum* and fill in the death certificate.

I also beg to draw attention to the dangerous practice of leaving the morphine injections to be administered to the sick and dying by the wardsmen in attendance—inmates also.

I have, &c.,

C. H. M. DENNIS,  
Matron-superintendent.

Transmitted to you in the first instance for any remarks you may wish to make.—F. KING, 21/6/86.  
Dr. Rowling.

The death certificate book is kept under lock and key; if the Matron chooses to poison any inmate I will guarantee that she will not be able to screen her crime by the use of any of my certificates.—C.E.R., 22/6/86.

With regard to the "morphine injections," the drug used by the wardsmen, &c., as stated, is pure water, and is only used as a "placebo"; whenever the morphia is required I administer it myself.—C.E.R., 22/6/86. The Manager, 22/6/86.

The Government Medical Officer to The Government Medical Adviser.

Complaint against Visiting Surgeon by J. Wait.

Asylum for Infirm and Destitute, George-street, Parramatta, 7 July, 1886.

THIS is the third time I have been asked to report on this matter within the last week. Wait came to me, as he states, but as his name was not on my list I asked him why it was not so, but I am not aware that I did so in a "harsh or tyrannical voice." I find, from my book, that I prescribed for him, and, I presume, beneficially, for I have not seen him since, and he is now holding a salaried position in the Institution.

Emerson came to me on 19th June, asking me to admit him into hospital. I told him there was no room just then, but I would make room as soon as I could. He came back on the 23rd, and I told him that he might have been admitted three days before if he had asked. I then admitted him. That I ever used the language attributed to me, or anything like it, I positively and emphatically deny.

CHAS. E. ROWLING,  
G.M.O.

Mr. J. Wait to The Government Medical Adviser.

George-street Asylum, Parramatta, 1 July, 1886.

Sir,

I beg most respectfully to bring under your notice the particulars of my case in your official capacity as Medical Adviser to the Government.

I am an inmate of this Institution, and am suffering from severe pain in my right knee. My leg received a compound fracture in the year 1860. On the 22nd June last I put my name down to see the Visiting-Surgeon, Dr. Rowling. On my name being called, the doctor said to me, in a most intimidating tone of voice, "How is it your name is not down?" He intimidated me to that extent that I could scarcely speak, and before I could reply, he said, "What is the matter with you?" I then said, I have very severe pain in my knee. I was in the act of stooping down to pull up the leg of my trousers to show him my knee, which was very much swollen, when he said, "That will do; go on, go on." I then left, but got no treatment till the next day, at 2 p.m.

On the same occasion, an inmate named William Emerson, who was in a very weak, dying condition, and staggering, was called before I was. The doctor said to him, "What do you want?" He said, "I am dying, doctor; I am not fit to be in the yard; I wish you would put me into the hospital, where I can lie down." The doctor said, "Go to your yard and die, and be damned." The man was then led away across the yard, and on the 23rd he was taken to the hospital, and died on the 25th.

I have, &c.,

JOHN WAIT.

Referred to Dr. Rowling for his report.—H.N.M., B.C. 5/7/86. The Government Medical Officer, Parramatta.

### No. 15.

The Manager Government Asylums to The Principal Under Secretary.

Sir,

In compliance with the Honorable the Colonial Secretary's minute on Mr. Abigail's letter of the 15th instant, I have the honor to report that milk has never been used in the Government Asylums, except for hospital patients, and such other inmates as the Surgeon may consider it necessary for. At the Newington Asylum there are four cows in milk, but the number can be increased if it is desired to issue milk throughout the Institution.

The dietary scale has been hitherto considered sufficient; the Surgeon orders extra food to any inmate, but the daily issue is to each inmate:—1 lb. bread, 1 lb. meat, 1½ oz. sugar, ¼ oz. tea, ¼ lb. potatoes, three times each week, rice once in each week. Oatmeal, sago, and arrowroot are supplied to inmates as they express a wish for such food.

Other medical comforts are issued on the doctor's requisition. Vegetables and pot herbs are supplied liberally.

The old people are well fed and cared for, and, with the exception of an additional supply of milk and butter, I do not consider it necessary to interfere with the dietary scale as it at present stands.

The separation of husband and wife is as Mr. Abigail represents, and I cannot see, under the present Asylum arrangements, how the practice can be altered. It is very seldom that husband and wife seek admission, but I am confident that the applications for the admission of married couples would be more frequent if it was known that comfortable quarters were provided for them.

I have, &c.,

FREDERIC KING,

Manager.

Mr. Abigail might be informed in terms of this letter.—C.W., 2/7/86. Put copy of the Colonial Secretary's minute herewith. Herewith.—5/6/86.

F. Abigail



F. Abigail, Esq., M.P., to The Colonial Secretary.

Sir,

550 and 591 George-street, 15 June, 1886.

I have the honor to direct your attention to a matter which I think demands some consideration. At Newington, on the Parramatta River, there are about 300 aged women, many of them very old, some who have seen better days. I mention this to give force to what I now state. The dietary scale appears to be less liberal than that given to the prisoners in the gaols. These poor old women are given for breakfast dry bread and tea without any milk, the same at tea-time. Now you must know that a decent cup of tea to the poor creatures is more than half their lives, and seeing that they have plenty of grassed land to feed cows, they ought to receive a little more consideration. Milk is pretty cheap, and should be supplied, as well as other small comforts, to smooth the last hours of the old women. We may learn something from Melbourne. When I was down there lately I went through the Asylum, and found that they allowed old couples to live out their last days together, giving them a room, and it was a cheerful sight to see the comfortable rooms occupied by the old couples; but here we separate them, sending one to Liverpool or Parramatta, and the other to Newington. It should not be, especially when the other plan does not increase the expense. I make an appeal to you on behalf of these old people, whose last hours should certainly not be made as hard as possible.

I am, &c.,

F. ABIGAIL.

I should like a report from Mr. King on Mr. Abigail's letter, specially with regard to the dietary scale, which, if Mr. Abigail's information be correct, should be more liberal, particularly with regard to milk. Acknowledge to Mr. Abigail.—G.R.D., 26/6/86.

Urgent.—The Manager of the Government Asylums, B.C., 16 June, 1886.—C.W.

*Minute Paper.*

*Subject:—Newington Asylum.*

I VISITED this establishment yesterday, in company with Dr. MacLauren, and so far as I was able to inspect the establishment I am enabled to form some opinion on the working of the Institution. I should like Mr. King to investigate and to report to me on the following:—

The dormitories, hospitals, and dining-room appear bleak and cold. I am of opinion that fires should, during the winter months, be kept burning during the day in each of the fire-places of the dining-room and dormitories, and day and night in the Hospitals.

I should like to see the plan of the grounds, and think the Government should secure the land between the river and the Asylum.

I am not satisfied with Mrs. Hicks' explanation that the total absence of fires was an accidental circumstance for the day of visit only.

The dormitories and hospitals require better lighting.

The dietary of the inmates is not, in my opinion, sufficiently generous, nor of a kind calculated to sustain life in persons of extreme age, particularly that of the patients in the Hospital (averaging, as I am informed, thirty to forty).

I should like strict inquiry made as to the supply of the milk from the four cows, the quantity daily obtained, and its distribution.

I am not satisfied that a sufficiency of soft food is supplied—aged women cannot masticate hard beef. Some arrangement should be made to remedy this.

Potatoes are supplied twice a week. These might be supplied daily. A more liberal allowance of rice and other farinaceous food should be given.

The condition of the death certificates book is unsatisfactory. It appears that Dr. Rowling signs blank certificates in numbers, to be filled up at the discretion of irresponsible persons.

The same applies to the medical comfort book, which is very irregularly kept.

I should like a full report upon the sanitary arrangements, and a report upon the entire absence of water on the day of visit to the baths, closets, &c.

I consider this establishment capable of considerable improvement at but slight expense, and as the Government undertake to provide these people with food and shelter, it should be of a character sufficiently generous to the capabilities of the Colony.

I should like Mr. Jeannerett to be asked the lowest charge he would make for conveyance to Sydney and return of inmates, who it appears are permitted to go out one day in each month.

I should like a return of the work done by the male attendants. I think a large supply of vegetables might be raised upon the establishment.

I require a list of the name of each patient, and brief sketch of her history; what relatives they have, and where resident; those who have husbands living, and where living.

No. 16.

The Secretary to Ladies Newington Board to The Colonial Secretary.

Sir,

24, College-street, 13 August, 1886.

At our visit to Newington yesterday we were much struck by the improved look of the hospital wards, and all the inmates spoke most gratefully of all the Government had done to add to their comfort. There was great rejoicing also in the kitchen because of the new table, utensils, cloths, crockery, &c.; and in the (so-called) cancer hospital, because of the tables and chairs supplied.

Jane Purnell, the woman who was nearly poisoned on Thursday, 5th (?), told us that she was so "flustered" by the matron's abuse of her for giving us evidence that she, by mistake, took the liniment instead of the medicine prescribed for her. The timely remedies (for which the matron is credited in the newspaper paragraph) were given by the wardswoman in charge, and not until two days after did the doctor order her any medicine.

We are told that after our last visit the matron, disguising her voice, and calling herself by one of our names, asked various questions of one of the blind inmates, and abused her for her replies.

One



One woman in the R.C. hospital ward, whom I have known as an inmate for more than fifteen years, told me that thirty pairs of fowls, at 4s. 6d. a pair, were sold last week; that 300 chemises and 300 night-gowns were made before leaving Hyde Park, and many more since, but they have not been in use yet. Their new winter-gowns only distributed this week. We are told cases of patients dying possessed of money, which is not given back to the owners' friends. Ought not accounts to be kept of these sums, and of what becomes of waste fat, &c., &c.?

The following information from reliable persons, whose names can be given if required, was told to one of our Board:—On Friday, the 6th instant, a dead body was lying at 3 p.m. in the R.C. hospital ward. Death had occurred the previous evening.

Two other ladies saw a dead body left for hours (without a screen) amongst the living.

We could not see the beef-tea or other medical comforts prepared, as that is done in the matron's own kitchen. We asked to see her stores, but she declined showing them, or her books to us, as a Board, as she "had not been instructed to do so;" but we might see them as "visitors." We therefore did not examine them, but one of our Board saw the store-room.

A mincing-machine would be of great use, as many of the poor old women (some of them upwards of 85 years of age) cannot masticate the meat cut up for them.

Of the thirty-five inmates in the R.C. hospital ward, seventeen are bedridden, but only one and a-half pints of beef-tea is sent in daily; and one pint in the (so-called) cancer hospital.

One dozen commodes, at least, are much needed.

I append the testimony of Mrs. Mary Anne Burkray, late inmate of the Newington Asylum.

I have, &c.,

ALICE STEPHEN,

Secretary to Ladies Newington Board.

[Enclosure.]

Testimony of Mary Ann Burkray, late inmate of the Newington Asylum:—

She was admitted into so-called cancer-hospital on 2nd March, 1886, suffering from a bad leg, and left, cured, on 7th August.

Breakfast, either at 8 or 9: Bad black tea, skimmed milk, and that only since the visit of Mr. Dibbs. Dinner, sometimes at 1 or 2 but mostly at 3 p.m.: Vegetables twice during the five months; one occasion being cauliflower leaves only. Very often without salt, and of no use to ask for it. The quantity of meat generally much under right rations; and only better on the occasions of the Ladies Board visits. Thursday, 28th July, only one shoulder of mutton supplied for fifteen persons. Often only six loaves sent for fifteen persons. The tea and sugar given by Mrs. Townshend and Miss Glennie to three of the inmates (cripples), and the tea given by Lady Carrington to the same persons taken away from them by Anne Simpson, wardswoman. Half a potato, one or two potatoes generally given to each person. Table-utensils supplied to all only since 3rd August. Tea generally not sent in until after dusk. Barley stated by the matron to be daily in the soup—but was not there when we examined it.

Immense quantities of bread thrown away to the pigs, poultry, &c. An ostler is kept there and two or three other men, and it is since their arrival that the rations to inmates have been reduced. On Good Friday the quantity of fish sent in for the fifteen inmates was not enough for two persons.

On one occasion before the Board visited the same sheets were in use for seven weeks, but now they are changed every week.

Clean clothes are supplied every week, nightgowns every fortnight.

Mary Rooney, the cook, is very tyrannical; she is often the worse for liquor, and on the Queen's birthnight had to be locked up from the effects of "grog."

Anne Simpson, wardswoman over the so-called cancer-hospital beat Biddy "Malony" black and blue. She was suffering from dropsy, and could only crawl about on her hands and knees. She died about a fortnight ago at about 7 p.m.; was left all that night in the ward, and three nights in the dead-house. (Anne Simpson has been since removed from her post as wardswoman to some other part of the Institution.)

On these facts being made known to the matron she asserted that she visited the so-called cancer-hospital two or three times daily; but Mary Burkray never saw her there.

Dr. Rowling is stated only to go there when sent for. He ordered some liniment for Mary Burkray's leg but it was not given to her.

The sole employment of two girls and one woman is to tend the pigs and poultry, &c.

The matron's family consists of three of her children by her first husband, three by her second, three of her grandchildren, and a sister's son.

Mary Ann Burkray (who can neither read nor write) is prepared to swear to the accurate truth the whole of this statement. Her age is fifty-three.

Taken down by Alice Stephen, Secretary to Ladies Board, 24, College-street, Tuesday, 10th August

Forward to Board, 16/8/86.  
P.U.S., B.C., 16 August, 1886.

The Chairman of the Government Asylums Enquiry Board.—

No. 17.

The Inspector of Public Charities to The Principal Under Secretary.

Sir,

Office of Inspector of Public Charities, Sydney, 13 November, 1883.

With reference to the Colonial Secretary's Minute of the 22nd ult., desiring report on a letter of date 30th September last, to the Manager of Government Asylums for Infirm and Destitute, from Dr. C. Morgan, in which it is alleged that certain operations performed by him on the eyes of inmates failed in consequence of the ill-nourished condition of the patients, and "therefore, that probably they are very ill-fed," I have the honor in reply to state:—

1st. That I have made careful examination into the circumstances, and so far as a non-medical opinion is of value, beg to express my opinion that the inmates of the Asylums appear well-nourished, and their food in regard to quantity and quality to be sufficient. It is also fairly cooked but deficient in variety, which could be imparted to it without incurring material increase of expense.

2.



2. I beg to point out that the dietary scale in use was approved by the members of the late Asylum Board, under the special cognizance of Dr. Alleyne, and that the medical officers to the Asylums are empowered to order medical comforts or stimulants, and to make such additions and changes in the diet as best meet the requirements of their patients.

In no single instance could I hear that Dr. Morgan had availed himself of this power, although from his long connection with hospitals he must have known that he possessed it, and that it is usually exercised.

3. As will be seen from the accompanying lists the Asylum's dietary scale compares favorably in quantity and substantially with those in use in the Prisons and Lunacy Departments, but it is very inferior from its extreme monotony to the scale used by the latter.

The very diverse purposes of the two Institutions must not, however, be forgotten. In the Infirm and Destitute Asylums the principal endeavour has been to supply strong, nourishing soup, suitable for persons of advanced years who are no longer well able to masticate solid food; also that the cookery might be of such simple character as not to require the employment of outside paid labour.

4. Owing to his protracted illness I have been unable to see Dr. Morgan. In his reply to my letter requesting suggestions from him as to improvements in the dietary scale of the Asylums, he appears to qualify the remarks made in his letter to Mr. King by saying he referred mainly to the quality of the Asylum cookery.

As before stated on this point I do not accept his criticism as correct unless implying too little variety.

5. The accompanying list shows the extreme old age of most of the patients Dr. Morgan operated upon, and sufficiently explains to my mind the want of any satisfactory results.

One of the two younger men (aged fifty-two or fifty-four) informed me that loss of sight in his case was gradual, and followed on erysipelas, consequent on a violent blow, and suggesting possibly an incurable case.

That improvement may result from this inquiry I venture to suggest that Mr. King be invited to institute some small changes in the diet so as to give it greater variety; that, unless otherwise specially wished, the meat supplied to the more aged should be presented in the form of minces or stews with dumplings and vegetables, including potatoes; that some of it be carried over to tea-time, and that now and then dripping or cheese be added.

The weight of meat per ration might be reduced from 16 oz. to 14 oz., which is the weight given in the Lunatic Asylums.

I have, &c.,

HUGH ROBISON,

Inspector Public Charities.

Submitted, 28/11/83. The Medical Adviser to the Government.—A.S., 30/11/83. B.C., 1/12/83.—C.W.

George-street Asylum, Parramatta, October 26, 1883.

List of inmates operated upon by Dr. Morgan in George-street Asylum:—

Charles Oboe, aged sixty-eight years; \* Joseph Neild, aged fifty-two years; Thomas Larkins, aged seventy-nine years; Thomas Williams, aged seventy-four years; John Kelly, aged seventy-four years.

\* In the case of either Neild or Fury—I am not sure which—loss of sight was consequent on erysipelas following an injury to the head some years ago.—H.R.

List of inmates and date of removal of those sent to Moore Cliff for operation:—

\* August 16—Charles Oboe, aged sixty-eight years; August 16—John Eagan, aged fifty-nine years; August 16—Michael Fury, aged fifty-four years; September 19—John Newman, aged eighty years.

ELLEN R. L. DENNIS.

\* Charles Oboe was operated upon here by Dr. Morgan, and then sent to Moore Cliff.

SCALE of rations, per diem, for the inmates of the Government Asylums:—

16 oz. bread, 16 oz. meat,  $\frac{1}{2}$  oz. tea,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  oz. sugar.

Rice, flour, barley-meal, oatmeal, is used in sufficient quantities to thicken the soup.

Potatoes:  $\frac{1}{2}$  lb. to each inmate twice a week.

Onions, cabbage, carrots, pumpkins, &c., are largely used.

Hospital diet, stimulants and extras, given at discretion of Medical Officers.

## No. 18.

The Visiting Ophthalmic Surgeon to The Manager, Government Asylums.

My Dear Sir,

30 September.

I wish to call your attention to the fact that I cannot but think your aged paupers are very ill nourished, and therefore probably very ill fed. Of this latter point I have no further knowledge than the statements of the men themselves, but of the fact that whatever their food is they are ill nourished I want no further evidence than the result of several operations for cataract on the inmates of these Asylums. Although in every case the operation was performed most carefully and most successfully, although no inflammation or untoward accident followed the operation, in a full half the cases there have not been vital power to *even attempt to heal* the wound.

In my ordinary practice among the poor hospital cases I have not lost more than one case in twenty, but among these Asylum cases (pure uncomplicated senile cataract cases), one half have been lost, and this, not from inflammation or accident, but simply because these old men have not vital force enough to enable a comparatively trifling wound to heal. I feel sure their diet is either not sufficiently nourishing, or else one unsuited to their age. I beg you will give this matter your best consideration, and submit my letter to the Colonial Secretary, with a view to have the matter inquired into. *Old men without teeth require special cookery to enable them to digest food, and these men, I am convinced, are ill fed.*

Yours, &c.,

CECIL MORGAN,

Visiting Ophthalmic Surgeon.

Transmitted



Transmitted for the information of the Honorable the Colonial Secretary.—FREDERIC KING, B.C., 15/10/83. The Principal Under Secretary. Submitted, 22/10/83. The Inspector of Charities will please examine into and report on this, seeing Mr. Morgan upon the subject.—A.S., 22/10/83. The Inspector of Public Charities.—C.W., B.C., 22/10/83. Report on separate sheet.—H.R., B.C., 18/11/83.

## No. 19.

## Copy of Papers respecting mental condition of Rowland Gavan.

85/4,410.—5 Nov., 85, Colonial Secretary. 85/11,805, 3/11.

Reports with reference to removal of Rowland Gavan from George-street Asylum, Parramatta.

To Dr. Rowling, 10/11. (See Minute hereunder.)

WILL Dr. Rowling kindly give me a detailed report on the condition of this boy? What is his age?—H.N.M., B.C., Nov. 10/85. Medical Officer, Government Institutions, Parramatta.

To Inspector-General of Insane, 14/11. (See Minute hereunder.)

WILL the Inspector-General of the Insane kindly give his opinion as to whether this is a suitable case for the Asylum at Newcastle?—H.N.M., B.C., Nov. 14/85. The Inspector-General of Insane.

To the Colonial Secretary, 19/11.

Case of Rowland Gavan.

It appears to me that the proper course to pursue in this case is to have the boy examined by Dr. Rowling and another medical practitioner, in accordance with the Lunacy Act. If they are prepared to certify to his insanity he should be sent to the Hospital for Insane at Parramatta, as suggested by the Inspector-General of the Insane. If he is not found to be insane he should on the occasion of his next insubordination be taken before a Magistrate to be dealt with according to law.—H.N.M., B.C., Nov. 18 (10)/85. The Principal Under Secretary.

85/4890—8/12/85.—C. E. Rowling (Medical Officer, Government Institutions), Parramatta, 7/12, forwarding report (signed by himself and G. H. Phillips) as to condition of boy Rowland Gavan.

To the Colonial Secretary, 8/12. (See Letter hereunder.)

Rowland Gavan.

8 December, 1885.

THE medical men appointed to examine this boy decline to certify that he is insane. Any future outbreaks by him must therefore be treated as matters of discipline, and if they appear to be too grave to be dealt with by the Superintendent of the Asylum in the ordinary way he should be brought before a Magistrate.—H.N.M., B.C. The Principal Under Secretary.

## No. 20.

## The Manager Government Asylums to The Principal Under Secretary.

Department of Government Asylums for the Infirm and Destitute,

Manager's Office, Sydney, 9 April, 1885.

Sir,

I have the honor to report that the difficulties attending the treatment of the blind in the George-street Asylum, Parramatta, are increasing to such an extent that I am again compelled to bring the matter under the notice of the Honorable the Colonial Secretary.

In June last I called attention to the subject, and suggested that, to secure the necessary information for the preparation of reliable statistics, and to provide the skilled nursing for his patients which Dr. Morgan deemed to be so important, but which could not be obtained from the inmates of the Asylum, an eye hospital in connection with the Government Asylums should be established; and I proposed to submit a plan for the Secretary's approval should my suggestions meet with his approbation. The Colonial Secretary was unwilling to increase the number of hospitals, but called on Dr. Morgan for a report as to the working of his treatment of the blind inmates of the Asylum, and for any remarks he might wish to offer on the subject. The report was submitted, but nothing further appears to have been done.

I may remark that Dr. Morgan's treatment, and the administration of his prescriptions, require very delicate action, and it is very difficult to obtain a suitable and trustworthy inmate to attend to the Surgeon's directions.

I have, &c.,

FREDERIC KING,

Manager.

Referred for the opinion of the Medical Adviser in the first instance.—C.W., B.C., 22/4/85. I shall be glad to confer with the Manager of Government Asylums and the Inspector of Charities at any time that may be convenient in this matter.—C.K.M., 26 July, 1884.

## No. 21.

## The Visiting Ophthalmic Surgeon to The Manager of Government Asylums.

Sir,

149, Elizabeth-street, 13 July, 1884.

In reply to your letter, 25th ultimo, I have the honor to submit the following report of my duties as Visiting Ophthalmic Surgeon to the Asylums for the Destitute at Liverpool and Parramatta. The period comprised is almost exactly one year:—

- (1.) My duties are to visit the Liverpool Asylum monthly, to examine inmates suffering from eye diseases, and to select from them those I think likely to be benefited by treatment, and who desire to avail themselves of it, and recommend their transfer to Parramatta or Sydney for treatment.
- (2.) To visit the two Asylums at Parramatta (at Macquarie-street and George-street) every week, except the week I visit Liverpool, and to treat all patients, inmates of these Asylums, who present themselves.

(3.)



- (3.) To recommend for transfer to the Sydney Hospital all patients who need important operations or careful treatment and skilled nursing.

On my appointment I carefully examined all persons suffering from eye diseases at each Asylum, and separated the hopelessly blind and those who needed no treatment from those who were likely to be benefited thereby. The numbers examined were: At Liverpool 150, at Macquarie-street about 65, and at George-street about 100.

Subsequently I have at each visit carefully examined every person admitted since my last visit suffering from eye diseases and all who wish to see me, and have seen and attended all patients on my list who attended me. I have thus seen at the Liverpool Asylum seventy-seven persons, of whom twenty-three have been transferred to Parramatta and six to Sydney for treatment. At the Parramatta Asylums I have, subsequently to my first visit, examined 428 persons—i.e., at Macquarie-street 186, and at George-street, 242.

I have no precise record of the number of these placed under treatment, nor can I give accurate information of the results of the treatment in the numbers cured or relieved, as I have simply no control over my patients; they attend me when they like, or not, as they prefer; they leave the Asylum when they like, and return almost at pleasure. But I can say that the general result has been most satisfactory, that all have to some extent improved; and that many who, without careful and constant treatment, would certainly have become blind, have greatly improved, and that many have been able to leave the Asylum and support themselves. The large majority of these old men have eyes so damaged as not to be curable, but still careful and diligent treatment may so far relieve them as to give them some useful eyesight. If these were neglected they would soon become hopelessly blind; and as the usual disease of the country, "Granular Ophthalmia," requires on an average two years of constant diligent treatment, it is not to be wondered at that patients often become weary and disheartened, and cease to attend. I have now on my list of attendants eighty-nine patients, and my usual weekly attendance is about fifty-five. Important operations are performed at the Sydney Hospital, but the less important (in fact, all that can be done there) are performed at Parramatta; we have thus, during the past year, fifty-five operations performed at Parramatta. Twenty-four cases of senile cataract have been transferred to the Sydney Hospital, and operated upon there. Of these seventeen have been very successful, five have been unsuccessful, and two performed so recently that the result is yet undecided. All these persons had been blind for a considerable time, some many years, and though the average result is not so good as in private life, considering their age and extreme feebleness, I have reason to be very satisfied. I have found, however, from sad experience, that it is unsafe to operate on any Asylum patient till he has been kept in the Sydney Hospital and properly fed for three or four weeks. Those coming fresh from the Asylum, if operated on at once, are so ill-nourished that there is never any attempt at healing the wound. The operation may be perfect, no inflammation or pain may occur, no untoward symptom follow, but simply the eye does not heal, and wastes away because the man has not vital force enough to enable the healing process to take place.

Since I have fed my patients in the Sydney Hospital I have had none of these cases. I am convinced these old men are improperly or insufficiently fed in the Asylums.

In concluding this report I would like to recommend—

- (1.) That I should be allowed to order treatment for trivial cases at Liverpool, who did not need to be seen oftener than once a month. It seems absurd to transfer to Parramatta men who only need a little eye lotion, or some such simple treatment.
- (2.) That provision should be made at Parramatta to enable all patients (operations and all) to be treated there; of course this would involve skilled nursing and proper accommodation. The present arrangement is only possible from the accident that I am honorary Ophthalmic Surgeon to the Sydney Hospital, in addition to this appointment.
- (3.) That, if possible, all the eye patients should be placed under one roof, and that I should be given some control over the old men to compel their attendance and to prevent their going out and returning at pleasure.
- (4.) I think great advantage would follow the extending of the attendance on these old patients to all children in Government Asylums suffering from eye disease. Not only would the removal of these children be most useful to the rest, but timely treatment would restore many children to perfect sight, who, if neglected, become blind, or nearly so, for life. I would therefore suggest that a Pauper Eye Hospital at Parramatta, with wards for children, would be in the highest degree useful.

I append a return showing the numbers of persons examined and the operations performed at each Asylum.

I have, &c.,  
**CECIL MORGAN,**  
 Visiting Ophthalmic Surgeon.

Number examined at Liverpool Asylum—		Transferred for treatment—		
At first visit,	Subsequently,	To Parramatta,	To Sydney,	
150	77	23	6	
Number seen at Parramatta Asylums—		Now on	Usual	Operations performed
At first visit,	and subsequently,	my list,	attendance,	at Parramatta,
160	428	89	55	55
Cataract operations on inmates of Asylums		Successful,	Unsuccessful,	Undetermined,
done at Sydney Hospital,		24	17	5
				2

Submitted, 23/7/84. The Medical Adviser to Government, the Inspector of Charities, and the Manager of Government Asylums for any remarks or suggestions they may respectively have to make.—  
 A.S., 23/7/84. The Medical Adviser, B.C., 23 July, /84.



## The Manager Government Asylums to The Principal Under Secretary.

Department of Government Asylums for the Infirm and Destitute,

Manager's office, Sydney, 14 June, 1884.

Sir,

I have the honor to report that I find it is impossible to obtain any satisfactory information from Dr. Morgan as to the results of his treatment of the eye diseases in the Government Asylums at Parramatta and Liverpool.

Dr. Morgan has on several occasions represented to me the difficulty he is in as regards his treatment, and his inability to report results. The inmates in many cases leave the Asylums of their own will, are discharged for insubordination, or decline to be treated further by Dr. Morgan, and so disappear from his notice, although their names appear on his reports. So long as their remaining in the Asylum is optional with the inmates, it will be quite out of Dr. Morgan's power, except in a few important cases, to report results, and thus enable me to supply statistics as to his work.

The only way, in my opinion, to secure the necessary information for the preparation of reliable statistics, and to provide the skilled nursing for his patients, which Dr. Morgan strongly urges, but which cannot be afforded by the Asylums as they are at present constituted, would be to establish an eye hospital in connection with the Government Asylums, where the inmates should be made to agree on entering to remain until discharged by Dr. Morgan.

Should the Colonial Secretary think favorably of this, I propose to submit a plan for his approval.

I have, &amp;c.,

FREDERIC KING,

Manager.

Submitted, 20/6/84. I am not at present prepared to sanction the establishment of another hospital as a special for eye diseases. Dr. Morgan may be asked to report on his work to present time, and to make any suggestions he may desire to offer for the future.—A.S., 21/6/84. The Manager of the Government Asylums, B.C., 23 June, /84.—C.W.

Dr. Morgan's report is now enclosed.—FREDERIC KING, Manager, 16/7/84. The Principal Under Secretary.

## No. 22.

## The Colonial Architect to The Under Secretary for Public Works.

Department of Public Works,

Colonial Architect's Office, Sydney, 10 August, 1886.

Sir,

In returning the correspondence respecting the sanitary condition of the Newington Asylum, recently occupied by infirm and destitute females, I do myself the honor to furnish the following report upon those portions which relate to my Department:—

*Original Contract.*

1. At the time the buildings were informally handed over for occupation all the works in connection with the original contract were completed, with the exception of the laundry, the drying horses for which had not arrived from England.

*Works carried out by the Manager of Government Asylums.*

2. During the progress of the second contract, comprising repairs to the old buildings, erection of workmen's cottages, fencing, &c., my officer informed me that the Manager of Government Asylums was having works carried out without any authority from or in any way consulting my Department; this did not surprise me, as it has been customary for years past for Mr. King to undertake works at the asylums under his charge without reference to my office, and although this was an irregularity I was never able to understand. I did not consider it necessary to interfere until I saw that substantial additions were being made to the laundry, a building not yet out of the hands of my Department, when I reported the matter for your information. The works referred to as having been performed under Mr. King appear useful additions and have been fairly carried out by the contractor.

*The Stoves.*

3. The stoves which were fixed about the 24th June last could have been ready earlier had I been informed they were required.

*The Water Supply.*

4. The water supply provided will, I think, be found sufficient for all requirements, except in periods of long drought, a contingency which must be left to be dealt with as circumstances may require; but the means provided for raising the water, *i.e.* by windmill pumps, are not reliable, as since their erection the mills have been becalmed for weeks together, and the water supply therefore interrupted; for this service a small steam-engine seems to be required, and should the gas be laid on for lighting the asylum, as contemplated, a gas-engine would be the more suitable as being easier to manage.

*The Closets.*

5. As has already been reported by me the principle of the closets is as perfect as could be desired, but their whole success depends on a constant supply of water, and in their not being interfered with, and being used only for their legitimate purposes. They are perfectly self-acting, and require but little attention: the only reason that would justify their alteration to earth-closets is the uncertain supply of water available for them, but as better means must shortly be provided for general purposes, that for the closets will be improved at the same time. Earth-closets have always been found troublesome where required for the convenience of women; this system, which is spoken of so highly at the Liverpool and Parramatta Asylums, is used by men only.

*The Drainage.*

6. In planning this Asylum it was at first intended to convey the sewage to the garden into receiving pits, and utilize it for irrigating the land, after the plan which has been found so successful at the Hill Branch of the Gladesville Hospital for Insane, but in consideration of the small area of the land this scheme was partly abandoned. It is, however, now being carried out to a limited extent by utilizing the waste



waste water from the laundry and baths, it being conveyed into pits in the gardens, from which it will be pumped up for irrigating purposes. On the abandonment of the first project it was resolved to drain into the river; this plan has been carried out; but in order that the solids of the sewage matter, so valuable as manure, might not be lost to the land, a subsiding pit was constructed, with the intention that it should be emptied when full and taken to the cultivated grounds. This, of course, requires labor and constant attention, which, I presume, in consequence of the Institution not having yet got into working order, has not been given to it; the pit has therefore never been emptied. Some effluvia has been found to arise in the neighbourhood of this pit, but the pit is not the sole cause, as the fact that the end of the pipe sewer discharging into the river below low water prevents the escape of the sewer gas in that direction, it is forced back and finds an escape at the pit. A ventilating shaft is now in course of erection, which is confidently hoped will do away with this source of complaint.

*The Boilers.*

7. I am not aware how long the boilers, which have cracked, were in use, but the contractor informs me they were in daily use for over two months. From the statement that one of them broke when in use, with a report, seems to suggest that the cause of the fracture was through unequal contraction of the metal in cooling after being cast, and the tension caused thereby gave way on some peculiar application of heat to the boiler. Iron boilers require careful using, and water should never be put into them when they are empty and hot. Cast-iron boilers are in general use for cooking purposes at all the asylums, hospitals, gaols, &c., and are generally found to last for years, but occasionally one breaks without any apparent cause. Copper boilers, as suggested by the Colonial Secretary, would be objectionable for cooking food, unless they were tinned; besides they would be very costly and easily destroyed.

I have, &c.,  
JAMES BARNET,  
Colonial Architect.

The Principal Under Secretary, B.C.—J.R., 11/8/86.

No. 23.

The Manager of Government Asylums to The Principal Under Secretary.

Department of Government Asylums for the Infirm and Destitute,  
Manager's Office, Sydney, 29 July, 1886.

Sir,

I have the honor to request that the care of the water-closets at the Newington Asylum may be given to me so that they may be speedily cleansed when out of order.

At present, to cleanse the pipes leading from the closet seat to the under-ground receiver, it is necessary to employ a carpenter to take up flooring so that the pipes can be got at; this I cannot do while the buildings are in the control of the Colonial Architect, and it is evident that to ask his department to do the necessary work is both tedious and unsatisfactory.

At present the stench arising from the closets at the ends of the pavilions is disgusting and injurious to the inmates.

I have, &c.,  
FREDERIC KING,  
Manager.

No. 24.

The Inspector of Public Charities to The Principal Under Secretary.

Memo. *re* Newington Asylum.

42, Phillip-street, Sydney, 9 July, 1886.

In accordance with the instructions of the Colonial Secretary, I beg to report on the results of inquiries made yesterday at the Asylum for Infirm and Destitute Females, Newington, taking up the subjects in order of your Memo.

*Milk supply and uses.*

Three Institution and one cow the property of the Matron are giving milk.

The daily average quantity is stated to be about 19 or 20 quarts from the four cows. The milk is all put together, stands a few hours, is skimmed and then used, the morning's milk in the evening, the evening milking the following morning. Distribution—Hospital general use, 6 quarts per diem; Hospital special cases; as per Medical Officer's Order Book, 6½ quarts per diem. 8/7/86.

The sub-matron, laundress, and the head wardswoman each have an allowance.

A little milk is used for gruel, sago, &c.; a further quantity is given out at the matron's discretion to certain inmates, and the balance she uses in her family. *Remarks*—The above arrangement is faulty and the quality of the milk served out is apt to raise discontent. None but Government cows should be kept; the Matron's and Officer's allowances might be specified and the milk should be served out unskimmed.\*

*Fires.*

It was alleged that, owing to the want of grates, fires were not used in the Asylum till the 24th June. That in the Hospital is lit at 6-30 a.m. daily since the grate was put in. Fires are also used daily

in



in some of the wards. At 10 a.m. yesterday I observed two fires in the dining-hall, one in a dormitory of each floor of the partitions, *i.e.*, one fire to two wards. They appeared as if lighted some time previous; my visit could not have been foreseen.\*

#### *Dietary.*

The meat yesterday did not meet my approval, either in quality or character, especially in the latter regard. It consisted—the mutton of body pieces without the joints (there were a very few shoulders), and the beef of odd pieces, ribs, flank, and knuckle pieces. It was delivered, not in quarters, but cut up, a manner approved by the management, but against which I have more than once reported as being disadvantageous to the Government and the inmates of the Asylums.†

*Remarks.*—I would earnestly advise that it be insisted on that only meat in the form contracted for should be accepted.‡ A complaint was made as to the dietary by several of the inmates; it is unsafe to accept such allegations hastily, but one mess produced a plate on which they alleged (with the exception of a large bone and a little more than a pound of meat) was the supply given them at dinner the day previous.§ Requesting information and explanation from the matron and sub-matron, Mrs. Hicks stated that, although in the habit of seeing to the distribution of the several portions herself, yet that yesterday (*i.e.*, 7th) she had been obliged to leave it to the sub-matron, who on being appealed to by me simply said “she did not see what was wrong, and the meat was good that had been given out.”|| ¶ I requested her to wrap up the meat, and laid it before you as she handed it to me. The Colonial Secretary will form his own opinion respecting it without difficulty.

#### *Water Supply.*

<i>Holding capacity.</i>		
By two reservoirs (one empty) ... ..	1,500,000	gallons.
„ Elevated tanks for passing ... ..	2,000	„
„ two new underground tanks, each 60,000 gallons ...	120,000	„
„ one old “ “ ... ..	15,000	„
Total capacity ... ..	1,637,000	„

<i>Present supply of Water.</i>		
In older reservoir ... ..	300,000	gallons.
One new underground tank ... ..	30,000	„
The other “ “ ... ..	10,000	„
	340,000	„

To a very recent date there has been decidedly a dearth of water at the Asylum, but twenty-four hours' of moderate rain will insure a storage sufficient for all probable future contingencies if wind sufficient to work the windmills follows. At the same time they can scarcely be depended upon for keeping the elevated tanks filled, and I fear that a steam-engine will be found a necessary portion of the water scheme of the Asylum.

#### *Drainage.*

The closets are flushed by the waste water. I was informed they give much trouble to keep clean. The soil passes into a tank with overflow into a second tank, and thence by a sewer to the river. These are in the direct road from the river, and give off an offensive smell. A ventilating shaft is to be erected, but the soil tank will have to be occasionally emptied and must be a nuisance.\*\*

*Remarks.*—I would recommend the earth-closet system being adopted, especially as there are men already employed at Newington. It has worked admirably at the other Asylums.

#### *General Remarks.*

Special inquiry was made as to reasonable grounds of complaint in respect of quantity of food, and the attention the inmates received. For this purpose I made known the particular object of my visit, and had a muster of the old women in the dining-hall, causing the matron and her staff to withdraw. Several expressed themselves well satisfied—the greater number appeared apathetic and were quite silent, and some declared themselves imposed upon, condemning the food and the treatment they received. One woman said she had lost her clothes, which on Mrs. Hicks being afterwards informed, a promise of restitution was made (from the store). It is very unsafe to accept as credible much of what is alleged against the management. Old age is apt to be captious, and even unreasonable, while among the women in the Institution are many of violent temper who do not readily yield themselves to any authority, however just or mild. The impression conveyed to my mind is that the Asylum is carried on too much as a family concern—that the sub-matron is not competent, and that there is too great rigidity and an absence of some conveniences and comforts which might be allowed at small cost. The diet also is sadly wanting in variety;†† this circumstance alone begets discontent. By the fact that the whole residence excepting one room (the work-room)‡‡ is given up to the administration, and the wooden building to the medical officer (arrangements not intended by Sir Alexander Stuart when planning the working of the Asylum) two special wards have been lost, and a call will be made at an early date for further accommodation, as well as losing the classification of the inmates, which would have materially increased the comfort of some who now feel as one of the greatest hardships of poverty, that it compels them to endure continued contact with persons of habits and character abhorrent to them§§.

HUGH ROBISON,  
Inspector Public Charities.  
*Boilers.*

The Principal Under Secretary.

\* My visit was on the 1st July, and on that day no fires had been lit because Mrs. Hicks said the stoves had been put in the day before only.—G.R.D. † The meat must be delivered in quarters, and not in scraps. A change in this direction must be made at once. A mincing machine should at once be provided.—G.R.D. ‡ Recommendation approved.—G.R.D. § This was beyond the regulation allowance of soup. || A man named Ibbott stated he has often picked up bread and meat cast out from the dining hall. ¶ The meat shown to me is not fit for dogs.—G.R.D. \*\* I should like the Colonial Architect's opinion on this point.—G.R.D. †† The diet in my opinion is poor in quality and deficient of comforts which might be provided at a small cost.—G.R.D. ‡‡ A room with backed seats and lounges was part of the plan formed by Sir Alexander Stuart. Such room is not yet provided, the place not being yet given over by the workmen. §§ This portion of this report will be considered later on.—G.R.D.



*Boilers.*

I cannot arrive at any decided opinion in respect of the fracturing of two boilers which had been used six or seven times.\* Mrs. Hicks assured me that the same plan was used at Newington as at Hyde Park in regard to the filling and firing; that such accidents had never previously occurred; and that the cook was the same whom she had employed for six years. Were I to venture on a statement it would be to the effect that the boilers might have contained flaws which caused them to give way when full and heated.†

H.R.

Inform Mr. King in terms of Colonial Secretary's Minute, and request that the instructions may be carried out without delay.—C.W., 15/7/86.

The Manager of the Government Asylums B.C., 16th July, 1886.—C.W., P.U.S.

Read and returned. The instructions referred to have been carried out.—FREDERIC KING, Manager.—The Principal Under Secretary.

To be referred to the Colonial Architect. The Under Secretary for Public Works, B.C., 27 July, 1886.—C.W., P.U.S. The Colonial Architect, B.C., 29/7/86.—J.R.

Points to which my attention has been directed in connection with Newington, not referred to in these papers:—

1. The necessity for a suitable Superintendent and Matron.
2. There is no provision for convenience at night.
3. No sufficient night nursing or watching.
4. Dietary is wretched.

## No. 25.

## The Manager Government Asylums to The Principal Under Secretary.

Department of Government Asylums for Infirm and Destitute,  
Manager's Office, Sydney, 18 June, 1886.

Sir,

With reference to the Colonial Architect's letter of the 31st May, I have the honor to state that the Acting Colonial Architect requested me, in February last, to take over the Newington Asylum, as it could not be officially handed over to the Government till some ironwork arrived from England; I then moved the inmates from the Hyde Park Asylum to Newington, and suggested to the Colonial Architect's officer sundry necessary improvements; these were made by the contractor, Mr. Graham, with the concurrence of the officer.

As to the closets I can only repeat that they are constructed in such a manner as to be wholly unsuitable for the use of old women who cannot be prevented from poking rags, hair, &c., into the receptacles; much watchful care is taken to prevent such improper action, but the closet pipes are easily choked, and then the filth oozes out in all directions, causing a stench which is abominable. Unless my request to have the closets fitted with a pan under the seat, as the late Sir Alexander Stuart promised they should be, is complied with, the nuisance will be continued, and constant expense will be incurred in taking up drains and cleansing pipes.

I may add that the pan system is carried on at the other Government Asylum, and is a perfect success.

I have, &amp;c.,

FREDERIC KING,

Manager.

Returned herewith. Refer to Mr. King in reference to Colonial Secretary's minute, B.C., 5/7/86.—C.W. Returned with reply to Colonial Secretary's minute.—F. KING, 7/7/86. The P. Under Secretary.

## No. 26.

## The Colonial Architect to The Under Secretary for Public Works.

Department of Public Works,  
Colonial Architect's Office, Sydney, 31 May, 1886.

Sir,

In reference to the works now approaching completion at the Newington Asylum I do myself the honor to report that without reference in any way to my Department the Manager of Government Asylums has caused to be erected by the contractor, Mr. Graham, a verandah in front of the laundry, and two rooms to be used as punishment cells attached to the same building; the said laundry, although in use, is not yet out of the contractor's hands.

With reference to the self-acting water-closets at this Institution, which I understand have been condemned as unworkable, I beg to state that on examination one set was found to be choked and out of use, caused by want of proper attention, as on a previous occasion when the contractor was called upon to clear one of them it was found the pipe was choked with large articles of female attire.

The principle of these closets cannot be improved upon, and only require ordinary attention and to be looked to every day, which might be done by any of the four men engaged as overseers, gardeners, &c., at this Asylum. Similar closets to these have been in use for years at the School of Industry, and for over a year at the Callan Park Hospital for Insane, and are found to answer well.

I have, &amp;c.,

JAMES S. BARNET,

Colonial Architect.

The Principal Under Secretary, B.C., 3/6/86.—J.R. The Manager of the Government Asylums, B.C., 15/6/86.—C.W. J.F.

## No. 27.

\* One had the soup and in the other were potatoes when the fractures were observed; the former made a report like a pistol when fired. † Copper should be used instead of cast iron. In future changes or repairs let wrought copper be used.—G.R.D.



## No. 27.

## The Manager, Government Asylums, to The Principal Under Secretary.

Department of Government Asylums for Infirm and Destitute,

Manager's Office, Sydney, 7 July, 1886.

Sir,

In compliance with the minute of the Honorable the Colonial Secretary, I have the honor to report:—

1. I have given instructions that fires be kept burning during the day in each of the fireplaces of the dining-hall and the dormitories, and in the hospital wards, day and night during the winter months.
2. The plans of the ground and the buildings are kept by the Colonial Architect.
3. Mrs. Hicks failed to make her explanation clear to the Honorable the Colonial Secretary as to the absence of fires on the day of his visit; she wished to show that the grates had only been placed in the fireplaces a few days, and that they were being cleaned on that day; fires had been made in the open fireplaces on cold days, before the grates were put in.
4. I have urged the supply of the Alpha gas-machine (*vide* my letters of the 14th January and 2nd July). It has been approved by the Colonial Architect, and as it appears to be an economic and satisfactory mode of lighting the Institution, I trust no further delay will take place. The use of oil is very unsuitable in a large Institution, and it has only been submitted to at the Newington Asylum pending the supply of gas.
5. The dietary of the inmates can be easily altered by the daily supply of potatoes, milk, butter, vegetables, rice, and other farinaceous foods; but the soup, which is really strong beef-tea well furnished with vegetables, pot-herbs, oatmeal, and barley-meal, forms a good food for the inmates generally, and this is added to by a liberal supply of sago, arrowroot, rice, and oatmeal, and any other extra, in individual cases, under the medical order.
6. The milk from the cows is distributed through the hospital wards, but I have now ordered a daily supply, in addition, of 25 quarts from a local dairy. Mrs. Hicks keeps two cows for her own use.
7. Potatoes have hitherto been supplied three times in each week, but I have now ordered a daily supply.
8. I have called Dr. Rowling's attention to the state of his death register book, and have requested him to fill up his medical comfort book with greater regularity.
9. The supply of water for bathing, scrubbing, and closet purposes has been most unsatisfactory. I have called attention to it repeatedly, but even now I am compelled to use a water-cart, and the consequence is the supply is most inadequate, as the two mills appear to be quite unable to drive the water into the iron tanks. Water for food purposes is liberally supplied from the underground tanks.
10. I have reported the failure of the water-closet arrangements repeatedly (*vide* my letters of the 18th March, 19th May, and 18th June); and although it is attributed to the want of proper attention on the part of the officers in charge, I cannot help again urging that the construction of the closets is unsuitable for the use of the old women, for the reasons stated in my letters.
11. Vegetables can be grown in large quantities, but I doubt if hired labour will be found to be satisfactory. For 6s. a day an ample supply of vegetables and pot-herbs can be obtained from a local gardener.
12. There are at present employed on the premises—one caretaker, at £120 per annum; one gardener, at £65, with double ration; one assistant gardener, at £40 per annum and a single ration; one cartor, at £52 per annum, with double ration, whose duty is to draw water and attend to the wants of the Asylum.
13. I am preparing a list of inmates, with the information required by the Colonial Secretary.

I have, &amp;c.,

FREDERIC KING,  
Manager.

## No. 28.

## The Manager Government Asylums to The Principal Under Secretary.

Department of Government Asylums for the Infirm and Destitute,

Manager's Office, Sydney, 19 May, 1886.

Sir,

I have the honor to call attention to the unsatisfactory water-closet arrangements at the Newington Asylum, and to request that the earth-closet system may be substituted for that now in use. I have reported on this subject before, but every day's experience proves how unsuitable the present plan is for the use of old women, who cannot be prevented from choking the closets and pipes with all kinds of improper substances. Pans can be emptied every morning under the earth-closet system, and the inconveniences so much complained of would be at an end. I am informed that the expense of altering the closets would be small.

I have, &amp;c.,

FREDERIC KING,  
Manager.

Refer to Colonial Architect for report in the first instance. The Under Secretary for Public Works, B.C., 17/6/86.—C.W. MR. BARNETT, B.C., 21/6/86.—J.R.

Forwarded to the Under Secretary for Works. I strongly object to these closets being altered, as proposed by Mr. King. I am convinced they will work well if they receive ordinary attention. (See my letter dated 31st May last.)—J.B., 2 July, /86.

P.W.O., 5/7/86. The Principal Under Secretary, B.C., 5/7/86.—J.R. Inform Mr. King, C.W., 9/7/86. The Manager of the Government Asylums, B.C., 10 July, /86.—C.W., P.U.S.

This is a matter of serious importance as regards the sanitary condition of the Institution. Sir Alexander Stuart recognised it as such and promised that the closet arrangement should be simple; it is now the reverse. The pan system is carried on with great success at Liverpool and Parramatta. At Newington the closet arrangements are a failure; the drains are constantly choked, and the stench from the traps is so foul that it is found necessary to erect an air-shaft, 40 feet high, to carry away the bad air. I beg reference to my former and subsequent letters on the subject.—FREDERIC KING, Manager, 14/7/86.  
The Principal Under Secretary.



The Under Secretary for Public Works, B.C., 31/7/86.—C.W. P.W.O., 3/8/86. The  
Colonial Architect, B.C., 3/8/86.—J.R.

## No. 29.

## The Manager Government Asylums to The Colonial Architect.

Sir, Department of Government Asylums for the Infirm and Destitute,  
Manager's Office, Sydney, 4 June, 1886.

I have the honor to inform you that two of the coppers at Newington, in the inmates' kitchen, are cracked; they have never been used. May I ask to have them repaired.

I have, &c.,

FREDERIC KING,  
Manager, Asylums.

I forward herewith a tender from the contractor, offering to provide and fix two boilers for £13, which I consider fair and reasonable, and recommend for acceptance, chargeable to Vote for "Repairs, Public Buildings." As this vote is exhausted, authority will be required for charging to Treasurer's Advance. I wish to point out that Mr. King is mistaken about the boilers not having been in use. I find they have been used daily for three months. My opinion is, they have been cracked through carelessness in putting water into them when hot.—J.B., 17 June, 1886. The Principal Under Secretary, B.C., 22/6/86.—J.B. Inform Mr. King of this.—C.W., 25/6/86. The Manager of the Government Asylums for the Infirm and Destitute, B.C., 25 June, 1886.—C.W., P.U.S. Submitted, 5/7/86.

Mrs. Hicks assures me that the boilers were only used three times in consequence of their leaking. A fire has not been made under them for more than three months. The boilers are filled overnight for the next day's use. The Colonial Architect has been wrongly informed, both as to the boilers having been "used daily for three months," and as to their having been "cracked through carelessness."—FREDERICK KING, 28/6/86. The Principal Under Secretary, B.C.

The Inspector of Charities will perhaps be so good as to inquire into this matter when he goes to Newington.—C.W. Report herewith.—H.R., B.C., 9/7/86. The Principal Under Secretary.

Mr. Robison.

Colonial Secretary's Office, Sydney.

MILK: Supply and uses. Firing: When fires lit, if generally, or only no fires on day of visit. Water supply. Diet: If women other than hospital ever got milk, what become of it? They get 6 quarts. What the men attendants do, and generally to inquire. I want a report separate from King's and Mrs. Hicks.

Mr. P. Graham to The Colonial Architect.

Sir,

I offer to put in two new boilers at the Newington Asylum for the sum of £13.

Croydon, 11 June, 1886.  
Faithfully yours,  
PETER GRAHAM.

## No. 30.

Extract from *Bailey's Sunday News*, 25 July, 1886.

## NEWINGTON ASYLUM.

It is not generally permitted, we believe, to Civil Servants to take notice of press criticisms upon the particular branch of the Service to which they may happen to belong nor, for the matter of that, to any branch of it. And by the legal and theological fiction that constitutes man and wife into "one flesh," we should have supposed that the same thing applied to the husbands of Civil servants, even though they be press men, and have rejoiced in owning and editing at one time the leading comic journal of the metropolis. Certainly there is nothing particularly *Charivari*-like in the letter to Wednesday's *Herald* to which we refer, nor does it in any way inspire the idea of its author having been wet-nursed upon rum and lemons at 85 Fleet-street, London. Indeed it rather reminds us of the style of Blair's sermons without Blair's beauties of diction. It was not unnatural that the Matron of the Newington Asylum should have somewhat "squirmed" at "the paragraphs in the daily papers" by which it was made to appear "that the inmates of the Newington Asylum were being cruelly treated and subject to most gross neglect." And it was also perhaps not unnatural that the chosen of her heart should "squirm" in matrimonial sympathy; but for all that we think it would have been in better literary as well as social taste had the "squirms" in question been reserved for the select semi-privacy of the smoking-room of the Athenæum Club, and not given to the world of sin and sorrow through the columns of "Garanny"—more particularly as the whole matter seems almost to resolve itself into "Much ado about nothing."

## No. 31.

Extract from the *Sydney Morning Herald*, August 7, 1886.

## NEWINGTON ASYLUM.

To the Editor of the *Herald*.

Sir,

My attention was drawn to a letter that appeared in your issue a few days ago signed by "W. K. Hicks," who, I presume, is the husband of the Lady-Superintendent of the above Institution. As he makes some animadversions upon the action recently taken by persons who, in the interests of humanity, have been trying to ameliorate the condition of the poor old persons who are there, I wish to say that I, in company with five other gentlemen, who are members of the House Committee of the Benevolent Asylum, Sydney,



Sydney, with the Manager visited Newington Asylum on the 14th of May last, in order to see for ourselves whether there was any just grounds for the bitter complaints and strong aversion manifested by all the aged women (who applied to us for relief) to go to Newington Asylum when we advised and urged them to do so. They uniformly spoke of the hardships they had experienced at Hyde Park before they were removed to Newington, and one of them who pleaded with us for relief stated that rather than go back to that Asylum she would throw herself in front of the tram-car. So we went on the day named, at our own expense, and saw through the Institution. We were received with great heartiness by the Lady-Superintendent, in her very luxurious homes, which is separated from, but forms part of the commodious Asylum which has been recently built by the Government, and I regret to say that though we found the buildings and grounds were suited for the objects of the Institution, and the clothing and bedding ample, yet nearly all the inmates (about 50) that I interviewed complained that they were very miserable and were especially discontented with the food supplied to them, which was dry bread and tea, without milk, for breakfast, and the meat and soup which we saw prepared and served out for their dinner was not by any means what it should be. With the exception of a few potatoes there were no vegetables whatever in the soup, and it appeared little more than greasy water (one of the old women called it ditchwater), and for their supper they had dry bread again and tea without milk. Rice, I was told, was served out to them once or twice a week. They said there were some cows kept on the Institution, but they never had any of the milk, and that several pigs were also kept there. There were no fires in any of the wards to warm them during the bleak and cold weather. They could not visit any of their friends in Sydney, unless they had money of their own to pay their passage by the steamer. They were bathed once a week in the cement bath in cold water, and I was told by one of them that two of these poor old women were put into this cold bath at one time, and when they came out were thrust out into the open yard in a state of nudity to dress themselves as best they could. Many of these women are seventy, eighty, and some nearly ninety years of age; many of whom have seen better days. Now, I ask ought that kind of treatment be tolerated in any civilized or Christian community? I am delighted to know that the Colonial Secretary has appointed a Committee of ladies to inquire into the management and condition of this Institution, and I and the other gentlemen who accompanied me will be glad to furnish them with the result of our own personal observations. Before I conclude, I would like to mention that from the diet scale which I have, with others, before me of a similar Institution of the sister Colony, in Melbourne, I find that the inmates are daily supplied with 2 oz. porridge, 4 oz. bread, 12 oz. meat, 12 oz. potatoes, 1 pint soup, rice pudding, with tea, coffee, or cocoa, and milk; minced meat is supplied to those who have no teeth to masticate their food, and treacle and dripping is given to all who wish it. Contrast that Institution with ours. And now I leave your readers to judge whether Mr. Hicks has any just grounds to gratuitously insult and stigmatise those gentlemen who have for years taken an unselfish interest in our poor, as "a few cheap charity grievance-mongers desirous of public notoriety."

I am, &c.,  
JOHN ROSEBY.

### No. 32.

Extract from *Daily Telegraph*, 24 August, 1886.

A JURY SAYS THE MEDICAL ARRANGEMENTS ARE DEFECTIVE.

YESTERDAY afternoon an inquest was held at the George-street Benevolent Asylum, Parramatta, touching the death of an inmate named James Evans, aged 80. The evidence disclosed some particulars respecting the medical arrangements. Evidence was given that deceased died while being conveyed to the hospital ward on Sunday last, to which place it was alleged the doctor had refused to admit him.

Dr. Rowling deposed that deceased died from diarrhœa, and that he never applied to be admitted to the hospital ward.

John Donovan, an inmate, deposed that deceased complained of illness on Friday last and would eat nothing, and said that he would try and get into the hospital ward. Deceased told him that he had asked a doctor to admit him, and that the doctor had refused, saying there was no room. Many of the inmates had complained to witness that they could not gain admittance into the hospital.

Thomas Dempsey, another inmate, deposed that he asked the deceased how he got on with the doctor on Saturday. Deceased replied that the doctor told him there were no vacant beds in the hospital, and would not admit him. Another old man told him that day that he had been refused admittance into the hospital. The man was very bad and could not walk a mile in a week. His name was Metcalfe. Deceased had no milk while sick, which the doctor stated he had ordered. He had gruel, which was made with water and had no milk with it.

Mrs. Dennis, matron superintendent, deposed that on Saturday last there were twenty-four vacant beds in the hospital ward. She heard that the doctor had refused to admit inmates into the hospital. She frequently gave them stimulants, which she had to pay for herself. Only between two and three gills of stimulants were distributed amongst 451 inmates. When there were only 200 men in the Institution some years ago between 30 and 35 gills were distributed. The death rate was much less when they got stimulants. It used to be from 6 to 8 per cent. Last year, with reduced stimulants, there were 123 deaths in an average of 400 inmates. This year was not quite so large, chiefly because witness gave them stimulants at her own expense. She felt certain that if the stimulants were increased the death rate, especially in the cold weather, would not be so large. When the men were dropping dead in the yard like sheep she called the doctor's attention to that fact, but he had made no remedy. She did not think the doctor would order stimulants if asked.

The jury returned a verdict that deceased died from diarrhœa, and added as a rider that they were of opinion there was room for improvement in the medical arrangements of the Institution, and particularly with respect to the distribution of stimulants.

Sydney, 16 August, 1886.

RECEIVED this day from Mr. Burns eighteen shillings and nine pence (18s. 9d.)

W. H. BERG,

pro L. Uhde & Co.,  
Government Contractors.

No. 33.



## No. 33.

## LIST of Paid Servants and Inmates.

John Burns, odd-job man.		Eliza Allen.
Joseph Ibbott, general servant.		Mary Ann Townsend.
George Newitt, gardener.		Jane Chadwick.
Joseph Gordon, assistant gardener.		Johanna Ryan.
John Brophy, Mrs. Hicks' groom.		Margaret M'Grath.
Elizabeth Carroll, gatekeeper.		Margaret Ettock.
Margaret Heggarty, head wardswoman.		Ellen Lisbeth, lavatory.
Eliza Burns, wardswoman.		Margaret Gannon, lavatory.
Maria Pope, do		Eliza Jenner, cancer and sore leg hospital.
Jane Duncan, do		Annie Mack, do do
Fannie Quinn do		Jane Macdonald, do do
Mary Cox, do	[ward.	Mary Bradley, messenger.
Jane Nightingale, hospital nurses, Protestant		Ann Ballard, dining-hall.
Ellen Holmes, do do		Kate Gilmore, closet-cleaner.
Elizabeth Johnson, do do		Alice Sadleir, hospital cook.
Margaret Cassidy, do do		Mary Rooney, head cook.
Bridget M'Carthy, do Catholic ward.		Mary Ann Carter, 2nd cook.
Mary Burns, do do		Margaret Duffy, 3rd cook.
Mary Harstell, do do		Sophia Lellman, dispensary cleaner.
Catherine Clancy, do do		Susan Fenner, do
Agnes Bell, head laundress (not an inmate).		Mary Morrissey, dairymaid.
Margaret Allen.		Jane Manuel, general servant.
Agnes Ferguson.		Harriet Cook, do
Ellen Thorpe.		Mary Wright (blind), pumper.
Bridget Daley.		Margaret Pridmore, yard-room.

## LIST of Books kept at Newington.

Admission-book, giving names, date of entry, date of discharge, how discharged, religion, country, age, &c.; weekly report book, weekly return sent to office; monthly returns of all rations, medical comfort, &c., copy sent to Manager's Office each month; quarterly return book of clothing; store-book; grocer's ration-book; butcher's ration-book; baker's ration-book; undertaker's order-book; informations of death; book kept for Registrar of Deaths to sign; rough books for issuing boots, slippers, &c., and to whom given; diary.

## No. 34.

## Extracts of Letters.

24 College-street, 23 August, 1886.

EXTRACTS of letters from Alice Batho, domestic servant, aged 29, late inmate of Newington Asylum:—

My dear Agnes,

Newington, Friday, 19/6/86.

I was so surprised to find when I got up here that it is a poor-house for old women that cannot afford to go anywhere else, and some are cripples. \* \* \* They have put me in the R.C. ward. \* \* \* The doctor has not been to see me yet. The dispenser-man said I wanted plenty of nourishing food, but if you want extras one has to buy from the Matron. I told them I would not stay, but I think I will try and put in a week if I can. For breakfast we get a thick piece of bread, dry, and a pint of black tea—no milk in it; for dinner we get the meat that the soup is made from, and a piece of dry bread—no vegetable and a pint of broth, or dish water as some call it. It is rather hard living for those who have known better. I only wish I was out of this; it is a very miserable place. I cannot manage dry bread and black tea without milk. I do wish, dear Agnes, that you would try and send me up something to eat; but if the Matron knows she will not let me have anything. \* \* \*

My dear Agnes,

June 25.

I suppose you wonder I am not home before this, but when I asked the Matron about going she told me I would have to stay a month before I could get away. I then asked if you could come here to see me, but she told me that no one was allowed to see any of the people here. It is dreadful to think that I have to stay here and you not to be allowed to see me. The Matron is a very nasty person when she likes. If I ask for anything the nurse tells me I am a bother, and I ought to be dead. I don't like the Matron at all. \* \* \*

My dear Agnes,

July 1.

I would have been home long ago but I have become so weak. There was some ladies come to see the old people, so they spoke to me. I told them I was a member of the Church of England so they spoke to the Matron about me and got me placed in another ward. I asked the nurse could I leave, and she said I could leave any day I liked. I would have been home before now but I cannot walk by myself. So dear Agnes if you could come up on Sunday. I know you could not come before to take me away. I walked in and they all tell me if I don't soon leave I will be carried out. I am afraid you will not know me when you see me; let me know what time you will come up. Come, for I am longing to get home, if I could trust myself out, but I have got so weak, I am obliged to hold on to something when I attempt to walk. The doctor is a clever man, but it is all the fault of poor food. They will not give what the doctor orders. Some gets brandy but it is half water. The Matron drinks herself. I have not had a night's sleep all the week. One woman is tied in bed, and the one on the other side of me is paralysed \* \* \* and at night she curses and swears dreadful. I never was in such a place before, and as to get a drink of water it is out of the way. I asked the wardswoman for a drink but she won't give me it. Dear Agnes do come and take me away soon, I know I will not last long. \* \* \* I am nearly starving; I can't get anything to eat only the dry bread and hard meat and black tea. I never thought there was such an inhuman place. I feel that it is killing me. \* \* \* I have failed since I have been here. \* \* \* Your loving companion—ALICE.

The above letters were given to me by Agnes Hewett, to whom they were addressed. She is a most respectable woman of 30 years of age, residing at 75, Regent-street, North Kingston. She is known to two of my sisters-in-law, and earns her living as assistant in a photographer's establishment. She took

Alice



Alice Batho away from Newington, on Sunday, July 4th, and the poor girl died on the 10th. She had had typhoid fever twelve months previously; had been six weeks well cared for at the Coast Hospital; and had been an out-door patient of the Prince Alfred Hospital for seven months. She was sent to Newington from the "office in Pitt-street," being quite ignorant of the nature of her destination.

ALICE STEPHEN,

Secretary to Ladies' Board, Newington.

Refer to Board.—C.W., 25/8/86.  
B.C., 25 August, 1886.—C.W., P.U.S.

The Chairman of the Government Asylums Inquiry Board,

### No. 35.

The Superintendent of Newington Asylum to The Manager of Government Asylums.

As to private stores being supplied to Inmates of Newington Asylum.

Newington Asylum, 10 August, 1886.

In answer to the extract of letter from Miss Stephen to the Hon. the Colonial Secretary, I beg respectfully to state that at the urgent request of the inmates, and to reconcile them to Newington, I allowed them the privilege of having some of my private stores, which were of the best quality, the jams being English and Tasmanian. The old people in Sydney have been always accustomed to send the messenger every day for their requirements. This they could not do here. As soon as I possibly could I found out, and gave permission to two respectable tradesmen to visit the Asylum with groceries in carts, but previous to my being able to do so I found I could not afford to lose so much by granting this accommodation, and had left off allowing them to take anything for quite a month. The Manager will himself remember my mentioning the matter to him, and two or three lady visitors, who I talked the matter over with, thought it most kind of me.

LUCY H. HICKS,

Superintendent.

Transmitted for the information of the Hon. the Colonial Secretary. When the old women were moved to Newington they were troubled as to how to obtain extras, and Mrs. Hicks made an effort to assist them. After a time I arranged for an inmate to go to Sydney for them once a week.—F. KING, 16/8/86. The Principal Under Secretary.

Refer to Board, 24/8/86. The Chairman of the Government Asylums Inquiry Board.—C.W., P.U.S., B.C., 27 August, 1886.

### No. 36.

The Secretary, Asylums Inquiry Board, to The Principal Under Secretary.

Sir,

25 August, 1886.

The Chairman of the Government Asylums Board desires to transmit the accompanying bottle to the Government Analyst. The latter should be desired to note that the seal is intact, if he finds it so; to state the total amount of fluid contained in the bottle; and to ascertain the proportion of morphia present (if any) per fluid ounce. He should be instructed to carefully preserve the bottle and its label, and to return it.

I have the honor to request that you will give authority for the analysis to be made, and that you will direct that the Analyst be informed in the terms of this letter.

I have, &c.,

C. R. BURNSIDE.

Approved.—G.R.D., 25/8/86. The Government Analyst.—C.W., B.C., 25 August, 1886.

Copy of the label on the bottle containing the above solution:—

"Pain Killer.  
86-8561.  
Cancer Ward.  
One tablespoonful as directed.  
Morphia ..... ½ grain.  
Aq. .... 3 ss.  
Shake the bottle."

Approved.—G.R.D., 25/8/86. The Government Analyst.—C.W., B.C., 25 August, 1886.

### No. 37.

The Assistant Government Analyst to The Secretary, Asylums Inquiry Board.

Sir,

Government Laboratory, Sydney, 27 August, 1886.

In reply to the minute under B.C., 25th August, 1886, from the Principal Under Secretary, I have now the honor to state that I have made an analysis of the contents of the bottle returned herewith, with the following results:—

The bottle was properly sealed with a seal bearing the inscription:—"Fiat justitia, ruat cælum," and marked "Pain Killer." The contents were found to be a slightly acid, colourless, solution measuring 9½ oz.

The liquid contained 8.86 grains of dissolved matter containing morphia.

A determination of the alkaloid gave 2.46 grains of morphia, or nearly 2½ grains in 9½ oz., and about equal to ¼-grain in each ounce of water.

I am, &c.,

WILLIAM M. HAMLET, F.C.S.,

Assistant Government Analyst.

No. 38.



## No. 38.

The Manager, Government Asylums, to The Principal Under Secretary.

Department of Government Asylums for the Infirm and Destitute,

Sir,

Manager's Office, Sydney, 16 August, 1886.

I have the honor to report that as yet nothing has been done to relieve the Newington Asylum of the water-closet nuisance. On Saturday last the vile stench arising from the drains, which were opened to free the pipes, pervaded the whole building, causing much discomfort to the invalids and inmates generally.

The cleansing of drains occurs so frequently that it appears important to change the system, and I can think of no better plan than to adopt the pan system, which is found to work so well at the Liverpool and Parramatta Asylums.

I have, &c.,

FREDERIC KING,

Manager.

Papers are with Board.—C.W. Refer to Board.—G.R.D., 27/8/86. The Chairman of the Government Asylums Inquiry Board.—C.W., P.U.S., B.C., 27/8/86.

## No. 39.

The Hon. W. H. Suttor to The Colonial Secretary.

Sir,

Cangowra, Bathurst, 26 August, 1886.

I wish to bring under your notice certain matters which I believe to be—indeed, some I know to be—facts with reference to the management of the Benevolent Asylum at Parramatta.

I am informed, and I believe what I say can be substantiated, that an old man named Toohey was received into the Asylum during the past winter. On his admission he was stripped of his clothes (this may have been necessary); he had been in the habit of wearing flannel next his skin; he was not clothed in similar garments, but in cotton articles, the consequence was he caught a severe cold and very shortly died of its effects.

I visited the Institution to-day, and, while hearing testimony to the general cleanliness of the place, strange to say in one ward, in what was the old wool factory, there was a thick coating of wool-grease and oil covering the whole floor and was most offensive to the smell. Nearly the whole of the inmates were in the yard attached to the premises, seated under sheds. No place was shown to me, such as a room which could be used as a sitting or reading-room. It would appear from what I was told that at 6 o'clock in summer and 7:30 in the winter these poor old creatures, most of them ailing and sick or infirm, were turned out of their bedrooms into the cold cheerless yard.

I was shown into the clothing store. A few woollen shirts were shown me, and I saw a needle-woman making up a flannel shirt and one more was shown me which she had made. I noticed hanging on a line attached to the laundry, I presume, one flannel shirt and one pair of flannel drawers, the rest of the clothing was all cotton. I understood the woollen garments were not used unless by order of the doctor. Of course this may be necessary, but it surely cannot be necessary to deprive the inmates of those articles of clothing made of material absolutely necessary to the aged, and which they have brought to the Institution with them, and probably the gift of charitable friends.

I venture to think that something more should be done for the comfort of these poor people than now is carried out.

I asked for printed rules of the Institution, and was told that some were in force twenty years ago. So I was led to infer that the matron in charge was a rule to herself. I do not attach any blame to her. Probably, with the appliances at command, the place is managed as well as it can be under the circumstances.

I may mention that one inmate openly, in the presence of the matron, expressed a desire to make a complaint, but was probably properly checked by her. I gathered from a muttered remark that a complaint about the food was what he desired to make.

I have, &c.,

W. H. SUTTOR.

Refer to Board.—G.R.D., 30/8/86.  
Board, B.C., 30/8/86.—C.W., P.U.S.

The Chairman of the Government Asylums Inquiry

## No. 40.

The Hon. W. H. Suttor to The Colonial Secretary.

Sir,

Cangowra, Bathurst, August 27, 1886.

In addition to my remarks to you of yesterday in reference to the Asylum at Parramatta, I beg to suggest that some employment should, if possible, be found for the inmates. Numbers of them are quite capable of doing some work, and they would be all the better for doing it. On viewing them yesterday I was reminded of what I have often seen in the country, of a number of crows perched on a fence waiting to pounce upon an anticipated meal. I saw some men at work in a carpenter's shop, but was told that this was hired labour, and the persons so employed were not inmates of the Asylum. Some few do work in the garden and keep the wards clean, and that is all the employment they have. I saw any number of robust old men there quite capable of doing work, and doubtless many of them are tradesmen.

I have, &c.,

W. H. SUTTOR.



## No. 41.

The Hon. W. H. Suttor to The Colonial Secretary.

Sir,

August 27, 1886.

In addition (further) to my remarks *re* Asylum at Parramatta, I have thought that I may not be deemed impertinent to suggest that a system of boarding-out with reference to these old men might be of service. I believe at present that the whole matter is purely voluntary, but I think that if persons throw themselves upon the charity of the State it should be with the understanding that to a certain extent they should be under obligations, compulsory if need be, to comply with any regulations the State may impose. Many of them are quite capable of doing some work. I feel sure that many persons would be glad to take them to do light jobs, such as gardening work, cleaning tools, &c. Since my other communications this matter has occurred to me. As the same system is adopted with the first childhood of those under State protection I venture to think the same principle might with advantage be applied to those who, in their coming second childhood, seek to live at ease on the benevolence of the State.

I have, &amp;c.,

W. H. SUTTOR.

Refer to Board.—C.W., 30/8/86.  
B.C., 30 August, 1886.—C.W., P.U.S.

The Chairman of the Government Asylums Inquiry Board,

## No. 42.

Mrs. Eliza Pottic to T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M.

Dear Sir,

"Eurimbla," Botany, 8 September, 1886.

I visited Newington in company with the ladies (with whose names I supplied you) on Wednesday, 21st April. I am afraid, trusting to my memory, I said 22nd April; if I did will you kindly rectify this error.

I am, &amp;c.,

ELIZA POTTIE.

21st April, visited Newington, Mesdames Henson, Bennett, Doyle, Pottic, Bruce, and Misses Boyle, Dickson, and Hogg. No seats of any kind; women lying about (in a fit); filth on hospital floor; woman in filthy state; women had lain on floor all night; women complained of cold; of insufficient food and care; matron objected to our giving a whole sponge-cake to woman in hospital, they were the most ungrateful; some apparently dying, with the sheet pulled over their faces; one woman with eyes, nose, and mouth full of flies; Mrs. Henson, Mrs. Bruce, and Mrs. Pottic asked that curtains be provided for the dying; refused; all the women in a dissatisfied state; matron took cakes for laundry women; they afterwards said they had had none. 29th July, first visit with board, cancer hospital; patients sitting on floor; dirty bucket with sago, iron spoons, tin pannikins.

## No. 43.

Mrs. Eliza Pottic to T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M.

Dear Sir,

"Eurimbla," Botany, 10 September, 1886.

I take the liberty of enclosing for your perusal a letter from one of the inmates of Newington Asylum. It is addressed to Mrs. S. B. Dight, of Stafford, Singleton, who is at present in Sydney, and was forwarded to her by one of her daughters, who has written a private letter on a blank page. Please notice that Mrs. Cross "sits out all day and in all weathers," has been "very bad with dysentery, and all for the want of a little nourishment." The old people almost invariably complain of the quantity and quality of the tea supplied. Letters of a similar nature, and containing like statements, have been received lately by Mrs. J. D. Langley from another inmate, a Mrs. Stephenson. Mrs. Langley told me their contents, and another party who had read them corroborated her testimony; but one of her servants had inadvertently destroyed them. Miss Dight says that Mrs. Cross is quite blind, but that the same party evidently writes all her letters for her. She gives her an excellent character. Mrs. Langley also speaks very highly of Mrs. Stephenson.

I am, yours truly,

ELIZA POTTIE.

[Enclosure.]

Mrs. Cross to Mrs. Dight.

My Dear Madam,

Newington Asylum, 2 Sept., 1886.

I take the liberty of writing to you again to ask you if you will kindly bestow your charity on me once more. I am in great distress. I suppose you heard that the Government removed all the people from the Hyde Park Asylum up here last summer. It has been a great loss to many of the poor old women, as most of them had friends about Sydney to give them the price of a little tea and sugar. This remote place is 12 miles from Sydney, and we have to suffer great hardships and privations; it is far worse than Hyde Park. We have to sit out all day long, and in all weathers, and I thought the cold of this winter would nearly have finished me. Even one cup of tea, if one have money to purchase it, is better than all Government doctors; and I ask you, dear Madam, to please send me a little assistance this time, as I don't think I will live much longer with cold and hardships of this place. I have been very bad with dysentery, and all for the want of a little nourishment. I was sorry when I had heard from you of the death of your dear sister Emma. I will conclude by praying may God bless yourself and family,

And remain, your ever grateful friend and well-wisher,  
ELIZABETH CROSS.

Direct your letter—Mrs. Elizabeth Cross, Newington Asylum, Parramatta River, Sydney.

No. 44.



## No. 44.

The Secretary to Ladies' Board, Newington, to T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M.

Dear Sir,

24, College-street, Thursday, 9th.

The Ladies' Board will be glad to visit Newington on Monday next, 13th instant. By this evening's post I will send you a list of those inmates not too timid to give information.

Yours obediently,  
ALICE STEPHEN

## No. 45.

The Secretary to Ladies' Board, Newington, to T. K. Abbott, Esq., S.M.

Dear Mr. Abbott,

24, College-street, Monday, 13th.

According to promise I enclose you a few names of inmates who will answer questions.

In the Roman Catholic ward—Mrs. Barff, Mrs. Kennedy; in the Protestant ward—Mrs. Saunders, Emma Reading; in the so-called cancer hospital—Jane Purnell (or Edwards), Anne Wire, Rosanna Byrne; inmates not belonging to the hospitals—Anne Ritchie, Mrs. Stevenson, Emma Tait, widow Welch, Mary Butler.

Mrs. Barff told me to-day (what she is prepared to repeat to your Board) that the Superintendent offered to give her spirits from her own stores "if she would not split on her."

Emma Reading was born a cripple in both hands and feet. She has been punished for answering questions on former occasions, by being kept in a room alone, away from the others. She has not been undressed then for five or six week, and her hair has been neglected until it had to be cut short. She is too fearful of results to speak openly to us, but promises to answer the gentlemen's questions. She can get very few services done for her unless she pays for them.

Anne Ritchie (who writes letters for the other inmates) has written anonymously once or twice to the Matron, and to the Colonial Secretary, Lord Carrington, &c.

The name of the wardswoman in the Roman Catholic hospital-ward, who threatened to jump on Mrs. Barff and Mrs. Crowther for giving us information, was M'Cann. She has since been given a "billet" in one of the asylums at Parramatta.

I remain, &c.,  
ALICE STEPHEN.

## No. 46.

The Secretary to Ladies' Board, Newington, to The Colonial Secretary.

Dear Mr. Dibbs,

24, College-street, Monday, 13 September, 1886.

At the visit of our Board to Newington to-day we observed that most of the inmates of the hospital-wards had been supplied with new bedsteads, and white quilts were in use.

We saw roast beef and other roast joints, with a good supply of good boiled potatoes, served out; most of the inmates, in expectation they thought of a visit from the Board of gentlemen.

Mary Rooney, the cook, was tipsy last week, and fought another woman, receiving a black eye. She is not employed in the kitchen at present.

Why is Elizabeth Carroll employed as gatekeeper? She is able to earn her own living out of the Institution; is very abusive in her language, and much disliked by the other inmates.

Bridget O'Neil (or Fredericson), whose left side is completely paralysed, uses very bad language, and has fits of terrible temper. She was placed in the bed next to Mrs. Kennedy, Roman Catholic Ward (as Mrs. Kennedy thinks to punish her for giving our Board information). A few days ago Mrs. Kennedy was out of bed for a moment, when Bridget O'Neil dragged her on to the floor and beat her severely with her right fist. The noise brought the workmen into the room, and Mrs. Hicks had Bridget removed to the so-called cancer hospital. She is a large heavy woman, and Jane M'Donald, the wardswoman there, has great difficulty in moving her and attending to her. A trained nurse would have the necessary skill to do all such services.

We had not the time to inspect the stores or the books; but when writing our names in the visitors' book saw that the last entry in the burial-book was dated 2nd September. One burial took place this morning, another on Saturday last. Both deaths occurred in the so-called cancer hospital.

We saw an old woman land at Newington at 12:30; and a young woman in a very weak state arrived just as we left, at a little after 2 p.m. In neither case was there anyone to meet the new arrivals.

I remain, &c.,  
ALICE STEPHEN,

Secretary to Ladies' Board, Newington.

Refer to the Board.—G.R.D., 17/9/86.

The Secretary to the Board, B.C., 18/9/86.—C.W.

## No. 47.

The Secretary to Ladies' Board, Newington, to The Colonial Secretary.

Dear Mr. Dibbs,

24, College-street, 18 September.

The ladies of our Committee desire me to inquire whether in your opinion there is any way of protecting the inmates of the Institution who give evidence as long as the present staff are allowed to remain in office? It appears obvious to us that the influence of the matron and her assistants is so unbounded while in actual charge that she may without difficulty, if so disposed, adduce any amount of evidence favourable to herself, and prevent inmates desirous of speaking against her management from speaking unreservedly of what they have experienced. Our Board already has reason to believe that the evidence reported by them is by some unexplained means communicated to the matron.

One of our Board saw Jane Macdonald, wardswoman in the so-called cancer hospital, in a state of inebriation a few days ago.

I remain, &c.,

ALICE STEPHEN,

Secretary to Ladies' Board, Newington.

Refer to Board.—C.W., 20/9/86.  
B.C., 20 September, 1886.—C.W., p. U.S.

The Chairman of the Government Asylums Inquiry Board,



## No. 48.

F. King, Esq., to The Principal Under Secretary.

Department of Government Asylums for the Infirm and Destitute,  
Manager's Office, Sydney, 14 September, 1886.

Sir,

I have the honor to transmit a letter from the Matron-superintendent of the George-street Asylum, Parramatta, complaining of the heat of her new quarters, lately erected by the Colonial Architect, and attributing it to the iron roofing.

I beg to suggest that her letter be submitted to the Colonial Architect with a view to the removal, if possible, of the iron, and the substitution of slates; the other matters referred to in the letter herewith could be considered at the same time.

I have, &amp;c.,

FREDERIC KING,  
Manager.

The Chairman of Government

Submitted, 7/9/86.

The Commission.—G.R.D., 18/9/86.

Asylums Inquiry Board, B.C., 20 Sept., 1886.—C.W., P.U.S.

[Enclosure.]

The Matron-Superintendent to The Manager Government Asylums.

Sir,

Government Asylum, Parramatta, 13 September, 1886.

I beg to call your attention once more to the intolerable heat of my house, the iron roof attracting the full heat of the sun, making my bedroom during the day almost like a large "camp-oven"; if the iron roof is retained it would want some non-heat-conducting paint or lining.

Also, the bedroom windows are exposed all day to the action of the sun, and the glass becomes so hot that it is painful to touch it; if a balcony is impossible the windows might at least be capped, so as to keep off some of the heat, which is more intense in summer than I can describe.

The western windows, on the ground floor, also require the verandah to be continued on that side, and some shade is essential over the dining-room windows, also some ventilation in that room.

This house could scarcely be more completely exposed to the full blaze and power of the sun if it were placed in the great desert of Arabia.

Begging that you will kindly urge a little relief in this matter of health and comfort,

I remain, &amp;c.,

C. H. M. DENNIS,  
Matron-Superintendent.

## No. 49.

The Secretary to Ladies' Board, Newington, to The Colonial Secretary.

Dear Mr. Dibbs,

24 College-street, 20 September, 1886.

The members of our Board wish to state in writing their reasons for pronouncing the Institution at Newington to be without "method, management, or discipline."

The present matron was appointed at the early age of twenty-four, and given absolutely unsupervised control, and has held this office under these conditions for about twenty-six years. She married a second time, and both her families continue in her household. As soon as one of her daughters was considered old enough to help, she was appointed sub-matron. Every member of the staff (unless Mrs. Gorman is an exception) has always been an inmate. Some of these officers have held office twenty years. Some members are known to be frequently intoxicated, and many of them to be tyrannical and overbearing, abusive in their language, and occasionally using violence to the inmates. It seems clear to us that with such a staff (all capable of working into each other's hands) no proper discipline could be maintained.

The sick are left entirely to the care of these untrained inexperienced women, so that many small and comparatively simple services, necessary to be rendered, are left undone, to the great discomfort of the patients.

On our casual visits, before appointment as a Board, we have found the hospital wards left quite unattended; and at night if any patient fell out of bed she had to remain on the floor till morning.

The meals are most irregular. The beef-tea, supposed to be distributed at 11, we have seen given at 12:30; and all dinners not served by 2 p.m., and even then, only half-cooked. No doubt this is owing principally to the late arrival of the meat. It is often not brought by the butcher until noon; but in a well-regulated establishment this would not have been allowed to go on for a period of above six months.

Much food is evidently wasted. With care, and an efficient cook, mince-meat could be made from such scraps of food; and the bones of to-day's joints could be chopped and added to strengthen to-morrow's soup.

With a very little expense a variety and abundance of vegetables could be grown for the use of the Institution. The present vegetable-garden, for which we understand two gardeners are kept, appears to be cultivated chiefly for the supply of the matron's establishment. Poultry also could be reared without extra cost in a place so favourably suited, and the poor inmates could have the benefit of the produce.

In our opinion there is no possibility of a durable state of improvement until the whole place is remodelled. No matron's own establishment should be so large a one; and no sub-matron or paid assistant should be related to the matron. The staff should be entirely from outside; and one inmate should not be given authority over another. Many of these inmates are of bad character, but that has not excluded them from office.

One or two trained nurses are necessary for the patients' comfort, and these being otherwise unconnected with the Institution would be free to give unbiassed evidence.

One proof of the want of discipline is the absence of employment. Those not occupied as wards-women, needlewomen, scrubbers, &c., lie about absolutely idle. Those who can work, but will not, are not compelled to employ themselves. Then there are no books to be seen nor any other softening influence to raise their lives and thoughts to a higher level.

Some of the store and other account-books looked at by our Board on the 18th instant appeared to have been only freshly started, and could only be thoroughly examined away from the Institution. We noticed that Elizabeth Jordan, seen by us in an apparently dying condition on May 6th, is entered as having died ten or twelve days later.

There



There is no notice put up anywhere to inform the patients' friends when they are allowed to visit them.

We venture to submit that no Institution of this nature should be left without regular and efficient supervision.

I remain, &c.,

ALICE STEPHEN,

Secretary to Ladies' Board, Newington.

The Secretary to the Commission, B.C., 23/9/86.—C.W.

No. 50.

Mrs. Eliza Pottic to The Colonial Secretary.

Sir,

"Eurimbla," Botany, 30 September, 1886.

In the temporary absence of the hon. Sec., Newington Asylum Ladies' Board, I have been requested by the President to forward the following report of our visit on September 30th, for the purpose of further inspecting the books of the Institution. Our investigation was of a limited nature, inasmuch as it was some time before we could induce the Superintendent to leave us alone with the books. We were astonished when the Superintendent charged us with telling the gentlemen's board that she was intoxicated. This is the second time we have been told by the Superintendent of communications of ours to the Colonial Secretary having been submitted to her. The following is the result of our investigation of the books, viz.:—Asylum account book, 1st entry, July 29, 1886; petty cash-book, 1st entry, June 13th, 1886; weekly papers report book, 1st entry, August 3rd, 1886; store-book, 1st entry, February, 1886.

Among many entries we noted these:—February 2nd, 5 gallons brandy; March 27th, 10 gallons brandy; April 15th, 10 gallons brandy; June 5th, 5 gallons brandy.

Book articles received and issued. 1st entry, April, 1886:—Medical comforts for month of April, 1886:—33 oz. sugar, 10 oz. sago, 10 oz. oatmeal. Medical comforts for month of May, 1886:—33 oz. sugar, 10 oz. sago, 10 oz. oatmeal, 10 oz. arrowroot, 154 gills brandy. Medical comforts for June, 1886:—33 oz. sugar, 10 oz. sago, 20 oz. oatmeal, 120 gills brandy. Medical comforts for month of July (milk first on 9th):—445 gills milk, 10 oz. sago, 20 oz. oatmeal, 10 oz. arrowroot, 69 oz. sugar, 186 gills of brandy. Medical comforts for August, 1886:—775 gills of milk, 1 dozen port wine, 5 gallons brandy, 1 case ale, 1 case porter, 170 lb. gravy beef, 45 oz. sago, 70 oz. oatmeal, 25 oz. arrowroot. Also entered under heading "medical comforts," August—7 tons of coal, 1 bale lucerne, 3 bales straw. Medical comforts for September, 1886:—16 bushels corn, 34 bushels bran, 750 gills of milk, 1 bag of sugar, 300 oz. beef tea, 50 oz. sago, 80 oz. oatmeal, 40 oz. arrowroot.

We would also add that the blind girl, Annie Reid, whose case we referred to in our last report, and who on the first occasion we saw slapped in the bath, and to whom on our last visit we called the wardswoman's attention, on account of her neglected and helpless condition, has been removed to the cancer hospital. She is sensible though apparently not capable of recovery. She told us that she has been frequently beaten, and called bad names. Sometimes she was beaten with a stick.

I am, &c.,

ELIZA POTTIE.

Refer to Board.—C.W., 1/10/86.  
B.C., 2 October, 1886.—C.W.

The Chairman of the Government Asylums Inquiry Board,

No. 51.

The Matron-superintendent to The Manager, Government Asylums.

Sir,

Government Asylum, Parramatta, 19 September, 1886.

I append herewith "clippings" from *Sydney Morning Herald* and *Echo*, of Thursday last, reflecting upon my management of this Institution, and calculated to injure me seriously in the eyes of the public of this Colony.

I therefore have to entreat, through you, for the protection of the Honorable the Colonial Secretary, to whom I request that you will kindly forward this letter.

The story of the old man "Toohey" is entirely a "fable," as far as this Asylum is concerned; so also is the reference to an "orchard," as the only landed property I possess is the "grave," where my husband and children are happily at rest. If Mr. W. H. Suttor derived his information from Dr. Rowling, our Visiting Surgeon, it seems a pity that the facts were not more accurately described.

I plead guilty to checking my cook (John Wait) when about to make a complaint, but it was only and solely from delicacy of feeling, as I felt sure the subject matter of it was against the Surgeon; and as Dr. Rowling had brought Mr. Suttor into the yard, and kept him there taking notes for some time, and afterwards had him shut up with himself in the surgery for a quarter of an hour or 20 minutes before he sent for me, I concluded that my visitor was a particular friend of the Doctor's.

I now regret that I in any way prevented "Wait" from speaking out.

As to the "floors" at the "mill" side, I pointed them out twice to my late kind friend (and Colonial Secretary), Sir Alexander Stuart.

Of course the "needlewoman" was my elder daughter, Miss Dennis, but as she is an educated lady the reflection, if such it be, falls harmless upon her.

As to the "vegetables," "fires," and other inaccurate statements, I am fully aware that you can testify, from personal experience and observation, as to the correctness of them; and you are also in possession of any "complaints" which I have made *re* my own residence.

Placing myself and my defenceless daughters under the powerful protection of the Honorable the Colonial Secretary,

I have, &c.,

C. H. M. DENNIS,

Matron-superintendent.

Transmitted as requested by Mrs. Dennis.—F. KING, 20/9/86. The Principal Under Secretary.  
Submitted, 24/9/86. To Commissioner.—G.R.D., 1/10/86. The Chairman of the Government  
Asylums Inquiry Board, B.C., 2/10/86.—C.W., P.U.S.



## No. 52.

Extract from *Sydney Morning Herald*, September 11th, 1886.

THE HON. W. H. SUTTOR AND THE PARRAMATTA BENEVOLENT ASYLUMS.

To the Editor of the *Herald*.

Sir,

A telegram from Bathurst, in your issue of Tuesday, states that at a public meeting the management of the Parramatta Benevolent Asylums was brought under discussion, and that it was stated that old and infirm patients from Bathurst had a great antipathy to go there. Further, that "the Hon. W. H. Suttor and others mentioned made great complaints against the management of the Parramatta institutions."

Mr. Suttor would doubtless not intentionally present incorrect information, but in this particular he has certainly been misinformed. The statistics of the Parramatta Asylums show that during the year already there have been no less than thirty-five admissions from Bathurst to the Parramatta George-street Asylum, of which seventeen have since been discharged, and nineteen into the Macquarie-street Asylum, of which eight have been discharged. There are consequently thirty-three old men still in these two particular Institutions, all of whom have been sent from Bathurst during the year, and there are doubtless many others in the Liverpool Institution, which is the largest in the Colony.

Now, as I take much interest both in the management of these Institutions and the welfare of the poor old inmates, I think it is most unfair to cast undeserved reflections upon those who have charge of them. I am quite free to admit that the system which the Government have authorized for so many years is in some particulars open to improvement, although in the present state of popular feeling there is great danger of running into an extravagant extreme; but it is unjust to blame those who have administered that system faithfully for defects for which they are not responsible, but for which the Government are solely to blame. It is well known that if any of the managers of these Institutions had taken upon themselves to depart from the Government dietary scale, or make other unauthorised improvements, they would simply have been liable to dismissal. My own observations lead me to believe that every possible provision for the comfort of the inmates is made, so far as present regulations permit.

I am, &amp;c.,

HUGH TAYLOR.

Parramatta, 9 September.

## No. 53.

Extract from *Sydney Morning Herald*, Thursday, 16th September, 1886.

THE PARRAMATTA BENEVOLENT ASYLUM.

To the Editor of the *Herald*.

Sir,

I see that in Saturday's issue my old friend Mr. Hugh Taylor, M.L.A., takes me to task for having (as telegraphed to you) taken exception to the management of the Asylums at Parramatta. I beg to state that I cast no reflection whatever upon those who had charge of them. The whole thing from beginning to end was what I condemned, and Mr. Taylor himself "admits that in some particulars the system is open to improvement." As he thinks so I had hoped he would rather have sympathised with than found fault with me.

My attention was called to these Institutions by the following story:—An old man named Toohey was sent to the Asylum from Bathurst. His wife, in Bathurst, was assisted by a relief society. Shortly after the old man came to Parramatta his wife received a letter from him telling her that the first treatment he was subjected to was to be put into a bath; that he, when taken out, was clothed in moleskin trousers and cotton shirt; and that flannel underclothes which he had been in the habit of wearing were taken from him, and that as a consequence he had caught a violent cold. The next thing she heard, and shortly after, was that he was dead. About this same time my attention was called to a notice telling a very similar story. I was requested by some benevolent ladies in Bathurst who had taken an interest in Toohey to visit the Asylum. I did so. I was introduced to the matron by the doctor, and shown round by her. The most of the sleeping wards were shown to me, and were, except one, cold enough, clean enough, and cheerless enough to satisfy the proverbial charity. One ward was in the old tweed factory. Directly I entered I noticed a very disagreeable odour. I looked about to find the cause. On the floor was a thick coating, a sixteenth of an inch at least, of the old wool grease and oil of the former manufacturing process. I pointed it out to the matron as I scraped it up with my boot sole. She said "she could not get the authorities to have it cleaned." On passing through the kitchen the man who was cooking said "he wished to make a complaint." He was promptly and perhaps properly checked by the matron. As far as I could gather, he was anxious to complain of the quality of the food. I was taken through the vegetable garden, and saw a few of the inmates at work there. I was taken through the neat and comfortable villa provided for the matron, and although she would not allow the cook to complain, she did not refrain from pouring forth copious grumbings about her own inadequate appliances. I went through the yard where the inmates were assembled. They were all or nearly all sitting in long rows on forms under a narrow shed erected along a wall. They reminded me of a scene I have witnessed on a stockyard fence of a number of crows perched and waiting for the coming meal. Although it was a cold, raw morning last month, I did not see any fire provided; nor was I shown into any room or place where the inmates could sit and read or amuse themselves with harmless games, or, what I think would be better, employ themselves at any kind of work. Many of them appeared to me to be strong able men quite fit to do something, and as many of them are doubtless tradesmen, I think something of this kind should be carried out. I was taken into the office and the store. I asked if there "were any printed rules of the establishment." I was told "that about twenty years ago there were such rules, but there were none now." I presumed from that that the matron was a law unto herself now. In the store I was shown some cloth coats that were served out to the old men, and a few woollen shirts. I also saw a needlewoman making a flannel shirt, and one other that she had made was pointed out. Remembering Toohey, I asked if these shirts were given to all the inmates, and was told that those only got them as they were ordered by the doctor. I learned that these old creatures are turned out of their beds at 6 o'clock in the morning in



in summer, and at half-past 7 in the winter. When the one season began and the other ended I did not discover. When so turned out they go into the yard to recreate themselves as best they can. Since my visit I have seen another old man who left the Asylum, and who corroborates the discomfort of the place, and tells a good deal more—of how the vegetables grown by the labour of the inmates do not find their way to their table; of how the men are employed in an orchard belonging to some person out of the town, and that those who do not work in this orchard are made to leave the Institution; of how, too, his flannel garments, provided by a philanthropic friend, were taken from him, and thereby caused him to take a bad cold. All this last of course I cannot vouch for; but I have no hesitation in saying that many old men who have been in the Asylums have no desire whatever to go back to them, and I believe that some inquiry is necessary.

Mr. Taylor fears we may "go into an extravagant extreme," I presume of philanthropy run mad. I am inclined to think that at present the extreme is rather the other way. I can only hope that inquiry will be made, and that a "happy mean" of treatment based more upon common sense principles will obtain.

I am, &c.,

W. H. SUTTOR.

P.S.—I had no opportunity of questioning any of these people. The matron's prompt checking of the one complaint, and a close complimentary attendance out through the gates, prevented me from learning anything from them. Probably if I had been allowed talk with them my suspicions of the management might have been allayed.—W.S.

The Manager of the Government Asylums, B.C., 16/9/86.—C.W.

The man Toohey, referred to in Mr. Suttor's letter, was an inmate of the M'Quarie-street Asylum. He did not complain after his bath, but was told that he must apply to the surgeon if he wanted a flannel. The floors in the mill are saturated with oil; they have been scraped with spades and cleansed as much as is possible, but the smell will rise in warm weather. It has not been considered unwholesome, and the only remedy will be to refloor the wards. The garden is a credit to the Asylum, and supplies the inmates with an ample quantity of vegetables and pot-herbs. It is worked entirely by inmates.—FREDERIC KING, Manager. The Principal Under Secretary.

#### No. 54.

Extract from *Echo*, 16th September, 1886.

##### NOTES OF THE DAY.

THE letter of Mr. W. H. Suttor, published in this morning's *Herald*, contains a circumstantial account of what he himself saw at the Parramatta Benevolent Asylum. No one with a spark of human feeling in him can read it without indignation. The institution, as described by Mr. Suttor, is a kind of Inferno to the unfortunates who are forced thither through stress of circumstances, and over its portals might be written: "Abandon thoughts of comfort all ye who enter here." The majority of the sleeping wards, says Mr. Suttor, are cold enough, clean enough, and cheerless enough to satisfy the proverbial charity. That is a very pungent and a very suggestive remark. At the Parramatta Benevolent Asylum it would seem that the inmates are made to feel every minute of the day that they are the objects of charity, and have no right, therefore, to expect to enjoy any comfort. They exist only on sufferance; why then should they have fires in winter, or pleasant food, or anything else that is adapted to make them satisfied with the world? No one supposes that the people who are admitted into our benevolent asylums should be pampered, or fed on the fat of the land, or provided with luxurious sleeping apartments, but they ought to be so treated that they may feel the institutions are places of refuge, and not places of suffering. It is well that the Government have appointed a Commission to inquire into the management of our charitable institutions. The Commissioners have already discovered enough to convince them that the appointment was timely; and it may be hoped that the effect of their work will be the abolition of the abuses that are known to exist, and some of which are so vividly described by Mr. Suttor.

#### No. 55.

F. Abigail, Esq., M.P., to The Colonial Secretary.

Dear Sir,

20 October, 1886.

I have received, this morning, the enclosed letter, which contains statements so monstrous, if true, that I feel bound to send it on to you. I have obliterated the name, so that the writer may not be made to suffer, as others have done who have written me about wrongdoing in some of our institutions. I ask that you will see no punishment takes place in this case, unless the statements are proved untrue and made with malice.

I am, &c.,

F. ABIGAIL.

[Enclosure.]

Sir,

Asylum, George-street, Parramatta, 19 October, 1886.

The old men in this institution would be most thankful if you would inquire of the Chief Secretary as to the existence of the Committee that was appointed to inquire into the state of those institutions. We are now two months expecting them, and now they seem as far off as ever. I assure you that it needs something here. The chief feature here is drunkenness and disorder, total neglect in every respect, the whole management of everything left in the hands of these disorderly characters; robbery and plunder is their chief object in order to get grog; and there seems to be no one to take the least notice after all the reports and complaints that has been made about these places. If they get drunk in the daytime they close the gate to keep them in; and if they come in at night they are locked up in the wards with the other men, and kick up what row they like. Besides, we are robbed daily of our rations, and, if we make the least complaint, we shall be turned out; and the principal actors in these matters are the people that

are



are paid by Government. There is no person knows these things better than the inmates. They have starved and worked two Government horses to death, working them on their farms, and robbed them of their feed to feed poultry and pigs. They take better care of them than they do of the old men. An old man is nothing in their way. The sooner they are dead the better, for they will get nothing here but abuse. There has been old men actually killed and murdered here, and nothing thought about it, only take and bury them. Such things you will not hear in any other part of the world.

Sir, if you will inquire into this matter, you will do the old men the greatest kindness. I trust you will not let them know my name, otherwise my life would be in danger; but in case there is an inquiry I can prove twenty times as much more. Certainly the Government and the officials over these places are all to blame for the conduct that is carried on in these places. The Superintendents would be much better out of this; altogether they are the most useless things in existence.

Yours, most respectfully,

F. Abigail, Esq., M.P.

Inform Mr. Abigail that his enclosure will be sent to the Commission of Inquiry, and that I shall require the names of the writer, and of any other witnesses able truthfully to give evidence. The Commission will commence its sitting in a few days at Asylum of Newington.—G.R.D., 21/10/86. Refer and inform Mr. Abigail.—C.W., 21/10/86. Mr. Abigail, M.P., 23 October, 1886. The Chairman of the Government Asylums Inquiry Board, B.C., 25 October, 1886.—P.U.S.

No. 56.

The Manager, Government Asylums, to The Principal Under Secretary.

Sir,

23 September, 1886.

I send Mrs. Hicks' report for your perusal. I really think it will be necessary to discharge the man Ibbott; he and his wife lead Mrs. Hicks a sad life.

I have, &c.,

FREDERIC KING.

Submitted, 6/10/86. Refer to Board, G.R.D., 19/10/86. The Chairman of the Government Asylums Enquiry Board. B.C., 19 Oct., 1886.—C.W.

Mrs. Superintendent Hicks to The Manager, Government Asylums.

Sir,

Newington Asylum, 21 September, 1886.

I beg respectfully to report, that on Saturday afternoon I went to the wharf to meet my husband and daughter from Sydney; Dr. Rowling was also there. The Ladies Committee had just left in the launch when Ibbott's wife came rushing down, calling out for the ladies, and finding they had gone turned to a man on the wharf and began talking loudly and violently at me, threatening that she would, in less than a month, get the dirty low lot at the grand house out, and much more to the same effect. Dr. Rowling heard it all.

I have also to report that Gordon and Ibbott were both absent, without leave, from 12 o'clock Saturday till Monday morning. I had occasion to require Ibbott's services on Saturday afternoon, but as neither he nor Gordon were to be found I sent for the gardener, who assisted Byrnes in the removal of a corpse. I have frequently told both Gordon and Ibbott that they must let me know if they desired to go out, as I must have men always on the premises. I have already reported Ibbott for the same matter.

Yesterday evening Emma Williams was brought here by her husband from Liverpool, and expired 10 minutes after her arrival. She had been attended by Dr. Strong, who sent a certificate of death. Mr. Byrnes, J.P., however, held a magisterial inquiry.

I have, &c.,

LUCY H. HICKS,

Superintendent.

No. 57.

The Manager, Government Asylums, to The Principal Under Secretary.

Sir,

27 September, 1886.

I send this on for you to read. I do not think it is necessary to make an official document of it, though I will if you so desire.

I have, &c.,

FREDERIC KING.

Submitted, 28/10/86. Refer to Board,—C.W., P.U.S., 19/10/86. The Chairman of the Government Asylums Enquiry Board, B.C., 18 Oct., 1886.—C.W.

The Matron-Superintendent to The Manager, Government Asylums.

Sir,

Government Asylum, Parramatta, 25 September, 1886.

Captain Frederic H. Trouton having visited and inspected the whole of this institution on the 23rd instant, has requested me to copy and forward, for the consideration of the Hon. the Colonial Secretary, the following remarks, entered by him in the Visitors' Book, viz.:

"Having recently inspected similar Institutions in other Colonies, I am pleased to bear witness to the superiority of this for cleanliness, cosiness, and comfort.

"From what I can learn from the invalids I think they should have more medical attendance, and would suggest an honorary medical staff should be appointed.

"I would draw the attention of the authorities to the case of John Jones, who states he has had no medical examination since he came to this establishment (fifteen months)."

Will you kindly send this on immediately, for the perusal of the Hon. the Colonial Secretary.

I have, &c.,

ALICE DENNIS,

Matron-Superintendent.

No. 58.



## No. 58.

## The Secretary, Government Asylums Inquiry Board, to The Principal Under Secretary.

Sir, Colonial Secretary's Office, Macquarie-street, Sydney, 31 August, 1886.

Referring to my letter of the 20th instant, I am directed by the chairman to inform you that the contract plans of the Asylums at Newington, George-street, Parramatta, and part of Liverpool, but not of Macquarie-street, Parramatta, have been received, but that they do not contain the information required by the Board, and asked for in the letter of above date.

The Board desires to be furnished with a sketch on block plan, showing the position of all fences, buildings, outhouses, &c., gardens, orchards, walks, wells, drain- and water pipes, and total area of each Asylum site, owned or leased by the Government at Newington, George-street and Macquarie-street, Parramatta, and Liverpool.

And to state that the inquiry will be greatly facilitated when this information reaches the Board.

I have, &c.,

C. R. BURNSIDE,

Secretary.

Show the outline of estate and important neighbouring features.

Show divisions of estate and purposes for which each used, and approximate area.

Show fences and gates.

Show position of buildings, and use of each.

Show lines of drains; junctions with lavatories, sinks, latrines, &c.; the various cesspits in course of drains; the pan-closets; line of outlet to river.

Mark lines of water supply; take the height of windmills; show height of ground level under raised tanks by windmill above same in neighbourhood of main buildings.

Examine position of dam to see whether it is placed in the best position available.

Memoranda of details required by the Health Board, and forwarded to Mr. Surveyor Thompson in connection with his instructions to make a sketch plan of the Newington Asylum.—R. J. A. ROBERTS, 11 September, 1886. Replied to by Mr. Thompson's letter of 17th September, 1886, No. 13.—R.J.A.R., 18/9/86.

## No. 59.

## Mr. Surveyor Thompson to The Surveyor-General.

Sir, Tralee, Bellevue Hill, Double Bay, 17 September, 1886.

I have the honor to forward herewith the sketch plan of the Newington Asylum. With regard to this plan I may inform you that it has been compiled partly from Mr. Surveyor Ebsworth's survey of the Newington Estate (which survey gave all the outside boundary-lines, subdividing streets, and positions of the then existing buildings), while the newer buildings have been measured and approximately fixed in position by my rough sketch survey made during the past week.

The levels I have taken give the actual level above the high-water mark, observed at Newington Wharf on September 15th, 1886. And in every case where I have written the level on a building I mean it for the ground floor level; the only exception to this is in the case of the two raised tanks, and in both these instances I have written on the plan the ground level and also that of the bottom of raised tank. These levels were required by the Health Board in order that they might see how the water supply was arranged. And here I may state, for the information of the Board, that the reason of raising on trestles of the tanks near the hospital was not only to supply the laundry but also to give sufficient head to flush the w.-c.'s on the first floors of the two dormitories, for allowing 25 feet from the floor to the flushing tank of the upper w.-c. in the lower dormitory; there would then be a little over 5 feet available head.

On reading over my instruction I find that I cannot explain myself clearer than by taking each instruction separately, and reporting upon it.

(1) Show outline of estate and important neighbouring features.

(2) Show divisions of estate and purposes for which each is used, and approximate area.

The fences and areas as shown on plan satisfy the conditions laid down in Nos. 1 and 2.

(3) Show fences and gates:

All the main fences are shown clearly on plan.

(4) Show position of buildings and use of each:

This instruction is also satisfied by the plans and the writing thereon.

(5) Show lines of drains, junctions with lavatories and sinks, latrines, &c., the various cess-pits in course of drains, the pan-closets, and line of outlet to river:

With regard to the drains I have dotted them on the plan in approximate position as indicated by one of the workmen employed on the estate, who was working at the asylum when the drains were laid down. The pan-closets are shown on the plan at either end of the two dormitories. The line of outlet of main sewer is also shown.

(6) Mark lines of water-supply:

The pipe lines from dam is shown by a dotted line, also windmill, pumps, and dam are clearly defined.

(7) Take the height of windmills, show height of ground level under raised tanks by windmills above same in neighbourhood of main building:

This instruction is satisfied by the levels shown on plans.

(8) Examine position of dam to see whether it is the best available position:

With regard to this last instruction I beg to inform you that the dam is far from being in the best available position, for, as at present constructed, it cannot receive the surface water from at the most more than an acre of land, and that principally from the adjoining street (Holker-street) which is outside the



the boundary of the estate. Nor will it be better supplied until drains are cut contouring the slope of the hill between the dam and the chapel to intercept the surface water which would otherwise flow down to the watercourse and consequently to waste; even then there will be considerable loss of catchment area.

There was nothing in my opinion to prevent the dam being put close alongside of the eastern boundary fence. Where a simple dam properly constructed and about 10 feet high in the deepest portion would have headed the water back for at least 6 chains, forming a large waterhole, and utilizing almost all the catchment area which would have been at least 10 acres.

I have, &c.,

W. M. THOMPSON.

The Under Secretary for Lands, for the information of the Health Board.—P. F. ADAMS, 20/9/86. The Secretary Board of Health.—P.F., B.C., 20/9/86.

### No. 60.

#### Mr. G. Lewis *re* instructions.

Surveyor-General's Office, Sydney, 7 September, 1886.

In a conversation with the Principal Under Secretary, that gentleman desired the services of a surveyor who could illustrate the drainage, &c., of the Benevolent Asylums in the county of Cumberland by rough block sketches. The assistance is required speedily.

G. LEWIS.

Mr. Woolrych. Can Mr. Roberts be spared for a few days to make sketch plans of the several Asylums. He made maps a short time since of a somewhat similar character with very satisfactory results?—P.F.A., 1 September. Urgent.

This work could be done by Mr. Roberts with the aid of members of the Detail Staff if necessary, and if instructions are issued to me and date fixed by which the sketch plans must be completed I will consult him respecting arrangements so as to avoid any serious interference with work in hand. The survey for the Health Board at Leichhardt, which I am glad to hear was very satisfactory, was made under instructions, which left all arrangements for fulfilling them to me.—F. B. W. WOOLRYCH, 8 September, /86.

Mr. Roberts may be directed to come in at once and take the necessary instruction. Mr. Woolrych may perhaps desire to be present.—P.F.A., 9 September. Received personally from Mr. George Lewis, 1 p.m., 10 September, /86.—F.B.W.W. Forwarded to Mr. Surveyor R. J. A. Roberts for immediate action.—F.B.W.W., L.S., 10 September, /86.

To carry out this instruction within the time allowed it was necessary to employ the services of Surveyors Thompson, Thomas, and Shute. The required sketch plans are now complete and transmitted.—R. J. A. ROBERTS, 30 September, /86.

### No. 61.

#### Mr. Surveyor Shute to The Surveyor-General.

Sir,

Edwin-street, Croydon, 29 September, 1886.

In compliance with verbal instructions from Mr. Surveyor Roberts, I have the honor to transmit herewith two plans, showing the Government Asylums in George-street and Macquarie-street, Parramatta, giving the information required by the Asylums Inquiry Board.

I have, &c.,

HENRY SHUTE, JUN.

Mr. District-Surveyor Woolrych,—Instructions to make sketch plans for the information of the Asylums Inquiry Board are now fulfilled and the last plans transmitted with this letter.—R. J. A. ROBERTS, 30 September, /86.

The Under Secretary for Lands for the information of the Board of Health.—P.F.A. The Secretary Board of Health, 1 October, 1886.—J.F., B.C., 1/10/86.

### No. 62.

#### F. Abigail, Esq., M.P., to The Principal Under Secretary.

Dear Sir,

Colonial Secretary's Office, 28 October, 1886.

Acknowledging the receipt of your letter, in reply to one sent by me regarding certain matters in connection with the management of the Parramatta Asylums, in reply to your request that I should supply the names of the writers and any others who can give evidence in support of the statements made in the letters, I beg to assure you that I have not the names, but am told, that if it is made known that the inmates may speak out without fear, you will receive plenty of evidence to show that some change is needed. My object in writing was to allow these people a full opportunity of making known their grievances, and so put a stop to these continued complainings.

I am, &c.,

F. ABIGAIL.

Refer to Board.—10/11/86. The Chairman of the Government Asylums Inquiry Board, B.C., 10 Nov., 1886.—C.W.

### No. 63.

#### The Government Medical Adviser to The Principal Under Secretary.

Sir,

Office, 127, Macquarie-street, Sydney, 27 October, 1886.

In forwarding the enclosed letter from Dr. O'Dillo Maher to the Board appointed to inquire into the condition of the Government Asylums, I would point out that the question discussed by Dr. Maher, however important in itself, can only be regarded as a part of a much wider subject. The ophthalmic patients are, many of them, comparatively young, and are but seldom persons who, if free from eye



eye disease, would be absolutely helpless on account of old age. In this respect they fall under the same category with a large number of persons who are at present maintained in the Asylums on account of their being helpless from disease. From a return furnished to me by Mr. King—copy of which is appended—it would seem that out of a total number of inmates amounting to 1768, no fewer than 516 are under 50 years of age, and cannot possibly be helpless from senility. These persons are evidently the subjects of chronic disease in some form or another, and many of them might by careful and judicious treatment be so far restored to health as to be able to contribute in part at least to their own support.

It seems to me to be very undesirable that persons in comparatively early life who are suffering from chronic disease, whether curable or incurable, should be mixed up with and subjected to the same treatment as persons in whom the vital powers are exhausted by old age, and who can only expect to be supported in reasonable comfort to the natural termination of their lives. I would suggest for the consideration of the Board of Inquiry, that part of the existing Asylum accommodation should be devoted to the separate treatment of the younger inmates, who are presumably suffering from chronic diseases. As a detail of this arrangement, it would be easy to introduce some such plan for the treatment of ophthalmic patients in separate wards as that suggested by Dr. Maher.

I have, &c.,  
H.N.M.

B.C., 27/10/86. Refer to Board.—C.W., 3/11/86. The Chairman of the Board of Inquiry into Government Asylums, B.C., 4 November, 1886.—C.W. P.U.S.

[Enclosures.]

RETURN of Ages of the Inmates of the Government Asylums for the Infirm and Destitute on 11th September, 1886.

Asylum.	Under 20.	Under 30.	Under 40.	Under 50.	Total.
The Liverpool Asylum .....Males	2	55	75	70	202
The George-street Asylum, Parramatta ..... "	13	12	23	73	121
The Macquarie-street Asylum, Parramatta ..... "	1	8	31	39	79
The Newington Asylum .....Females	3	16	30	65	114
	19	91	159	247	516

NUMBER of Inmates in the Government Asylums on the 11th September, 1886.

Asylum.	Under 50.	Over 50.	Total number in Asylum.
The Liverpool Asylum .....Males	202	530	732
The George-street Asylum, Parramatta ..... "	121	309	430
The Macquarie-street Asylum, Parramatta ..... "	79	214	293
The Newington Asylum .....Females	114	190	313
	516	1,252	1,768

The Liverpool Asylum has ... .. 730 beds.  
George-street Asylum, Parramatta ... .. 430 "  
Macquarie-street Asylum, Parramatta ... .. 310 "

These Asylums are generally full; the George-street Asylum would hold 700 inmates if the spare dormitories in the "Mill" were occupied.

FREDERIC KING,  
Manager.

To the Medical Adviser to the Government.

Sir,

20, College-street, 6 September, 1886.

I have the honor, in the first place, to bring under your notice the present very unsatisfactory arrangements in connection with the Ophthalmic Department at the Government Asylums for the Infirm and Destitute at Liverpool and Parramatta, and in the second, to suggest such alterations as I deem necessary for the efficient working of the same.

- I. The ophthalmic patients among the infirm and destitute are distributed among these asylums.
- II. It is optional with these patients whether they have their eyes attended to or not.
- III. These patients, the majority of whom suffer from granular ophthalmia, a contagious eye disease, associate with the inmates whose eyes are healthy.
- IV. The inmates whose eyes are healthy use the same towels, bathe in the same water, and sleep in the same wards as those who are suffering from contagious ophthalmic diseases. These are most fruitful sources of contagion, and particularly so in asylums where hundreds of people living together—a condition notably favourable for the spread and development of granular ophthalmic. Thus the asylums act as foci for the spreading of the disease.
- V. The arrangements for the treatment of the ophthalmic patients are inadequate. Patients' eyes are dressed three or four times a month, whereas in most of the cases of granular ophthalmic it would be desirable to dress them two or three times a week, and in some instances daily; and again, there being no provision for the dropping of drops, the application of lotions, and the putting of ointment into the eyes, the patients are obliged to carry these about with them, and get them into their eyes as best they can.
- VI. It is necessary to transfer from the asylums to the Mooreliff Eye Hospital all very serious cases, or those requiring the more important operations performed. It would be culpable to operate on the eyes of patients whom one would not see again for a week, and doubly so as there is no trained nurse to attend to the after-treatment. Were I not connected with the Mooreliff Eye Hospital, it would be impossible to perform the necessary eye operations.



I beg to make the following suggestions:—

- I. That the ophthalmic patients among the infirm and destitute be kept in one place.
- II. That it be compulsory on inmates to have their eyes attended to, in such cases as the Visiting Ophthalmic Surgeon shall deem necessary.
- III. That the inmates suffering from ophthalmic diseases be not allowed to sleep in the same wards, bath in the same water, or use towels in common with the other inmates; and if practicable be kept apart from them.
- IV. That a skilled ophthalmic nurse be appointed, who shall, under the instructions of the Visiting Ophthalmic Surgeon, attend to the dressings and after-treatment of the eye patients in his absence.
- V. That better ward accommodation be provided for operation cases, and those whose eyes are seriously affected.

To give effect to the above, two plans suggest themselves:—

- I. That all the ophthalmic patients be kept in one asylum, (say) Macquarie-street, having their wards, baths, and towels apart from the other inmates, and a trained ophthalmic nurse be appointed to attend to the dressings and after-treatment of these patients.
- II. That a Government Ophthalmic Asylum be established, capable of accommodating about 100 patients, to which only shall be admitted those suffering from ophthalmic diseases, which can be cured or benefited by treatment; and that the matron be a skilled ophthalmic nurse.

The latter appears to me to be the better plan for the following reasons:—

- 1st. The ophthalmic patients, many of whom suffer from contagious eye diseases, would not associate with those whose eyes are healthy, and thus the danger of contagion would be avoided.
- 2nd. A ward could be set aside for the treatment of children suffering from granular ophthalmic, many of whom are kept at the Government expense in the Sydney Hospitals, and who return home after months of treatment, often only to return with a relapse.
- 3rd. Provision could be made for the treatment of the infirm and destitute females, who suffer from eye diseases.
- 4th. It would probably not be more expensive to maintain the ophthalmic patients in a Government ophthalmic asylum, worked on the same lines as the present asylums, and the treatment could be carried out more efficiently.
- 5th. By persistent and timely treatment, the sight of many children could be preserved, which, if neglected, would become partially or totally lost.

I have, &c.,

W. O'DILLO MAHER.

Visiting Ophthalmic Surgeon to Asylums.

#### No. 64.

#### Letter handed to Board by Inmates of Newington Asylum.

Newington Asylum, September 26th, 1886.

WE, the undersigned inmates of Newington Asylum, lately of HyPark, having heard that our Superintendent, Misses Hick, is a Ladaa of Drunkeness, We, the undersigne, ar willing to go forward and serlify that its all falls noldgo.

[Here follow 255 signatures, all of which, with the exception of seven, are in the same handwriting.]

#### No. 65.

#### Letter from James Corcoran handed to the Board at George-street Asylum, Parramatta.

George-street Asylum, Parramatta, 1 September, 1886.

To those whom it may concern or interest. I, James Corcoran, after spending most of my life in and around the City of Newcastle, deem it my duty to those who may come after me, and should they arrive at my age (100 years) and being old and unable to work and support themselves, to make a plain statement as regards the treatment I have had since I came into this asylum.

Three years ago my brother William and myself entered this institution. He (William) died on the 28th July, 1886. He was about twelve days in his bed, during which time he could pass neither food nor water, and the wardsmen kept him alive by putting tea in his mouth; and the doctor never came to see him till he lost his speech.

I took medicine for twelve months with no beneficial effect; in fact, the more I took the worse I got. About two years ago I applied to him for relief, and he said I can do nothing for you. I asked for milk, and was refused. Being very weak I asked him to allow me to lie down; being refused this small request I had to go back to the yard again, and from complete exhaustion fell down before I reached the table in the shed, and had it not been for the tender kindness of the matron-superintendent should have expired there. But she put me in the hospital. I have been here now about two years, and the doctor has never been to see me yet; and the whole three years that I have spent here the only nourishment I have received has been one pint of gruel each day and stew that I cannot eat.

I have only to refer to the doctor's book to confirm my statement. Where numerous cases, much younger men than me are receiving eggs, butter, porter, brandy, rum, &c., &c., and there are plenty of old men from seventy to a hundred years of age, who, were it not for kindness and tender care of our good nurse and mother, Mrs. Dennis, would drop dead in the yard (which has happened more than once).

JAMES CORCORAN.

Witness—NEIL MACDONALD.

William Corcoran was for thirteen days without passing anything through his bowels, and Dr. Rowling on three different occasions refused to give him an aperient, on the last occasion telling him to go away, that he would give him no medicine. Mrs. Dennis sent him to the hospital on the 23rd of July, and he saw no doctor until the evening of the 26th when Mrs. Dennis sent for Dr. Tennant, who prescribed but too late, as he sank rapidly, and died on the 28th of July.



## No. 66.

## Dr. Rowling to The Manager of Government Asylums.

Asylum for Infirm and Destitute,  
Newington, Parramatta, 19 June, 1887.

Dear Mr. King,

It is impossible in the present state of affairs to make out the usual weekly reports, nor can it be done until very considerable alterations are made. I wrote to you some time ago about the hospital arrangements, and asked that they should be assimilated to the George and Macquarie systems. At present sick women are allowed to remain in their dormitories—there is no hospital proper—the wards that are so called are filled with cases that among the men we should call “imbeciles,” *i.e.*, paralysed, helpless rheumatic cases, &c., &c.; there are no bed-cards, and no means of ascertaining, except by my own observation, the admissions and discharges. I am not finding fault officially about this, as I have hoped all along that as time went on matters would arrange themselves gradually; but I am glad now to have the opportunity of pointing out these things to you, and to suggest that we may as well make some radical changes at once.

What I would suggest is as follows:—The wards at present called “hospital” to be so in reality; the wards on the opposite (western) side of the hall to be the imbecile (or say the chronic) ward; the number of beds in the hospital ward to be decreased till each inmate has 60 feet of superficial bed-area, or say a bed between each window; proper bed-cards to be provided and used; all the sick to be sent to the hospital; the nurses to report to me daily the admissions and discharges; and that white or blue and white check counterpanes be used on the hospital beds.

You will see that all this is only carrying out the system that has worked so well in the other Asylums, and under which only can records of any value be kept.

There are several other matters which, however, I will not touch now, more especially as I feel sure you are as well aware of their necessity as I am, but they will all come in time.

A matter of some importance, however, suggests itself to me. At the present rate years will pass over our heads before the place will present a respectable appearance externally. Would it not be possible to get the services of ten or twelve of the unemployed to clean up, put the garden in order, and tidy the place generally? I should only be too glad to give some time to supervising and arranging, and I am sure Mr. Hicks would do the same. Can this be managed? I think it is very important, as the appearance of the place at present is not prepossessing, and without some such assistance this will not be altered for a long long time to come.

Yours, &c.,

CHAS. E. ROWLING.

## No. 67.

## Dr. Rowling to The Manager of Government Asylums.

Asylum for Infirm and Destitute, Newington, Parramatta, 9 October, 1886.

Dear Mr. King,

We shall want four cupboards—one each in the Roman Catholic and Protestant wards, and two in the cancer wards.

Yours, &c.,

CHAS. E. ROWLING.

Asylum for Infirm and Destitute, Newington, Parramatta, 11 October, 1886.

Dear Mr. King,

We shall want four cupboards in all—two large ones, one each for the Protestant and Roman Catholic wards, and one each (small ones) for each of the isolated wards. No sign of beginning either at the room or the verandah.

Yours, &c.,

CHAS. E. ROWLING.

## No. 68.

STATEMENTS by the visiting clergy, at Parramatta, that cases of ill-treatment or mismanagement had never come under their notice:—

Canon Günther to The Chairman, Board of Inquiry, Government Asylums.

Dear Sir,

St. John's, Parramatta, 29 March, 1887.

Mrs. Cunynghame, of the Macquarie-street Asylum, has informed me that some of the men stated yesterday in the presence of the Commissioners that some of the inmates of the sick wards were unkindly and cruelly treated, and she has asked me whether I have ever heard of such treatment. I think it my duty to inform you that I have never heard of such treatment. The Asylum is regularly visited on Sundays and Thursdays by myself or my curates, and no complaint of such treatment has ever reached my ears. The different curates (the Reverends L. A. Phillips, H. J. O'Rielly, and G. D. Irvine), the catechist (Mr. Z. Kemmis), the lady visitors (Mrs. Harris, Miss Wickham, and Miss Harper) would, I am quite sure, have reported to me any cases of ill-treatment brought under their notice. Had they done so I should have communicated with Mrs. Cunynghame at once, and, judging from what I have seen of her kindness to and consideration for the sick suffering during the time I have known her—about twelve years—I am quite sure that she would have taken steps to prevent a renewal of ill-treatment. I may add that the clergy of the parish and the lady visitors spend a good deal of time in the Institution, and that we have often felt not merely satisfied but much pleased with the way in which the men are treated.

I am, &c.,

W. J. GÜNTHER.

Archdeacon Rigney to Matron, Macquarie-street Asylum.

Madam,

St. Patrick's Church, Parramatta, 30 March, 1887.

In reply to the question, “Have I ever known instances of unkind treatment of the patients in the wards of the Macquarie-street Asylum practised by the wardsmen?” I am glad to testify that I never have seen or known any unkind conduct on the part of the wardsmen; on the contrary, in my daily visits to the wards, I witnessed much exemplary patience and attention on the part of the wardsmen. Had I seen any neglect of the poor patients I should certainly have made it known to you, that you might redress it at once.

I am, &c.,

JOHN RIGNEY,

Archdeacon.

Mr.



Mr. W. H. Neild to The Chairman Board of Inquiry, Government Asylums.

Dear Sir,

Egmont, Parramatta, 30/3/87.

At Mrs. Cunningham's request, I have much pleasure in stating that up till June last, and for some years, I was constantly visiting the Macquarie-street Asylum, holding services and visiting the sick in the wards. I have conversed with very many of the inmates, and never heard any complaints. I used to go about the Institution by myself, quite unattended by any of the officers. I always heard the inmates speak in warm terms of Mrs. Cunningham, and all the men seemed happy and contented. I am well aware the inmates had not the same amount of personal liberty as at George-street Asylum; but this myself and others considered a very good thing for the men themselves. I am perfectly sure that had there been any complaints of ill or unkind treatment on the part of the wardsmen I should have heard of it. Some of them I knew as most decent and respectable men. Often in conversation with the lady visitors have we spoken in high praise of the conduct and management of the Institution.

I beg, &c.,

W. H. NEILD.

P.S.—I may say I am well known to Mr F. King.

The Rev. J. Straughen to Mrs. Conynghame, Benevolent Asylum, Macquarie-street.

Harris-street, Parramatta, 31 March, 1887.

Madam,

During the last five years I have been a frequent visitor to the Asylum of which you are matron. You have afforded me the freest possible access to the inmates. I have conversed with hundreds of the old men, but have not once heard an unkind word spoken of yourself or Mr. Conynghame; on the contrary, many have expressed their gratitude for kindness received at your hands.

I remain, &c.,

JOHN STRAUGHEN,

Baptist Minister.

### No. 69.

Macquarie-street Asylum, Parramatta, 30 March, 1887.

WE, the undersigned, having been acquainted by the superintendent that a few of the inmates of this Institution have conspired together to ignore her authority in not making their complaints known to her, and made many false and exaggerated statements to the Board of Inquiry, particularly in regard to the treatment of patients in the hospitals, wish to certify that until made known to us by the superintendent we were unaware of any such misconduct or cruelty had been carried on.

Daniel Shepherd  
 John Harris, 8½ years  
 William Guerin  
 John Langhorn + (his mark)  
 George Gray + (his mark), 3 years  
 James McWilliam  
 William White + (his mark), 5 years  
 T. M. Hallety  
 Benj. Smith  
 Henry Aemeeld  
 Peter Rooney + (his mark), 9 years  
 John Watkins + (his mark), 0 years  
 Edward Farrell, 8 years  
 Wm. Henessy + (his mark), 6 years  
 Robt. Flower  
 Sidney A. Higman  
 John Way + (his mark), 5½ years  
 James Wilson  
 Jno. Wynne, 6 years  
 Wm. Cook + (his mark)  
 Wm. Emsle  
 John Fleming + (his mark), 7½ years  
 Robert Franklin + (his mark), 6½ years  
 Wm. Nash  
 Henry Wilkinson, 5 years  
 Joseph Batty + (his mark), 2 years  
 John Brown + (his mark), 5 years  
 Jeremiah O'Connor + (his mark), 5 years  
 Jeremiah Cochran + (his mark)  
 Arthur Carr  
 Wm. H. Torgie  
 John Holroyd  
 John Smith + (his mark), 6½ years  
 Michael M'Donnell, 3 years  
 Charles Salter  
 Arthur Kingston  
 George Marcus + (his mark), 6 years  
 William Shannon + (his mark)  
 John Boden + (his mark), 3 years  
 Thomas Adams + (his mark), 2 years  
 John Roach + (his mark)  
 John Grady + (his mark)  
 Alfred C. Drouet, 3 years  
 Wm. Ellis, 4 years  
 John Thomson, 4 years

Henry Withorpe, 6 years  
 J. H. Shallock  
 William Anderson + (his mark), 7½ years  
 Michael Hill + (his mark), 3 years  
 E. Butler  
 Peter Möller, 2 years  
 Charles Fisher + (his mark)  
 John Williams + (his mark)  
 Thomas Passfield + (his mark), 7½ years  
 George Clark, 2 years  
 John Webster, 2 years  
 John Watt + (his mark)  
 John Ebsworth, 5 years  
 Thos. Cocking, 2 years  
 W. Johnson + (his mark)  
 Wm. Mashiter + (his mark)  
 John Tunyer + (his mark)  
 James Dennis  
 John Horan + (his mark)  
 William Flintham, 2 years  
 Joshua Tatton + (his mark)  
 Samuel Phillips + (his mark), 5½ years  
 Adam Lorrenz + (his mark), 2 years  
 William Smith + (his mark)  
 James Downey + (his mark)  
 Chris. Ellis Richards  
 Samuel Willmot, 9 years  
 Henry Crozier  
 Richard Jacobs + (his mark), 5 years  
 David Williams + (his mark), 3 years  
 Thomas Mackenzie + (his mark)  
 John Hendry + (his mark)  
 James Swayne + (his mark)  
 John England, 6 years  
 Patrick Lewis + (his mark), 4 years  
 Thomas Curley, 2 years  
 William Mahony + (his mark), 1½ years  
 Neil Smith  
 William Coyle  
 Michael Quinn + (his mark)  
 John Fitzpatrick + (his mark)  
 Thomas Smith + (his mark)  
 John McGreogor  
 John Best + (his mark)  
 Thomas Drew

Dexwell



Dexwell Cadogan  
 James Kerry + (his mark), 3 years  
 Richard Hosior + (his mark), 2 years  
 Henry Armstrong  
 Samuel Church + (his mark), 2 years  
 James Byrne  
 Michael Fury + (his mark), 3½ years  
 James Jennings + (his mark)  
 Henry M'Millan, 8 years  
 James Ryall, 2 years  
 William Thomas + (his mark), 4 years  
 John Bowcher + (his mark), 8 years  
 Charles Robertson + (his mark)  
 John Johnson + (his mark)  
 Charles J. Olin  
 Joseph Lambert + (his mark)  
 James Burton + (his mark), 3 years  
 Albert Rugamy + (his mark)  
 Thomas Herford + (his mark), 3 years  
 William Hackett + (his mark), 2½ years  
 F. Rodgers  
 Joseph Burns

James Luke + (his mark)  
 William Westmore + (his mark), 6 years  
 John Clarke, 6 years  
 S. Burchfield  
 F. Cummins  
 Thos. T. Ghost, 4 years  
 I have nothing to say on the matter.—  
 William Hay  
 Charles Crawley, 3 years  
 Edward Nan (his mark), 3 years  
 John Dent + (his mark), 5 years  
 Thomas Mills + (his mark), 4 years  
 Thos. T. Lake  
 Robert Wensley, 4 years  
 James Davis + (his mark)  
 Peter Davitt + (his mark), 5 years  
 Charles Attwood + (his mark)  
 James White, 2½ years  
 Dennis Considine, 2½ years  
 Henry Blencowe, 3 years  
 Alfred Hanson, 2 years  
 Frank Dyer, 7 years

Witnesses to marks and signatures,—

ALFRED HANSON.  
 CHARLES CRAWLEY.

Female patients in the cottage—

Emma J. Hughes, Wardswoman  
 Bridel Stone, patient

Kate Bowes, patient  
 Eliza Cohen, patient

#### No. 70.

#### Robert Baird to Commissioners of Inquiry.

Gentlemen,

Macquarie-street Asylum, Parramatta, 30 March, 1887.

On behalf of A. Thomson, W. Roy, H. Barber, J. Chandler, W. Caldwell, J. McCoy, A. Mackay, J. Wilson, M. Brennan, H. Fitzpatrick, J. Judge, J. Prior, J. Creighton, P. Sweeney, and myself, who were witnesses at Inquiry, I beg to respectfully draw your attention to an occurrence which took place this morning.

At a quarter to 10 o'clock we were ordered into the dormitory opposite the office, understanding thereby to await the arrival of the Commissioners, but the real reason soon became apparent. The matron, wishing to hold a meeting of the other men in the yard, and also to get a petition signed by them, went among them to get them into the church, in which she addressed them for some time, having appealed to them to sign the petition in her favour, also accusing us of having conspired against her. The assistant dispenser and the head wardman went also among the men, persuading and unduly influencing some, who signed the petition, and who are either ignorant of what they signed, are partly imbecile, or have very recently entered the Asylum. We were confined in the dormitory for an hour and a half, when we heard the matron ask the messenger if the Commissioners had arrived, and having been answered in the negative, the messenger then told us that we could go. Our reason for writing this is to show you what we consider was unfair and arbitrary treatment, and a mild example of what we have hitherto received at her hands, and we hope that you will see justice done to us.

Yours, &c.,

ROBERT BAIRD.

#### No. 71.

#### Mrs. Charlton to The Secretary, Government Asylums Inquiry Board.

Sir,

21, Cleveland-street, Redfern, 25 October, 1886.

Re Newington Asylum, herewith I return you evidence sent to me for revision, but as such evidence, based only upon the questions put to me, does not give a full and particular account of all I observed when visiting the old women's Asylum, both old and new, I have thought it desirable to prepare a supplement, which is also sent herewith, and am prepared, if required, to be re-examined before the Commissioners in regard thereto.

I have, &c.,

MARY M. CHARLTON.

Mrs. Mary Charlton, of 21, Cleveland-street.

(1.) I have been in the habit of visiting Asylums for the last eighteen months, more especially the old women's Asylum in Hyde Park.

(2.) I have visited the Asylum at Newington three times since the old women were received there.

(3.) I have gone through the hospital wards in both places, and more especially at the Hyde Park Asylum, and have been shocked at the coarse treatment by the wardswomen of those whom they attended.

I saw the food supplied to the inmates, which consisted, at dinner, of soup little better than hot water, and beef very coarse and black. At tea they had dry bread and very weak tea—this was all, the inmates said, was given to them. No milk, treacle, or other comfort was allowed. I have visited the lower wards and frequently seen women before they were actually dead covered up with a sheet, and, on several occasions, seen the dead lying for hours in the next bed to the living.

I have seen cripples who were compelled to stay in the cold yard, where there were no seats to rest upon. They told me they were not allowed to go into the wards during the day, and complained bitterly of the harshness shown towards them. They had no hats on, nor was there any fire for them.

Many



Many of the old women deplored having to go into a cold bath every morning, whether sick or well, and no matter what the state of the weather was.

The state of the floors of the wards at the old Asylum were often in such a filthy state that it was necessary to pick one's steps to get along, and the smell has been so offensive that I have at times been quite ill after visiting that Institution.

The old women never seem to have sufficient linen for their wounds, which, I have many times supplied them with. I have frequently seen several of them in the wet cold yard without boots or stockings, and on inquiring the cause of this was informed that there were none for them. I have frequently supplied to some of the old women, who were ill or dying, mosquito nets to keep off the flies from their sores.

When I visited Newington I hoped to see a different state of things, but was informed by many of the inmates that they were treated even worse than in the old Asylum. I myself saw their food and found that it was no better than they had hitherto been supplied with. They complained bitterly of the cold and the very harsh way they were treated. They had no hats, bonnets, or any comforts whatever, not even a seat in the ground to rest on, and appeared to me very neglected.

I visited the cancer ward, and the attendant informed me that she was not allowed milk for her patients, although ordered by the doctor. The attendant, an old woman, seemed too feeble to attend to so many patients.

There were no chairs in any of the wards, and the inmates were frequently seen sitting on the floor.

I visited the hospital on each occasion, and the patients told me that they did not get sufficient nourishment; and one girl, who was dying of consumption, stated that although the doctor had ordered her a pint of milk a day she only got half that quantity, and was in fact starving. Each one I spoke to told the same tale; that they were not supplied sufficiently with the necessaries of life, and were most harshly treated.

### No. 72.

#### Statement signed by Protestant and other inmates of Macquarie-street Asylum.

To the Commissioners appointed to inquire into the Newington and Parramatta Asylums,—

Gentlemen,

We, the undersigned inmates of Macquarie-street Asylum, members of the Church of England and other Protestant denominations, have heard with deep regret and surprise that a letter has been sent to you complaining of the non-attendance of ministers, especially the Church of England.

Now, what are the facts. On every Thursday, Archdeacon Gunther or his curate, through all sorts of weather for years past, has never missed a day, but has faithfully ministered to our spiritual wants, always accompanied by two lady friends.

On every Tuesday two lady friends, members of the Church of England, laden with comforts their generous hearts has provided for the sick, visiting every ward in the hospital, like ministering angels, they distribute their gifts irrespective of creed or country, smoothing, perhaps, their last pillow by words of love and kindness. On Sunday morning there has been Church of England service for months past. On Sunday afternoon the Rev. Mr. Straughan or some of his friends always holds service, so that spiritually we have much to be thankful for, and no room whatever to complain: and we cannot conceive how a man within these walls could have so wilfully misrepresented the truth, for he could not have been ignorant of these facts, and we respectfully protest against that letter as a gross and malicious libel.

William Bailie	Alex. Thompson	Alfred Hanson
James Dennis	Jas. McAuley	James Bates
William Archer	John Prior	John Dent
John Thos. Pearman	Chris. Ellis Richards	John McGregor
James Moore	John Holroyd	William Pope
Robert Brown	John Smith × (his mark)	Robt. Flower
John Wilson	Thos. Wall × (his mark)	John Langhorn
John Fitzpatrick	Thos. J. Lake	George Grey
William Anderson	W. G. Cocks × (his mark)	William Liverman
Sidney A. Higman	William Shanks × (his mark)	William White
John Watkins × (his mark)	Wm. Ellis	John Allan
James Wilson × (his mark)	John Wakefield × (his mark)	James M'William
Samuel Philips × (his mark)	Thomas Passfield × (his mark)	Samuel Burchfield
John Puner × (his mark)	Henry Arnold × (his mark)	F. Rodgers
James Wynno	Josiah Brooks × (his mark)	John Johnson
James Wilson	William Ryan × (his mark)	Charles J. Olin
Henry Beaver	Thomas Baker × (his mark)	J. Lambert
Benjn. Smith	William Fletcher	James Burton
George King	John Bowden	Albert Rugamey
Felix Huttam	Charles Fisher	Thomas Herford
George Crowther	Thomas Adams	Charles Robertson
Walter Robertson	John Mashiter	Thos. Drew
John England	Rob. Watt	D. Hadogan
Wm. Harper	William Thomas	James Berry
Robert Franklin	Michael Goode	Richard Hosier
Thomas Brierley	Arthur Carr	Henry Armstrong
Thos. Cocking	Alfred Drouot	Saml. Church
William Mark	John Wilson	William Thomas
William Cook	Henry Wilson	John Bowcher

Macquarie-street Asylum, Parramatta, 1/4, 87.

NOTE.—On examination of the above signatures and comparing them with those to the other statement (No. 69 in Appendix A.) it was discovered that a number of the names are written by the same person, and also that some of the inmates who on the 30th March, could not write, on the 4th of April signed their names; some of the names too occur twice.



The Superintendent, Newington Asylum, to the Chairman of the Board, Government Asylums.

(CORRECTIONS in Mrs. Hicks' evidence before Board of Inquiry, 22 October, 1886.

3938. Mary Ryan did not die till 4th March, 1886.  
 3942. The Ladies' Committee paid their first visit to Newington Asylum 29th July, 1886.  
 3947. Read, "Of course I can; it is the time of year when the greatest mortality prevails, and they had been very ill at Hyde Park."  
 3950. Read, "Inmates," not patients.  
 3964. Read, "Two or three times a day, or oftener if required."  
 3979. Read, "She was brought here by a constable, and was in a very deplorable condition; she was a most quarrelsome woman, and very dirty in her habits. She gave the nurse a black eye."  
 3987. I did not say, "I do not know that I had not; I may have been there." I said, "I do know that I had not been scolding her for speaking to the ladies. I never did scold her for so doing."  
 3995. I said, "Yes, I do recollect Lady Martin, and Mrs. Pottie," &c. "They did not see one bath only of water. We never had less than four at a time; with plenty of water always eight. Yes, I did stop the bathing as something had happened to the flue, which prevented a regular supply of hot water."  
 4013. Read, "Only one government cow in milk at that time," &c. "The inmates had the benefit of any extra milk from my private cow. The milk was never sour. I do not mind mentioning the manager's name. It was done with the knowledge and consent of the manager, Mr. King." I did not say, "I do not mind what they say; it will never be skimmed again."  
 4019. "Mary Wright," not "Mary Reid." (*Shorthand outline will do for either. I thought the Chairman said Reid.—C.R.*)  
 4024. These quantities, as here stated, are incorrect.  
 4105. "Mary Wright," not "Reid."  
 4113. I added, "though I have a good, hardworking, conscientious sub-matron in Mrs. Gorman, who, years ago, was my sub-matron in immigration."  
 4127. Read, "I spoke to lady visitors," not to the Ladies' Board, as they were not in existence at the time. (*The expression used was a "lot of ladies."*)  
 4198. Read, "I had plenty of milk and brandy and water for them before starting on the road, and gave to them as I considered best. I hardly rested day or night."  
 4199. Mary Ryan died 4th March.  
 4205. "Mrs Hyrons had been off duty for," &c. "She was not allowed to interfere with the removal of inmates. We were packed off," &c.  
 4207. "A respectable elderly man went up with them." (*An old man.*)  
 4208. "Mrs. Gorman," not "Graham."  
 4211. I did not say, "I make the women go in with a tub." I said, "I have it brought round to the bath-room in the cart straight from the water-hole, and the baths are filled from the cask."  
 4217. Leave out "both being off duty," (*see correction*), &c. to "get better," and read, "Mr. Hicks sent his daughter Lucy to assist Clara and Miss Chicken, an immigration ship matron, who was put in charge by the manager till I got better."  
 4218. Sir A. Stuart sent for Mr. Hicks, and told him that Clara should be appointed assistant sub-matron, and that he would have her salary—£40 a year—placed on the Estimates, which was done accordingly.  
 4219. I did not say, "I have often done that." I said, "I have never stopped at Ibbert's house since I have been at Newington; I have often driven to the wharf for Mr. Hicks."

P.S.—No mention is here made of the letter said to have been written by Ann Batho charging me with drunkenness, or the evidence I produced before the Board disproving her even having written such a letter or made such a charge; nor is mention made of charges of drunkenness at Newington, preferred by Miss Stephen, through Dr. Rowling; or of the charge of drunkenness on the Parramatta steam-boat, on 12th of March last, preferred by someone—as yet not officially known—or of the evidence brought by me in refutation of those charges.

LUCY H. HICKS,

Superintendent, 3/12/86.

Mr. Burnside, please hand this to Mr. Robinson for any remarks he may see fit to make.—  
 T.K.A., 5/12/86.

I have carefully compared the foregoing "corrections" with the printed evidence, and with my notes. The printed evidence is in nearly every case a literal transcript of the shorthand notes. I presume it will not be expected that I should volunteer an opinion as to the accuracy of the report, seeing that the Board must be perfectly well able to judge. The errors in the names "Reid" for "Wright," and "Graham" for "Gorman," are traceable to the fact that the unvocalised outlines for those sets of words are almost the same, and to the fact that I had no previous acquaintance with the topics and persons referred to. As to the postscript, I have no recollection that the subjects therein referred to were mentioned at the meeting held on the 22nd October. I have not a word on my notes with regard to them; and, if the matters said to have been omitted were mentioned on the 22nd—it must have been in the way of informal conversation, not evidence.—C.R.

Mr. C. Robinson to The Secretary Government Asylums Inquiry Board.

Sir,

Legislative Assembly Chambers, Sydney, 8 December, 1886.

As I understood Mr. Abbott to say that this portion of the evidence has been printed for final record, it will not be practicable to follow the practice of Parliamentary Committees by printing as foot-notes the amendments made on revision—most of which appear to be rather in the form of the expression than in the thing expressed.



I may perhaps, however, suggest that if the Board are of opinion that there is any conflict upon any material point between Mrs. Hicks' written statements and the report of the evidence, it is still competent for them to recall the witness.

Yours, &c.,  
CHAS. ROBINSON.

I quite agree with Mr. Robinson, and as I am also of opinion that as the printed matter is correct no further steps need be taken.—T.K.A., Chairman, G.A.L.B., 10/12/86.

No. 74.

The Inspector of Public Charities to The Secretary, Government Asylums Inquiry Board.

Sir, Office of Inspector of Public Charities, Sydney, 9 December, 1886.

I shall be obliged by your causing the alterations as described in accompanying sheets to be made in the printed evidence *re* Asylums Inquiry.

Yours, &c.,  
HUGH ROBISON.

The matter as printed is precisely what Mr. Robison uttered; but as he wishes it these corrections must go into the Appendix.

T.K.A., 15/12/86.

No. 1,143, page 23. For "been treated so" substitute "had her letter returned."

No. 1,301, page 26. For "come" substitute "came."

No. 4,903, page 108. For entire answer, as printed, substitute "I believe Mr. King is mistaken in some of his statements. The covered way from the kitchen to the dining-hall and the laundry (with the exception of the drying-frames in hot-air rooms) were both finished. I saw little builders' rubbish lying about, but noticed a pile of timber near the chapel, where it was not in the way. The Colonial Architect's Department appears to have been satisfied as to taps and mode of supplying water to the bathroom, &c. The milking-yard, drying-lines, and surface drains were overlooked, but could have been speedily supplied. I cannot recall the exact condition of all the fencing, especially that of the subdivision fence."

No. 4,905, page 108. For entire answer, as printed, substitute "I believe the boundary fence was complete, and that padlocks on the gates, or gatekeepers, would have prevented the inmates from wandering out of bounds."

APPENDIX B.

NO.		PAGE.
1.	Dietary scales, New South Wales Hospitals for the Insane, &c.	45
2.	Do Victoria Benevolent Asylums	47
3.	Do Queensland	50
4.	Do South Australia	50
5.	Do City and County Alms House, San Francisco	50

No. 1.

Dietary Scales, New South Wales Hospitals for the Insane, &c.

DIETARY SCALE—LUNATIC ASYLUMS.

HOSPITALS for the Insane: Gladesville, Callan Park, Cooma, Newcastle, and Reception House, Sydney—approved December 15, 1876; Parramatta, approved December 17, 1878.

Patients.

	Bread.	Meat, uncooked, with bone.	Vegetables	Sugar.	Milk.	Tea.	Butter.	Treacle.	Rice, Barley, or Peanutmeal.	Flour.	Oatmeal.
	Daily.	Daily.	Daily.	Daily.	Daily.	Daily.	5 days per week.	2 days per week.	3 days per we	1 day per week.	3 days per week.
	oz.	oz.	oz.	oz.	gill.	oz.	oz.	oz.	oz.	oz.	oz.
Males	16	14	12	1½	1	¼	1	2	1	4	—
Females	14	14	12	1½	1	¼	1	2	1	4	—
Children under 14 years of age	On 4 days per week.						Daily.	Daily.	or Sago.		
	oz.	oz.	oz.				oz.	oz.	oz.		
	14	10	10	1	3	¼	½	1	3	4	4
	On 3 days per week.										
	oz.	oz.									
	9	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—

1 oz. pepper and 20 oz. salt for every 100 full daily rations.

½ lb. flour, ½ lb. raisins, 1 oz. suet, 1 oz. sugar, on Queen's Birthday and Christmas Day, in addition to the authorized scale. Patients



Patients actively employed allowed  $\frac{1}{2}$  pint of ale, 1 oz. cheese, and 4 oz. bread, in addition to the authorized scale.

The following substitutions may be made once a week, at the option of the Superintendents, viz. :— $\frac{1}{2}$  oz. coffee for  $\frac{1}{4}$  oz. tea, 2 oz. cheese for 1 oz. butter, 4 oz. maizemeal for 4 oz. oatmeal, and salt for fresh beef in equal quantities.

The Superintendents may issue fresh vegetables for soup, &c., as may be necessary.

The Medical Officers may order any extra articles of diet they may deem necessary, and may place on diet for children any patient over the age of 14 years to whom it may be specially applicable.

2 oz. of maize or oatmeal with 1 oz. of treacle or sugar daily for each patient, at discretion of Superintendent. Approved May 29, 1890.

*Attendants.*

	Beef. Daily.	Bread. Daily.	Vegetables Daily.	Milk. Daily.	Tea. Weekly.	Sugar. Weekly.	Butter. (fresh). Weekly.	Cheese. Weekly.	Flour. Weekly.
Attendants and Nurses ... ..	lb. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$	lb. 1	lb. 1	gill. 1	oz. 4	lb. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$	oz. 8	oz. 8	oz. 4

1 oz. pepper, 20 oz. salt, for every 100 full daily rations.

$\frac{1}{2}$  lb. flour,  $\frac{1}{2}$  lb. raisins, 1 oz. suet, 1 oz. sugar, on Queen's Birthday and Christmas Day, in addition to the authorized scale.

WEEKLY DIETARY.—HOSPITALS FOR THE INSANE

Compiled from Dietary Scale. Approved for Gladesville, Callan Park, Newcastle, Cooma, and Reception House, 15/12/76; and for Parramatta, 17/12/78.

Day.	Breakfast.*	Dinner.	Tea.
Sunday .....	1 pint coffee.† 7 oz. bread. Males. 6 oz. bread. Females. $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. butter.	14 oz. mutton, roast.‡ 16 oz. potatoes. 2 oz. bread.	1 pint tea.§ 7 oz. bread. Males. 6 oz. bread. Females. $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. butter.
Monday .....	1 pint tea. 7 oz. bread. Males. 6 oz. bread. Females. 1 oz. treacle.	14 oz. beef, roast. 12 oz. potatoes. 2 oz. bread. Soup.¶	1 pint tea. 7 oz. bread. Males. 6 oz. bread. Females. 1 oz. treacle.
Tuesday .....	1 pint tea. 7 oz. bread. Males. 6 oz. bread. Females. $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. butter.	14 oz. beef } 3 oz. flour } Meat pie.¶ 4 oz. potatoes } 2 oz. bread. }	1 pint tea. 7 oz. bread. Males. 6 oz. bread. Females. $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. butter.
Wednesday .....	1 pint tea. 7 oz. bread. Males. 6 oz. bread. Females. $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. butter.	14 oz. mutton } 12 oz. potatoes } Irish stew.** 1 oz. flour } 2 oz. bread. }	1 pint tea. 7 oz. bread. Males. 6 oz. bread. Females. 1 oz. cheese.
Thursday .....	1 pint tea. 7 oz. bread. Males. 6 oz. bread. Females. 1 oz. treacle.	14 oz. beef, roast. Males. 14 oz. beef, boiled. Females. 12 oz. potatoes. 2 oz. bread. Soup.¶	1 pint tea. 7 oz. bread. Males. 6 oz. bread. Females. 1 oz. treacle.
Friday .....	1 pint coffee. 7 oz. bread. Males. 6 oz. bread. Females. $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. butter.	14 oz. mutton, roast. 16 oz. potatoes. 2 oz. bread. Soup.††	1 pint tea. 7 oz. bread. Males. 6 oz. bread. Females. $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. butter.
Saturday .....	1 pint tea. 7 oz. bread. Males. 6 oz. bread. Females. $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. butter.	14 oz. beef, boiled. Males. 14 oz. beef, roast. Females. 12 oz. potatoes. 2 oz. bread. Soup.¶	1 pint tea. 7 oz. bread. Males. 6 oz. bread. Females. 1 oz. cheese.

\* With 2 oz. maizemeal or oatmeal and 1 oz. treacle or sugar for each patient, at discretion of Superintendent. Approved, 29/5/80.

† 1 pint coffee made with  $\frac{1}{2}$  oz. of coffee,  $\frac{1}{2}$  oz. of sugar,  $\frac{1}{2}$  gill milk.

‡ Generally given cold with home-made pickles, for which red cabbage, cauliflower, &c., are grown in large quantities.

§ 1 pint tea made with  $\frac{1}{2}$  oz. tea,  $\frac{1}{2}$  oz. sugar,  $\frac{1}{2}$  gill milk.

¶ Soup made from liquor of bones of previous day and cooked meat, with 1 oz. barley, rice, or pease-meal, and leeks, onions, artichokes, carrots, turnips, herbs, and other vegetables.

\*\* Meat pie.—Beef, with 4 oz. potatoes; crust, with 3 oz. flour and dripping.

†† Irish stew.—Liquor from meat cooked the previous day, with mutton, 1 oz. flour, 12 oz. potatoes, and other vegetables, onions, and herbs.

††† Soup made from liquor of bones of previous day, with full quantity of pumpkins, tomatoes, onions, carrots, and other vegetables.



WEEKLY DIETARY.—CHILDREN—HOSPITALS FOR THE INSANE.

Compiled from Dietary Scale. Approved for Gladesville, Callan Park, Newcastle, Cooma, and Reception House, 15/12/76; and for Parramatta, 17/12/78.

Day.	Breakfast.*	Dinner.	Tea.
Sunday .....	6 oz. bread. 2½ gills milk. ½ oz. sugar. ½ oz. butter.	10 oz. roast mutton. 10 oz. potatoes. 2 oz. bread.	6 oz. bread. ½ pint tea. † 1 oz. treacle.
Monday .....	4 oz. oatmeal in porridge. 1 gill milk. 1 oz. treacle.	2 oz. rice or sago. 1½ gills milk. ½ oz. sugar. 3 oz. bread. 1 pint soup. ‡	6 oz. bread. ½ pint tea. ½ oz. butter.
Tuesday .....	6 oz. bread. 2½ gills milk. ½ oz. sugar. ½ oz. butter.	10 oz. potatoes. 10 oz. meat, } Meat pie.§ 3 oz. flour, } 2 oz. bread.	6 oz. bread. ½ pint tea. 1 oz. treacle.
Wednesday .....	6 oz. bread. 2½ gills milk. ½ oz. sugar. ½ oz. butter.	10 oz. mutton, } Irish stew.¶ 1 oz. flour, } 10 oz. potatoes, } 2 oz. bread.	6 oz. bread. ½ pint tea. 1 oz. treacle.
Thursday .....	4 oz. oatmeal in porridge. 1 gill milk. 1 oz. treacle.	2 oz. rice or sago. 1½ gills milk. ½ oz. sugar. 3 oz. bread. 1 pint soup. ‡	6 oz. bread. ½ pint tea. ½ oz. butter.
Friday.....	6 oz. bread. 2½ gills milk. ½ oz. sugar. ½ butter.	10 oz. roast mutton. 10 oz. potatoes. 2 oz. bread. 1 pint soup. †	6 oz. bread. ½ pint tea. ½ oz. butter.
Saturday .....	4 oz. oatmeal in porridge. 1 gill milk. 1 oz. treacle.	2 oz. rice or sago. 1½ gills milk. ½ oz. sugar. 3 oz. bread. 1 pint soup. ‡	6 oz. bread. ½ pint tea. ½ oz. butter.

\* With 2 oz. of maize or oatmeal and 1 oz. of treacle or sugar for each patient, at discretion of Superintendent. Approved, 22.5.89  
 † ½ pint tea, made with ½ oz. tea, ½ oz. sugar, ½ gill milk.  
 ‡ 1 pint soup, made from liquor from 4 oz. fresh meat and bones of previous day, 1 oz. rice or sago, vegetables, herbs, &c.  
 § Meat pie, made of 10 oz. of meat, 3 oz. of flour, with dripping.  
 ¶ Soup with vegetables.  
 ¶ Irish stew.—1 oz. flour, 10 oz. mutton, 10 oz. potatoes, vegetables, herbs, &c.

No. 2.

Dietary Scale, Victorian Benevolent Asylums.

DIETARY SCALE.

	Breakfast.	Dinner.	Supper.
Sunday .....	† 1 pint tea ..... 9 oz. bread .....	14 oz. meat (uncooked) ..... 14 " potatoes ..... 5 " bread.....	1 pint tea. 9 oz. bread.
Monday .....	Do .....	14 oz. meat (uncooked) ... † 1 pint soup (vegetable) ..... 14 oz. potatoes ..... 5 " bread .....	Do.
Tuesday .....	Do .....	Do .....	Do.
Wednesday .....	Do .....	Do .....	Do.
Thursday .....	Do .....	Do .....	Do.
Friday.....	Do .....	Do .....	Do.
Saturday .....	Do .....	Do .....	Do.

\* On Sundays during the summer months, one pint of boiled rice and milk issued in lieu of potatoes to male inmates, Royal Park.  
 † Three days in the week during the winter months, half a ration of tea and bread and a plate of porridge issued for breakfast.  
 ‡ Three days in the week during the winter months, for dinner, pea soup is substituted for the ordinary vegetable soup; a third less meat issued on those days.

Hospital Diet.—Same diet as issued to the ordinary inmates with an addition in some cases of beef tea, or gruel, or rice, or as may be ordered by Medical Officer.

Medical Extras.—Wines, spirits, ale, porter, arrowroot, sago, butter, and eggs, as ordered by Medical Officer.



MELBOURNE BENEVOLENT ASYLUM—DIET SCALE, BENEVOLENT SIDE.

	Bread.	Meat (uncooked).	Potatoes.	Soup.	Porridge.	Rice.	Tea.	Coffee.	Cocoa.	Sugar.	Milk.
	Oz.	Oz.	Oz.	Pint.	Oz.	Oz.	Pint.	Pint.	Pint.	Oz.	Oz.
Breakfast*	8	.....	.....	.....	2	.....	1	1	1	1	1
Dinner—A Division—Monday, Tuesday, and Saturday.	4	12	12	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Dinner—B Division—Wednesday	4	†12	12	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Dinner—C Division—Thursday	4	†12	12	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Dinner—D Division—Friday	4	§	12	1	.....	1½	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Dinner—E Division—Sunday	4	†12	12	.....	.....	1½	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Supper	8	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	1	1	1	1
Total for the week.	8 12	5 4	5 4	5	14	2½	14	14	14	15	14

\* When coffee or cocoa is issued no tea is given. † Corn beef and vegetables—no soup. ‡ Roast meat and vegetables.  
 § No meat allowed; soup, potatoes, and bread, also rice pudding. † Sugar for rice pudding.  
 N.B.—Minced meat, instead of cut meat, is served to inmates who are unable to masticate their food.

Boiled carrots, parsnips, or cabbage two days a week (if in the garden).  
 Treacle and dripping supplied to all who wish (½ lb. each per week), except hospital patients.  
 Hospital patients are dieted by Medical Officer, consisting of mutton chops, beef tea, mutton broth, eggs, butter, jam, and extra milk, in such quantities as he may deem fit.  
 Coffee and cocoa are also given by order of the Medical Officer.  
 In preparing the following articles, viz., tea, coffee, and cocoa, the quantity of each calculated at the rates stated in the respective columns are handed in bulk to the cook, who is also supplied with the total quantities of sugar and milk to mix with them. The quantities of oatmeal and rice are similarly issued.  
 Bread, meat, and potatoes are also issued in bulk, and with careful supervision and management it has been found that the issues of these articles can be kept considerably within the respective weights allowed per head.  
 There is a separate dinner diet for such inmates as the Medical Officer may choose to put upon it, viz., No. 2 Diet, consisting of:—bread pudding, soup, beef tea or mutton broth, 1 pint, potatoes and bread, vegetables, twice a week, with rice on Fridays and Sundays.  
 Tobacco.—There is a monthly issue of two cakes of tobacco (thirteen to the pound) to each inmate who smokes. As many of them are engaged in doing work of various kinds an extra quantity is allowed them, varying according to the nature of the services performed.  
 Snuff.—½ oz. is allowed per month to those who snuff.  
 Soap.—There is a monthly issue of 3 ozs. to each inmate.  
 All the women who can sew and knit are required to assist in making shirts and knitting socks for the men in addition to sewing sheets, pillow-slips, and making their own dresses and underclothing.  
 Butter.—There are seventy-two women so engaged, each of whom get ½ lb. of butter per week; several of the men also get an allowance of butter for special services.  
 Ale.—A few of the male inmates engaged in special work (not on the doctor's list) also receive a small allowance of draught ale daily.

DIET SCALE FOR SERVANTS PER WEEK (EACH).

Meat, uncooked	12 lb.	Tea	3½ oz.
Bread	12 "	Milk	1 quart.
Butter	½ "	Potatoes	6 lb.
Sugar	1 "	Other vegetables in addition.	

Servants' pudding, Sundays—Flour ½ lb., currants 1½ oz., sugar 1½ oz.

\* Bread pudding is made of the surplus or unused bread with dripping and a few currants added, baked and cut into squares weighing about ½ lb. each

DIET SCALE, BALLARAT BENEVOLENT ASYLUM.

	Breakfast.	Dinner.	Supper.
Sunday	Bread <i>ad libitum</i> , 1 pint coffee.	8 oz. roast meat, 1 lb. potatoes, 8 oz. suet pudding.	Bread <i>ad libitum</i> , 1 pint tea.
Monday	Do do	8 oz. boiled meat, 1 pint soup, 1 lb. potatoes, bread <i>ad lib.</i>	Do do.
Tuesday	Do do	8 oz. roast meat, 1 lb. potatoes.	Do do.
Wednesday	Do do	8 oz. boiled meat, 1 pint soup, 1 lb. potatoes, bread <i>ad lib.</i>	Do do.
Thursday	Do do	8 oz. roast meat, 1 lb. potatoes.	Do do.
Friday	Do do	8 oz. boiled meat, 1 pint soup, 1 lb. potatoes, bread <i>ad lib.</i> , and rice.	Do do.
Saturday	Do do	8 oz. steak, 1 lb. potatoes.	Do do.

Hospital diet.—Eggs, porridge and milk, bread and milk, sago and milk, chops, boiled milk.  
 Medical extras.—Wines, gin, beer or ale, beef tea, mustard, chops, boiled rice, sago, arrowroot. Ordered by Medical Officer.  
 The hospital diet consists of vegetables as grown in the garden (every day) and soup. All females have half a pound of butter every week, and all the men who work.



The Superintendent, Bendigo Benevolent Asylum, to The Inspector, Industrial and Ragged Schools and Public Charities, Melbourne.

Sir,

Bendigo Benevolent Asylum, Sandhurst, 16 November, 1886.

In reply to your favour of 15th instant, I have the honor to attach copy of diet scale in use at this institution.

I may point out that the inmates are allowed as much of the various articles of food as they can use, the Committee finding this the most economical course to pursue.

The following was the average consumption per head for last month:—Bread, 27½ lb.; meat, 15½ lb.; tea, 5 oz.; sugar, 8½ lb.; coffee, 4 oz.; potatoes, 21 lb.; butter, 1½ lb.

I have, &c.,

J. S. McILROY,  
Superintendent.

Day.	Breakfast.	Dinner.	Supper.
Sunday	1 pint tea, and bread and butter <i>ad lib.</i>	Roast mutton and potatoes	1 pint tea, and bread and butter <i>ad lib.</i>
Monday	Porridge and milk, or tea 1 pint, and bread and butter <i>ad lib.</i> ; or 1 pint coffee, and bread and butter <i>ad lib.</i>	1 pint soup, with boiled meat and potatoes <i>ad lib.</i>	Do do.
Tuesday	Do do	Roast beef and potatoes <i>ad lib.</i>	Do do.
Wednesday	Do do	Mutton hash and potatoes <i>ad lib.</i>	Do do.
Thursday	Do do	1 pint pea-soup, with boiled meat and potatoes <i>ad lib.</i>	Do do.
Friday	Do do	Corned beef boiled, and potatoes <i>ad lib.</i>	Do do.
Saturday	Do do	1 pint soup, and boiled meat and potatoes <i>ad lib.</i>	Do do.

Hospital diet—What does it consist of? 1 pint beef tea; 8 oz. sago, tapioca, or rice pudding; and 4 oz. bread.  
Medical extras—What are they? Wines, spirits, ale, and porter. By whom ordered? Medical Officer only.

#### DIET SCALE—BENEVOLENT ASYLUM, CASTLEMAINE.

	Breakfast.	Dinner.	Supper.
Sunday	8 oz. bread and butter, 1 pint tea.	Roast or boiled beef and potatoes, 1 pint soup.	8 oz. bread and butter, 1 pint tea.
Monday	Do do	Stewed mutton and potatoes, 1 pint soup.	Do do.
Tuesday	Do do	Roast or boiled beef and potatoes, 1 pint soup.	Do do.
Wednesday	Do do	Stewed mutton and potatoes, 1 pint soup.	Do do.
Thursday	Do do	Roast or boiled beef and potatoes, 1 pint soup.	Do do.
Friday	Do do	Stewed mutton and potatoes, 1 pint soup.	Do do.
Saturday	Do do	Roast or boiled beef and potatoes, 1 pint soup.	Do do.

Hospital diet—What does it consist of? Rice, sago, eggs, &c.  
Medical extras—What are they? Spirits. By whom ordered? Medical Officer or Superintendent.

#### DIET SCALE.—OVENS BENEVOLENT ASYLUM. For one inmate.

	Breakfast.	Dinner.	Supper.
Sunday	Bread 8 oz., butter ½ oz., tea ½ oz. = 1 pint, sugar ½ oz., milk 2 oz. imperial.	Beef, roast, ¾ lb., potatoes 10 oz.	Bread 8 oz., butter ½ oz., tea ½ oz. = 1 pint, sugar ½ oz., milk 2 oz. imperial.
Monday	Do do	Beef, corned, ¾ lb., potatoes 10 oz.	Do do.
Tuesday	Do do	Beef, boiling, and soup ¾ lb., potatoes 10 oz.	Do do.
Wednesday	Do do	Mutton, boiling, and soup ¾ lb., potatoes 10 oz.	Do do.
Thursday	Do do	Beef, boiling, and soup ¾ lb., potatoes 10 oz.	Do do.
Friday	Do do	Beef, corned, ¾ lb., potatoes 10 oz.	Do do.
Saturday	Do do	Mutton, boiling, and soup ¾ lb., potatoes 10 oz.	Do do.

Hospital diet—What does it consist of? No fixed diet.  
Medical extras—What are they? Stimulants, chops, milk, eggs, beef-tea, &c. By whom ordered? Honorary Medical Officers.



No. 3.  
**Dietary Scale, Queensland.**  
 QUEENSLAND.—Diet Scale for Destitute Asylums.

	Breakfast.	Dinner.	Supper.
Sunday .....	1 pint tea ( $\frac{1}{8}$ oz.), $\frac{1}{2}$ lb. bread, or 2 oz. oatmeal and $\frac{1}{2}$ lb. bread.	Irish stew (1 lb. potatoes, 1 lb. meat, uncooked).	$1\frac{1}{2}$ lb. bread, 1 pint tea.
Monday .....	Do do .....	1 lb. corned beef, 1 lb. potatoes	Do do.
Tuesday .....	1 pint tea, 4 oz. bread, hominy (2 oz. maize meal).	1 pint pea soup, 1 lb. potatoes, $\frac{1}{2}$ lb. meat.	Do do.
Wednesday .....	As for Sunday .....	1 pint soup, 1 lb. meat, 1 lb. potatoes.	Do do.
Thursday .....	Do .....	Do do .....	Do do.
Friday .....	As for Tuesday .....	Do do .....	Do do.
Saturday .....	As for Sunday .....	Do do .....	Do do.

Hospital diet—What does it consist of? Oatmeal porridge and milk, or arrowroot and milk, for breakfast, with such other extras (medical) as may be deemed suitable.

Medical extras—What are they? Milk, eggs, arrowroot, rice, wine, gin, brandy, beef-tea, or chops for ordinary sick diet; in special cases there is no restriction. By whom ordered? The Medical Superintendent alone orders.

No. 4.  
**Dietary Scale, South Australia.**  
 SOUTH AUSTRALIA.—Diet Scale for Destitute Asylums.

	Breakfast.	Dinner.	Supper.
Sunday .....	Bread and tea .....	Roast mutton and boiled beef, soup, vegetables and potatoes.	Bread and tea.
Monday .....	Do .....	Boiled beef, soup, vegetables and potatoes.	Do.
Tuesday .....	Do .....	Roast mutton and boiled beef, soup, vegetables and potatoes.	Do.
Wednesday .....	Do .....	Boiled beef, soup, vegetables and potatoes.	Do.
Thursday .....	Do .....	Roast mutton and boiled beef, soup, vegetables and potatoes.	Do.
Friday .....	Do .....	Boiled beef, soup, vegetables and potatoes.	Do.
Saturday .....	Do .....	Roast mutton and boiled beef, soup, vegetables and potatoes.	Do.

Hospital diet—What does it consist of? Beef-tea, mutton chops, milk, arrowroot, sago, oatmeal, gruel, and boiled rice; butter and eggs ordered by the Medical Officer.

Medical extras—What are they? Wine, ale, porter, spirits, &c. By whom ordered? As ordered by the Medical Officer in special cases only.

No. 5.  
**Dietary Scale, City and County Alms House, San Francisco.**  
 DIET SCALE.

	Breakfast.	Dinner.	Supper.
Sunday .....	Coffee 1 pint, bread 6 oz., oat- meal mush 8 oz.	Roast mutton 8 oz., potatoes 8 oz., beets and turnips 4 oz., bread 6 oz., soup 1 pint.	Tea 1 pint, bread 6 oz., mush 8 oz., syrup 1 oz.
Monday .....	Do do .....	Corned beef 8 oz., potatoes 8 oz., cabbage and beets, 4 oz., bread 6 oz., soup 1 pint.	Tea 1 pint, bread 6 oz., cracked wheat 6 oz., syrup 1 oz.
Tuesday .....	Do do .....	Boiled mutton 8 oz., potatoes 8 oz., cabbage and carrots 4 oz., bread 6 oz., soup 1 pint.	Tea 1 pint, bread 6 oz., rice 8 oz., syrup 1 oz.
Wednesday .....	Do do .....	Roast beef, 8 oz., potatoes 8 oz., turnips and carrots 4 oz., bread 6 oz., soup 1 pint.	Tea 1 pint, bread 6 oz., cracked wheat 8 oz., syrup 1 oz.
Thursday .....	Do do .....	Mutton stew 8 oz., potatoes 8 oz., bread 6 oz., beets and tur- nips 4 oz., soup 1 pint.	Tea 1 pint, bread 6 oz., cracked wheat 8 oz., syrup 1 oz.
Friday .....	Do do .....	Fish 8 oz., potatoes 8 oz., tur- nips and carrots, 4 oz., bread 6 oz., soup 1 pint.	Tea 1 pint, bread 6 oz., rice 8 oz., syrup 1 oz.
Saturday .....	Do do .....	Boiled mutton 8 oz., potatoes 8 oz., cabbage and turnips 4 oz., bread 6 oz., soup 1 pint.	Tea 1 pint, bread 6 oz., mush 8 oz., syrup 1 oz.



## SICK DIET.

Breakfast.	Dinner.	Supper.
Tea 1 pint, bread or toast 4 oz., mush and milk 1 pint, oatmeal gruel 1 pint, butter $\frac{1}{2}$ oz.	Tea 1 pint, bread or toast 4 oz., boiled rice 2 oz., mutton chops $5\frac{1}{2}$ oz., mush and milk 1 pint.	Tea 1 pint, bread or toast 4 oz., butter $\frac{1}{2}$ oz., mush and milk 1 pint, oatmeal gruel 1 pint.

Eggs, extra milk, chickens, chops, steak, liquors, only to be given on order of the physician, written in ward books, and renewed each day, and only to patients on sick diet.

## APPENDIX C.

NO.		PAGE.
1.	Report on Newington Asylum .....	61
2.	Do. George-street Asylum, Parramatta .....	67
3.	Do. Macquarie-street Asylum .....	38
4.	Do. Liverpool Asylum .....	120
5.	Do. Central office .....	61

## REPORT ON NEWINGTON.

Mr. D. M'Allister to The Chairman, Government Asylums Inquiry Board.

Sir,

2, Bridge-street, Sydney, 20 October, 1886.

In connection with the authority you conveyed to me in your letter of the 13th instant, to investigate the books kept by the manager of the Destitute Asylums, and the offices of those Institutions, I now beg to hand you the following progress report on the establishment at Newington.

I have visited the Central Office in Sydney, and spent the greater part of two days at Newington, but I will require to spend a good deal more time at both places before I can furnish you with the result of an exhaustive investigation.

*Rules.*—None exist from Government for the guidance of those in charge of Institutions, either at the Central Office or Newington.

*Inmates.*—The number transferred from Hyde Park to Newington on 22nd February last, was 306. This is verified by the Central Office.

*Admission* is by order from the manager, and the doctor and matron have the power to admit feeble applicants, but all cases so admitted require to be reported to the manager for his approval.

*Discharge of Inmates.*—This is done by their own application.

*Absconders* are accounted for by the matron in her weekly returns, the date of disappearance being entered opposite the name of the person who has gone away.

*Numbers on hand.*—The matron sends in a detailed list weekly, with the name of each inmate; the only check on her is by mustering. Mr. Rossiter, of the Central Office, had a muster on 20th July last, and found the number to be correct except *one*, which was satisfactorily explained. The Central Office cannot say when a muster was held before.

*Rations.*—Meat and bread are ordered daily for the exact number on hand; but the system of checking returns at the Central Office is very loose, and I believe in many cases it is not done at all. I will investigate this further.

*Clothing.*—The matron forwards a list of what she wants to the manager, who exercises his own discretion as regards the quantity and character of supplies.

*Stock Book.*—A rough book only is kept. I find by it that the following articles were shown as being in the store on 31st December, 1885:—

790 chemises	60 roller towels
600 night dresses	150 kitchen towels
490 plaid dresses	320 shawls
800 flannel petticoats	980 sheets
700 pairs stockings	790 blankets
600 aprons	390 rugs
460 caps	Had 290 yards unbleached calico on hand,
290 diaper towels	which when cut up made 97 chemises.

On 17th May received 1,494 yards calico, which produced 400 chemises, 90 night dresses, and bands for 59 flannel petticoats, and doctor got 12 yards for bandages.

On 13th May received 237 $\frac{1}{2}$  yards flannel, and made 59 petticoats, and have on hand about 50 yards after giving doctor 6 yards for medical purposes. Since going to Newington have received 1,543 yards plaid, and had on hand 60 yards, in all 1,603 yards, which produced 355 dresses, also 1 for laundress and 1 for head wardswoman, the two latter having been allowed dresses by Government for the last 17 or 18 years, according to the matron's statement. Adding the foregoing articles to the stock shown on 31st December,



December, 1885, and deducting what I am told was given out, the following figures show what was in stock at the last stock-taking on 30 September, 1886:—

767 chemises	150 kitchen towels
540 night dresses	423 shawls.
950 print dresses	1,256 sheets. The quantity on hand on 31st
395 plaid dresses	December, 1885, was returned as 980, but
859 flannel petticoats	after stock-taking it was discovered that
850 pairs stockings	there were 276 more.
679 aprons	790 blankets
402 caps	310 rugs
290 diaper towels	132 counterpanes
60 roller towels	92 tablecloths.

The matron states that the stock list was examined by the manager, but that he did nothing beyond that to test its accuracy.

The practice followed in giving out clothing is for the sub-matron to supply the wardswomen with the articles they apply for, taking in exchange, if dresses, the old dresses.

At the end of winter all the dresses are brought into the work-room, where they are overhauled and repaired with some of the old dresses, those repaired being packed up and put into store.

No book exists showing what is given out of store, nor is there anything in the form of a record of the articles the inmates are individually supplied with.

Worn-out articles are not returned to the store; the manager does not inspect them, and his authority is not obtained for the purpose of dealing with them. The matron decides when an article can no longer be deemed serviceable, and it is then utilized by being converted into floor-cloths, or set apart for something else.

*Boots and Slippers.*—300 pairs of boots and 100 pairs slippers were received on 1st May. They were not entered in the stock list. When boots or slippers are issued to inmates, they are supposed to be entered in a book kept by the sub-matron, Mrs. Gorman, the title of which is *Store Delivery Book*. On first counting over the deliveries of boots the number was found to be 214, but Mrs. Gorman, on being called in, said she had a number of entries to make. She was asked to make the entries, and after doing so the deliveries of boots stood at 251, and slippers at 16 pairs. The difference, 49 pairs boots and 84 pairs slippers, ought to be in stock.

*Furniture and Utensils.*—At Hyde Park, Mrs. Hicks states she superintended the Immigration Barracks, as well as the Infirm and Destitute Asylum. The Institutions were practically merged as regards furniture and utensils—that is, if the Infirm and Destitute Asylum required anything the Immigration Barracks could spare it was taken, and *vice versa*. No inventory existed at Hyde Park.

On leaving Hyde Park, such articles as were considered to belong to the Immigration Barracks were left behind, and only those sent to Newington which belonged to the Infirm and Destitute Institution. No inventory exists at Newington of the furniture and utensils.

*Undertakers' Accounts.*—61 deaths are shown in the returns, between 25th February and 8th October, both inclusive. The matron keeps a book, in which all deaths are entered, bearing the title *Receipts for Certificates of Burials*, but the title ought to be *Receipts for Information of Deaths*.

This book is sent to the Registrar's, when notice of a death is given, and is signed by one of the Registrar's staff, as evidence of the receipt of the information. All deaths are signed for from 22nd April. Prior to that the names are entered but not signed for, the reason given being that the inauguration of that system had not been got into proper working order.

The returns show that 61 deaths occurred between 25th February and 8th October, both inclusive, but at the Central Office the number recorded is 62. This discrepancy is being looked into. The death register at the Central Office is not written up to date, the reason assigned being that the doctor's reports in some cases have had to be returned for corrections and explanations.

*List of Deaths at Newington Asylum from 25th February to 11th September, left with me by Mr. Abbott.*—I have investigated this list. The deaths shown are 59 and 1. Mary Green, supposed to have been buried by her friends. The undertakers charged and were paid for—

2 @ 17s. 6d.	=	£1 15s.	
14 @ 17s. 6d.	=	12 5s.	
9 @ 14s.	=	6 6s.	
12 @ 14s.	=	8 8s.	
1 @ 14s.	=	14s.	
7 @ 14s.	=	4 18s.	
4 @ 14s.	=	2 16s.	
2 @ 14s.	=	1 8s.	
8 @ 14s.	=	5 12s.	=
			£44 2 0
59			
32 were Church of England, @ 15s.	...	...	24 0 0
26 were Roman Catholic, @ 20s.	...	...	26 0 0
1 Presbyterian, @ 12s. 6d.	...	...	0 12 6
59			£94 14 6

The evidence required by the Central Office is the matron's report and the doctor's certificate of the cause of death. All the accounts for the above are initialled by the matron, and Mr. King assures me that the payments were not authorised until he was satisfied about the doctor's certificates. The doctor's certificates are at the Registrar's, and the Treasury holds the payment vouchers, so that they were not accessible to me, but I am of opinion that my investigation at the Central Office may be held to be conclusive enough as regards the system in operation.



I must point out, however, that a most important link is omitted between the undertaker's and the grave. Ample evidence exists in each case of the receipt of a dead body by the undertaker, but none whatever of what he does with it. Receipts are no doubt given for interment fees. If the undertaker had to produce these, evidence of burial would be complete, and they would also serve as vouchers as to whether the cemetery charges were 15s. or 20s.

*Medical Comforts.*—The matron informs me that she was practically without a stock of brandy when the inmates were transferred to Newington. Her books show the following receipts since:—

27 March ...	10 gallons brandy.
14 April ...	5 " "
26 July ...	5 " "
14 August ...	5 " "
" ...	1 case square-face gin, 15 bottles.
" ...	6 dozen pints ale.
" ...	7 " " porter.
1 October ...	5 gallons brandy.
" ...	1 dozen port wine.

The doctor's book was found to be locked up when I was last at Newington, and I will be unable to test what the deliveries have been, and the quantities on hand should be, until my next visit.

*Money in possession of Inmates* when admitted is entered in a book, the title of which is "Asylum Account Book." Mr. King examines this book periodically, and signs it when he does so. It also contains particulars of moneys found on people when they die, as well as jewellery and everything else.

*Petty Cash Book* contains particulars of money advanced to inmates against funds of theirs in the manager's hands, also particulars of petty disbursements. This book is periodically examined by Mr. King.

*Pay-sheets* are made up monthly. The Central Office authorizes no payment without a voucher from the person receiving the money.

I have, &c.,

D. M'ALLISTER,

Public Accountant.

Mr. D. M'Allister to The Chairman, (Government Asylums Inquiry Board.

(Continuation of Newington.)

Sir,

2, Bridge-street, Sydney, 3 November, 1886.

Since handing you my progress report of 20th ultimo, I have taken stock of the various articles enumerated in the matron's list of 30th September last, and of all others of a miscellaneous character found in the general store rooms, which it does not appear to be the practice to include in what is termed the stock list. The task of taking this stock was one of some difficulty, and occupied several days. Only a small portion of the articles are in the stores, the bulk being in use, and scattered over the entire establishment. I had everything counted in my presence that was found in the stores, wards, washing-house, laundry, drying ground, bath-room, lavatories, kitchen, Protestant, Roman Catholic, cancer, and sore leg hospitals.

I have also taken stock of medical comforts, and investigated deliveries against receipts as shown by the matron's returns from 15th February last to 23th ultimo, together with such aid as I could get from the doctor's book, but this latter has been kept in so careless and slovenly a manner that little can be made of it except by patient study and tracing back for weeks at times to discover what is meant by "continue as before," how many inmates under treatment it includes, and the comforts ordered in each case.

For the purpose of convenient reference I repeat the matron's stock list of 30th September last:—

767 chemises	150 kitchen towels
540 night dresses	60 roller towels
950 print dresses	423 shawls
395 plaid dresses	1,256 sheets
859 flannel petticoats	790 blankets
850 pairs stockings	310 rugs
679 aprons	132 counterpanes
402 caps	92 tablecloths
290 diaper towels	Remnant of flannel, about 49 yards.

The result of my stock-taking is:—

	Deficiency.	Excess.		Deficiency.	Excess.
729 chemises ...	38	.....	70 roller towels ...	...	10
479 night dresses ...	61	.....	591 shawls ...	...	168
971 print dresses ...	...	21	1,269 sheets ...	...	12
429 plaid dresses ...	...	34	866 blankets ...	...	76
172 new flannel petticoats } ...	...	320	318 rugs... ...	...	8
1,025 old flannel petticoats } ...	...	...	132 counterpanes ...	...	.....
816 pairs stockings ...	34	.....	91 tablecloths ...	1	.....
584 aprons... ...	95	.....	Remnant of flannel, about	...	.....
396 caps ...	6	.....	49 yards ...	...	.....
368 hand towels ...	72	.....	77 water-proof sheets ...	...	77

I showed on 20th October that of 300 pairs boots received, 49 pairs had to be accounted for; and of 100 pairs slippers received, 84 pairs had to be accounted for.

I found in the store 17 pairs boots and 2 odd ones, and 143 pairs slippers, being a deficiency in the one case of 31 pairs, and an excess in the other of 59 pairs.

The



The following are the articles in the general stores other than those on the matron's list:—

24 brooms	34 vegetable dishes
100 hair brooms	72 earthenware pie dishes
37 hand brooms	36 ensmelled do
46 yard brooms	6 trays
3 blacklead brushes	8 cups and saucers
11 scrubbing brushes	11 pairs carving knives and forks
3 tea kettles	6 dozen knives and forks
5 Turk's head brooms	4 boxes shoe brushes
5 saucepans	8½ dozen spectacles
1 gridiron	4 dozen fine tooth combs
2 frying pans	2½ pieces towelling
18 soup tureens	107 boxes tape
19 milk buckets	5th pins
4 scrubbing buckets	1lb thread
23 enamelled washing basins	26 dozen cotton thread
55 tin plates	26 brass candlesticks
17 tin dishes	2 boxes knife powder
4 boxes knife polish	4 pieces bed-ticking
2 axes	1 piece white calico
1 grape	2 water cans
5 tally irons	4 lamps
9 heaters	2 dozen tumblers
2 large boxes bath brick	2 toilet sets
1 small do do	1 large filter
1 bag whiting	28 wooden trays
62 chambers	2 boxes clothes pegs
9 commode pans	2 boxes and 5 bottles Jaye's disinfectant
22 meat dishes	1 bottle Pottic's disinfectant
170 } dinner plates	2 water jugs
11 }	1 roll waterproof sheeting (less 77 water-proof sheets in use cut off this).
136 basins	

The medical comforts in store on 30 October were—

11 bottles port wine	... .. = 58½ gills
64 „ porter	... .. = 64 pint bottles
46 „ ale	... .. = 46 pint bottles
5 „ square-face gin	... .. = 30 gills
5 gallons brandy	= 160 gills }
and 6 pints brandy	= 24 gills }
	... .. = 184 gills

The deliveries entered in the matron's book are—

	Wine.	Brandy.	Gin.	Pint Bottles.	
				Ale.	Porter.
	Gills.	Gills.	Gills.		
February 15 to 28 .....	.....	287	.....	.....	.....
March .....	.....	638	.....	.....	.....
April .....	31	404	10	.....	.....
„ 2 pints gin were given to a horse that died .....	.....	.....	8	.....	.....
May .....	.....	154	.....	.....	.....
June .....	.....	120	.....	.....	.....
July .....	.....	186	.....	.....	.....
August .....	1	123½	.....	22	1
September .....	17½	120	.....	28	18
October 28 .....	31½	150	.....	.....	16
<b>Total deliveries since Newington was opened.....</b>	<b>81</b>	<b>2,188½</b>	<b>18</b>	<b>50</b>	<b>85</b>

The supplies sent to Newington from 15 February to 28 October were—

	Wine.	Brandy.	Gin.	Pint Bottles.	
				Ale.	Porter.
	Galls.	Galls.	Cases.	Dozens.	Dozens.
February .....	.....	12	.....	.....	.....
„ .....	.....	10 rum	1	.....	.....
March .....	.....	10	.....	.....	.....
April .....	.....	10	.....	.....	.....
June .....	.....	5	1	.....	.....
July .....	.....	5	.....	.....	.....
August .....	2	5	.....	6	7
October .....	.....	5	.....	.....	.....
	2	62	2	6	7

62 gallons brandy @ 32 gills per gallon	... .. = 1,984 gills
2 cases gin of 15 bottles each @ 6 gills per bottle	... .. = 180 „
2 gallons wine @ 32 gills per gallon	... .. = 64 „



	Wine.	Brandy.	Gin.	Ale.	Porter.
	Gills.	Gills.	Gills.	Pints.	Bottles.
Total supplies, as shown above, were .....	64	1,984	180	72	84
But to ascertain what was available for consumption, deduct what was in stock on 28th October, as shown above .....	58½	184	30	46	64
These quantities were available for consumption .....	5½	1,800	150	26	20
But against this we have the deliveries entered by the matron from 15th February to 28th October, which were .....	81	2,188½	18	50	35
	75½	388½	132	24	15

Of wine, brandy, ale, and porter, the deliveries entered are in excess of supplies by 75½ gills wine, 388½ gills brandy, 24 pint bottles ale, 15 pint bottles porter; but in the case of gin 132 gills have to be accounted for. These are large discrepancies to occur in a period of about 8½ months.

The Medical Comfort Book is of little use as a check on the matron's returns, owing to the way it has been kept. The first entry it contains is on 24th April—fully two months after the Institution was opened—and the last is 16th October. I have compared the matron's and the doctor's entries day by day, between the dates named, with the following result:—

	Matron.				Doctor.		
	Brandy.	Wine.	Ale.	Porter.	Brandy.	Ale.	Porter.
	Gills.				Gills.		
April 24-30 .....	7	.....	.....	.....	7	.....	.....
May .....	154	.....	.....	.....	139½	.....	.....
June .....	120	.....	.....	.....	133½	.....	.....
July .....	186	.....	.....	.....	135	.....	.....
August .....	123½	1	24	1	112	6	.....
September .....	120	17½	28	18	114	.....	28
October 16 .....	86½	16	.....	10	85½	.....	18
	797	34½	52	35	746½	6	46

The matron's returns exceed the doctor's by—51 gills brandy, 34½ gills wine, and 46 pint bottles ale; but in porter the doctor exceeds the matron by 11 pint bottles. These differences point to a great want of accuracy, and with a little more method, and not much more trouble, accuracy could be secured. If a rule existed that the doctor had to write out a complete list every day of the inmates under treatment, and the comforts ordered, the only thing required would be to add up details day by day till the end of the month, when the total under each head would be ascertained without delay, and should agree with the matron's returns. This system, properly carried out, would be of immense service to the manager at all the Institutions. The matrons, I believe, in some cases have the manager's authority to give out comforts in small quantities without an order from the doctor. These would be shown by themselves at the end of the month, and the total deliveries made up. Stocks at the beginning of a month, and supplies throughout the month would be added together, and by deducting total deliveries the balance would be stock on hand, for which the matrons in every case ought to be held responsible.

I expected to have handed you this report on the 3rd instant, but had to hold it over, as the manager, to whom I had previously applied for details of the supplies sent to Newington from the time it was opened, was not in a position until the end of last week to furnish me with information that he could say was absolutely reliable.

I have, &c.,

D. M'ALLISTER,

Public Accountant.

The Manager, Government Asylum, to The Chairman, Government Asylums Inquiry Board.

Asylums Office, 18 March, 1886.

Sir,

With reference to the issue of medical comforts at Newington, I find that there were 10 gallons of brandy and 1 dozen port wine received in October which are not credited to the account of receipts of medical comforts, though according to Mrs. Hicks' statement they are included in Mr. M'Allister's account of issues. These quantities were not paid for, and therefore not entered in the statement from the contractors' accounts.

I am, &c.,

FREDERIC KING.

Secretary of Government Asylums Inquiry Board to The Manager of Government Asylums.

Sir,

I am directed by the Chairman to inform you, in reference to your letter of the 18th inst., referring to medical comforts sent to Newington, that it was not until a full report upon the books of that Institution, dated the 3rd inst., and concluding with the following words—"I expected to have handed you this report on the 3rd inst., but had to hold it over as the manager, to whom I had previously applied for details of the supplies sent to Newington from the time it was opened, was not in a position, until the end of last week, to furnish me with the information that he could say was absolutely reliable"—had been received from Mr. M'Allister that the Board examined you upon the subject, and that the Chairman is extremely surprised to find that the nature of your examination and the evidence you gave has been conveyed to the matron at Newington, who, in a letter, evidently written by her husband and dated the 22nd inst., desires also to make explanations as to the discrepancies between her receipts and disbursements of medical comforts.

The



The Board has already met with great difficulties in endeavouring to elicit the truth in connection with the management and working of the Destitute Asylums, and the Chairman hopes that these difficulties will not be increased by your again conveying to the persons affected by the inquiry any information as to how the evidence inclines towards them.

I have, &amp;c.,

C. R. BURNSIDE,

Secretary.

The Superintendent of Newington Asylum to The President, Government Asylums Inquiry Board.

Newington Asylum, 22 November, 1886.

Sir,

I have the honor respectfully to inform you that the Manager of Asylums, Mr. King, has advised me that the Board of Inquiry is not satisfied with my having shown a supposed larger issue of medical comforts, wines, spirits, &c., than have been received by me from the contractors.

This is a matter very easy of explanation, and I regret that I omitted to point this out to Mr. M'Allister when going through my books and returns.

That gentleman will remember that Mr. King did not give him the October returns of 10 gallons brandy and 1 dozen port, as at that time, the month not being ended, my medical comforts return had not been sent by me to the office. There were also, as the manager knows, many occasions, both in Sydney and Newington, before and during the removal of inmates from Sydney, when I have had recourse to Mr. Hicks' private cellar when the asylum chanced to run short of wines or spirits. These bottles have been paid for by Mr. King, although my husband objected, as he did not receive the price paid by him per bottle.

I take this opportunity of again respectfully applying for a copy of my own evidence before the Board, as well as the evidence of inmates and others up to date, so that I may be in a position to refute any slanderous charges that may have been brought against me behind my back.

I have, &amp;c.,

LUCY H. HICKS,

Superintendent.

Inform the writer that a copy of her evidence is sent (send it with usual letter), but that no application for a copy of the evidence already taken of inmates and others can be entertained by the Board unless through the Colonial Secretary. Send this letter on to Mr. M'Allister for further inquiry and report.—T.K.A., Chairman. The Secretary, Government Asylums Inquiry Board.—24/11/86. Sent, 24/11/86.—C.R.B.

Mr. D. M'Allister to The Chairman Government Asylums Inquiry Board.

(Newington.)

Sir,

2, Bridge-street, 24 November, 1886.

I return all the documents you left with me this morning.

I have referred to the contractors' account for October (Messrs. Ferris, Wilson, & Co.'s), and find that they charged in that month 5 gallons brandy and 1 case wine. These were not included by the Central Office in the statement of supplies which they handed me for my report of 3rd instant. I was aware, however, that the Institution had received 5 gallons of brandy in October, and added that quantity. My figures as regards brandy are, therefore, correct.

The case of wine may or may not have to be added. I had no information respecting it from any quarter. My investigation at Newington closed on 28th October. The wine may have been delivered between that and the 31st.

I will have this put beyond all doubt by asking the Central Office to apply to Messrs. Ferris, Wilson, & Co., for the date of delivery. When I get a reply I will lose no time in letting you know what it is.

I have, &amp;c.,

D. M'ALLISTER,

Public Accountant.

Memorandum from Messrs. Ferris, Wilson, & Co. to The Manager of Government Asylums

Dear sir,

25 November, 1886.

In reply to your memo. of yesterday on back of our voucher for Newington, we beg to state that the brandy was sent on 2nd October, and the port wine on 27th October, in execution of orders given by Mrs. Hicks.

Yours, &amp;c.,

FERRIS, WILSON, &amp; CO.

(Pro J. G. FYAN.)

Vouchers herewith.—F., W., &amp; Co.

Mr. D. M'Allister to The Chairman, Government Asylums Inquiry Board.

(Newington.)

Sir,

2, Bridge-street, Sydney, 26 November, 1886.

Referring to my letter of 24th instant, in which I said that Messrs. Ferris, Wilson, & Co., of Parramatta, would be asked to name the day in October on which they delivered one case of wine to the above Institution, I have now the pleasure to enclose the reply they addressed to the manager in response to his inquiry.

Messrs. Ferris, Wilson & Co. state that the wine was delivered on 27th October. Stock was taken by me between half-past 9 and 10 o'clock on the morning of the 28th. The two events being so close together, I think Mrs. Hicks should be asked to make it quite clear whether the case was opened and its contents put into store before or after stock-taking.

I have, &amp;c.,

D. M'ALLISTER,

Public Accountant.

REPORT



## REPORT ON INSTITUTION, GEORGE-STREET, PARRAMATTA.

Mr. D. M'Allister to The Chairman, Government Asylums Inquiry Board.

Sir,

2, Bridge-street, Sydney, 11 November, 1886.

There are no written or printed rules at the above Institution for the guidance of the matron, either from Government or the manager's office. The system in operation seems to be the outcome of individual experience, based on the manager's instructions and the requirements of the Central Office.

Returns of the number of inmates are made up once a week, and generally posted on Sunday evening or early enough on Monday morning to reach the Central Office before noon on Monday.

Returns of Rations and medical comforts supplied to inmates are made up on the last day of every month, and forwarded to Sydney in the first week of every month.

Mustering is done as a rule twice a year, but the matron keeps a current check on the total number by making the wardsmen count how many are in each ward every Saturday night after the inmates have gone to bed.

No Mustering has been made by any one from the Central Office for more than a year. The matron has no record of the date when it was last done.

Inmates are Admitted as a rule by the manager's orders. Occasionally the Bench, and sometimes Mr. Taylor, M.P., recommend cases, but these are subject to the approval of the manager.

Discharge of Inmates is granted at their own request, but now and then one or two may have to be sent away for bad behaviour.

Absconders are accounted for in the weekly returns, the date of disappearance being set opposite the absconder's name.

Rations.—Bread and Meat are ordered daily by the matron for the total number of inmates on the register, allowing 1 lb. meat and 1 lb. bread for each man per diem, with a few pounds of meat over for extras, and 1 lb. meat extra per man for those ordered beef tea. Beyond sending requisitions for bread and meat, the matron has no power to order anything without reference to the manager; if any trifling article absolutely necessary is wanted, she may order it; but in doing so, has to take the risk of the manager's approval.

Accounts for Supplies are not sent to the Institution, but go to the manager direct, who forwards them to the matron for verification, when that is done; they are returned to the Central Office, from which place they are passed on to the Treasury for payment.

Weight of Bread and Meat.—Meat is weighed every morning, and bread is tested unawares two or three times a week by putting a few batches of ten or twenty loaves on the scales.

Medical Comforts are ordered by the Central Office.

Comforts are given out to inmates on the doctor's order, but the matron informs me that she holds authority from the manager to give very feeble inmates a glass of brandy or rum, if in the exercise of her discretion, she thinks it would do them good. Spirits are always put on the table when entertainments are given, and men employed on decorations or doing anything in a hurry, get a glass, or they would not work.

Clothing, Blankets, &c., are ordered by the Central Office on indents from the matron, but the manager increases or reduces quantities, or abides by the indents, according to his own views.

Stock Book.—None kept.

Stock was taken about two months ago, but in this way, which is the plan usually followed. An indent was being made up for some articles very much wanted, and the matron, to emphasize how low stocks had run down, added particulars of what she had in store. There is no fixed period for taking stock, nor indeed is it ever done; but on discussing the question with the matron on my first visit to George-street, she volunteered to have everything in the store counted, and on my next visit a list was handed to me, bearing date the 4th instant, of the articles of clothing, &c., that were in stock on that day. The following is a copy:—

42 single blankets  
240 bolster-cases  
162 bed-ticks  
165 cotton jumpers  
120 cotton shirts  
106 mole trousers  
35 tweed trousers (boys')  
2 cases mole trousers  
162 men's pilot coats  
22 boys' tweed coats  
22 boys' tweed vests  
40 boys' shirts

36 boys' boots (pairs)  
8 men's boots (pairs)  
100 men's boots (pairs), Bl.  
13 waterproof sheets  
44 calico sheets  
51 calico pillow-cases  
13 hand towels  
29 round towels  
158 pairs hospital slippers  
101 military rugs  
26 yards calico, S.W.  
2 cases zephyr rugs.

Supplies to Inmates.—No delivery book is kept, showing what articles are given out, and the names of those to whom they are given, but the matron has a small book in which she enters the names of the men who get coats. The object of this book is to serve as a check, lest any of them should apply for a second coat under the pretence that they had not received one.

Every Saturday night all the inmates get a clean pair of moleskin trousers and a clean shirt in exchange for the same articles. On leaving, the men return the Institution clothing and get their own back. In cases, however, where their own clothes are very bad, a suit may be supplied from the stock of what was worn by deceased inmates, or, if a respectable man is going out to good service and his clothes are rather shabby, he may get a suit that was worn before.

Calico, Flannel, and Huckaback are the articles used for being made up. Something is given out nearly every day according to requirements, the plan followed being to measure off so many yards of calico



calico or flannel, which are to produce a certain number of articles. Care is taken to see that the proper number is produced, and when made they are served out to inmates in want of them.

*Worn out Sheets, Pillows, &c.*, are used as hospital rags for poultices, &c., while mops are made from old coats and very old blankets, and in some cases very old blankets are used as padding for beds. All this is done without reference to the manager.

*Deaths* are reported to the Central Office in the weekly reports, the date and hour of the occurrence being given in each instance. When friends bury, a memorandum to that effect is always made in the diary, as a check on the undertaker. A death is announced to the undertaker by a written intimation, stating deceased's religion, and giving an idea of his height.

*Proofs of Death* are, entry in weekly report and doctor's certificate.

Once a *Dead Body* is handed over to the undertaker, the matron has no further interest in it, and takes none.

The *Institution* has no connecting link between the undertaker and the grave. The undertaker never hands in the receipts he gets at the cemetery, nor has he ever been asked for them. I would recommend that receipts should accompany the accounts the undertaker sends to the Central Office.

*Inventory*.—No inventory of furniture and utensils has ever existed. When articles are broken they are replaced from the store without reference to the manager. The manager orders what is required.

*Money left by Deceased inmates* is sent to the manager. No book is specially kept for entering it in, but if the same is large it is noted in the diary.

*Money in possession of Inmates* when taken in is entered in a book kept for the purpose, anything over £1 being sent to the manager, small sums are retained by the matron, and disbursed at the rate of about 2s. per week, or as wanted. In the case of an inmate dying, the balance of his money is sent to the manager.

*Pay-sheets for Employed Inmates* are made up at the Institution, and sent to the manager. Every one entitled to receive money has to sign his or her name opposite the sum due.

*The Books kept at the Institution are*:—*Store-book*, in which are entered details of supplies on the dates that they are received, but that is all. The book is merely a register of what comes in, and is of no use beyond that. A *Diary* which is used for the customary purposes of a diary.

*Admissions and Discharges in one Book*.—*Index of Admissions and Discharges*.—The matron states that she is without reliable clerical assistance, and is unable to keep more books than the above, or to do other than she is doing, as her time is fully occupied in managing and supervising the establishment.

*Medical Comforts*.—This book is kept with a total absence of clearness. I found Newington bad enough, but here matters are even worse. The book does not show what inmates are under treatment, nor the comforts prescribed for those who are. That very loose system of "continue as before" is in full operation day after day with a name or two added or struck off to increase the confusion. How the doctor or matron can tell who are on the sick list, and what comforts each has to receive, appears to partake somewhat of the nature of a puzzle. I did not attempt an investigation, as the progress would be both long and costly. The system is sadly imperfect, and in my opinion the best thing that can be done is to disallow its continuance any longer. The remedy is perfectly simple, and that is, to instruct the doctor to prepare a detailed list daily, giving the names of those under treatment, and opposite their names in the proper columns particulars of the comforts ordered.

I have, &c.,

D. M'ALLISTER,

Public Accountant.

## REPORT ON MACQUARIE-STREET INSTITUTION, PARRAMATTA.

Mr. D. M'Allister to The Chairman, Government Asylums Inquiry Board.

Sir,

2, Bridge-street, Sydney, 16 November, 1886.

Like Newington and George-street, Parramatta, the above Institution has no written or printed rules for the guidance of the matron, either from Government or the Central Office.

The clerical work is well done as far as it goes, and the system in operation is the best I have yet seen, but some changes are necessary to ensure efficiency.

*No Stock Book is kept*, nor has stock been taken since the establishment was opened. There is, therefore, nothing to show what clothing and medical comforts are, or ought to be, on hand. The matron explains that she thought that every purpose was served by the entries she makes in the diary, when clothing is taken out of store and handed over to the custody of the head wardman. It was never suggested to her that a stock book should be kept, and she had no idea what such a book meant until I explained its use, and the manner of keeping it, to her.

*Entries for Medical Comforts* are far from accurate. Those made do not include what the matron gives out on her own responsibility, but only what the doctor authorises. There are feeble old men in the Institution to whom the matron gives a glass of brandy or rum daily, or as often as she thinks it would do them good. There are others who get a glass of brandy or rum for working about the place, and the liquor is so much appreciated that it is accepted in lieu of a money payment, a saving being thereby effected. These things are done on the verbal authority of the manager. The doctor's concurrence in the case of the feeble old men is not asked for, the reason being that here, as at the other places I have visited, there is a want of a cordial feeling of co-operation between the matron and the doctor, and whenever his authority can be done without it is dispensed with.

*Returns of the Number of Inmates* are made up weekly, and forwarded to the Central Office every Monday morning.

*Rations and Medical Comforts*.—Returns are sent in monthly, always on the first or second day of the new month.

*Mustler.*



*Muster.*—One takes place every Monday morning at 9 o'clock, when the inmates are arranged in rows. The doctor walks up and down among them to afford any one an opportunity of speaking to him who wishes to do so. He is accompanied on these occasions by the matron, or, in her absence, the dispenser. The state of the house is entered in the diary regularly every week, showing the number of inmates in each wing.

*Muster by Central Office.*—The following I copied from the entry in the diary under date 28th August, 1884:—"The last attempt at a muster was made by Mr. Rossiter, but in consequence of the irregularities in his book, he was unable to go beyond the letter F, and they were consequently dismissed." No attempt has been made since.

*Inmates are admitted by the Manager's order*, but erysipelas patients are taken in by the matron at any time, subject to the manager's confirmation afterwards.

*Inmates are discharged at their own request*, or for bad behaviour after charges are carefully inquired into.

*Absconders are accounted for* in weekly report, the date of disappearance being put opposite each name.

*Rations are ordered daily* by written requisitions for the number of inmates on the roll. Virtually the matron has no power to order anything except through the manager. Requisitions for everything, not rations, have to be sent to the Central Office, but any trifling article wanted in a hurry that can be got locally the matron orders, subject, however, to the manager's approval subsequently.

*Accounts for supplies.*—Tradesmen send their accounts direct to the Central Office, from which place they are forwarded to the matron for verification and signature, when they are returned to the Central Office.

*Testing Weights of Supplies.*—Bread, meat, potatoes, sugar, tea, pepper, and salt are weighed daily, and weights generally prove correct. If anything is under weight, the difference has to be made good not later than the following day. With regard to meat, I have seen the book in which the weights received daily are entered against the quantities ordered, and in nearly every instance there is a slight excess. Should the weight be short on any occasion, that has to be made up by itself, irrespective of excesses at other times. The weight of bread is always correct, and the remark is added that the bread is of good quality.

*Orders for Medical Comforts.*—Spirits are ordered by the Central Office, but tea, sugar, &c., locally by requisition to the grocer.

*Clothing, Blankets, Boots, &c.*, are ordered by the manager. The matron has no power to order anything.

*Stock Book.*—As already stated, there is no such book here, and stock has never been taken. The matron explains that everything going into, or taken out of store, is carefully recorded in the diary.

*Store Supplies to Inmates.*—No delivery book is kept showing to whom articles are given. The rule followed is for the head wardman to get a supply of the articles he requires from the general store, the matron making an entry in the diary of what she gives out. The head wardman then puts the articles into a small store kept by him, and serves them out to the inmates as they are wanted. He is held responsible for whatever he receives.

*Material to be made up.*—When anything is given out to be made-up, a quantity is measured off to produce a certain number of articles, care being taken to see that the proper number is made; they are then inspected and put into the store-room.

*Manager's Checking of Stock List.*—Never done.

*Worn-out Articles* are not put aside to be condemned by the manager. The matron does this, and the articles are then used for dusters and general cleaning purposes.

*Deaths are reported* in the weekly returns and confirmed by the doctor's separate report. When friends take away a body for burial, the circumstance is reported.

*Announcing a Death to the Undertaker.*—A printed form of requisition for a coffin is sent to the undertaker, stating religion of deceased, and giving an approximate of length.

*Proofs of Death* are the report in the weekly returns, stating day, hour, and minute of death, and report forwarded by the doctor.

*The Dead.*—Once a body is handed over to the undertaker and has been seen off the establishment in a respectable manner, the matron has no further interest in it. At one time it was the custom to send some person with the undertaker to see that he interred the bodies he received, but that is not done now. The custom might be revived here and extended to all the Institutions. There is no connecting link between the undertaker's and the grave. The matron suggests that the undertaker should hand her the receipt he receives at the cemetery on the day of burial.

*Inventory of Furniture and Utensils.*—Never had one. The matron condemns anything unfit for use by ordering the article to be burned or buried. When articles are given out to replace those withdrawn, they are entered in the diary. The manager orders articles required.

*Money left by Deceased Inmates* is sent the manager.

*Money in possession of Inmates when taken in.*—All money and valuables have to be given up on entry, and full particulars are entered in the diary. If the sum is over £2 it is sent to the manager. Those who wish to have small sums disbursed to them weekly get them. Inmates on leaving receive any balance of theirs remaining on hand.

*Pay-sheets for Employed Inmates* are made up by the matron and signed by every one whose name appears on them before being sent to the manager.

*Fat and Soap.*—Since January, 1885, fat has been sent to Pritchard, the soap-boiler, in exchange for which he gives soap, and in this way the establishment is nearly supplied with soap.

The following is a list of the books in the office:—

Diary  
Visitors' Book  
Copy of Salary Abstracts  
Register of Inmates  
Matron's Weekly Returns  
Doctor's Weekly Returns  
Death Returns

Ration Returns, Monthly  
Open Registration Book  
Grocer's Requisition Book  
Requisition, Burials  
Requisition, Bread  
Requisition, Meat  
Receipt Book for Money.

The



The matron states that the following is the ration scale per man per diem:—1lb. bread, 1lb. meat, ½lb. potatoes, ½oz. tea, and 1½oz. sugar.

There is a vegetable garden in connection with the Institution which is worked by the inmates, and a plentiful supply of vegetables is always obtained from it for their use.

*Medical Comforts.*—It will be apparent from my remarks at the outset, that a satisfactory investigation cannot be made, owing to the fact that the entire consumption is not included in the daily entries, and the further fact that, as stock has never been taken, it would be necessary to go as far back as the opening of the establishment to get a starting-point. The doctor's book is also very much of an enigma. To unravel it would only yield a doubtful advantage at best, as the only gain would be to see how far the matron's entries for comforts harmonize with the doctor's prescriptions.

The present loose system should be replaced by a better with the least possible delay. To secure a starting point, stock ought to be taken, and when that is done the matron should enter all incomings and outgoings to her stock account, and details of deliveries in a book kept for that purpose. Stock on hand ought to be shown on the last day of every month in the monthly returns. The doctor's book should be kept in a new way. He should write out a complete list every day of the inmates under treatment, specifying clearly under the proper headings what he prescribes. If he does this, his book will show without trouble at the end of every month what he authorized to be given out. Comforts dispensed by the matron on her own responsibility would appear by themselves, and come prominently before the manager, so that, if need be, they could at any time be the subject of separate inquiry.

I have, &c.,

D. M'ALLISTER,  
Public Accountant.

### REPORT ON INSTITUTION AT LIVERPOOL.

Mr. D. M'Allister to The Chairman, Government Asylums Inquiry Board.

2, Bridge-street, 18 November, 1886.

Sir,

The above establishment has never had written or printed rules for the guidance of the matron, either from Government or the Central Office.

*Returns of the Number of Inmates* are made up weekly, and posted every Sunday.

*Food and Medical Comforts supplied to Inmates.*—Returns are made up once a month, and always despatched to Sydney not later than the 2nd or 3rd of the following month.

*Mustering* is done twice a year, as a rule.

*Muster by Central Office.*—The last was on the 18th ultimo, and agreed with the roll. The matron could give me no information as to the date of the previous muster, beyond saying that a long interval elapsed between them.

*Admission* is by an order from the manager, but cases of emergency are taken on the authority of the surgeon superintendent.

*Discharges* are at the request of the inmates, but some are expelled for bad behaviour.

*Absconders* are entered as such in the weekly returns, the date of disappearance being given in each case.

*Rations.*—Requisitions signed by the matron are sent to the contractors daily for the total number of inmates. The matron has no power to order anything, except through the manager.

*Accounts for Supplies* are sent direct to the manager by contractors and tradesmen. The manager forwards them to the Institution to be checked in regard to quantities. If found correct, they are signed by the surgeon superintendent, and returned to the Central Office.

*Weight of Meat* is tested every day on delivery. It is always correct, and sometimes there is a slight surplus.

*Other Articles* are tested as they come in, nothing being passed that is not right.

*Bread.*—This establishment has its own bakery. Flour is supplied by contract and passes into the custody of the baker on receipt. The last quantity delivered was 100 bags of 200 lb. each = 20,000 lb. I asked the matron how much flour was required to make a 2 lb.-loaf, and how many loaves of that weight 20,000 lb. of flour should produce, but she was unable to give me exact information. I accompanied her to the bakery in the hope of getting it there, but the baker was absent and continued so during my visit. The matron says she keeps a check on the baker, and satisfies herself as every batch of flour is used up that the proper quantity of bread is produced from it. She cannot do so accurately without the information I asked for and failed to get. It is a great advantage to the Institution to have its own bakery, for the bread is always good and sound, which it appears was not the case when bread was supplied by contract, as on several occasions a whole day's supply had to be condemned for being sour, and recourse had to be had to ship's biscuits.

*Orders for Medical Comforts.*—Requisitions for brandy, rum, &c., are sent to the manager, who orders what he thinks necessary.

*Tea, Sugar, &c.*, are ordered locally by the matron's signed requisition.

*Blanket, Material for Clothing, and Material for Boots* are ordered by the manager. Boots and clothing are made on the premises. Leather and cloth are given out in bulk, and articles made are stamped and put into store. Hats, boots, and coats are entered in a small memorandum book when given out, but other articles are not.

*No Stock Book* is kept, nor has *Stock* ever been taken. The manager does not count the articles in store.

*Worn-out Articles* are inspected by the matron, and repaired if not too far gone; if they are too far gone the matron condemns them, and they are then used for hospital purposes or sold as rags. The manager is not referred to.

*Deaths.*



*Deaths are reported* to Central Office in weekly returns; when friends bury it is shown.

*The Dead.*—This establishment buries its own dead. The coffins are supplied by contract, and the only other charge in connection with a burial is a fee of 13s. to the clergyman for a grave, &c. The place has its own hearse, and three people belonging to the Institution accompany every corpse to the grave.

*Proof of death* is Surgeon Superintendent's certificate, which is forwarded to the Central Office.

*Inventory of furniture and utensils.* Never had one. Articles are taken out of store as wanted, and supplies are ordered by the manager.

*Money left by deceased inmates* is entered in a book kept for the purpose, and handed to the manager.

*Money in possession of Inmates on Entry.*—If they wish to hand it over to the matron, she takes it, and keeps it for them, but anything beyond a few shillings is lodged in their name in the Government Savings Bank, and, if they die, the pass book is sent to the manager.

*Pay-sheets for Employed Inmates* are made out by the clerk, and examined and initialled by the surgeon superintendent; they are then forwarded to the Central Office.

*The Books kept are:—*

Admission, Superintendent's Weekly Report	Petty Cash Account	} in one book
Deaths and Burials	Postage Account	
Clergyman's Fees, Burials	Doctor's Admissions and Discharges	
Pay Book	Record of Vouchers certified	
Diary, but labelled "Minute Book"	Requisitions to Manager	
	Daily Ration Account.	

*Medical Comforts.*—The surgeon superintendent makes out a daily list, showing how many inmates are under treatment, the numbers of the wards where they are, and the character of the comforts prescribed. The list is arranged in this way: The number of the ward is given. So many are put down as on brandy, or rum, or whatever is recommended, then follows another ward, and so on, each day's totals being easily ascertained. They are then copied into the monthly return list. No knowledge exists as to the quantities of various articles in stock. The plan followed is, when supplies get low to requisition for more.

The matron informs me that she never gives spirits to any of the inmates without the surgeon superintendent's authority. When she wants anything done about the place, she finds that the promise of a little tobacco is ample inducement.

*Fat is sold*, and the money handed to the manager.

The following is the rations scale:—1lb. bread per man per diem; 1lb. meat, with the bone; 5 men to 1oz. of tea; 1½oz. sugar per man; ¾lbs. potatoes per man twice a week.

I have, &c,

D. M'ALLISTER,

Public Accountant.

## REPORT ON CENTRAL OFFICE.

Mr. D. M'Allister to The Chairman, Government Asylums Inquiry Board.

Sir,

2, Bridge-street, Sydney, 20 December, 1896.

The Asylums for the Infirm and Destitute at Liverpool, George-street, Parramatta, Macquarie-street, Parramatta, and Newington, are managed by Mr. Frederic King, whose head-quarters are at the Central Office, 407, Pitt-street.

In 1862 a Board was appointed, by an Executive minute, to supervise and manage the then Asylums, which were, Liverpool, George-street, Parramatta, and Hyde Park, Sydney, with Mr. Frederic King as secretary. When the Board gave up their functions Mr. King became manager, and he has acted in that capacity ever since.

Such rules as are observed in managing the Asylums are a continuance of those adopted and followed by the Board while it existed. The manager is directly responsible to the Honorable the Colonial Secretary. He states that it has been the invariable practice of every holder of that portfolio to impress upon him the desirability of keeping expenses down to the lowest possible minimum, consistent with a due regard to the health and welfare of the inmates. With such instructions, he has not felt warranted in spending any money that could be saved. His aim has been to work the Institutions economically, on what he describes as broad principles. He points out that the statistics in his annual reports show a very moderate cost per inmate, and claims that he has therefore been fairly successful.

Returns are received from all the Asylums weekly. Those from Liverpool, and the medical returns as well, arrive regularly every Monday. George-street and Macquarie-street returns sometimes come in on Monday afternoon, but generally on Tuesday. When Newington was opened, in February last, frequent irregularities occurred, but that was unavoidable, as so much had to be done to the place after the inmates were transferred from Hyde Park. The returns arrive regularly now.

Medical reports for George and Macquarie Streets, as a rule, accompany the weekly reports; but at Newington several instances of delay have occurred, and considerable difficulty has been experienced in getting Dr. Rowling to send them in.

As tests that the Asylums contain the number of inmates returned by the matrons, occasional musters are held by an officer from the Central Office. The manager has no record of the dates when this was last done at the several places, but my reports on the Institutions themselves show it. It is the practice of the manager when going through the wards of the Asylums to ascertain how many inmates are in each ward, and to compare the total with the number on the register.

A Book is kept at the Central Office which shows the number of inmates in each Asylum in the previous week.

Applicants



*Applicants for Admission.*—The manager subjects each applicant to a scrutiny as to his eligibility for admission and then decides on his case. Applicants are admitted only on the manager's order, excepting cases of great urgency which occur at the Asylums, when the matrons are empowered to admit, pending the manager's approval.

*Inmates are discharged by the Manager*, but sometimes by the matrons for gross misbehaviour, to be afterwards approved by the manager.

*Absconders are accounted for* by being written off the weekly reports; they are generally inmates who overstay their leave of absence.

*Proofs of Deaths and burials* are contained in the matron's weekly reports, and in separate reports sent in by the surgeons.

*Rations are ordered daily* from the contractors for the number of inmates. This is done by the matron's filling up requisition forms addressed to the contractors, intimating the numbers that have to be provided for. The matrons have no power to go outside of this without reference to the manager, nor can they order anything in the shape of medical comforts without his authority.

*Weight of Bread.*—The manager says that he tests the weight of bread at all the Asylums frequently. In some instances at the Parramatta Asylums and at Newington, he has found bread not up to weight, and the quality not what it ought to be, and has cautioned the contractors to be more careful or he would enforce the conditions of their contracts. The matrons never know when he will visit the Institutions, nor can they tell what direction his investigations may take.

*Weight of Meat.*—No check on the matron exists that the weight of meat charged for is supplied. The manager sometimes arrives when it is being delivered, and sees it weighed for his own satisfaction.

*Medical Comforts* are ordered by the manager, who has to trust to the certificates of the matrons that they receive the supplies with which the Asylums are debited.

*Clothing, Blankets, Boots, &c.*, are ordered by the manager.

*Material taken out of Store to be Made Up.*—The manager does not check the number of articles it should produce, but he says that he consults with the matrons as to the quantity of each description wanted to produce the number of articles required at the time.

*Records of Stocks.*—The manager says that the assistance at his disposal does not enable him to keep records of stocks at the Asylums.

*Checking Stock Lists.*—This is never done. The practice is to take as a guide the average expenditure per head. That is no check.

*Articles in Stock.*—On no occasion has the manager counted the articles in stock, and compared them with stock lists. There is no check whatever on articles given out of store by the matrons.

*Worn-out Articles.*—Completely worn-out articles are largely consumed by inmates who suffer from sores, cancers, &c. Many are used for padding beds, while others are utilised for mops and scrubbing-cloths. The manager allows the matrons to condemn on their own responsibility, without reference to him.

*Furniture and Utensils.*—The Central Office has no inventory of the articles in use at any of the Asylums, and no instructions were ever given to any of the matrons to keep inventories. The manager orders everything required, and has to accept the certificate of the matrons that goods were received against the accounts sent to him to be authorized for payment.

*Brandy, Rum, Wine, &c.*, in stock, the manager never checks.

*Money left by Deceased Inmates.*—Everything found on inmates is taken possession of by the matrons and forwarded by them to the manager, who, in turn, remits to the Treasury.

*Money on Inmates when admitted* is handed to the manager, who takes charge of it with a view to making the inmate pay for his keep.

*Pay-Sheets for Employed Inmates* are made up at the respective Institutions. The manager informs me that money cannot be drawn for any office that has not been specially approved by him. The matrons disburse the various allowances. They also prepare the pay-sheets.

I wish to call the attention of the Board to this heading. I find that a sum of about £2,100 is paid away yearly among the four Institutions. For the ten months of this year, from 1 January to 31 October, the payments have been:—

Liverpool ... ..	£604	5	2
George-street, Parramatta...	353	7	11
Macquarie-street ... ..	326	13	9
Newington ... ..	472	6	2
	<hr/>		
	£1,756	18	0

Each recipient is supposed to sign his or her name opposite the sum shown to be due. From the character of the inmates I did not think that many of them would be equal to the task of giving a signature. An examination of the pay-sheets has completely convinced me on this point, as the majority of the so-called signatures are only crosses, and not witnessed. I understand that in cases where the recipient is not a good hand at making a cross, this duty is obligingly performed for him or her by the disburser of the money. I have no data upon which to base an opinion, and do not therefore for a moment suggest that the pay-sheets are not accurately and faithfully prepared. What I wish to do is to call attention to the system. It is quite evident that any person unable to make a cross cannot be a good judge of figures, and the same remark may be extended to the bulk, at any rate, of those who are one step in advance, and can make a cross. I take it, therefore, that the recipient is ignorant of what is signed for, and accepts payment without any knowledge whatever of what the sum was against which a mark was placed. While assuming that the pay-sheets are always prepared with the utmost good faith, I am sure that it will be apparent to the Board that it would be an easy matter to obtain signatures, or rather crosses, for larger sums than are paid away. I do not say that it is so, but it is clearly my duty to point out that the door is wide



wide enough open for it to be so. Wherever money is concerned, checks ought to exist. There are none here. The remedy I suggest is that some person from the Central Office should visit each Asylum on pay-day, who would call up every one whose name appears on the pay-sheet, and pays him or her what is shown to be due. That would keep the matter from being so entirely in the hands of the compilers of the pay-sheets, as is the case at present.

*No Cash Transactions take place at the Central Office, nor has the manager any dealings with money other than the small sums sent to him by the matrons, which, as already referred to, he forwards to the Treasury.*

The following is a list of the books kept at the Central Office:—

Admission Book for Liverpool, Admission Book for George-street, Parramatta, Admission Book for Macquarie-street, Parramatta, Admission Book for Newington, Death Book for Liverpool, Death Book for George-street, Parramatta, Death Book for Macquarie-street, Parramatta, Death Book for Newington, Applicants' Book, in which are entered particulars of applicants' history, nature of case, and Asylum sent to; Weekly Report, where numbers in weekly reports are summarised; Office Register, in which all papers are registered; Register of Accounts and Total Expenditure; Register of Accounts, as received from contractors and others, showing sums claimed on one side, and settlements on the other; Cash Book, which is kept by the manager, and shows the moneys received by him from all sources outside the vote, and how they are disposed of.

Dr. Maher's Ophthalmic Report Book for George-street and Macquarie-street.

Register of Stationery issued to different houses.

Register (4) of supplies applied for.

Register (4) admissions and discharges.

Register of all documents received.

*For Working the Present System* the manager is of opinion that the books kept at the various Institutions and in his own office are sufficient.

*Daily ration scale at all the Asylums:—*

*Men*—1 lb. bread, 1 lb. meat, 1½ oz. sugar, ¼th of an oz. tea, ¼ths of a lb. potatoes, at all places except Liverpool, where potatoes are only supplied three times a week.

*Women*—The same as men excepting tea, of which they get the fourth part of an oz., against a fifth.

*Medical Comforts ordered to Inmates.*—The manager desires it to be stated that he has always objected to the extremely careless and incomplete manner in which prescriptions are written out by Dr. Rowling for the Asylums at Newington, George-street, and Macquarie-street. They are a great source of trouble to the office, and fail to afford the information that should be readily gathered from them.

*The Staff consists of* manager, chief clerk, two assistants, one temporary assistant, messenger.

The manager has to be often away visiting the Asylums. In his absence he is represented by the chief clerk, who attends to all pressing matters. It is explained to me that, but for this there would be more frequent musters. Mustering devolves on the chief clerk, but he cannot be away on the same day as the manager. When his time is occupied representing the manager, his own office work gets behind, and he has therefore not sufficient leisure to visit the Asylums and hold musters as often as they should be held. This is also assigned as a reason for details in connection with the Asylums not being more closely investigated than they are. The manager says that the work of the two assistants is not of an important nature, but their time is fully occupied. The temporary assistant is only to be there for a short time.

*Liverpool Bakery.*—I referred in my report on Liverpool to the Asylum having its own bakery. I could get no information then as to the comparative cost of baking or buying bread. My investigations at the Central Office, however, enable me to show you how the matter stands for the ten months from 1st January to 31st October last. The following particulars will no doubt prove of interest:—

	Cost of Flour.	Cost of Yeast.	Coal and Firewood.
January .....	£83 19 2	£4 17 6	£28 9 8
February .....	87 6 4	4 10 0	28 15 4
March .....	83 19 2	5 1 3	31 17 9
April .....	98 15 0	4 17 6	25 9 11
May .....	98 15 0	4 17 6	31 7 0
June .....	98 15 0	4 17 6	40 6 9
July .....	108 10 0	5 1 3	36 15 0
August .....	108 10 0	4 17 6	34 11 7
September .....	108 10 0	4 16 3	31 4 8
October .....	114 3 4	4 17 6	28 11 1
	£991 3 0	£48 13 9	£317 8 9*
Cost of flour ... ..	...	...	£991 3 0
Cost of yeast ... ..	...	...	48 13 9
Carriage of yeast ... ..	...	...	12 10 0
Proportion of wood and coal ... ..	...	...	110 0 0
Baker at £130 per annum; Assistant, £12 per annum;			118 6 8
10 months at £142 per annum ... ..			10 0 0
Potatoes, say ... ..			£1,290 13 5
			10 13 5
Deduct flour used for soup, say ... ..			£1,280 0 0

From 1st January to 31st October, multiplying the number of inmates at Liverpool by the number of days between those dates, there were 222,530 inmates.

An expenditure of £1,280 on that number is equal to 1½d. per head. The contract price for bread at the other Asylums is 1½d. per lb., or nearly 1½d.—a difference of about 30 per cent. against Liverpool.

\* About one-third applies to the bakery—say £110.



Liverpool. To make this clearer, I will take the number of inmates at Liverpool, 222,530, at 1½ per lb.d. or per head, which would give a cost of £985 3s. 2d. against £1,280—or £294 16s. 10d. less.

It will be noticed in the foregoing that I have charged nothing for interest on capital, and that nothing has been written off for depreciation. The manager cannot say for certain how much the bakery cost, but he thinks about £1,500. I will therefore take his own figures, and assess them at 5 per cent. per annum, = £75 per annum. I will also take depreciation at 5 per cent. per annum—a very moderate deduction indeed for depreciation—that is equal to another sum of £75 per annum. These two, or £150 per annum for 10 months = £125. If we add £125 to the previous £1,280, the actual cost becomes £1,405, or a little over 1½d. per head. At 1½d., the cost for 222,530 inmates, as already shown, would be £985 3s. 2d., or £419 16s. 10d. less than £1,405—nearly 43 per cent. I do not know what has been spent on repairs, and will leave that out.

The above figures tell their own tale, and point unmistakably to something being wrong somewhere. Liverpool must be unfortunate in getting very dear flour, or probably the weight is light, or there may be great waste, or, what is extremely likely, something else happens. The cost of flour by itself to Liverpool is about on a parity with the cost of bread to the other places.

While bread is so dear at Liverpool, the cost of meat is much below what is paid at the other Asylums. From 1st January to 31st October the expenditure was £1,685 13s. 6d., or at the rate of 1½d. per inmate for 222,530 inmates. At George-street, Parramatta, the inmates numbered for the same time 119,290, and the expenditure for meat was £1,138 4s. 10d., or 2½d. per inmate. At Macquarie-street, Parramatta, an expenditure of £858 17s. 6d. was made on meat for 90,398 inmates, or at the rate of 2½d. per head. At Newington 92,411 inmates consumed meat to the value of £871 6s. 11d., or 2½d. per head.

I find on inquiring into 1½d. per head for Liverpool, against 2½d. per head elsewhere, that the meat contract for Liverpool is always at a much lower rate than to the other places.

*Liverpool Clothing.*—The manager informs me he has satisfied himself that it is cheaper to lay in material and get it made up by the inmates than to purchase made-up articles. He attributes the low rate per head for clothing, as shown in his yearly reports, to the adoption of this plan. I have no means of testing this year's cost, as the Colonial Store does not send in accounts till after the close of the year. But even if I had the accounts, it would be impossible for me to offer you anything but an extremely vague opinion, as stock was not taken on 1st January last, and no one knows what quantities were on hand then.

*Clothing at George-street, Parramatta.*—This is always a heavy item. The reason given is that absconding is made easy owing to the place being so open. Absconders make off with good clothes, which they sell for drink, and return in rags. It would surely not be very difficult to stamp or mark every garment in such a way as to proclaim its ownership. Were this done, probable purchasers would be afraid to become owners of branded garments, and the wearers would be deprived of the opportunity of converting them into liquor.

*The Colonial Store* came into existence about four years ago. Its relation to the Asylums is to purchase and lay in supplies for them of clothing, boots, shoes, slippers, hats, clothing material, leather, stationery, &c. In January of each year the storekeeper sends schedules to be filled up of probable requirements for the year. The manager indents against these in response to requisitions from the Asylums. It is stated to me that the system does not work well. Articles unsuitable in quality have often to be accepted, for the simple reason that they are what the storekeeper has bought and has in stock. On the other hand, material has often to be rejected on account of wrong widths being sent, which, if accepted, would cause great waste. The manager maintains that the Institutions are neither so satisfactorily nor so cheaply clothed now as when he purchased for his own requirements. I would soon test that if I had data to work upon. I may say this, however, the store occupies the place of an intermediary, and intermediaries cannot exist without costing money. The creation of the store is suggestive of billets and circumlocution. If Government purchased the store it must have cost a good round sum; but whether it was purchased or leased the annual interest or rent must be a heavy item. Then, the store cannot be worked without a large staff, which surely points to needless expenditure, if it exists chiefly for the Asylums. Stocks appear to be taken into store at the beginning of a year; but I am certain of this, that goods so passed into stock would be better cared for in the warehouses of Sydney merchants, who would gladly supply them at such times and in such quantities as might be required. Some one must buy, and the question that presents itself is whether selection and purchase are likely to be as judiciously exercised by an official devoid of all interest in the establishments, and possessing no knowledge of their requirements, as through the medium of whatever authority presides at the Central Office, where there is at least a desire to minimize expenditure, and to obtain suitable articles for the money laid out. I have examined a number of invoices made up by the Colonial Store, and they are certainly cumbersome documents. The storekeeper, when calling for tenders for any article, fixes the price, but informs the public that a discount must be allowed, to assimilate it with the current quotations of the net value of the day. From the prices charged in his invoices to the Asylums, a discount of 27½ per cent., 35 per cent., 40 per cent., 50 per cent., or 60 per cent. may be deducted, and a vast amount of calculating energy has to be expended in the endeavour to discover what the net cash price is, and even then it is not very clear. It would surely be simpler and more satisfactory to have, say, a piece of print quoted at 3½d. per yard, net cash, than for the storekeeper to fix an arbitrary price of, say, 5½d. per yard, and ask for a discount reducing it to about 3½d. The ways of the storekeeping mind are very circuitous. I have no means of ascertaining how much it costs in salaries and rent or interest to keep the store going, but if these were added to the outlay on the Asylums a substantial increase would be shown.

I would have handed you this Report in the early part of the month, but had to hold it over until a question of 10 tons of flour to Liverpool, in the month of January, costing £83 19s. 2d., could be satisfactorily settled. The Central Office was of opinion at first that Liverpool got no flour in January, but references to the Institution, and to Kidman, the contractor, conclusively prove that 10 tons were delivered in that month, and the accuracy of my figures is now admitted.

I have, &c.,

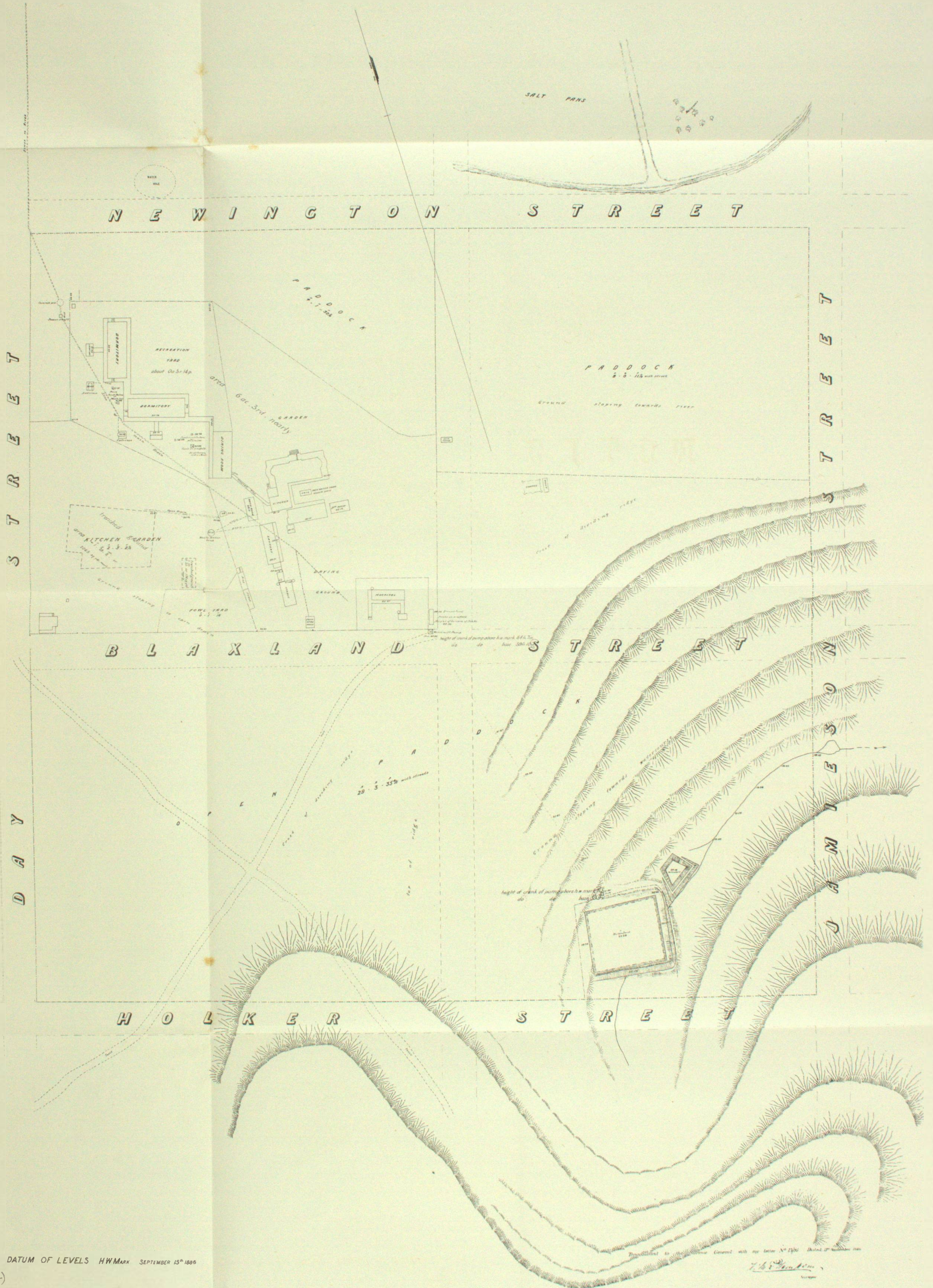
D. M'ALLISTER,

Public Accountant.



# SKETCH PLAN OF NEWINGTON ASYLUM

PHOTO-LITHOGRAPHED AT THE GOVT. PRINTING OFFICE,  
SYDNEY, NEW SOUTH WALES.



DATUM OF LEVELS HWMARK SEPTEMBER 15<sup>th</sup> 1866











## APPENDIX G.

## LIST of Officers and Paid Innmates.

## NEWINGTON ASYLUM.

Names.	Rate.	Duties.	Names.	Rate.	Duties.
Mrs. L. H. Hicks	Per annum. £220 and £20 ration money.	Matron Superintendent.	Maria Pope	Daily rate. 4d.	Wardswoman.
Mrs. M. Gorman	£75 and £20 ration money.	Sub-matron.	Jane Nightingale	8d.	Head nurse, Protestant hospital.
Clara Applewhalte	£40	Assistant Sub-matron.	Elizabeth Johnston	4d.	Nurse.
John Burns	£120	General knock-about.	Mary Hartsell	4d.	"
Joseph Ibbott	£52 & double rations.	Knock-about.	Margaret Cassidy	4d.	"
George Newitt	£65 & double rations.	Gardener.	Bridget M'Carthy	8d.	Head nurse, Catholic hospital.
Joseph Gordon	£40 & rations	Assistant gardener.*	Mary Burns	4d.	Nurse.
Agnes Bell	" "	Laundress.	Catherine Clancy	4d.	"
J. Brophy	Daily rate. 4d.	Groom.	Ellen Holmes	4d.	"
Jane Chadwick	6d.	Fokler and ironer.	Eliza Jenner	4d.	Nurse, cancer ward.
Margaret Allon	4d.	Laundress.	Rozanna Burns	4d.	Assistant nurse, cancer ward.
Johanna Ryan	4d.	"	Jane M'Donald	4d.	Nurse, sore-leg room.
Bridget Daley	4d.	"	Mary Quinn	9d.	General useful woman.
Ann Furgurson	4d.	"	Mary Rooney	4d.	"
Ellen Thorpe	4d.	"	Elizabeth Simmons	4d.	"
Mary Ann Dawson	4d.	"	Catherine Cline	4d.	Dispensary woman.
Margaret M'Grath	4d.	"	Mary Morrissey	4d.	Milkmaid.
Bridget Bond	4d.	"	Ellen Lisbeth	4d.	Lavatory caretaker.
Eliza Allen	4d.	Cap woman.	Margaret Gannon	4d.	"
Margaret Duffy	10d.	Head cook.	Mary Raby	4d.	Head needlewoman.
Margaret Stock	6d.	Second cook.	Margaret Marshall	2d.	Darner and mender.
Mary Ann Chadwick	6d.	Vegetable cook.	Elizabeth Carroll	4d.	Gatekeeper and searcher.
Alice Sadler	6d.	Hospital cook.	Mary Bradley	2d.	Messenger.
Margaret Haggerty	Per annum. £26	Head wardswoman.	Catherine Gilmore	4d.	W.C.-cleanser.
Eliza Burns	Daily rate. 6d.	Second wardswoman.	Mary Wright	4d.	Pumper.
Mary Cox	4d.	Wardswoman.	Margaret Pridmore	4d.	Yard-cleaner.
Fanny Quinn	4d.	"	Caroline Wynn	2d.	"
Sarah English	4d.	"	Ann Ballard	4d.	Dining-hall caretaker.
			Maria North	4d.	Bath-room caretaker.
			T. Maloney	4d.	Assistant-gardener.
			Ned	4d.	"

## GEORGE-STREET ASYLUM, PARRAMATTA.

Mrs. C. H. M. Dennis	Per annum. £220	Matron Superintendent.	Thomas Larkins	Daily rate. 2d.	Hospital bathman.
Miss E. R. L. Dennis	£85	Sub-matron.	John Blake	4d.	" constable.
Elizabeth Stonehouse	Daily rate. 8d.	Boys' nurse.	Joseph Lee	6d.	Head cook.
Thomas Edwards	1s. 3d.	Head wardman.	James Daley	4d.	Deputy No. 1.
John Hussey	2d.	" assistant.	Edward Fitzmaurice	4d.	Deputy No. 2.
Michael Davis	1s.	Clerk.	Henry Parsons	6d.	Gatekeeper.
Samuel Shortis	8d.	No. 1 ward.	Patrick Mulholland	3d.	Woodcutter.
William Phelps	4d.	Deputy "	John Barton	3d.	"
William Thomas	6d.	No. 2 "	Thomas Elliott	3d.	Messenger.
Benjamin Pretty	6d.	No. 2 wing.	John Davis	4d.	Messman.
Henry Clerk	4d.	No. 3 ward.	Thomas Matthews	2d.	Deputy messman.
William Woods	2d.	Deputy "	William Neal	1d.	Cleaner.
Thomas Brock	4d.	No. 4 "	George Chambers	1d.	Imbecile gate-keeper.
Thomas Quinn	2d.	No. 4 deputy.	Daniel Ridden	3d.	Closet-man.
Alfred Lubbock	4d.	No. 5 "	Henry Howard	3d.	Yard constable.
John Brown	3d.	No. 5 "	John Symmonds	3d.	Overseer.
Alexander Lecuyer	4d.	No. 6 "	John Flynn	3d.	Bathman.
Charles Carlton	3d.	No. 6 "	James Duff	3d.	Deputy bathman.
George Remington	3d.	Eye ward.	Richard Sheridan	3d.	"
John Brady	3d.	Doctor's assistant.	Charles Bradley	3d.	Barber.
John Duncan	2d.	No. 7 ward.	James Ranby	3d.	"
William Baumont	4d.	No. 3 A ward.	Edward Blyth	3d.	Gaalighter.
Joseph Hallows	2d.	No. 3 deputy.	Joseph Dodge	4d.	1st washerman.
Henry Thomas	4d.	No. 4 A ward.	William Creig	3d.	2nd "
James Burt	2d.	No. 4 deputy.	John Quinn	3d.	3rd "
James Munro	4d.	No. 5 A ward.	Hugh Farrell	3d.	4th "
F. Jones	2d.	No. 5 deputy.	Richard Thomas	3d.	5th "
Peter Peters	4d.	No. 6 A ward.	Alexander Mac	3d.	6th "
John Seabrook	2d.	No. 6 deputy.	Thomas Machin	3d.	Painter.
Henry Hamilton	6d.	Imbecile.	Joseph Lee	4d.	Tailor.
Joseph Dubois	4d.	Deputy.	John Thomas	2d.	"
George Stewart	8d.	Hospital wardman.	William Jeffcott	3d.	Shoemaker.
Robert Hill	6d.	" deputy No. 1.	Peter Royal	3d.	Carpenter.
Samuel Hicking	4d.	" " No. 2.	Thomas Healy	8d.	Librarian.
William Gibson	4d.	Cottage ward.	Arthur Reeves	8d.	Gardener.
Michael Ryan	6d.	Boys' "	Alfred Rimmer	6d.	1st whitewasher.
John Weit	6d.	Hospital cook.	Tennence Maher	4d.	2nd "
Henry Bruton	2d.	" deputy.	Joseph Pemberton	2d.	3rd "

\* Since discharged.



## APPENDIX G—continued.

## MACQUEBIE-STREET ASYLUM, PARRAMATTA.

Name.	Rate.	Duties.	Name.	Rate.	Duties.
Mrs. Sarah Cunyng- hame.	Per annum. £100	Matron Superintendent.	George Crowther	Daily rate. 4d.	No. 2 cook.
Peter C. Abbott	Daily rate. 2s.	Clerk.	Thomas Ghost	3d.	No. 3 "
Francis Dyer	8d.	Head wardman.	James Huff	3d.	Hospital cook.
Peter M'Neill	4d.	No. 1 hospital wards- man.	Denis Considine	3d.	Messman No. 1.
Samuel Birchfield	2d.	No. 1 hospital wards- man (deputy).	William Clarke	2d.	" No. 2.
John England	6d.	Cancer wardman.	Henry Blencowe	6d.	Messenger.
George Bell	2d.	" " (deputy).	James Stewart	6d.	Gardener.
Bernard Conly	4d.	No. 2 hospital wards- man.	Peter Davitt	5d.	No. 1 washerman.
Robert Doran	2d.	No. 2 hospital wards- man (deputy).	Charles Atwood	3d.	No. 2 "
William Emsley	4d.	Erysipelas wardman.	Patrick Vaughan	2d.	No. 3 "
Robert Watt	4d.	Infectious wardman.	Alfred Hanson	3d.	No. 1 lavatory.
Alexander Thompson	4d.	No. 1 dormitory wardman.	William Connor	2d.	No. 2 "
Thomas Freeman	4d.	No. 2 "	Benjamin Smith	3d.	Barber.
Charles Radcliffe	3d.	No. 3 "	Peter Miller	3d.	Tailor.
Richard King	4d.	No. 4 "	John Charlwood	3d.	No. 1 whitewasher.
John M'Geran	2d.	No. 4 "	James Davis	2d.	No. 2 "
Richard Ramsden	4d.	No. 5 "	John Fleming	2d.	Tinsmith.
John Grady	2d.	No. 5 "	William Flintham	2d.	Shoemaker.
Patrick Geohegan	3d.	No. 6 "	William Bowes	4d.	Carpenter.
Richard Harvey	4d.	No. 7 "	John Lawless	6d.	Painter.
Henry Wilkinson	4d.	No. 8 "	William Hall	4d.	Milkman.
Alfred Dronatt	4d.	No. 9 "	Samuel Willmott	4d.	Constable of the yard.
Joseph Wallace	4d.	No. 3 hospital wards- man.	Thomas Gitchain	2d.	Dispensary man.
Michael M'Donald	2d.	No. 3 hospital wards- man.	James Thompson	2d.	Gateman.
John Harris	6d.	No. 1 cook.	George Knight	2d.	Earth-closet man.
			Thomas Mills	2d.	Soil-heap man.
			Edward Farrell	4d.	Yard filter.
			Peter Bottano	6d.	Hospital wardman.
			George Drew	8d.	" dresser.
			James White	4d.	Ceaspit.
			Emma Hughes	1s.	Night nurse.



## APPENDIX II.

RETURN of the Daily Average of Deaths in the Government Asylums from the year 1880 to 1886 inclusive.

Asylum.	No. of Deaths.	Daily Average No. of Deaths.
<b>GEORGE STREET—</b>		
1880.....	61	106
1881.....	33	109
1882.....	63	107
1883.....	72	109
1884.....	78	201
1885.....	123	303
1886.....	87	238
<b>MACQUARIE STREET—</b>		
1880.....	109	200
1881.....	103	208
1882.....	97	206
1883.....	78	201
1884.....	84	202
1885.....	101	207
1886.....	92	252
<b>HYDE PARK—</b>		
1880.....	71	100
1881.....	48	103
1882.....	75	200
1883.....	63	107
1884.....	76	200
1885.....	93	205
1886 NEWINGTON (from February, 1886)	91	249

FREDERIC KING,  
Manager.

16/12/80.

MONTHLY RETURN of Deaths in the Government Asylums for the years 1880-1886 inclusive.

Name of Asylum.	January.	February.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.	October.	November.	December.	Total.
<b>GEORGE STREET—</b>													
1880.....	4	6	3	8	4	3	11	8	3	4	5	2	61
1881.....	2	2	2	5	4	2	2	4	1	4	4	2	33
1882.....	3	4	4	5	8	8	6	1	5	2	9	6	63
1883.....	4	5	8	6	1	6	11	10	4	9	5	3	72
1884.....	5	4	6	6	10	12	7	5	6	1	4	1	78
1885.....	7	3	3	6	19	12	15	19	18	5	6	10	123
1886.....	2	5	4	8	10	17	8	15	7	3	2	6	87
<b>MACQUARIE STREET—</b>													
1880.....	3	10	6	8	12	11	6	9	8	18	7	11	109
1881.....	4	8	3	13	6	4	13	12	7	7	12	14	103
1882.....	6	14	9	7	6	10	9	6	5	8	4	13	97
1883.....	9	4	12	12	5	5	5	7	9	4	3	3	78
1884.....	8	6	9	7	6	9	1	11	10	6	6	5	84
1885.....	5	4	15	7	16	9	6	11	8	8	6	6	101
1886.....	6	6	8	8	10	17	12	2	3	7	8	5	92
<b>HYDE PARK—</b>													
1880.....	2	4	0	0	9	7	7	6	6	9	4	5	71
1881.....	2	4	4	2	2	6	4	7	3	3	6	3	48
1882.....	5	5	3	8	8	10	8	4	9	9	1	5	75
1883.....	5	8	Nil	5	1	10	8	7	6	4	Nil	9	63
1884.....	3	3	11	9	10	7	5	8	7	6	6	1	76
1885.....	7	9	6	11	7	10	7	12	9	5	3	7	93
1886 NEWINGTON (from February, 1886)	4	7	15	8	15	8	3	2	8	6	8	7	91

FREDERIC KING,  
Manager.

16/12/80.